

THANDO: BOSS LADY

Episode 1

We walked into the club that night and it was packed. Luckily we had made a reservation earlier that week. We got to the door, got our tags and were lead to our seats in the VIP section. A waitress came to our table to take our order, and tonight I felt like getting drunk. Work was hectic and I had just broken up with my boyfriend so I needed to let my hair down.

Me: Can I get a bottle of Hendrick's Gin and pink tonic, with some grapefruit and cucumber slices.

Khanyi: Hayi girl, you're in that kind of mood?

Me: Definitely!!

The girls ordered champagne, wine and vodka. The table was packed, we got a hubbly and the night

officially started. We danced, we drank, we smoked... it was wonderful no stresses, just a stress free Friday night and it was only ladies. We took a couple of selfies and if I must say so myself, we looked awesome. We had guys looking at us and trying their luck with us but we weren't having it. By the time it was midnight I was tired of the gin and switched to champagne. We ordered two more bottles, it didn't seem like this night was ending any time soon. It was hot as hell and I needed to breathe a bit. I signaled for Sam that I was going to smoke and she gave me thumbs up. I stepped out the back of the club and instantly felt better, I stumbled a bit and the bouncer walked towards me. I put my hand out, "Sir I'm fine. I just missed my step. I'm ok."

He went back to his post and stood there. I was wearing a black lingerie like top with tight torn jeans and a nude pointy heel, I had take my blazer off because of the heat. I lit my cigarette and smoked, was out there for about 3 minutes then a man came out to smoke. He greeted and I greeted back, threw my cigarette on the floor and stomped it with my

heel.

Him: Don't run away because of me now.

Me: I'm not; I was just done with my cigarette.

I turned around to walk inside, he held my hand.

Him: Let me buy you a drink.

Me: Let go of my arm, and no thanks.

I pulled my hand away from his and walked back inside. The girls were still at it. And I took one of the shot on the table I didn't even know what it was but it was nice.

Me: Can we get more of these??

Sam: Whoa! Hell yeah!!

My feet were starting to ache so I sat down. The waitress walked towards us with 3 bottles of champagne, and they were lit up with firecrackers. She placed the drinks in front of us and looked at me. She handed me a card and pointed to a table at the VIP section on the higher level to us. I looked up and

saw the guy from outside, he waved at me and I didn't wave back. I turned back to the girls and took another shot. I put the card in my clutch without even reading it. We continued partying and I completely forgot about the mysterious man who bought us all that champagne. It was 2h30 and I was tired, drunk and hungry.

Me: Ladies, lets get out of here, I'm starved.

Khanyi: Seconded.

Pinky: Mc Deez

We were finishing off our last drinks when the waitress came by.

Her: can I get you anything else?

Me: Can we get the bill please?

Her: Your bill has been settled ma'am.

Me: What do you mean settled?

Her: Mr DeCosta settled your bill.

Me: Uhm? Who?

She pointed over to the gentleman that I had met outside smoking, the same gentlemen who sent over the bottles of champagne. He was talking to some men... I just rolled my eyes and told the ladies we should go. We took an Uber to Mc Donald's, we were drunk and rowdy. We were the only ones there; we ordered so much food, sat down and stuffed our faces. After that, we all left for my house the girls would be sleeping over tonight. We got another Uber there, by the time we arrived it was 5am and the alcohol had started to wear off. The girls went upstairs to sleep. I wasn't feeling very sleepy so I went to my room and took a shower. I completely sobered up after that. I changed into yoga pants and a lazy vest; I grab my laptop and walk downstairs. I brewed a fresh pot of coffee and set up my laptop on the couch. I made a large mug of coffee and sat down to start working. I opened my emails and there was an email from an address that I didn't recognize. The email read:

Good morning Miss Khumalo,

I hope you had a wonderful night/morning. You left before I could even say goodbye. You and your friends seemed to have had a hectic night, get enough rest I will talk to you later.

Hope to see you again soon.

Regards,

K. DeCosta

[11/23, 15:43] Lynne: Episode 2

Mbali: Who is Mr DeCosta?

Me: Mbali man, why ungithusa?

Mbali: Why you so jumpy?

Me: Because you're creeping up on me in my own house!

Mbali: Well, who is he?

Me: Don't know really, but he settled our bill at the club last night.

Mbali: Well how did he get your email address though?

Me: I don't know, maybe our waitress gave it to him?

Mbali: Did you make the reservations with your email?

Me: Yeah

Mbali: Well bingo! We know how he got your email, but is that even allowed? She isn't allowed to give out client information.

Me: I don't know Mbali; I guess he gave her a hefty tip to get it. I don't care I am not entertaining any of this.

I closed my laptop, was a little bit annoyed really. How could he just take my personal information without asking for my permission? Nxa typical men! I got up, I needed a cigarette, I opened my clutch and got a cigarette and I saw the card "Mr DeCosta" sent over last night. It read: You look awesome tonight,

call me sometime 0835479855.

Signed K.

This man was full of himself yerr, I went outside by the patio sat on the couch and lit my cigarette. What did this man want? Why me? Hayi I wasn't interested in starting a new relationship manje not after everything that had happened with Spha, I couldn't deal. I smoked my cigarette and went back inside. The weather was starting to get chilly, and after receiving that email I knew I wasn't going to get any work done. So I went into the kitchen to fix us up some breakfast. Mbali joined me shortly after she finished taking a shower. "Need some help chef?" We both giggled.

Me: No babe, I got this.

Mbali: Well I'll sit here and watch then. Got any cold champagne?

Me: Check the fridge.

Mbali opened the fridge, got out champagne and

orange juice and fixed us up some mimosas. Well with these girls it's never too early for alcohol, plus we were all off today so why not.

Mbali: So what you going to do about Mr DeCosta?

Me: Mbali I am not ready to be in a relationship anytime soon. I need to focus on my businesses.

Khanyi: Well I think he is cute! Beer?

Me: You don't even know who we are talking about! (I pointed to the fridge)

Khanyi: The guy at the club, he's hot!!

Me: Well I am not interested.

Mbali: Maybe he will help you get over Spha, I'm not saying marry the guy. Just hang out with him, to take your mind off things. It's been nearly a year since everything happened with you and Spha.

Me: Not ready for that, Khanyi please pass me my cigarettes by my laptop.

I continued with the scrabbled eggs as all the girls

came down one by one. We laughed about the events of last night, drank a lil bit, then sat in the lounge to have breakfast.

Pinky: Can we get some heat please, it's cold in here.

Me: On it.

Mbali: Well found him. So apparently Mr Him owns the club we were at last night with several other clubs here, in Durban and Johannesburg. He is loaded.

Khanyi: Okay, and?

Mbali: He is married though.... But wife stays in London with the children. Stories online say that the children are in school overseas that's why the family is there and he runs his clubs and businesses from South Africa, however there were rumors about a separation. Wow, check this out... (Pause)

Me: Well?

Mbali: Has a net worth of 2.5 billion. Known associates, Tokyo Sexwale and Sipho Nkosi.

Sam: You talk shit, how come none of us know anything about this guy?

Me: Exactly.

Mbali: I can't answer that, but dude this guy is loaded. And seems to be very important, there are hundreds of articles about him. I don't know if getting into a relationship with this guy would actually be a good idea.

Me: Well good thing I wasn't planning on it anyway.

We had our breakfast and cleaned up, the ladies left one by one. Then it was just me and Mbali. We watched a movie and fell asleep on the couch. Woke up only around 15H00, I guess we were tired after all.

Mbali and I were the closest out of the whole group. We have been friends since third grade when I changed schools. I remember the first day I met her like it was yesterday. My mom had past away a few months before, my dad moved us to a new town

where I didn't know anyone. He had just got a promotion at my uncles company and was heading some department, so that is why we needed to move. He had to be closer to work. He dropped me off that morning and left me in the office. Mrs. Taylor came for me and took me to her class. She introduced me to the class and made me sit next to Mbali; we were the only black people in the class, actually in the whole grade. It was weird, I felt weird. She passed me a note and rolled her eyes.

I opened the note, it read: Rich black kid hey, welcome to the gang. I am the gang.

I laughed when I read the note. And we have been inseparable ever since. After the death of my father, she convinced her parents to adopt me. But the social worker was against it for some reason. I was sent to stay with a family in Cape Town, and we lost all contact. It was only after we matriculated did we reunite. She asked her parent to send her to university in Cape Town because she had heard I was this side. When I became an adult I moved out of my foster parents home to stay by myself, my

father had left me money so I was able to access it and live on my own since I was an adult. It took Mbali 7 months to find me, and we have promised not to let each other go ever again. And till this day, 7 years later we have kept to our promise. We talk on the phone at least 3 times a day, we text throughout the day and see each other 3 times a week. We are practically sisters. Her parents treat me as their own child, they are my family. The only family I've ever known since the passing of my father.

We had actually done well for ourselves; Mbali was in charge of her family business in Cape Town and she had her own accounting firm. Me on the other hand, I owned 2 restaurants, a culinary school and my own cooking show. I ran a program that assists start up businesses. Everything was working well for us business wise, but love life. We sucked in that department; it is like we were cursed. We just couldn't find love. All the men we meet don't seem to be serious enough. Well we are only 25 years of age, but still come on! Not even one single good

man? This isn't life, but at least we had each other.

[11/23, 15:44] Lynne: Episode 3

My phone rang, it was the restaurant.

Me: Peggy, is everything ok?

Peggy: Well chef, Chris isn't feeling well and I don't trust him handling the food tonight. Sandra is off this whole week and I can't seem to get a hold of Thabang. Dinner service is about to start, we are fully booked and we don't have a head chef.

Me: Ok, relax. Let the kitchen continue with prep. I'll be there in 15mins. Has the lunch crowd died down?

Peggy: Yes ma'am.

Me: Alright tell Nombuso to hold down the fort incase there are any last lunch orders I'll be there in time for dinner service.

Peggy: Thank you chef.

Me: See you in a bit.

I got up from the couch, went outside for a quick smoke.

Mbali: And now?

Me: I need to go into the restaurant, no head chef.

Mbali: Which restaurant?

Me: Jamaica Me Crazyi

Mbali: Please can I come, please please. I'll behave.

Me: Why you want to come so desperately?

Mbali: All the hot guys come there. I'll just sit at the bar and wait for you till you done.

Me: Ok fine, get ready we leave now.

We head up stairs, shower and get ready. I'm downstairs waiting for Mbali.

Me: I'm leaving

Mbali: I'm coming.

Me: No you're not

She walks down the stairs looking all kinds of hot. What is funny is she is dressed in office wear, but she still looks hot.

Me: Really, even a laptop bag?

Her: Well the men need to see that I am a working individual. Guys like that. Look at yourself; you look like a scullery maid.

Me: Bitch you didn't!

Her: A hot scullery maid.

We laugh and head to the restaurant. I drop her off at the front of the restaurant and drive to the back. I get there and everyone looks relieved by my entrance.

Me: Evening everyone

Them: Evening Chef.

Me: Nombuso, great job. Everything seems to be going great. Ok guys, outside is buzzing. It is Saturday nights and we are fully booked so we are in for a night. Is all the prep done?

Everyone: Yes Chef.

Me: Peggy, how's everything in the front?

Peggy: Everything is fine man.

Me: Please ask Siphon to make me a mojito, can you pour it in the water bottle in my office and bring it to me please.

Peggy: Sure thing ma'am.

Me: Thanks... everyone back to work, let's finish prep and do this!

Everyone: Yes chef.

I went outside to have a cigarette; I don't remember when was the last time I was in the kitchen actually cooking. I was feeling a little bit nervous. It was month end, and a Saturday. To top it all off we were fully booked, so the pressure was real.

Peggy: Here is your mojito Chef

Me: Thanks Peg, I'll be in shortly.

I finished my cigarette and walked in. put on my apron, laid out my knives and took a deep breathe. Just then one of the waitresses came in with an order and handed it to me.

Me: Ok, our first order for the night. Starters: 2 Conch Fritters, 3 Jerk wings, 1 jerk meatballs and 5 baked shrimp.

Everyone: yes chef.

The orders kept coming. Some small, but the big table kept ordering and I couldn't help but notice it was the same table. It was Table 44; I was so tempted to ask Peggy who was sitting at the table. What if it was important people, I needed to make sure that everything was perfect.

Me: Peggy, please check Table 44 for me. Please tell me who are our guests?

Peggy: Yes chef.

Just as she left an order for dessert came from the table, but there were only 5 dessert orders. I do the math in my head; 11 starters, 11 mains but only 5 desserts. I was thinking too hard when Peggy came in.

Peggy: Chef, uhm...

Me: Well come out with it.

Peggy: I couldn't make out the whole table, but there is Mr. Kennedy; CEO of Kennedy Corp. Mr. Chan; CFO of Sinopec and their wives. I don't recognize the rest of them. But...

Me: But what?

Peggy: Well they asked to speak to the chef.

Me: Seriously Peggy?

She just stood there and nodded. Oh gosh, I was in such a mess. I was filthy, I took a sip of my mojito, wiped my hands and took a deep breathe. I walked out of the kitchen, I saw Mbali at the bar talking to a handsome man. She looked like she was having a

blast, laughing with a drink in her hand obviously.

I walked to table 44 and there were 10 people seated, which was weird because I was sure I had counted 11. I greeted everyone; they all introduced themselves and their wives, they complimented my food. I thanked them and had a little small talk, just as I was about to leave I hear a voice behind me.

Him: So this is our Chef?

He comes around and stands next to me, he puts out his hand and I put out mine. He kisses my hand.

Him: Well, damn girl you can cook that Jamaican.

Me: Thank you, I try. (Not impressed at all)

Him: Trust me I know, when I was eating it I was convinced it was flown in straight from there.

Me: Thank you, I'm glad you enjoyed.

I pulled my hand away; I needed to get out of there asap.

Me: I'm sorry I must go, the kitchen needs me.

Him: Come on, have a drink with us.

Me: I'd love to but I'm on duty. So no can do.

Him: You own the place; you can do what you want.

Me: I know, and I want to serve my clients clear headed so they enjoy just as you have, ha ha. (I think I pulled off that fake laugh perfectly) I have to get going; do enjoy the rest of your night.

I walked away from the table and signaled for Mbali to come. I walked into my office, and poured myself a whiskey. I took it back all at once.

Mbali: Did you not just see the hunk I was with? The one you just asked me to leave so I can come here?

Me: He is here. Mr. DeCosta is here, and he knows I own the restaurant.

Mbali: How does he know that?

Me: I don't know he called for me specifically from the kitchen. It's almost like he knew that I was cooking tonight.

There was a knock at the door, Peggy peeped in.

Me: Yes.

Peggy: We have a situation in the kitchen Chef.

Me: I'll be there.

I poured another drink and took it all at once.

Me: get back to your hunk, we'll talk later.

Mbali: Are you ok?

ME: I'm fine, we're about to close, will be done in a bit.

I head to the kitchen to find out what is up, wasn't really much of a situation. I handled it in 5 minutes. The crowd had died down, just a few tables left. It was after 22h00 I was tired,

Me: Great job guys, Nombuso you can take over for the rest of the night. I think it will only be desserts left. You all did well, was great working with you guys.

I took my mojito and stepped outside, I lit my cigarette. And there he was, in the ally almost as though he was waiting for me. I would be lying if I said I wasn't startled.

Me: What are you doing back here?

Him: I needed to have a cigarette.

Me: We have a smoking area inside.

Him: Well honestly, I wanted to talk to you.

Me: Ok, how can I help?

Him: Have dinner with me.

Me: No.

Him: Just once.

Me: How did you find out I own this place?

Him: Nothando please.

Me: How did you get my contact details?

Him: have dinner with me and I'll explain everything to you.

Me: No Mr. DeCosta.

Him: Please call me Khenan.

Me: Ok Khenan, what do you want from me?

Him: Nothando please, don't do this. Can we sit down and talk.

Me: I'm tired; I just did a full dinner service, a busy one at that.

Him: Tomorrow night. I'll cook, come to my house.

Me: I'm not coming to your house.

Him: So that's a yes. Great, you pick the place and I'll be there.

Me: Fine. Tomorrow night, I will email you the details.

Him: Thank you. I'll let you be.

Me: Thank you.

He leaned in and kissed me on the cheek and walked away. I was left standing there, not exactly sure of how I felt or why I even agreed to dinner with this man. Gosh, how could I be so stupid?

[11/23, 15:48] Lynne: Episode 4

I finished my cigarette and went inside. The kitchen staff was scrubbing the kitchen, and the waitresses were cleaning up the front. Mbali was nowhere to be seen. I dialed her.

Mbali: Babe

Me: Where are you?

Mbali: Mdu is driving me home.

Me: Mdu?

Mbali: We'll talk tomorrow.

Me: Be safe. Love you.

Mbali: Love you.

I cut the phone and said goodbye to everyone. Jumped into my car and headed home. I was tired, I got home took off my uniform and just left it there on the floor and jumped into the shower. I was done in 15mins and got into bed, I thought about the

events of the day and I was actually a little bit excited about being in the kitchen again. It had been a very long time since I cooked in a professional kitchen, I missed it. I got excited; I got out of bed and headed down stairs. I got a bottle of wine, a glass and my laptop. I headed back upstairs. I sat on the bed open the wine and took a sip; I opened my laptop and started with my emails, nothing important. But something caught my eye, Mr. DeCosta was online. I ignored that and went onto the internet; I need a space for a new restaurant. But not in CT maybe JHB or Durban, Durban seemed like the better option. It's near the beach; lord knows I can not be landlocked. That would mean I would be able to get fresh produce, especially seafood. I searched for about 15minutes before finding one option I would consider, I took down the details and continued. As I was searching the web, I was thinking of the menu. What cuisine would it be? What the color scheme would be, the set up. Oh gosh; I was lost in thought when my phone rang; I looked at the time and didn't notice it had gotten so late, well early. It was 4 am and I was still at it, I

didn't recognize the number but answered anyways.

Me: Nothando hello.

Him: So formal at this hour?

Me: Hi, how can I help?

Him: It's Khenan.

My heart skipped a beat, why was he calling me so early in the morning?

Him: I am sorry to disturb, I just saw that you were online and I assumed you were still away.

Me: yes I am.

Him: I know this sounds absurd, but would you want to take a morning run with me?

Me: Run?

Him: Yes, rumor has it you are quite the runner.

Me: Ha ha, I wonder who is spreading these horrible lies about me.

Him: Let us just say a little birdie told me.

Me: Lies I tell you. I am busy; I can not go out

running I will lose my momentum.

Him: Anything I can help with?

Me: Well if you know of any available restaurant spaces in Durban to let, otherwise nope!

Him: Well you're just in luck; I think I have the perfect spot for you. Well I had plans for it, but maybe, never mind.

Me: Maybe?

Him: I might be jumping the gun here but maybe we can combine businesses.

Me: I'm not sure about that.

Him: I'm not saying yes, but can I just pitch my idea to you. You will love it!

Me: Confident much?

Him: Always, I always get my way.

Me: Well good luck.

Him: So you will hear me out?

Me: Yeah, shoot.

Him: Not over the phone, I'll be there in 20.

Me: where?

Was too late he had already cut the call. Was he coming here? I didn't understand. How does he know where I stay? He had only seen me once and that was 2 days ago, how did he know all this information about me? I picked up my glass and it was empty, I poured more well only to find out there were two drops of wine left in the bottle. Had I just finished a bottle of wine in the time I had sat there. I stood up and didn't know what to grab first, this man said 20 minutes and I was in my pyjamas. I went to my bathroom; I washed my face and brushed my teeth. I tied my hair in a messy high bun and changed into yoga pants.

"This is too much," I said to myself. I took them off and tossed them aside. I put on grey joggers and vest, put on a pair of socks and grabbed my laptop. As I was walking downstairs the buzzer went off, I knew that was him. I got to the intercom and buzzed

him in. I set up my laptop in the lounge, for some reason my lounge was my comfort zone, my happy space. My favorite part was the huge rug, fluffy and grey; and the material coffee tables, two of them blue in color. I loved sitting on the rug while I worked, it was just perfect.

The door bell rang and I went to open it. For the first time I actually looked at Khenan, He was casual, khaki joggers and a grey round neck jersey; the white t-shirt he was wearing underneath was showing around the neck and arms because he had pulled up his sleeves. He was in socks and slippers. You can tell that he spent some time in the gym; he was tall and masculine, dark in complexion. He had a chiseled jaw, he had light brown eyes with the longest lashes ever; and I swear he shaped his eyebrows. This man was gorgeous.

Me: Come in, it's warm in here.

Him: Thanks.

I led him to the lounge and told him to set up while I got us something to drink. I shouted from the kitchen, "Is coffee fine?"

Him: No need to shout, I'm right here. And yes coffee is great.

Me: Sorry, my bad.

Him: What a beautiful house you have. Business must be going great.

Me: No, I'm a trust fund baby.

We both laughed, I made the coffee and we headed to the lounge.

[11/23, 15:48] Lynne: Episode 5

Me: Well tell me about this space.

Him: Well let me show you.

He moved closer to me as to show me his laptop. I

could smell his cologne. As he talked all I could do was look at this perfect creature in front of me. I didn't hear half the things he said. I quickly snapped out of it.

Me: It's beautiful. What had you envisioned for it?

Him: Well, I am in the club industry so I was thinking of something along those lines. But I think this area would do with something new something different. It is perfect because it overlooks the beach, and Durban people love the beach. This area is surrounded by golf housing estate and you know what that means right?

Me: Housewives?

Him: you said it.

We laughed; he showed me more pictures and a 3D plan of the property and the surrounding area. We did some research on the restaurants around so to find out what cuisine I would go for. I was so excited and I kept rambling on and jotting down ideas, I realized I was talking to myself. I looked up and

found Khenan staring at me and smiling.

Me: What?

Him: You really love food don't you? You're glowing right now and seeing you happy makes me happy.

Me: Well I love to cook, it's always been a passion of mine and to see my dreams come true is the best thing ever. So yeah I'm excited. I guess all that's left is for me to view the place and talk money.

Him: Well about that, I was hoping we could come up to some kind of an agreement.

Me: I knew this was too good to be true.

Him: Nothando, please don't be like that. Hear me out. Don't jump to conclusions.

Me: Gosh. What, what do you want from me?

Him: Nothando, it's not like that. Here's the thing. I have had this space for some time now; it has been vacant ever since I bought it. So when you said you are looking for space, I knew that giving it to you wouldn't be a mistake. And meeting with you now

just confirmed that, your passion and love for food and cooking. It would just make better sense if you had it; you have a vision and a plan for it that I didn't have.

Me: So what is the catch?

Him: Don't make me seem like the bad guy.

Me: Tell me.

Him: Well there is a piece of property in Mpumalanga that we are developing. Here it is (he opened his laptop)

So we are building a casino and hotel, so I was wondering if you wanted, only if you want. You could open up a restaurant at the hotel? But you would be paying here of course. Ha ha.

Me: ok. Uhm, I'm going to have to think about this whole deal. It just seems too good to be true and I don't know if I am ready for this.

Him: How about this, I get my attorney to draft up a contract. Then you can get your lawyer to take a look at it, and then we can take it from there.

Me: Ok, that sounds like a plan. I just don't want to agree to something and then get burnt in the end.

Him: I understand that. I would never hurt you Nothando. That is the last thing I want to do, please just trust me.

I didn't know how to respond to that statement and I think he got the hint. He changed the topic.

Him: So when would you be available to view the space? Let us not get ahead of ourselves.

Me: Uhm; let me see... I'm free Wednesday till Friday actually. So whenever your real estate agent is available.

Him: I'll call her and let you know, how's that?

Me: Fine by me.

We hadn't realized how much time we spent talking. It was already midday.

Me: Ok, enough business now. Can I make you something to eat?

Him: I thought you'd never ask. I've missed your cooking.

Me: Please, you were at the restaurant just yesterday.

Him: Well, I think that's long enough.

Me: Follow me.

We walked into the kitchen. He sat at the counter while I went to the fridge to see what I could fix up quick. I peeped my head from the fridge, "Can I get you anything to drink?"

Him: You got beer?

Me: Coming up.

I opened up a corona and handed it to him.

Him: Thanks

Me: Are you allergic to anything?

Him: Nope I eat everything.

Me: Good.

Him: How long have you been cooking for?

Me: No buddy, I have spoken about myself way too much for one day, your turn. What's your deal?

Him: What do you mean?

Me: Don't play dumb with me you know what I mean. What are you playing at?

Him: Well, Nothando when I saw you at the club I just had to talk to you. You grabbed my attention and I tried to ignore you but I kept catching a glimpse of you from the corner of my eye.

Me: So you decided to stalk me?

Him: Not stalk per say, I wanted to meet you again and I didn't know how. When I found out you have a Jamaican restaurant I just knew that was my chance. I moved our whole entire meeting to your spot. I

couldn't let the chance pass me by.

Me: Really now?

Him: When I tasted your food I just knew you were the one. Your cooking is just like Kalisa's if not better; and nobody cooks better than Kalisa.

Me: Is that your wife?

Him: No that is my mother. She's Jamaican, as am I, so best believe I know all about Jamaican food.

Me: And your wife? She knows you're here?

Him: Nothando you really want to get into this right now?

I walked over to the fridge and got a bottle of champagne, I gave it to him to open and pour for me. I took a sip, grabbed my knife and continued cooking.

Me: well yes I do. I want to know your intentions, and I want to know about her as well. You can't sit here in my house and say I'm the one when the whole

world knows that you are married.

Him: Nothando I want you, I am not going to tell you that I love you; it is too soon for that. But I know I want to make you mine, and explore possibilities of us falling in love.

Me: Uhm.... I hear you.

Him: With my wife it is complicated. We are separated, but we are not divorced and we will not be getting a divorce anytime soon.

Me: and why is that?

Him: it's complicated.

Me: That is not good enough.

Him: If you just give me a chance I will explain everything to you all in due time.

Me: Ok.

Him: Ok what?

Me: Just ok.

Him: I'll prove it to you just watch and see.

[11/23, 15:48] Lynne: Episode 6

I gave him the look and put the tray in the oven. I don't know if I had agreed to start seeing this man. I don't know what just happened. He was just sitting there smiling.

Him: Can I smoke inside?

Me: yeah, in the kitchen.

Him: should I light you one?

Me: Sure.

The rest of the evening was quiet; we spoke and watched a movie. The weather was too cold to do anything outside. So we sat in the lounge watching The Avengers. I actually enjoyed this; it had been a while since I had actually spent time with a man on my own. Apart from business meetings but those don't count really. Spha had really hurt me and I don't know if I was able to trust a man, especially a

married man. I didn't need him, what value could he possible add to my life? I dint need him financially, my father made sure of that. I didn't need him emotionally either; I had Mbali for that also.

Physically maybe, but it had been months since I had been with a man. Did I really need that? I don't know. He brushed my hair, "What are you thinking about?"

Me: Nothing.

Him: you haven't said a word in maybe an hour. What's on your mind?

Me: We can talk about that another time.

Him: Alright. It's getting late, maybe I should leave.

For some reason I was enjoying having him around and didn't want him to go. So I looked up at him with a sad look on my face and I think he got the message.

Him: I'll stay a little bit longer.

I smiled at him; I sat up and looked at him.

Me: Ok, let's say I agree to "getting to know each

other” we wil need to have some rules.

Him: ok, and what do you have in mind?

Me: I don't know, but I think I need them to protect myself.

Him: Well, if you feel you need rules then that is ok with me. It's a start, now we are going somewhere.

Me: I haven't agreed to anything, just asked a question.

Him: ha ha, I know you want me!

Me: Mxm, you full of yourself.

Just then the buzzer went off. I didn't want to be interrupted, but the buzzer was persistent. I got up from the couch to answer. It was Ayanda and Pinky. I let them in.

Me: My friends are here. I don't think you will want to be around the craziness.

Him: What are you embarrassed of me?

Me: There is nothing to be embarrassed about, ha.

Him: then why are you chasing me away?

Me: Fine, suit yourself.

I cleared out the empty beer bottles, and the girls came in. and wasn't just the 2 of them, the whole squad was here.

Me: Guys, what's going on?

Mbali: Come come, we will tell you all about it.

She turned away and shouted, "Bring champagne glasses."

Gosh I couldn't even warn them that I had a visitor. I just heard with a shout from Mbali, "Why is Mr. DeCosta in your house?"

I didn't answer, I continued with what I was doing as if I didn't hear anything. I heard a pop, then another one. These girls had opened the champagne before I even brought the glasses. I could hear giggling and

laughter, I felt sorry for Khenan. I walked in and the girls were all sitting around him interrogating the poor man.

Me: Ladies, glasses.

I handed him a beer and sat at a distance, I don't know what was going on here, and I wasn't going to be a part of it.

Khanyi: What does it mean?

Him: It means the rising sun.

Phume: So you're originally from Jamaica?

Him: Yes

Phume: and how long have you been in South Africa?

Him: Well about 10 years now.

Mbali: So what are you doing with Thando?

Me: Hayi Mbali.

Mbali: No chomie I need to know.

Him: Well we haven't got that far yet, I want to get to

know her. I want her to be a part of my life.

Mbali: But are you not married?

Him: I am, but I think that is a conversation I will have Nothando, in our time.

Mbali: Well that doesn't mean you are not married, and you having a romantic relationship with Thando would mean you are committing adultery, right?

Him: Yes it would, but again that is a conversation for me and Nothando.

Ayanda: So what do you do for a living?

Him: I own night clubs around SA, I'm into property, mining... let's just say I do a lot of things.

Ayanda: And how many children do you have?

Him: 2, a boy and a girl.

Ayanda: And why are they not living with you?

Me: Ok, that's enough. I think that is enough for the day. What's wrong with you guys?

Ayanda: Gosh you're such a bore.

Me: Want to tell me why you are all here?

Phume: Well you are looking at the new name partner at Mkhize, Dladla and associates.

Me: What!!

Phume: No correction, Mkhize, Dladla, Sithole and associates.

We all screamed and had a group hug. This was great news I couldn't even contain my happiness. A tear escaped my eyes, I was beyond happy because I knew how hard she had to prove her self in that male dominated firm. She was a good lawyer and deserved this, every little bit of it.

Me: So when did you find out?

Phume: This afternoon

Me: And you told all of them first.

Phume: Well I guess you were too busy with Mr. Jamaica over here, coz I tried you a few times but

you weren't picking up.

We hugged, and joined the rest of the girls. We spent the rest of the evening talking and Khenan was great with the girls, he gave relationship advice, business advice. They were taken by him, and watching how he handled them made me like him. Well maybe, kind of like him. I didn't want to get ahead of myself; the girls got along with Spha too and look how that ended.

The girls left and Khenan stayed behind to help me clean up. He put the glasses in the washer while I cleaned up the snacks and wiped down the surfaces.

Me: Thank you for helping with the tidying up.

Him: It's alright. I guess I have to get going, I'm sure you have a busy morning tomorrow. It is Monday after all; I'll call you to set up the Durban trip later on in the week.

Me: Sounds good.

I walked him to the door. He gave me a hug; I could feel his muscles as his hug tightened around me gently. I just stood there for a little while; my hands were around his waist and my head on his chest. He kissed the top of my head and let go. I held on a little while longer, and then eventually let go. He kissed my cheek and walked away to his car and drove off. I closed the door and walked to the kitchen. I got a glass and drank some water; I waited by the buzzer so I would let him out. The buzzer didn't go off; he should be at the gate now. I walk towards the door to go check what's happening. I opened the door and Khenan is standing there.

Me: What's wrong, did you forget something?

He didn't say a word, he stepped towards me and my heart started beating faster. He got right up to my face; he looked down at me and paused. Then he leaned in and kissed me, I didn't move. He put his hands around my waist and I put mine around his

neck, and kissed him back passionately. He picked me up and I wrapped my legs around his waist. I felt his one hand move towards my butt; he walked with me till we hit the wall. I felt my back was on a painting that was hanging in my foyer; he moved me across the wall and placed me on the little table. He came up for air and just looked at me, I could feel his manhood through his pants and I wanted him. I wanted him so bad. The veins on his arms and head were sticking out. He kissed me again, this time gently. Then he took a step back, he let me go and walked out.

[11/23, 15:49] Lynne: Episode 7

***** Khenan *****

I sat in my car trying to catch my breath and think about what I had just done. Why couldn't I just control myself? Why did I have to let my physical attraction to her get the better of me?

I messed up; she won't ever want to talk to me again.

But she didn't stop me; perhaps she enjoyed it as much as I did. But I didn't want to push it; I didn't want to come on to strong.

I started my car and headed home.

*****Nothando *****

I didn't know what just happened, why did he stop? Did I want him to carry on though? I didn't know, I was just left sitting there on the table with Goosebumps all over my body. The buzzer went off and I opened for him. I walked upstairs, took a shower and went to sleep.

I woke up to the beep of a message on my phone. It was a message. I assumed it was Nonto so I just ignored it and jumped into the shower. Today wasn't a day to be formal; I wore a pair of ankle grazer jeans with a white shirt and a navy round neck jersey. I put

on a pair of black all-stars, I felt too casual but I honestly didn't have the energy to dress up. No make up, high bun. I grabbed my phone and went downstairs; I put fruit and yoghurt in the blender. My phone beeped again, I checked and it was Khenan, two messages. First one; Good morning beautiful, I hope you slept well. I just want to apologize for last night, I didn't mean for that to happen. I know you haven't decided what you want between us and I promised I would give you time. Please forgive me; I will control myself next time.

Second message; I left my laptop there last night. I'm going to get my assistant to come pick it up during the day.

I smiled to myself. I packed both the laptops, grabbed my smoothie and headed to the office.

Nonto: Morning ma'am, these came for you this morning.

Me: Is there a card?

Nonto: Yes, and I put the gift in your office.

Me: Thanks, when is the first presentation?

Nonto: he's over there ma'am.

I looked at my watch; it was only 07h20. This guy is punctual.

Me: Tell him to set up in the boardroom; I'll be with him in 10.

I walked into my office and there were more flowers, white tiger lilies, an oversized teddy bear and chocolate hamper.

I picked up the phone and dialed his number.

Him: What a surprise.

Me: Well a surprise is me walking into my office and finding flower boutiques everywhere.

Him: Do you like them?

Me: I Love them!

Him: I guess I am forgiven?

Me: Definitely.

Him: was worried there a bit.

Me: Worry not, we are good. I packed your laptop, so your assistant can get it here. I think that would be easier.

Him: Thank you.

Me: I have to run, my first appointment is here.

Him: Bye babe.

Me: Babe? Ha ha... Have a good day Khenan.

I dropped the call; I went to the boardroom and started with the presentations. The rest of the day went by slowly, it was boring. But the rest of the week was even longer. Khenan had confirmed our trip for Durban Thursday night. I was excited about that, and that was all that kept me going that week. I was ready and packed on Wednesday, but still one more sleep. I hadn't seen him all week, I missed him funny enough. I went on about my week till Thursday. I didn't have any plans for that day. I went to Mbali's

office to have lunch with her, and bought some last minute travel snacks and blankets. Khenan insisted we drive up, lord knows why. But I agreed. We were both off the whole weekend and it seemed like fun. When I was done with the shopping I headed back home to wait for him. He arrived at 17:45; punctual, I like that.

Me: Really? Isn't this a bit too much?

Him: What?

Me: The car, like could we not just have gotten something simple.

Him: Babe, It's the latest addition to the family. I need to take her for a spin.

Me: A spin is around the block, not from Cape Town to Durban Khenan.

Him: Come see inside, you going to love this.

I set the alarm and stepped into the car and I must admit it was gorgeous. He was explaining to me

what was in the car and what not. All I got was; it's a Mercedes V-class Barbus, the rest didn't really matter. There were four seats in the back, facing each other, interior was white with a trim of brown. It was the definition of comfortable really. I loved it, the seats were heated and they reclined. Maybe didn't need the blankets after all. We were all settled and started moving. Khenan started off sitting across me. We spoke a lot about business, and general stuff. I didn't want to pressure the personal side of things just yet I wanted to enjoy us. We drank, we laughed I must admit I was having fun. We stopped for a toilet break and got some food, Khenan was so sweet. He waited for me outside the toilet; it was almost like I had my own body guard. We went into the garage and he stocked up on junk, especially marshmallows. I gave him the look.

Him: What?

Me: Nothing, I didn't say anything.

Him: I just like marshmallows babe, please just let me be.

He pouted a little bit, I grabbed his arm and put it over my shoulder and I hugged him around his waist and he smiled. We paid and were back on the road. This time he came to sit next to me. He opened a packet of marshmallows, offered me some I declined. Those things were nasty, I opted for chips. He poured me a glass of bubbly and he opened a beer for himself and looked at me almost to say something.

Him: Nothando, I'm having a great time. This is nice.

Me: Me too hey, you aren't half bad.

Him: Well I told you but you wouldn't believe me. Tell me something about yourself.

Me: Something like what?

Him: Anything, something about your childhood.

Me: Uhm, I don't like talking about that.

Him: Ohk, anything then. How did you meet the girls?

Me: Ha, Mbali and I have been friends since Primary school, and the rest we met in varsity.

Him: And I thought you guys have known each other for ever. They love you, and want the best for you.

Me: I know.

Him: I want to be what is best for you.

Me: Do we have to discuss this right now?

Him: I want to get it out of the way, so we can enjoy each other without having to go back and fight over the same thing over and over again.

Me: Fine, tell me.

Him: What would you want to know first?

Me: How long have you been married?

Him: It's been 9years; we have been separated for 5 years.

Me: Why are you guys not divorced?

Him: If we get divorced she will ruin me, she will take my children and everything I've worked for. I can not lose my babies.

Me: But can she do that?

Him: She has something on me, from many years ago that she is willing to use should I go through with the divorce. She is crazy; I don't want to try her.

Me: But why did you separate in the first place?

He cleared his throat and took a sip of his beer. He kept quiet.

Me: Was it because of another woman?

Him: It's complicated Nothando; yes it is because of another woman. But I did not cheat on my wife. I have never been with any other woman since we got married, and this is the first time I have ever done anything like this.

Me: Why then? Why now, why would you want to risk losing your children? What if she were to find out about this and never let you see them again?

Him: She wouldn't do that. She wouldn't divorce me because she knows I would fight it and get custody of the children. She wants to keep this 'marriage' going so that she can live the fancy lifestyle. You know how these housewives are, sit at the golf club all day gossiping and drinking.

Me: Do you still love her?

Him: No. as the mother of my children? Yes, but as my wife? No.

Me: This is a lot to take in Khenan. Then if I say yes to this relationship, how long do we have to run around playing hide and seek? What if I want to get married? What if I want to have children? I can't do all those things with a married man.

Him: Nothando, please just give me time. Just say yes, and I'll take care of the rest.

Me: Can we talk about this when we get to Durban?

Him: Nothando Khumalo, please just listen to your heart. You feel this connection between us, don't deny it.

I kept quiet, and thought to myself. I did feel it; he made my heart skip a beat. And he was so warm so gentle with me, he seemed so sincere. But then again I always do this to myself, always fall for a guy at first sight without getting to know him. But I

couldn't help myself...

Me: Ok, let us give it a try; but we have to take things slowly. I don't want to rush into things and end up getting burnt.

Him: I will never hurt you. I love you.

Me: I just said we need to take things slow.

He lifted me up off my seat and into his lap; he smiled at me and kissed me.

Him: you will not regret this!!

Me: I hope not

He handed me my glass, "a toast, to us! To love."

We giggled and drank some more.

[11/23, 15:49] Lynne: Episode 8

We made another stop, we grabbed breakfast with Charlie. He looked so exhausted, but he said he was fine. He asked to stretch his legs a bit; we waited in

the car for him cuddling and kissing. We were 3 hours from Durban and we hadn't gotten a wink of sleep. Our meeting was at 15h00 so we had enough time to rest when we got there. I was woken up by Khenan, "Wake up princess, we're here."

I yawned and scratched my head. We were at a beautiful house; we walked in and were greeted by a lady at the door.

Her: Mr. DeCosta nice to have you back we have missed you.

Him: Sorry Mah, it has been hectic. (He kissed her on the cheek) Mah, this is Nothando, she will be our guest for the weekend.

Her: I wasn't aware you were bringing company; we didn't set up an extra room.

Him: She will be in my room.

Her: But...

Him: But nothing Martha.

She walked in and disappeared into the huge house. I was tired and just wanted to sleep.

Him: Let me show you to the room, you can shower and get proper rest.

He led me up stairs to a bedroom overlooking the beach. He showed me around the room and he left me to go get my luggage. I stepped out onto the balcony; his house was literally a stone throw away from the beach. Now that excited me, I can't remember the last time I swam in the warm Durban Ocean. I didn't notice him walk in and stand behind me; he leaned down and kissed my head. And told me my stuff was in the room, he lit me a cigarette and himself one. He sat down and I sat on his lap. After that I showered, got into a pair of jammies and got into bed. I didn't know where he was, but was too tired to even think about that. I drifted off to sleep.

I woke up hours later and Khenan was sleeping next to me with one arm around me. He was topless and in a pair of boxers. I got up and checked my phone. It

was 14h30 which meant we were late for our appointment, I shook Khenan awake, "its two thirty, and we are going to be late."

Him: Uhm? Get back to bed; I've scheduled the meeting for a little bit later. Please get back to bed now.

Me: It's hot though.

He reached for the remote and switched on the air conditioner, "Get back to bed now." He tapped the empty side of the bed, and I crawled in and he turned around to face me.

Him: Let's get one more hour of sleep, and then we can get up. I'm taking you out for dinner.

Me: and the space? We need to view that.

Him: Baby it's my space, I own it. That means we can view it at anytime. We are here the whole weekend we can go whenever we want.

Me: Are you sure?

Him: Ssshhh...

He gave me a baby kiss on my lips, and kissed me

again then he went into a deep kiss. Next thing I knew I was under him, and his lips were on neck and down my shoulder. The hairs on the back of my neck stood up, I could feel his manhood against my peach. He was hard and could feel he wanted me by the way he kissed me, he was biting my lips. I was already wet and I wanted him as badly... he slipped my top off and worked on my tits, he kissed me down my belly. He turned me around onto my stomach and kissed every inch of my back from my neck right down to the my butt... he slipped off my pants and gave my butterfly kisses on my butt. He lifted me up onto my knees and licked my peach; it felt like a shock wave went through my body. He ate my peach gently from behind I could feel myself ready to explode and he stopped, turned me back around onto my back and continued eating away. I gripped the sheet, bit my lower lip and arched my back, and then my body went into a spasm and I let out a moan. I looked down at him and saw he was looking up at me smiling; he kissed his way up to my lips. He kissed me so gently, and then whispered in my ear, "Hhmmm...Fuck you taste so sweet."

Me: I want you...

We were whispering.

Him: Are you sure?

Me: Yeah.

Him: Let me get a condom.

He got up and opened the drawers on each side of the bed, and nothing. He went into the bathroom, and nothing. He walked into the closet, and I figured he didn't find anything in there.

Him: Well I guess we are shit out of luck.

Me: You don't have a condom in the house?

Him: Baby, come one. I haven't had sex in 5 years, what do you think?

Me: Haha, sorry.

Him: It's alright.

He kissed me on the forehead, "Let me run you a bath."

I bathed while he showered; he finished before me and left me in the bath. I sat there smiling to myself about what had happened. Even though I wanted to be with him so much, I was glad that he didn't have any protection in the house, which just confirmed that he wasn't having sex with anybody. I dried myself up, brushed my teeth and went to get ready. When I got to the bedroom Khenan wasn't there, there was a dress on the bed and a note that read: I wouldn't be seen dead with you wearing the clothes you packed for this trip. Put this on and a car will pick you up in an hour. Love K.

I giggled and started to get ready, how was I to know he would want to go somewhere fancy? I thought we were just here to view the space and head back. He had picked a really bad day to take me on a date, my hair was misbehaving. I sat down and did my face first, kept it simple then brushed the hair into a bun, a very frizzy bun. The dress was a little black dress, backless and a little poufy. I couldn't wear a bra with this, so I put on a black thong and slid into the dress

and to my surprise it fitted like a glove. I looked a bit like a ballerina, but an elegant one. I wore black heels and carried a nude clutch. Just as I was applying my lipstick my phone rang.

Him: I hope you're ready, the car is downstairs.

Me: I'll be down in a minute.

He cut the call. I looked in the mirror and went down, the driver opened the door for me and we left. I thought he would be with me, but I guess I was meeting him there. The driver stopped and I saw Khenan, he walked towards the car smiling; he opened the door and helped me out.

Him: Well I thought we could check out the place first before going to grab supper.

Me: Ok, no problem.

The building was nice from the outside, close to the beach, high glass sliding doors. We walked inside and the place was lit up with candles, 100s of

candles everywhere and a table for two set up in the middle. A lady dressed as a waitress waited with two champagne glasses, Khenan handed one over to me and took one for him. He walked me over to the table and opened the chair for me.

Me: Khenan, what is this?

Him: This is your restaurant.

Me: I mean what is all this?

Him: It's dinner, at your restaurant.

Me: Khenan...

Him: Nothando we are here to celebrate new beginnings; our relationship and your new restaurant. I'm really excited that I'm able to help you open this new place, to help your dreams come true. And I am looking forward to being able to do many great things together.

Me: I'm excited too, but let us not get ahead of ourselves. The lawyers still need to do their thing, need to get the necessary licensing, there is a lot.

Him: Yes, and we are going to do it together. Just

stop over thinking, enjoy the moment.

I let out a sigh and took a sip. He raised his glass, “to us! We shall conquer the world; together!”

Me: Together (giggling)

We had dinner and walked the beach. The rest of our trip was great; we caught a soccer match, met with some of his friends. We flew back home on Sunday. These following weeks were going to be very busy; I would have to be travelling between Durban and Cape Town. I needed to select décor, hire staff, buy furniture, get a menu, and hire a chef. The list was endless, and I was feeling so overwhelmed. Khenan got me an assistant, even though I convinced him I didn't need one he still insisted I get one. After a few weeks of having Lerato around, I realized that Khenan was right; but I was never going to admit that to him. We worked for Durban mainly, we stayed in Khenan's house and Martha wasn't very pleased with having us around. I didn't understand why she disliked me so much, but I didn't have time to think

about that. Things were coming together well, I wanted to have the restaurant open by October. I needed people to know about us to help boost our Christmas reservations. Things were coming together very well, the set up at the restaurant was perfect; the space was big enough to fit 70 tables comfortably. I was chuffed, all our work for the past couple of months was coming all together, the vision was almost complete; all we needed to do was to polish up the menu and we were good to go. I had been in Durban for a full straight two weeks and hadn't seen Khenan in the time I was here, we skyped almost everyday. But on Tuesday I was flying to Cape Town for a few days then back to Durban for the opening party on Sunday evening. I was tired I was excited but I wanted it all to be over, I missed my house, I missed my friends. Tuesday came by quickly and I was going to CT, flight was at 12h00 and I think Khenan was more excited than me. He booked the flight, organized the transport to the airport, he even arranged for transport to my house when I landed. I woke up on Tuesday early; I think I was too excited I couldn't sleep. I got out of bed and

went for a run on the beach. Breakfast was being prepared by the time I got back from my run. I greeted Martha and she just grunted but I was too excited to even notice her moody self. I went and took a shower. I wore black yoga pants and a black vest with black sneakers. When I went downstairs and Lerato was having breakfast already.

Me: Morning sweetie.

Her: Hi boss, you good?

Me: Yeah, excited about going home, you?

Her: Well I was getting used to being this side and was starting to actually enjoy it.

Me: You don't miss home?

Her: Well, no not really. I was meaning to ask you if I can stay here and manage the restaurant seeing we haven't filled that position yet. The staff already knows me; I have been here since we started this project 6 months ago. I think I am the best candidate for the job, I know more about the business than anybody else. Well, besides you of course.

Me: you have a point there. Have you been sitting here waiting to present this information to me?

Her: Ha ha, kind of. I came to your room but you weren't there so I figured I would wait for you here.

Me: Well let us have breakfast and I will let you know tomorrow, sound fair?

Her: That sounds fair.

Me: Now tell me that is orange juice.

Her: yip

I went to the fridge and grabbed a bottle of champagne, I fixed myself a mimosa. It had been almost 3 months since I hadn't touched alcohol. And for the first time since we started, I was able to relax. Luckily I had packed the previous night, wasn't much packing because I would be leaving some of my stuff here since I was staying here when I was in Durban. We left for the airport, we checked in and I called Khenan before we boarded.

Me: Babe, we're just about to board.

Him: alright babe, Charlie will be there when you land and he will drive you home. I'll see you later.

Me: Alright honey, I'll see you later.

[11/23, 15:49] Lynne: Episode 9

He cut the call, was a bit sad. What I really hoped for was for him to say he will pick me up at the airport, I was bummed. I had a cigarette before we boarded. The flight was quick. We got our luggage and then went to look for Charlie, I got a call. I was scrambling for my phone in my hand bag and it stopped ringing before I could answer, it was Khenan. I'm sure he was checking if we had landed safely, I put the phone in my bag. Just as I looked back up I saw him standing there, I dropped my bags and ran to him. I put my arm around his neck and he lifted me up and swirled me around. He eventually put me down, he leaned in and gave me a kiss and stepped back.

Me: Baby.... (I punched him playfully)

Him: What? I got you didn't I?

Me: Mxm... whatever lets go home.

Lerato had picked up my bags, Khenan took them from her and we walked to the car. We dropped Lerato off at her apartment and went to my place. Home sweet home... gosh I was happy to be here. Khenan walked in first, he dropped the bags in the foyer and turned around to face me.

Him: I've missed you.

He leaned in and kissed me; he swooped me up into his arms and carried me upstairs.

Him: It has been a long 2 weeks.

Me: Has it been that long? (I rolled my eyes jokingly)

He laid me on the bed and started stripping me hungrily. We were naked in seconds, at this moment we didn't need foreplay. He grabbed a condom from the side drawer and put it on; he tried to enter but didn't slip in that easily. I was a little tight; he eventually entered me and started thrusting slowly. I could feel him deep in me his strokes were getting

faster and faster. I could feel myself ready to explode, but Khenan came first and collapsed on my chest. He was breathing heavy.

Me: Really?

Him: I'm sorry baby, I just missed you. I'll make it up to you.

He giggled and lifted himself slightly off my, he smiled and kissed my nose.

Him: Baby, we have been dating for 6 months now and we are still using a condom. Don't you think it is about time we ditch it?

Me: We have to be safe.

Him: Safe from what? We have done three tests already; you're on your prevention injection. How much safer can we be?

Me: Baby, I'm just not ready yet.

Him: Ok.

He got up from the bed and walked into the bathroom, I knew he was sulking. And I wasn't going to entertain him, nope not today. It was my first day

back and we weren't going to spend it arguing over condoms. I got up from bed and walked into the shower, I gave him a hug from behind; he didn't move he was ignoring me. I stood there for a minute and then spoke, "so you're going to sulk?"

Him: I'm just taking a shower, not sulking.

Me: Baby, you don't even want to hear my reason, you just stormed off. Now that is a bit childish wouldn't you say?

Him: I'm sorry but it's just frustrating that we can't take our relationship to the next level and I don't understand why.

Me: I also don't understand why you feel the need for us to stop using condoms?

He turned around to face me.

Him: Baby, I need to buy condoms for my house, for your house and also the house in Durban. I am a busy man and having to stop to buy condoms is such a mission. And if I forget to buy them then we won't have sex, or I have to dash out to the garage to go buy. Do you not think that is so much work, just

for me to be intimate with the woman I love?

Me: But K, you are still married. I can not risk anything happening.

Him: anything like what?

Me: What if I fall pregnant? I will have a bastard child with a married man? I'll be a single parent? Think about it, how fair that is on me.

Him: So this is about me being married? Nothando we spoke about this. Now you are going to keep bringing it up?

Me: Did we speak about it K?

He was angry; he got out the shower and left me standing there alone. I quickly showered; when I got out he wasn't there. The bed was fixed up, I went downstairs and nothing. The car was gone, I checked my phone and there was a message from him. It read; I had to go to the club, will talk to you later.

I rolled my eyes. I called Mbali

Her: hey babe.

Me: I miss you.

Her: Lucky for you I'm off work in the next 30 minutes.

Me: Yay, Hudson's?

Her: Perfect there better be a drink waiting for me by the time I get there.

Me: cool. See you in a bit.

I changed and went to Hudson's. I ordered us craft ciders, and had a cigarette while waiting for Mbali. I was wondering to text Khenan or not, I opted not to. He just left me in the shower and only sent a text, so why must I be the girlfriend explaining her whereabouts? Not today.... I was sitting there for an hour before Mbali came. We had lunch and talked till it was 19h00. We said goodbyes; I would only see her in Durban for the launch of my restaurant. When I got home Khenan wasn't there, he hadn't tried calling or sending a message; nothing. I changed

into my nightdress sat on the couch and worked on the finishing touches of the restaurant; I poured a glass of wine and kept working. I got tired around midnight and still nothing from Khenan. I decided to be the bigger person and call him. First time the phone went to voicemail, second time it was answered but he didn't speak. There was a noise in the background, women talking loudly, music playing loud. I cut the call; he did say he would be at the club, so I just left him. I went upstairs and got into bed, I felt so alone. Khenan and I had been together for about 6 months now and it had been great, he was helping me achieve my dreams, we were working together like a well oiled ship. I haven't seen him for two whole weeks; I thought he would be happy that I was home. He should be with me spending time with me, not out at the club hanging around with girls. Was he doing this to get back at me because I wouldn't stop using the condom? He was being very childish. I silently cried myself to sleep and was woken up by a call at 3am. It was Khenan, I ignored it and tried to sleep but he just kept calling. I switched my phone off and went back to sleep.

[11/23, 15:49] Lynne: Episode 10

I woke up at 6 am the next morning with a headache and puffy eyes, I looked like shit. After a shower I did look a little bit better. I went downstairs to fix myself breakfast, but ended up opting for an apple. The buzzer went off, who would be here so early in the morning.

Me: Hello

Him: Thando please open up for me.

Really, was he being serious right now. He was out partying last night and is now coming to my house. Nxa, he had his own place why couldn't he just go there? None the less I buzzed him in. He walked in the door looking like he had been run over by a train. I just looked at him and went to the lounge. I switched on the TV and watched. He didn't bother coming to me, he just went upstairs. I assumed he was going to sleep; I got up quickly and went to the study I wanted to see the security footage from last night. I went back to the time he called me, and saw

that his car was parked at the gate the time he called, at 4am he was fast asleep in the car, fast forward 5am he was still asleep in the driver's seat. I was busy laughing to myself when he walked in.

Him: What's so funny?

Me: Nothing.

Him: Can we talk?

Me: Not now, I have people coming to the house any minute now. Please can we talk later?

I got up and walked out of the study, I could feel him following me.

Him: Nothando don't walk away from me please. I just want to sort this thing out.

Me: Haha, you want to talk now? Yesterday you left me in the shower to go party with your whores all night long? And now I must sit here and 'talk' Haha, Khenan that isn't how it works.

Him: Nothando let me just explain what happened.

Me: I don't want to hear it.

Luckily the buzzer went off; it was my “glam team” I needed to look good for the opening. I let them in and they set up in the spare room downstairs. I hadn’t pampered myself in a long time; my hair needed it the most so I got a Brazilian blowout, they did my nails, waxed my whole body and got fake eyelashes. Four hours later was a whole new person, I actually felt pretty; getting pampered always worked in cheering me up. I let the ladies out and found Khenan pacing around nervously.

Me: Have you eaten?

Him: Can we talk now?

Me: I’m hungry must I make you something to eat?

Him: uhm, sure.

I started with lunch, burgers. I wanted something easy to make but also fatty, just as I finished making the burger patties Mbali called.

Me: Babe, how you?

Her: Where is your man?

I looked up and Khenan was looking at me nervously, “he’s right in front of me why?”

Her: I’ve just sent you an email, I think you going to want to see this.

Me: You scaring me.

I opened my laptop and went to my emails. I couldn’t believe my eyes, there it was. A picture of Khenan and his Chinese business partner, both of them with their wives on their arms. I didn’t bother reading the caption, “Babe I’ll talk to you later.” I got up from my seat and Khenan was standing behind me.

Him: Babe, I ca-

Me: You got a death wish? Get the fuck out of my house!!

Him: Let me explain.

Me: I said get out, before I throw you out.

Him: Nothando please don’t do this.

I picked up the phone and called security. They were at my door in 3 minutes.

Me: Get him out of here.

They escorted him out and off the premises.

He still kept trying to call, over and over. I got my laptop and booked a flight to Durban for tonight, and booked a room for the week. I packed quickly; my flight was in 2 hours. I called Lerato to tell her that I was heading back early, I asked her to pick up my outfits and bring them when she comes. Mbali came to pick me up and drove me to the airport, we drove in silence; she understood that I didn't want to talk right now and she respected my decision. She hugged me and I left, when I got to Durban I got a shuttle to the hotel. When I got to my room I opened my laptop and saw the picture again and the tears came down. I had all sorts of ideas running through my head, but what did I expect? He was married, they never leave their wives. Why on earth would I think he was any different? The rest of the week went by swiftly, Friday night I had a meeting with the team to prepare for the following day. We all went to get some rest, tomorrow was a big day and I was

nervous. Half the restaurant was booked and had done a radio interview promoting the opening, all my friends were going to be there. I got into bed and stared at the ceiling I let out a sigh. I hadn't spoken to Khenan ever since I saw the picture, he had stopped trying to call and I honestly didn't know how I felt about that. He knew that tomorrow meant a lot to me, and the least he could have done was to send a message to show his support. I soon dosed off and was woken up by a knock at my door, it was Mbali.

Me: It's 6:30, what the fuck. How did you get here?

Mbali: Remember the guy I met at the restaurant a few months back? Well we been talking and we flew with his 'private jet' to come to your opening.

Me: We?

Mbali: Shut up!! How are things?

I flopped on the bed face down!

Mbali: That bad uhm?

Me: Worse, he hasn't contacted me since I got here.

No calls, no messages nothing. I guess his wife is keeping him busy.

Mbali: Well if he had called were you going to answer?

Me: Probably not.

Mbali: Well he called me the night you left. He wanted to find out how you were. I told him you were in Durban; he called the next day to find out where you were staying. I guess he figured out that you weren't at his house. I didn't tell him though.

Me: Mxm. I just want to get this opening done and I think I deserve a holiday after tonight.

Mbali: Well I hope you are in a party mood because after the opening we are partying Durban style!

Me: No!

Mbali: yes, now go bath you stink. I'll meet you downstairs for breakfast in say 30?

Me: Fine.

[11/23, 15:50] Lynne: Episode 11

***** Khenan *****

I hadn't spoken to Nothando in days, and this wasn't normal. It was like a piece of me was missing I felt so incomplete. Having Khensani around was not making matters worse, for some reason she thought that we could work things out. She was walking around playing wife, trying to get into my bed. I had to spend a few nights at a hotel because it was bad. I don't care about her, all I knew is that today I had to be in Durban or else Nothando would hate me for the rest of my life.

I got out of bed and went to the study; I had to make travel arrangements. I booked a flight and dialed Charlie, Khensani walked in while I was on the phone and I just looked at her standing in front of me in just her lingerie. I must admit, she was still sexy as hell even after having two babies. But my mind wasn't there anymore, my heart wasn't there anymore. I did love her once, but I only have eyes for one woman

now.

Khensani: You going to Durban for her aren't you?

Me: So early in the morning you're going to start with your shit?

Khensani: I just don't get you, I gave you everything, my life but it wasn't enough. You fell in love with a woman you hadn't seen in years, never spoken to for how long? Why Khenan, what is so special about her that you would be willing to leave your wife?

Me: Did you need anything?

She just looked at me; she clicked her tongue and stormed off.

Gosh this woman knew how to get on my last nerve. She annoys me to the max. If she wasn't the mother of my children I would have dealt with her a long time ago. My flight was in a few hours time; I had to pick up Nothando's gift. But first I had to find out if everything was going smoothly at the restaurant. So

I dialed Lerato to see if they needed anything, she said everything was under control. I reserved a table but under a false name, table for 16 I had some friends in Durban that I had invited and a special surprise for her. I got ready and Charlie took me to the airport. What Khensani said to me hit me hard; I had fallen out of love with her for a woman I did not really know. I didn't even understand it either, but I was not in love with Khensani anymore, and the woman I was in love with hated me. Gosh I had to sort this out. I hope what I had planned for today would help me win her over.

***** Nothando *****

The prep was all done and we were waiting to open our doors, there was a large crowd outside and all I could hear was chattering and excitement. That got me excited. We opened the doors and the place was buzzing. I was in between the kitchen and the floor, making sure our guests were happy and that the

kitchen was producing quality food. I froze when Khenan walked into the kitchen while I was shouting and giving orders.

Me: Hi.

Him: How's it going?

Me: Good, the place is buzzing.

Him: I can tell. I have a surprise for you.

Me: Not now Khenan, I don't have time for this.

Him: Somebody wants to meet you; well some people want to meet you.

I went out to meet these mysterious guests. To my surprise there were a few of my favorite chefs; Siba, Jackie Cameron and Vanessa Marx. I was so excited, like a fat child in a candy store. We spoke for a while, exchanged details. It must be the highlight of my night. The girls were there and they were having a great time, the place was packed. Everyone seemed happy; they seemed to be enjoying the food. Desert was served, on the house and the tables started

clearing up. People were leaving. The night was a success, I said goodbye to our last guests. We cashed up. Khenan and the girls stayed behind after everyone, when I came out of the kitchen they were all waiting for me clapping with bouquets of flowers and champagne. Mbali toasted to me and we all drank, the plan was to go celebrate but all I wanted to do was sleep. Khenan called one of his clubs and they prepared for us. We partied, but I was too tired. I had two drinks and left. Khenan asked to drive me home, and I was too tired to fight with him. The minute I got into the car I took my heels off and reclined the chair. We drove to the hotel in silence, and I fell asleep along the way. I woke up just as Khenan put me down on the bed; he went into the bathroom and ran a bath for me. When I came out of the bath he was sitting on the bed and my nightdress was laid out on the bed for me. He looked at me while I put on lotion and changed. I got into bed.

Him: Want me to rub your feet?

Me: Please.

He put my feet on his lap and started rubbing. It felt so good I couldn't help but make tiny moans as he worked on my small feet.

Him: Today was great, I am so proud of you.

Me: Thank you, I didn't actually think it would be that packed. And the chefs, that must be the highlight of my night. But the team was great; they worked so well together I couldn't believe it. I'm ecstatic...

Him: You did a great job and I'm very proud of you. I knew you could pull this off, all your hard work paid off and I think it may have opened up more opportunities for you.

Me: What do you mean?

Him: Nothando I want what is best for you, I want to see all your dreams come true. And if there is anything I can do to help I will.

Me: Khenan, that doesn't answer my question.

Him: Soon everything will be answered.

We sat in silence for a little while and I was starting to dose off. I was woken up by him voice, "Can we

talk about Khensani?”

Was this man serious right now? Was he trying to ruin the perfectly good night I just had? I ignored him and I think he got the message.

*****Khenan*****

I wanted to explain to her, I needed her to understand that nothing was going on between me and Khensani. I had to get things back to normal before I lost her forever. I watched her sleep; she seemed at peace, almost like she had no worries in the world. But I knew she was unhappy, and I was the cause of that. I tucked her in properly and took a shower; I realized I didn't have any of my clothes here so I wore one of the robes. I went over to the mini bar and found a few miniature bottles of whisky. I checked in the fridge and found some ice. I emptied two bottles into a glass with a block of ice. I sat in the chair and drank, I finished all the little bottles and I was feeling a bit tipsy. I don't know

what I was thinking but I got into bed next to Nothando, I kept my robe on though. I just needed to be next to her; I put my arm around her and pulled her closer to me in a spooning position. She adjusted herself almost as to get comfortable, I don't know if she did it intentionally but it felt good and I wasn't complaining. I soon dosed off as well.

I woke up in the morning and Nothando wasn't in bed with me, I looked at the time and it was 07h15. I tried her cell and it rang in the room, why she left it I didn't know. I got out of bed and found all her bags were still in the room, so she hadn't left. I sat in bed and thought about calling Mbali, but figured it was too early and they probably drank all night long. I got out of bed and found my clothes lying on the floor; I needed to get them to the hotel Laundromat because I had nothing to wear. I put them in the packet provided and took a shower; I was in there for about 30mins. When I was done I found some of Nothando's lotions, they smelt too girly and I opted out. I was about to call room service when she

walked through the door, put the phone down as if I was doing something wrong. I don't know why I did that.

Nothando: Morning, I got you coffee. I think you will need it, I assume you stayed up drinking after I fell asleep?

Me: Uhm, a bit. Thanks.

Her: I went to your place and picked up a few clothes for you. I figure since you slept here you didn't have anything to wear.

Me: Was actually about to call the Laundromat to wash what I wore yesterday.

Her: Well lucky for you I always think ahead.

She tossed me my toiletry bag, and put the bag on the bed and she started packing her stuff.

[11/23, 15:50] Lynne: Episode 12

***** Nothando *****

I packed silently while Khenan was changing. When I was done I placed my bags by the door and stood over him with my arms crossed.

Me: My flight is in a few hours. Last night you said you wanted to talk, so maybe you can drive me to the airport and we will talk on the way?

Him: Uhm, ok. No problem.

Me: I'll check out and wait for you in the car.

He answered with just a nod. Khenan always had something to say, always a cheeky answer. But this morning he was not himself, he seemed nervous. Just like he was the day I found out about him being with his wife, he has the same fear in his eyes when I kicked him out of my house. I think he feared me ending things between us. I didn't even know what I wanted to do; I was in love with the man even though he was married. Well, will have to hear what he says.

Khenan took my bags to the car while I checked out. We drove in silence at first. Then he broke the silence, "Did you get enough rest?" I could feel that my eyes were heavy, I was still tired. "Why do you ask? Do I look that bad?" I joked. We laughed a bit.

Him: No, you do look tired though. You haven't rested properly the past 6 months and maybe you deserve a little break.

Me: I'd love that. However the restaurant has just opened and I have not been hands on with everything else. I need to make sure everything else is on track before thinking about taking a holiday.

Khenan: So let's say you have this week and then the following week we can go away somewhere?

Me: Why are you pushing for this?

Him: I'm not pushing; I just thought it would be a good idea.

Me: I'll see.

Him: Ok, that's sound positive.

Me: So you wanted to talk?

Him: Yeah, It's about Khensani. I didn't get a chance to explain to you what happened. I just want to clear that up with you; I don't want you to be mad at me and continuously bringing up the whole marriage thing. So I want to tell you everything.

Me: Alright, I'm all ears.

Him: A few years back I was involved in some illegal dealings which Khensani knew about. When I wanted to divorce her she threatened to testify against me. So I had to stay married to her so that she would not break spousal privilege.

Me: Ok, so you are only married to her so you don't go to jail.

Him: Yes, but now I can not disclose that information to my business partners.

Me: So that means she has to be on your arm in public. You have to play happy family?

Him: Pretty much.

Me: So why didn't you tell me this? If I had not seen

that picture would we be having this conversation right now?

Him: (sigh) Nothando, I honestly don't know. I didn't know how to tell you.

Me: When did you find out she was coming to SA?

Him: Before fetching you from the airport.

Me: And you spend the night with her?

I knew very well that he slept at my gate that night. But I just couldn't give in that easily.

Him: I did not sleep with her. I spent the night in the car outside your house. I have been running away from her ever since the meeting. And I won't lie, she still isn't happy about my decision and she still thinks we can fix things. I've had to book a hotel room, or sleep at the office just to avoid going home.

Me: I hear you, so what now Khenan? What must I do with this information you're giving me?

Him: I want you to forgive me for not telling you the truth, I want for you to understand that I do not love her, I love you.

Me: And the next time there is a meeting and your wife needs to be there? What must I do? Smile and understand?

Him: Baby, I've been trying to find a way around this and I haven't figured it all out. I'm asking for you to be patient with me while I figure it out.

I kept quiet and faced the other way; we drove in silence for the rest of the way. He helped me with my luggage, and checked in.

Him: Please take a look at this.

He handed me an A4 envelope. He kissed me on the forehead.

Him: I'll see you in a couple of days. We can talk more when I'm in Cape Town.

He turned and walked away. I don't know what that was; if he was trying to guilt trip me, if that was the intention it was working. Fuck him; I will not give in so easily. I missed him though, a lot. Waking up in his arms felt great, but I couldn't let him see that. He

needs to understand that I have feelings, and that I hurt too. I boarded the plane and headed home. The girls were still sleeping and they would all follow later.

The week was pretty boring; I didn't have much to do. I got to the office everything was under control; the team was scouting new potential companies to interview and no presentations for the next month. The books at both restaurants were great, websites running smoothly it seemed as though I was not needed, which made me feel useless. The children were writing exams, so there were no classes for me at the school. I spent the week at home, and I thought about what Khenan had said. I was thinking maybe going away for a bit and learning a new cuisine, I've always wanted to go to India. Now that was an idea... I got excited. I needed my diary to take down a few details, when I open my bag I found the envelope Khenan had given me at the airport I placed it on the desk where I was working and just stared at it. I got up to get some wine, I had a feeling

I would need it for what I was about to read. I sat back down and opened the envelope and read through it, my eyes were just glued to the pages, and I was reading through it. I finished and couldn't believe what I just read; it was a marriage contract for Khenan and Khensani. It was bad, hectic rather. The terms of their marriage, her living in London and the money she would be getting from him. I couldn't even read the whole thing; some of it was really harsh. I wonder what got their relationship to this point. I actually felt sorry for Khensani; it felt almost as though she received the short end of the stick.

I went outside and had a cigarette. Gosh I didn't even know how to react to what I just read; I didn't know what I was going to say to Khenan if I saw him. The whole week we just texted and haven't spoken over the phone and he hadn't tried to call, I think he was giving me my space. Well since it was the weekend maybe I would see him. But then again he is always busy at the club, so seeing him wasn't really guaranteed. I decided that I would call him Sunday

and have lunch then discuss everything.

I sat back in my chair and sipped my wine, it was getting late. I just was lost in thought when my phone rang, it was him.

Khenan: Hey babe, you been quiet.

Me: I had a busy week... sorry how are you.

Him: I'm good, wanted to see if you would have dinner with me tomorrow night?

Me: Ok, that sounds good.

Him: I'm cooking.

Me: What?

Him: You heard me. I'll get Charlie to pick you up. 19h00 don't dress up.

Me: Ha ha ha, oh ok. I'll see you tomorrow Mr. DeCosta.

Him: Goodnight.

[11/23, 15:50] Lynne: Episode 13

***** Khenan*****

I had one hour before Nothando arrived, and everything was ready. The lamb and vege were in the oven, desert was chilling in the fridge along with the wine. All that was left was for me to get ready. I took a quick shower and dressed casual; I went downstairs to set up. It was a chilly night so I set up in the lounge; I started the fire and got extra scatter cushions and blanket. Perfect.... I took one last look at the oven and it seemed perfect. Charlie texted me that he had just picked her up. So I opened a beer to wait for her.

***** Nothando*****

Me: Charlie you don't have to open the door for me.

Charlie: Only the best for you.

We drove off and were chatting along the way.

Charlie: Mr. DeCosta has been nervous all week for

tonight.

Me: Has he been planning this all week?

Charlie: Yes, I haven't seen him this nervous since the night he heard you were at the club. Now that's a day he had been waiting many years for.

Me: Many years? What you mean?

Charlie: Forget I said anything.

Me: Charlie, what do you mean?

Charlie: We're here now...

I got out the car so confused. Khenan was standing at the door with a huge grin on his face. I went up to him and we hugged, I gave him a kiss on the cheek and we went inside.

Me: Smells so good. What did you order?

Him: Baby, I cooked.

Me: You did? I don't want to die.

Him: Mxm, wine?

Me: Please.

He poured me wine and led me to the fire place. He went all out, and I was impressed. We ate, drank laughed. His cooking wasn't half bad actually; we talked about his wife and the contract. We talked about everything. We were silly drunk by the end of the night and there was no way I would be going home, plus we had made up so spending the night wasn't such a bad idea. I missed him and the alcohol didn't help much, I was horny. We made love on the floor in front of the fire, on the couch, the chair, coffee table against the wall. It was magical really; it was different from any other time. We connected on another level, and I fell deeper in love with him at that moment. We lay down in front of the fire, just looking into each others eyes. We dosed off in the wee hours of the morning, we woke up to the buzzer going off. I shook Khenan, "Baby, someone is buzzing in."

Him: They will go away.

He rolled on top of me and started kissing my neck, he separated my legs and started feeling me up. Gently entered me and his phone rang.

Him: Seriously.

Me: Maybe it's something important.

Him: No it's not.

He didn't stop until the house phone rang. "These people just don't give up."

He got up, "Wait right there for me."

Me: Where am I going to go?(rolling my eyes sarcastically)

He came back a minute later, "That's my brother at the gate, he's driving in."

I quickly ran upstairs, couldn't have his family seeing me like this for the first time. Khenan stayed downstairs to clean up and open for his brother... I jumped into the shower and cleaned myself up.

***** Khenan *****

Tareck walked in, and I was happy to see him it had been a while since we were together.

Tareck: What took you so long to open up for me?

Me: I was busy; I can't jump every time you call. Ha ha ha.

Tareck: Who is she?

Me: You don't have to know everything.

Tareck: You found her didn't you?

I nodded, and smiled.

Tareck: You Bastard, how the fuck did you find her? How long have you been looking for this girl, 5 years or so?

Me: Sssh.... She doesn't know anything. And I want to keep it that way.

Tareck: What she doesn't know? Are you crazy?

Nothando walked in and I couldn't tell how much of the conversation she heard. She was looking all kinds of cute, her hair tied up in a bun, she was in my vest and leggings. She was walking barefooted, I think because her shoes were in the lounge.

Me: Tareck, meet Nothando. Nothando, this is my older brother Tareck.

She put her hand out to shake his but Tareck gave her a hug, which lasted quite a while.

Tareck: Well I've heard so much about you; it's great to finally meet you in person.

Her: Nice to meet you too.

She turned around to look at me, "I need to get going."

Me: But baby, Tareck only just got here and I've been telling him about your cooking.

Her: Well let's set up a date during the week and I'll definitely make it happen.

Tareck: Let us not keep you. We'll see you during the week.

***** Nothando *****

Khenan gave me one of his cars and I headed home. Now I was definitely worried about what was going on. First what Charlie said, and now overheard the conversation between Khenan and his brother, I was confused. I went home and was on my computer trying to find any connection between me and Khenan. He had been looking for me for quite some time, and he wanted us to meet? Why did he want me so bad? Was I the reason he wanted to divorce his wife? I was confused; I researched everything that could link me to him and nothing... I didn't want to share this with anybody as yet so I pretended like everything was fine, I even kept this away from Mbali.

We had supper with Tareck and it was wonderful getting to know him. I was up and down between Durban and CPT so I wasn't spending a lot of time with Khenan or the girls. He was spending a lot of time away as well because of the hotel, casino business he was starting up. So I managed to find something and it seemed like old pictures of Khenan and his family, he was very young in the images, I looked through more and more pictures and found a picture of Khanen's dad with my dad, and they were wearing the same uniform. I didn't understand, our parents knew each other and they worked for the same company. But why wouldn't he tell me about this? Even if they were working together what did that have to do with us? Our parents were both no longer alive. I was more confused and I couldn't keep this from Mbali any more so I took pictures of the photographs so to print them and study them further.

[11/23, 15:51] Lynne: Episode 14

It was almost Christmas and I hadn't gotten very far

with my case, I decided that I would put it aside for the rest of the year and focus on other things. I hadn't spoken to my foster parents in forever and they wanted me home for Christmas, but Mbali's parents also wanted me at their house, Khenan wanted me to spend Christmas with him and his family and meet his children. So I decided to host a dinner party two days before Christmas, that way I would have all the people under the same roof. I was killing numerous birds with one stone. The prep was going according to plan, and my team had put everything together. They were starting to set out the food; I went upstairs to get ready. Khenan walked into the room just in time, I needed someone to zip up my dress.

Him: Gorgeous as ever.

Me: You're just in time, zip me up.

Him: I just want to do the complete opposite.

Me: Baby I'm serious, my guests are arriving shortly.

Him: Well that's why I wanted to come here before everyone. My mom will be arriving with Tareck; I just

wanted to give you a heads up. I've told her about you and she is excited to meet you.

Me: Told her about me? What about your wife?

Him: My mom understands, and she is in love with you already.

Me: Now you just made me more nervous, zip me up I need to get a drink.

Him: Baby there is something else I want to talk to you about. Can we talk a little bit?

The buzzer went off, "Sorry baby, we'll talk later."

I went downstairs to accept my first guests. More and more people came and the alcohol was flowing, people seemed to be enjoying the food. It was nothing formal so people were sitting around throughout the house, and the weather was on our side so the garden was looked great; there were flowers everywhere. There where white garden tea tables and chairs, it was beautiful. I was enjoying, walking around and greeting everyone. People bought gifts, which was too sweet. I was smiling to myself when Khenan walked up to me, "My mom is

driving in.”

Me: Uhm?

Him: Relax, she already loves you.

Me: I need a drink, something strong.

I took his glass out of his hands and finished the whole thing in one gulp. We walked to the door hand in hand. We stood at the door while Tareck walked towards us with his mom’s hand on his arm.

Khenan: Mom I’d like you to meet Nothando.

Nothando, this is my mother; Mrs DeCosta.

Her: Don’t be silly man, call me Kalisa.

Me: Nice to meet you. (She gave me the warmest hug) Please do come in, can I get you anything to drink? Wine, Whisky?

Khenan: Relax I’ll get it.

We walked into the house and I led her to one of the empty tables outside. We had small talk about her trip to South Africa, how she missed her boys and has to always chase after them to see them, we were laughing and giggling till one of the staff came to me with a problem and I had to leave Kalisa alone. She didn't seem to mind, the alcohol seemed to be sinking in, and that was the case for all of my guests. The waitress called because the champagne was running out; lucky for me Khenan sorted that out. As the evening went on some guests were starting to leave and only a few of my friends were left. Kalisa was talking to Mbali and they seemed to be having a blasted, they both talk a lot so I didn't want to even be anywhere near them. I got a bottle of champagne and sat down inside by the sliding door. I took a sip and felt a hand on my shoulder, "You did great this was a wonderful evening."

Me: I'm glad it's over, now I can spend the rest of the year by myself.

Tareck: You think that is going to happen with Kalisa around? She loves you, and I know where you're

spending Christmas this year, ha.

Me: You can't be serious? I honestly want to be alone this year; I have things to take care of.

Tareck: What could you possibly have to do on Christmas? Good luck saying no to Kalisa.

Tareck and I chatted for a little while, I had to say goodbye to my guests. My feet were aching I wanted everyone to go; Kalisa was tipsy as she held my hand as we walked towards the door.

Her: What a beautiful party, I don't know if I will be able to make it out of bed tomorrow morning.

Me: I'm glad you enjoyed. Hope to see you soon.

Her: Oh honey you will. Lunch tomorrow; I need you to help me buy Christmas presents for my grandchildren. Good night honey.

Me: Goodnight, we'll talk tomorrow.

Khenan stood next to me smiling, and waved bye to

his mother. They drove off and we walked inside. I immediately took my shoes off. I put my hands out signaling for Khenan to pick me up; he walked up the stairs with me in his arms. He placed me on the bed and went into the bathroom, I heard the water running and immediately knew he was running me a bath. He came back into the room and I was still in the same position he left me in, he unzipped my dress and pulled it over my head, undid my bra and carried me to the bathroom. None of that was necessary, but I let him do it anyways. He got into the bath with me and sat opposite me rubbing my feet and telling me how much his mom likes me. I was not buying any of it, so I just ignored it. We got out of the bath and got ready to sleep, Khenan put his arm around me.

Him: What's wrong?

Me: Nothing, just tired.

Him: Nope, don't lie to me. Is it about my mother?

Me: Well yes, why would she like me? You have your wife.

Him: Nothando, my mother understands that I fell out of love with my wife. She doesn't hate Khensani; they actually get along very well.

Me: So how will I fit in? Tareck said your mom wants me over for Christmas.

Him: Yeah, she does; you're going to be there next to me right where you belong.

Me: What about your wife and kids?

Him: I'll explain to the children when the time is right, everyone in my family knows about you already. And Khensani knows about you too. Babe listen, the family loves you and they understand my agreement with Khensani and they respect that. Everyone still considers her as family, but not my wife. She knows her place; you have nothing to worry about.

We cuddled all night.

I did shopping with Kalisa the next day. I had to buy gifts for the whole family, and damn they had a huge family. By the time I dropped Kalisa off it was almost

dinner time. I went pass the watch shop to fetch Khenan's Christmas gift. He was going to love it, he better love it.

[11/23, 15:51] Lynne: Episode 15

The next morning I woke up and went to have breakfast with my foster parents. I stayed with them for a while and headed home to change for The DeCosta Christmas Affair. Kalisa said I mustn't bring anything, so just went empty handed with just the presents; the theme was pastel colors. Like really, a color theme, well what could I say, the great Kalisa had spoken. I arrived at Khenan's house; he was waiting for me at the door. He helped me with the gifts, and placed them under the tree and joined everyone; Kalisa took me around introducing me to the family with a glass of whisky in her hand. Lucky for me Khenan came to my rescue, and took me away. He took me to his children, I instantly got nervous. He introduced them to me as his friend, which I was very happy with. I was bad with kids so I didn't know what to say, but they were too excited

about their cousins so they ran off. We talked, ate and drank, it was fun. We exchanged presents, Kalisa got me gold silk linen surprisingly Tareck got me something too; they were all too sweet and I felt welcomed. But Khenan didn't buy anything, and I was a little bit disappointed I won't lie, I had bought his gift a while back but he couldn't have done the same. He managed to buy his wife something; I was so mad and just wanted to get the hell out of there.

Kalisa asked me to help clean up, we were in the kitchen talking; she was watching me clean up while she sipped on her wine. Khensani walked in to the kitchen with a pile of plates, I hadn't spoken to her all day; and honestly I had been avoiding her. But there we were in the kitchen together, and I just smiled at her, "Hi." She didn't greet back she just placed the plates on the counter and walked away, before she could leave the kitchen Kalisa stopped her, "and where do you think you're going? You can't expect her to wash these dishes all by herself."

Khensani: Hawu Mah, Khenan has people to wash the dishes. And plus she seems like she can handle

it.

Kalisa: You don't be rude now; you know I don't tolerate that behavior. (Her Jamaican accent seemed so strong, and she was almost shouting.) Now grab a cloth and dry those plates.

Khensani: Yes Mah.

She started wiping the dishes and packing them away.

Kalisa: Now you two need to get along, I'm not asking you to be friends but if Nothando is going to be in Khenan's life then your paths will be crossing more often than just Christmases.

Me: No problem, I think we're old enough to put our differences aside.

Khensani: It's not fair Mah. I am the one who has to suffer; she broke my marriage, for what? Because of his stupid childhood crush? And daddy's promise? You know what I think Mah? I think it's stupid, all of it and I will not be a part of it.

Kalisa: That's enough.

Khensani stormed out and Kalisa just looked at me, what the hell was that? What was she going on about; this is the third mention of Khenan knowing me prior to our meet.

Me: Kalisa, what is she on about?

Kalisa: It's not my place to talk about this. Khenan has to explain.

I walked out on Kalisa to find him, I needed answers. I couldn't find him anywhere; apparently he was dropping off some family. I got into my car without saying goodbye and drove home. I was furious, I called Mbali and she didn't pick up. I got all the info I had dug up and got to work, I needed answers now. I had let it go for too long. I looked at all the pictures I had gotten at his Durban house, and nothing. I looked at the picture of my dad and his father, was this the connection? I looked up the company they were working for and found the owners of the company and my uncle wasn't one of them. My dad had always said he was working for Uncle Jerry, but he was nowhere on the record. I went to search for news on the company, and nothing. Everything was

marked as classified, now this was looking dodgy. Why were the company records and news closed off? I looked up Mr DeCosta and didn't find much; he was arrested the same year my father died, along with another employee. They didn't reveal the name or the reason why they were arrested. Did this man have something to do with my father's death? But my father was sick, there was no way he could have been killed or murdered.

My memory was failing me, I couldn't remember my father being sick. He was alright when I left for school, and when I got home I was told he wasn't well and I couldn't see him. I remember the funeral, but nothing more. There were so many gaps, I wasn't that young, and I should be able to remember. I was now starting to panic and tears were rolling down my eyes. I was so confused, my heart was beating fast, I was shaking and the tears just kept rolling down my cheeks. My phone was ringing, I wasn't even bothered. I sat there in the state I was in not knowing what was going on. Next thing I knew

someone was shaking me, “Thando, are you alright?” It wasn’t stopping, all I felt was a small prick in my arm and I calmed down. I wasn’t asleep, but I wasn’t in control of my body. I was aware of my surrounding, and I could feel myself being picked up and placed onto the couch. He took my shoes off and laid me on the couch with a cushion under my head. I thought it was Khenan but how would he have been able to get in; I stayed in this daze for sometime and drifted off. I woke up still on the couch and found Spha sitting at my dining room table looking at the photos laid out.

Me: What are you doing here?

He got up and walked towards me, “Please sit down, you should be lucky I got here when I did.” He opened up a chair for me and I sat down, he got a glass of water and placed it in front of me.

He was in uniform, I didn’t understand because it was Christmas. I was just all too confused, but I wasn’t worried about that right now. I checked my phone and I had over 50 missed calls, messages, and voicemails everything and all from Khenan. I

didn't want to speak to him, so I switched my phone off.

Spha: Your buzzer has been going off, and some man has been parked at your gate for about an hour now.

Me: Spha, don't go looking at my stuff. It is no longer any of your concern. What are you doing here?

Him: It's Christmas, and I just got back so I assumed you cooked. But I found you in a panic attack or whatever that was; you realized you weren't even breathing properly. What happened?

Me: So you decided to drug me.

Him: Thando this is not the time to be stubborn. Now what is all this and what is going on with you? (He pointed to the pictures)

I showed him the pictures and explain what I found out. I then explained the death of my father and how things weren't making sense. I explained about Khenan, his father and the weird talk I've been hearing about the possibility of Khenan knowing me before we met. I explained everything to him, Spha

had resources I didn't have so he would be able to get to the bottom of this, especially with the classified reports. So I was glad that he was willing to help. He didn't have anything with him so he would only look at the in morning; I made us something to eat from the party leftovers. We sat outside on the patio he lit a fire and we drank, I was having so much fun actually. I hadn't seen Spha in forever and since our break up this was the first time we actually had a decent conversation. Things ended so badly between us, I thought I was never going to be able to forgive him, but here we were on Christmas, just the two of us. The last Christmas we spent together was about 4 years ago before he got deported, and by far that was the best Christmas ever. We spoke about everything, my new restaurant, the next season of the cooking show and his promotion. He wouldn't be deported anymore and would be based in Cape Town permanently. He seemed to be suggesting that we get back together even though he didn't say it out, but I know that is where it was leading to. But I was not having it; I nipped that conversation in the bud before it went

anywhere. By the end of the night we were both a little drunk, so we headed upstairs to sleep... I switched my phone on and got a few more messages from Khenan, I listened to the voicemails and he was begging me to open up for him. Some messages he seemed drunk, others he seemed angry and in others he seemed as though he was crying. I got up, put on a gown and walked downstairs; checked the cameras in the study and there he was in his car. Gosh this man was stubborn, he don't get it that I don't want to see him. I walked outside to his car and knocked on his window; he was startled and woke up instantly. He opened the door and stumbled out. He was drunk, a bottle of beer rolled out the car, and I was not impressed, "What are you doing here?"

Him: Baby, I need to talk to you.

Me: You do, don't you? What have you been waiting for this whole time? Why now specifically, because your little secret is out?

Him: Please let me just explain I just need you to hear me out.

Me: Come in.

[11/23, 15:51] Lynne: Episode 16

He grabbed a duffle bag and followed me in. It was kind of funny seeing him stumbling behind me, and I knew there was nothing we would discuss in his state. But I couldn't let him sleep out in his car; it was a little bit cold. I didn't talk to him; he closed the door behind him and followed me into the kitchen. I made him drink water and then made him a cup of coffee, he sat on the kitchen stools just looking at me, and I just stood across him with my arms folded. He opened the duffle bag and took out a box and slid it towards me, "all the answers you need are there." I didn't move, he then reached for his pocket and got out a small box and placed it on top of the box with an envelope, "Merry Christmas baby." Then continued drinking his coffee, I stepped towards the counter to the boxes. I opened the first box, and there was a ring; I haven't seen anything like it marquise cut, it was rose gold with a black diamond. I didn't know what this was; he got me this for

Christmas? I read the note that came with the ring, and it was too sweet, it read:

I got this ring made for you the first time I laid eyes on you again; I knew I just had to make you mine. I don't know when I will get the opportunity to give you this ring, but I hope when I do, you will accept it. I've been in love with you since we were young and I don't know how I survived so long without you in my life. But I will not lose again; I want you to be mine. Forever.

Love K....

When I looked up he was standing right there in front of me. He looked at me with sadness, "Nothando I'm sorry I wasn't honest with you from the word get go. I didn't know how to say this to you, I tried so hard. I didn't want you to find out from anyone else, especially Khensani."

I was in tears and didn't know what to say, and how to feel about this. He put his hands around me and kissed the top of my head, "Ask me anything

Nothando, anything and I will tell you the truth. Please just don't leave me; I won't survive loosing you again."

So much was playing through my head, and I was trying to piece everything in my head, and I felt I was confusing myself even more. So I stopped thinking about it for a second and took a deep breath, "tell me everything."

Him: Want to go upstairs?

Me: Don't try anything.

We went upstairs, the first thing he showed me was a picture of us playing at some park. And then another picture of our mothers together, he explained how our fathers worked together and we all lived in the housing provided by the company they worked for. Apparently we were very close and would play everyday, but none of this was coming back to me and I didn't remember any of it. He continued to speak about our fathers' arrest, and told me that he didn't die until later. His dad felt

responsible for my father's death, and had been looking for me for years before his passing. Khenan promised his dad that he would find me. And he has been searching for the past 5 years. There were twists and I wasn't taking it all in I couldn't understand and grasp everything so I asked for a little break and went out onto the balcony for a cigarette. I wasn't even gone for two minutes and there was a racket and noise coming from the room I walked back and found Khenan on his knees with Spha's arm around his neck. He looked like he was about to pass out.

Me: WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON HERE!!!! Spha let him go now!!!

Spha let go and Khenan fell to the ground coughing.

Me: What is wrong with you guys?

Spha: He started!

Khenan: Why do you have a man in your house?

Me: You guys better get your shit together now.

Spha please put on something decent, meet us downstairs in 5minutes.

Spha: Why am I getting shouted at when I didn't do anything wrong.

Me: Don't start with me.

He left and I gave Khenan the look and walked out to finish my cigarette. He followed me, "Nothando you aren't going to explain to me why there is another man walking around topless in the house?"

Me: My house you mean? So don't even start, maybe you should have asked that before starting some shit. He could have killed you hey. I don't understand why you are so worried maybe if he was in my bed then you can stress but this, please. Now you too, downstairs!!

***** Khenan *****

What the hell was this, Nothando had another man in the house, how could she do this to me just because of what Khensani said? This wasn't right, I was seriously mad and this boy wasn't going to get away

with this. Nothando is mine and if I have to fight for her then so be it.

I walked downstairs and found this guy sitting at the coffee table, I walked pass straight to the kitchen and got some water.

Spha: How's your neck?

Me: Shut the fuck up, you just got lucky, I'll snap your spin next time.

Spha: Keep telling yourself that.

Nothando walked down the stairs with box and Spha got to her before I could to help her with the box. She denied his help and ordered us to the dining room. We sat down across each other and gave each other nasty looks.

I must admit though that Nothando was so cute and kind of sexy ordering us around. It's funny how she could get such big guys to behave and do as she

says. She places the box on the table and looked at us both.

[11/23, 15:51] Lynne: Episode 17

(There's a little bit of sex scenes in this insert. Be warned, don't read if you aren't comfortable with such.)

***** Nothando *****

These men sat there giving each other death stares, like this was so stupid of them.

Me: Spha this is Khenan, and Khenan that is Spha.

Khenan: But what....

Me: I didn't ask any questions. So Khenan I have been following up on my past before today and that is because you and your staff and brother have been so sneaky. I didn't get very far but there is a little bit of progress, now Spha works in the navy and he has resources that will assist in getting some of the information I need.

And Spha, Khenan has some information that will help. We are linked somehow and all the information he has is in this box, so I need you guys to work together to help me figure everything out.

If you guys can't do that, then please get out of my house now. If you choose to stay I will not have you guys trying to kill each other at every given moment. So you guys can sit here and sort it out amongst yourselves. Once you have decided I will be outside. And don't take too long because I'll just kick the both of you out.

I left them there and went to the kitchen I poured a cup of coffee and went to the patio and had my cigarette. Just as I put the cigarette out Khenan. He sat next to me, "Babe, we are sorry for behaving like little children. That won't happen again, we will try our best to work together and find out everything. So please stop being mad at us, especially at this hour of the morning."

Me: I'm glad to hear that. Now can we all just get

some rest?

Him: Okay.

I got up and walked upstairs, I don't know what they stayed behind discussing but 20 mins later Khenan opened the door. He came around to my side of the bed and switched on the lamp. He knelt down and took out the ring, "Baby, I know this isn't the right time but I was hoping you could put this on and maybe answer me tomorrow."

I felt like shouting at him because really his timing was shitty, but he had this look in his eyes so desperate. I knew that moment if I said no I would break him, I put out my left hand and he slipped the ring onto my finger. A tear escaped his eye, "thank you. Can I get in bed?" I nodded and he took off his clothes and lay next to me, I turned around and lay on his chest. I fell asleep soon after because he was playing with my hair.

For the next couple of months everything seemed to be going well. I found out so much stuff about my

father that I didn't know. My father was imprisoned for a crime he didn't commit and was murdered in prison by the very same people who framed him. He wasn't sick they lied; they wanted to cover up their tracks and cut all the loose ends. Spha and Khenan were getting along very well I must say gathering all the information; they managed to speak to a few people and found out where he was buried. They also managed to get medical reports showing cause of death, proving that I had been lied to before. Khenan managed to find out something about his father too, but it was different for him because his father came out of prison. All in all he was doing this for me. I didn't even know what to do with this information, it's not like I could revenge them. I just needed to know everything

My birthday was coming up and I was planning a trip away with the girls, Khenan walked in as I was searching destinations.

Him: Going somewhere?

Me: I was thinking of going away for my birthday.

Him: Where to?

Me: Uhm was thinking Zanzibar.

Him: what about Jamaica?

Me: Well, hadn't thought of it.

Him: Baby, you have been putting this off for months now, and Kalisa is on my case. It's been months my love, please.

Me: I'll think about it.

Him: Think about this, you don't have to pay for accommodation, and you will have your own personal tour guide.

Me: Baby, who said you're invited?

Him: I'm hurt... but I guess that means Jamaica it is.
Whoop Whoop!!

He picked me up and spun me around.

Me: You're making me dizzy.

He placed me on the couch and knelt in front of me,

“Thank you. This means a lot to me.” He kissed me on the forehead, and then my lips, he moved to my neck.

Me: Baby, we leaving for dinner soon no time for that.

He undid the belt on my dress, “hhmmm... ohk.” He didn’t stop, moved his hand to my thighs and lifted the dress to my hips, “no panties?” He looked up at me and I couldn’t help but blush, “stop!” that’s all I managed to say before I felt his lips on my inner thigh, which sent shock waves right through my body. He spread my legs apart, I felt his warm tongue on my clit, I let out a little moan. He continued gently before picking up the pace, I grabbed onto the couch and arch my back... I was near the edge when I heard Spha’s voice.

Spha: Really guys, can we not behave like horny teenagers.

Me: Fuck.

I pulled down my dress and stood up; Khenan got up licking his lips and gave Spha a wink.

Spha: I’ll leave this here.

He put an envelope on the small table and walked out. I gave Khenan the look and he shrug.

Me: Baby, did you have to do that?

Him: What did I do?

Me: Wink at him, don't think I didn't see that. I'm going to shower.

He followed me, "So Babe you angry at me because I let the guy know that I have the girl?"

Me: He already knows that, I'm mad because you're rubbing it in his face.

Him: Baby, I'm sorry I won't do it again. Don't be mad.

I walked to the bedroom and started taking my dress off, he took his clothes off and followed me into the bathroom and stopped me just as I opened the shower door. "Baby I said I'm sorry, I won't do it again."

Me: It's fine. I just want to shower so we can get going.

Him: Kiss me

Me: Are we going to do this?

He turned me around and leaned me against the shower door, his naked body towered over me. I didn't move, I just stared into his eyes, I felt his manhood on my tummy. I looked down and back at him. I knew he wanted to finish off what we started, so did I but he was being mean. I stepped to the side, that's when he pulled me back in front of him, he leaned down and kissed my lips, I kissed him back and he lifted me up. I had my legs around his waist, he moved to the sink and put me down and put his finger on my peach and felt I was still wet her played around with my clit, till I stopped him, "I want you." He took his fingers away and put them in my mouth and I licked them. I felt him enter me roughly and I bit down on his fingers, he let out a laugh and continued to pound into me. He picked me up and sat on the toilet seat and let me take control, he was licking my neck and kissing my breast I felt he was about explode. He never lasted when I was on top. He was holding onto my hips tightly and suckling on my left breast. I felt myself nearing the edge but he

let out a cry first, he held me tightly breathing heavy and I followed soon after my body shook in an orgasm, he let out a moan when my walls tightened around his manhood. My orgasm lasted a while, my body just kept twitching and my walls kept tightening and loosening up around his shaft.

When it all finally stopped he kissed my lips, "Hello."

I laid my head on his shoulder, "hi"

We showered and got ready to meet up with everyone, we got there over an hour late.

Mbali: Busy much?

Me: No, traffic.

Her: This traffic here?

She touched my neck, and laughed to herself. Fuck this man, I told him to stop with that. We all sat down and had dinner, the girls felt that our significant others didn't know much about each other and it was only fair for them to all meet. It was a fun evening; the boys seemed to really enjoy each other's company. So it went well all in all, especially

because for one Mbali and I weren't each others plus one. She was still dating the man from the restaurant and he was a good guy, I really like him and he got along with Khenan so I was happy with him. Never married, no children; a bonus if you ask me.

[11/23, 15:52] Lynne: Episode 18

It was only a week till the girls and I jetted off to Jamaica and I was excited, I had bought over 20 swimsuits. Khenan thought it was too much, but I didn't really care. I was half way through packing, we were going away for just a week but I already had two suitcases full, Khenan walked in as I was starting to pack the third one, "Baby you have got to be kidding me."

Me: What?

Him: Are you planning on staying in Jamaica with my mother full time?

Me: Never. You think it's too much?

Him: Uhm, yeah.

My phone rang and it was Kalisa, which was the third time this week. I ignored the call. Then she called on Khenan's phone, I just gave him the look but he answered anyways. She barely spoke to him she wanted me. I don't understand what this woman wanted; I had confirmed over 6 times about us coming what more did she want?

Me: Hello Ma.

Kalisa: My baby how are you.

Me: I'm good thanks.

Kalisa: Well, I was wondering are any of you girls allergic to anything?

Me: No, we eat everything. Don't worry about that.

Kalisa: What time will you land?

Me: We will land at 13h00 your time.

Kalisa: okay great, so you should get to the island around 15h00.

Me: Island?

Kalisa: got to go, see you next week, love you.

She cut the call so fast, this woman was weird today. I looked up at Khenan and shrug. He sat down next to me, "leave Kalisa, you know she can be too much. Best way to deal with her is to just smile and nod, you don't really have to listen."

Me: Ha wow and how will I ever take your mother seriously after this?

Khenan: That's why I told you, so that you don't take her seriously. By the way, Tareck offered his jet. So I guess you are travelling to Jamaica VIP style.

Me: That's great, I wont have to worry about paying extra for baggage (sticking my tongue out)

Him: I'll bite that off, dare me.

He came towards me as to bite me, he rolled me onto the floor, "where's that tongue?" he was tickling me, I tried to be strong but I couldn't.

Me: Khenan stop it!

He wasn't stopping so I pulled out my tongue. And

he bit me playfully, and started kissing me. He stopped.

Him: I think we should move in together.

Me: I think not.

Him: Baby, I am here half the time. And when I'm not here then you're at my house. This is stupid.

Me: You're married. I can't live with you.

Him: Are you going to start with that bullshit again? Don't you dare Nothando.

Me: But you are, so when your wife comes with your children where will they stay? At 'our' house? Think about it... your idea doesn't make sense. We sleep next to each other and wake up next to each other, what more would you want?

Him: I want us to have things together, like a couple.

Me: I'm not moving in with you.

Him: What do I have to do to change your mind?

Me: Marry me.

Him: Nothando you know I can't do that right now.

Me: Fine. Get off me!!!

I pushed him off and left the room. I locked myself in my room I didn't want him to see me crying. I know I was being stupid because he explained it to me, and actually went as far as showing me the marriage contract. But it still wasn't enough sometime. I wanted all of him. He banged on the door, "Nothando don't do this please, and don't shut me out right now."

I didn't answer him; he continued banging on the door. I just sat there crying, I didn't want to deal with him. I wanted him out of my house but he wasn't hearing any of it. After some time he stopped, and left; thank god. I sat there and then the door to the balcony opened and he walked in. Was this man crazy, did he just climb up onto the balcony? There was no stopping him.

Me: Go away

Him: Baby I'm not going anywhere.

He sat down next to me and put his arm around me. We sat there for a while till he broke the silence.

Him: Nothando I have waited too long for you to be in my life. I am not going to let this stupid thing ruin us.

Me: It's not stupid.

Him: It is baby, you know my marriage isn't real it is just a contractual agreement. If it were up to me I would have married you years ago. But I will fix this, we will be together.

I didn't respond and we sat until it got dark. He put me on the bed, under the covers and left. I wasn't bothered where he went, I tried to get sleep but I couldn't. I was thinking of cancelling the whole trip and just spending my birthday alone. I texted the girls we should go out tomorrow night, and they all agreed as per usual. For some reason they chose one of Khenan's clubs. I guess I would use him to make a last minute reservation. He walked into the room and switched the lights on, I pretended to be asleep.

Khenan: I know you not sleeping; don't try your tricks with me.

I wanted to laugh, but was mad. I turned around and he was holding a tray in his hands. He made food, and I smiled. He placed the tray on the bed and walked to the door, he came in with a bottle of red wine and two glasses.

Me: What's this?

Him: Food, apparently women love food especially after pissing her off.

Me: Ha, is that right?

Him: Is it not? I made pasta, eat up.

I sat up and took the bowl of pasta and started eating. It was good, second time I was blown away by his cooking. He poured me wine and sat next to me and we ate.

Me: Can I ask you for a favor?

Him: For you anything.

Me: Well the girls and I want to go out tomorrow and was wondering if we could make a last minute reservation?

Him: Nothando, you guys will go out in Jamaica next

week why do you guys have to party this week.

Me: Because I just need it, I want to have fun after today.

I gave him puppy dog eyes, and he agreed. He put on a movie and we fell asleep watching it.

Mbali walked in with a clothing rail, she looked flushed.

Me: What is all this?

Mbali: We need to look hot tonight so everyone is coming; we hired a limo to take us to the club.

Me: Why the big deal?

Her: Angazi, Ayanda just wanted to go all out. So why not? Let's pick dresses before these bitches get here!!!

We looked through all the dresses and none were my style. I was not small like the rest of the girls and all these dresses were super small. I had to go into my own closet to find something. I settled for a tight high waist skirt all the way down to my ankles, and a

sleeved crop top.

The club was happening; there was some kind of event, red carpet at the entrance, photographers. We walked in and were sent to our VIP table and ordered drinks. Khenan came in looking all kinds of sexy, he obviously groomed well for the event, and he got a haircut and shaved. I wanted him right there and then. He came to us, sat for a little while and kissed me when he left. He kept coming to check up on us all night, we danced.

It was a fun night until the cops stopped the party, some drug raid, Khenan was arrested and the club shut down. I didn't know what was going on, he just told me to go home he will come to me later. I didn't even know which home he meant, I went to my house. I took a quick shower and put on panties and a vest with a robe. Mbali had come home with me, but she was drunk and passed out on the couch. I made coffee and had a cigarette. I switched on my laptop and it was already all over twitter, instagram and facebook. Pictures of him in cuffs... I was so

stressed and started pacing the room. I couldn't take this; I went to the bar and poured a whisky. I took it all back in one go, then tried his cellphone again; and nothing! I tried to call Charlie, but he wasn't picking up. I didn't even know if Tareck was in the country but I called him, he seemed to be sleeping.

Me: Tareck sorry to wake you, but Khenan has been arrested!

Him: What? Where?

Me: At the club, Long Street. They are saying it is drugs.

Him: I'll call you back

Me: Thanks.

I waited about an hour till the door open, Tareck and Khenan walked in laughing about something.

Me: I was worried sick, are you alright?

Him: Yes, you didn't have to get Tareck up. I had this handled!

Me: Well if it were handled you wouldn't have been in cuffs. What was that all about? It's all over social

media, it's crazy.

Tareck: You know how these cops are, foreign club owner equals drugs.

He looked at Khenan and then at me, "do you have anything to drink?"

Me: Yeah, in the bar.

Khenan and I were left standing there, "Baby don't worry it's nothing, I wouldn't be here if it wasn't."

Me: Khenan, I just feel that you're hiding something from me.

Him: Baby, I'm tired please can we rest so I can wake up and take care of this mess.

I wasn't happy with the answer I was getting, but I let it go. It was a hectic night. And for the rest of the week he didn't bring it up. Khenan left two days before us for Jamaica. I was very excited about this trip.

[11/23, 15:52] Lynne: Episode 19

We landed, and Khenan was there to pick us up. It was great having a familiar face picking us up at the airport. I hated seeing my name on a board held up by a total stranger. We traveled in two cars, this place was beautiful. We stopped at a harbor, I didn't understand. The gentlemen put our luggage onto a boat and we boarded, travelled for about 30 minutes until we got to an island.

Me: Baby you couldn't warn us about this?

We had sand in our shoes; he led us to a huge house. And it all added up, I understood what Kalisa meant by island.

Sam: What your house is on an island?

Khenan: Well, the island is ours too.

Me: Really now? Isn't that a bit extreme?

We went up to the house and Kalisa was there to greet us, we greeted and went inside. She led us to

the patio and there was a table set out with food, this woman was over the top.

Kalisa: Sit down; eat up so you guys can rest.

We had lunch and she led us to our rooms. Her house was beautiful, and neatly kept. No wonder she was lonely, this place is huge and it's only here and the staff. I got to my room and it was big, even bigger than my room in my house. It had an ensuite and a balcony a shared balcony with the room next door. I went out to see who my neighbor was and the room was empty; bummer. I took a shower and got into bed. Jetlag is no joke, I drifted off to sleep. I woke up in the middle of the night with Khenan wrapped around me. Was this boy serious? In his mother's house? I shook him awake, "What are you doing in my room?"

Him: Babe I'm sleeping.

Me: We can't do this; this is disrespectful to your mother.

Him: She won't find out. I'll be gone by the morning.

I left him, went downstairs to get something to drink. I went back up and he was there still in bed. I tried to get some sleep but was not winning. I went on my phone, checked my social media, boring. I went through my emails, and nothing important. I sat up until 4 am and I couldn't take it anymore. I got up took a shower and went downstairs; the staff had already started to clean up and starting to make breakfast. So I had no place there, I went back upstairs and changed into my gym gear, and went for a run. I didn't know the place so didn't go very far, was on the beach mainly. I got back and everyone was having breakfast, when I got upstairs to shower Khenan was still in bed.

Me: Baby, are you alright?

Him: Yeah I'm good, just tired.

Me: Alright let me shower then will bring you up something to eat.

He walked into the bathroom, "So you decided what you want to do today?"

Me: Was thinking we can go to the Bob Marley

Museum, and maybe the Heroes Park? How's that, we are close to Kingston right?

Him: You did your research, I'm impressed.

Me: Mxm whatever.

The day was great, and so was the trip. We spent most of it on the beach, I got a tan. We had a small supper on my birthday with everyone, I met more of Khenan's friends and family it was a fun night.

We were leaving the next day and I had a blast, honestly I wanted to stay a little while longer. I was talking to Kalisa when Khenan called, "What you doing?"

Me: I'm talking to your mother, what's up?

Khenan: Be ready by 04h30, casual please. We will be walking.

Me: Ok, I'll see you later.

I was sitting on the porch with Kalisa when Khenan came carrying a bag pack, "you ready?"

Me, "yip, let's go"

We walked into the island, there was a jungle feel to it but there was a path. The sun was starting to set but it was still as hot. We talked about some of the things we did over the week, and about going home. We got to the highest point on the island, and there was a picnic set up. The sun was just setting, it was beautiful.

Him: Come, let's sit.

Me: This is beautiful.

Him: It's my favorite spot on the island, you can see everything. And when the sun touches the edge of the ocean; it's something words can not explain.

We sat watching the sunset, eating and drinking champagne. It was magical, it was starting to get dark and he lit the lamps he was carrying, he had this all prepared to the tee. We stayed a little while longer before heading back. He gave me a piggyback ride till we got to the house.

The trip was fun and leaving was bittersweet, Kalisa and I had really connected. I saw a different side to

her, which I actually liked. But had to go home, I missed my house, my bed.

We landed in South Africa and all went our separate ways, Khenan insisted I spend the night with him. He loaded the car while I waited inside for him; he jumped in and said, "Can we stop somewhere please, just for 5 minutes?"

Me: Ok, cool.

We drove for a while and drove into a drive way of some house, the gates opened and he signaled for me to get out. We walked to the door of the house.

Him: I know I didn't get you anything for your birthday; I wanted to wait until we came back. Happy Birthday my love...

He handed me a set of keys, "Baby, what's this?"

Him: Your new house.

Me: What?

He nodded, I think I screamed a bit and jumped on him!! This house was something else, was a glass

house, bigger than mine. It was too gorgeous, the garden at the back was huge, and the entertainment area was out of this world, braai and pool area, cinema. I was lost for words; I loved it and couldn't wait to furnish it up.

I was over the moon, I couldn't contain myself. We left the house and headed to his house. We showered and then he went to the study to get a little work done. I had a few minutes to set up the room, and give him a proper thank you. I put on the red light bulbs, lit a few candles. I placed a chair facing the bed and put on my sexy lingerie. He came in just as I finished, "Nothando what's this."

Me: Ssshhh... take a seat.

He sat down and I walked up behind him and whispered in his ear, "This is thank you." I nibbled his ear seductively and worked down to his neck. I walked around the chair and sat on his lap facing him and kissed him hungrily, and then stopped. He leaned forward for more and I pulled my head back. I

stood up again and walked to the side drawer, “take your top off.” He did just that, “Sit down.” Again he followed my instruction, I walked over to him and sat back on his lap and kissed him, on his lips, his ears, and down his chest. I was in a squatting position and pulled his pants down to his knees. His manhood stood so hard, and I licked the tip, he let out a small moan. I looked up at him and his eyes were closed, I put him in my mouth and worked on him. He put his hand on my head, and I stopped, “you don’t get to touch.” I continued working on him; he was moaning and looking down at me, “Baby I’m going to come.” I worked faster and he exploded in my mouth and I swallowed every bit of it. He was still hard and I knew he still wanted to go on, I was dripping wet. I got up and sat on the bed facing him, I spread my legs for him to see, pulled my panty to the side and started playing with my clit, until I reached my peek and collapsed on my back. A few second later I sat back up and put my fingers in my mouth, “want some?” He nodded, I signaled for him to come over. He stood up, walked towards me I held out my hand and he sucked on my fingers, knelt

in front of me and licked my peach. I was very sensitive and squirmed a bit, but he didn't stop until I was screaming out and my whole body was vibrating. He kissed my lips hungrily and stopped, he looked down at me in my tiny lingerie. He tore my panties, and lifted me up and positioned me onto his shaft. He didn't even bother starting off slowly; he went deep in on the first time and continued with deep hard thrusts. He had me in the air, then moved me to the bed laid me down and knelt over me and tore my bra off. I had lost control, he was in control now. He turned me over onto my knees and entered me from behind, he grabbed my hair back and whispered in my ear, "I don't get to touch uh?" he spanked me, "How's that? You like that?" I nodded, and he spanked me harder, he put his hand around my neck and started choking me. It wasn't too hard but just rough enough, "Spank me." He laid one hard spank on my left cheek, I felt him and I let out a scream, I could feel myself about to come, he whispered in my ear, "Come for me baby." And started thrusting faster and faster, I reached my peak and my walls clenched tightly around his shaft until he reached his

peak, "Oh fuck Nothando, aaah." He let go of my neck and I fell to the bed face down, and he collapsed on top of me. We lay there breathing heavy and trying to catch our breaths. He rolled off me, "That was amazing, baby you are amazing." I looked at him, "I know" I walked to the bathroom to shower, he followed. We showered and cleaned up the mess we had made.

Me: I'm hungry.

Him: Copy that.

He picked me up and carried me downstairs, he put me on the counter and opened the fridge, "Drink?"

Me: Please.

Him: So what must u make?

Me: anything fatty and cheesy.

He made bacon and cheese toasted sandwiches while I sat on the counter watching him and drinking champagne. We went out to the patio for a cigarette till we heard shouting coming from inside, "Khenan!! Khenan!!"

We get back inside and find Khensani in the lounge.

Khenan: What are you doing here?

Her: We need to talk.

Him: Really at this time? Are you crazy?

Her: Khenan, it's important. I need to talk to you in private.

She gave me the look.

Khenan: Nothando isn't going anywhere; we can talk in front of her.

Her: It's about Marques.

He looked shocked; he stood there quiet for a bit. He turned around to face me, "Baby, can you wait for me in bed. I'll be just up."

I nodded, he kissed my forehead and I went upstairs.

[11/23, 15:53] Lynne: Episode 20

***** Khenan *****

Her: How the fuck can you be so stupid Khenan!

Me: No need to shout, come into the study.

I was so confused; I didn't know what was happening.

Her: Khenan, how can you put our lives in danger like this?

Me: can you just calm down and tell me what Marques has to do with anything?

Her: he came to the house Khenan!!

Me: How, I took care of him years ago.

Her: Well maybe if you weren't running around after your little whore then you were going to get the job done properly!

Me: What does he want?

Her: He didn't say, he just gave me this.

She handed me a tarot card with a dagger on it, and a blood splatter.

Me: Fuck!! Get out!!

Her: I am not going anywhere till you tell me how you are going to sort out this problem.

I picked up the phone, "Where are you?" (Pause) "I need you here boy, shit is about to hit the fan."

Me: Where are the kids?

Her: They are in school. Khenan how did this happen, this fucker is supposed to be dead, you're busy playing house with your girlfriend and I'm being threatened at gun point because you failed to eliminate the problem. I hope he smokes your ass; you deserve it for being this careless.

Me: Khensani, get out of my house I need to think!!

I poured a whisky, I was so mad. This guy should be rotting at the bottom of the ocean, but yet here he is threatening me. I threw the glass at the wall and it shattered, and held my head in my hands. I felt Nothando's arms around me from behind.

Her: Baby, what's wrong.

Me: don't worry about it. I have it handled.

Her: It doesn't look like it. Talk to me.

Me: I can't, it's complicated. I just need to think and figure it out.

Her: I'll let you be.

She let go of me and walked out of the study. I poured another drink and made a call, "Paul, gather the gang and meet me at the warehouse in 30."

I paced the room and lit a cigarette; I poured another drink and sat down. Then I thought I had been cold to Nothando and she didn't take that very well. I walked upstairs to check on her and she wasn't there, even in the bathroom nothing. I dialed her number and she picked up, "Baby, where are you."

Her: I'm at my house. I thought you needed space.

Me: Baby, I didn't mean leave.

Her: Don't worry about it; you and your wife can sort out your problem.

She cut the call. Shit I didn't have time for this, not now really. I got dressed and headed out to meet with the gang. I got there and they were already waiting for me. I walked straight up to Tiny and grabbed him by his shirt and pinned him against the wall, with my hands around his neck.

Tiny: Boss, what did I do?

Me: Well what didn't you do?

Tiny: I don't know what you're talking about.

Me: Well let me see, Marques.

His eyes widened, and I let him down and he started coughing. Right there and then I knew that he was guilty! What the fuck, how could I not know?

Me: Seriously Tiny? I asked you to handle him, what the fuck happened? How much? How much did he pay you to let him go?

Tiny: Boss he threatened my family?

Me: How was he going get to your family if he was dead?

Tiny: He has people!!

Me: I HAVE PEOPLE!!!! Oh buddy you fucked up, you fucked up good. Now get the fuck out of here and find where he is.

He scrabbled away, and I lit a cigarette. "I thought I was done with all this shit? Come on guys, I'm a businessman. I can't be running the street, killing people. Not so long ago I almost spent the night in prison, somebody is sleeping on the job. Maybe it's because I haven't been hands on, you guys think you can do as you please. The rules haven't changed, so why are we slipping up?"

They all just looked at me, "Guys we just stick to the plan. We need to be careful because Marques is still alive and I think he is going to want our territory, and we can't have any of that. You guys know his cats; hit me up if anything happens. And make sure you're always strapped, there is a war coming. From now on I'm going to be around more often, till we have dealt with this issue."

Just as we finished up Tareck called, "... Alright I'll meet you back at the house."

Tareck was sitting at the kitchen counter when I walked in, with a bottle of whisky and two glasses, “What’s wrong now baby brother?”

Me: I fucked up Reck!!

Him: What happened?

Me: Marques.

Him: What about him?

Me: He’s alive.

Him: Alive where? What do you mean?

Me: Tiny was bought off and didn’t follow through, he contacted Khensani. That means he knows where my kids are, and maybe knows about Nothando too...

Him: How could you let this happen though? How can you trust one of your employees with something like this? I should have taken care of this.

He was mad, and I didn’t blame him. I said I would take care of it but I was busy chasing around with

Nothando, but now her life may be in danger. I did fuck up and I had to fix it, I had to make sure my family is safe first before being able to deal with it. I got Khensani to get the children out of school to the house in Italy, they would be safe there. I needed to distance myself from Nothando to keep her safe and pray that Marques doesn't know about her. So I didn't speak to her and avoided her calls.

***** Nothando *****

I hadn't spoken to Khenan in weeks, I was miserable. I hadn't left the house in days, and I really wasn't planning on going anywhere anytime soon. I had the curtains drawn and was in complete darkness. I only went downstairs for food or more alcohol, a bath? Well I can't even remember when last I had taken one. I was mad; I was hurt and I was angry. I had even taken of the ring Khenan gave me on Christmas. The door squeaked open, and I buried my head under the covers. A few seconds later I heard the

curtains open and next thing the covers were flunked off the bed.

Spha: You stink!!

Me: Go away.

Spha: What the hell is going on with you I have been trying to get a hold of you all week and nothing, you don't respond to messages, even emails. Get up!

Me: No!!! How do you keep getting in here?

Spha: Please, you shouldn't ask stupid questions.

He went into the bathroom, "Smells like a pig sty here."

He went to run me a bath in one of the other rooms; I could hear him on the phone with someone. I paid him no mind; he dragged me out of bed and left me in the bathroom to clean myself up. I just sat in the bath and soaked my hair in he water and lowered my face under the water.

Spha: What the fuck are you doing? Do I have to supervise you bathing?

Me: I wasn't trying anything.

Luckily Mbali walked in, “that bad hey?” she pushed him out and closed the door. “Babe, I leave for 10 days and come back to this?”

I kept quiet and just sat there. She looked at me, “Girl I’m sure there is an explanation for this, a valid one too.”

Me: What are you doing here?

Mbali: Spha called me. We are going out tonight; you need to look hot so this man can see what he is missing out on.

Me: I don’t think I want to go out actually. I want to stay indoors, alone preferably.

Mbali: It isn’t a question, finish bathing and I’ll make you something to eat. You’re skinny, it doesn’t suit you babe.

She left me and I stayed in the bath till the water got cold. When I got to my bedroom it was clean and the bedding was changed. I put on tracksuit pants and a top then headed downstairs. Spha and Mbali were whispering to each other in the kitchen and I couldn’t be bothered. I walked in and went for the fridge, all

the alcohol was gone. "I was thinking maybe you can have coffee," said Spha.

Me: You were thinking? In my house? How does that work?

Spha: You just need to clear your head a little bit, I found this under your bed.

He handed me the ring Khenan had got for me on Christmas. I put it down on the counter and went to the study and came back with a bottle of gin. I got tonic and a grapefruit from the fridge and mixed my drink, "So what are you making?"

Mbali: I think Spha is right maybe you need to slow down on the alcohol.

Me: Spha? Why would he have a say in anything here?

Mbali: Because he is here for you when nobody else is.

Me: I didn't ask him to be.

Mbali: Look around Tee, we are here. Don't be a bitch to the people who are trying to help.

Me: Here? You jetted off somewhere and left me in this state that I'm in. So much for you keeping the promise to never leave me. Well I guess I can't rely on you there.

Ok I realized after saying that out loud that I was being a bit bitchy. Next thing Mbali slaps me across the face, I look up at her and she is tearing up.

Mbali: Tee, I didn't leave you; I had work. I know you are hurting but that is no way to speak to your oldest friend, your sister. I didn't leave you, I was away for work and now I am back. So stop behaving like a 5 year old and get your fucken act together. Khenan is just a fucken man, you didn't lose a kidney.

I didn't know how to react or respond and I just started crying too. She hugged me and we stood there for what seemed like eternity, "Uhm, sorry to cut the cuddling short but something is burning

[11/23, 16:15] Lynne: Episode 21

I decided the girls may have a point I can't stay locked in just because of a man. So we went out that night, and because of the burnt food we started with supper. Then headed to the club, I didn't know they booked a table at Khenan's club. I took a deep breath and we walked in we ordered our drinks and chilled. Khenan was nowhere to be seen, and that was a good thing. Tonight I just stuck to the champagne while the girls were mixing and matching. When my bottles of champagne came the waitress handed me a box, a gold box, maybe the size of a match box. She gave me a wink and I was left confused; I didn't know what it was. When the lady left I opened the box and there were 5 pills in the box. I looked at the table next to us and the girls were holding a gold box, these boxes were everywhere. What the hell, were they selling drugs through the club, did Khenan know about this? I left the girls to go see if Khenan was around and when I got to his office he wasn't there. When I got back to the girls I caught a glimpse of him going out through

the back, and I figured he would be back soon. I joined the girls and kept checking at the door to see if he is coming in. an hour went by and nothing. I told the girls I would be back and I went out back, I stepped out and saw Khenan in a vest and a gun in his hand. He was standing over a dead body; he had blood splattered all over his face. There were 3 other guys there, I just froze.

***** Khenan *****

I turned around and shit! Nothando was standing right there. She didn't move she was just still. I didn't know what to do, I took a step towards her and realized I still had the gun in my hand and I stopped, "Baby..."

I was at a lost for words I didn't even know how I was going to start explaining why I was standing over a dead body. How was I going to explain that I had just killed a man? I took one more step closer to her, "Please go home, my house, and wait for me there. Will come in the next 30 minutes" She stood

there without saying a word for a while; she threw a box at me and walked away.

Gosh, I had just messed things up. I turned around the guys were just standing around looking at me.

Me: Clean this mess up

Bukhosi: What must we do with the body?

Me: do you want a bullet in your head too?

I called Charlie to come out back and pick me up. I got in the car and we drove off, "Tiny?"

Me: (I let out a sigh) not now Charlie.

Charlie: Then when? She found out didn't she?

Me: Who?

Charlie: She stormed out the club; I know something must have gotten to her. And now seeing you like this, it just confirms she knows.

Me: I had just popped him. I didn't even know what to say. I froze, and I never freeze.

Charlie: Just tell her everything.

Me: It isn't that easy. She doesn't know anything about this life, with Khensani it was easier. We went into this together, Nothando will never understand. She won't get it, she was mad at me before but now I know for a fact she won't want anything to do with me. I'm a murderer; she can never love me now. Fuck Tiny and Marques!! If Tiny had just done his job none of this would even be happening.

Charlie: She is stronger than you think, she might actually surprise you.

Me: Surprise me? And accept that she is dealing with a drug lord, who murders people when they cross him? She will fear me; she will fear the monsters I have to deal with. I want out!

Charlie dropped me off at home; the lights were all off except in the lounge. Nothando must be waiting for me. I walked in only to find Tareck sitting with a bottle of vodka and an ice bucket.

Me: Tareck what are you doing here?

Him: Hectic night? Did you finally pop the fucker who

is poisoning our organization? Well done baby bro, that's the smartest thing you have done in a very long time.

Me: Is Nothando here?

Him: Oh, we have a sinking ship and all you are worried about is your pussy! No nigger she isn't here, which is a good thing. Ever since her your head has been in the clouds and you fucking around. I can't clean up after you every time. I don't have time for that I have business to take care of.

Me: I'm not in the mood for your shit right now.

Him: Well tell me Kenny, what are you in the mood for baby Kenny?

Me: Fuck of Reck, I want out. Tell me now how much and I'm through with this shit!

Him: What? You think you can bring us a shit storm and then walk away from this? Kenny if you do not realize Marques is still out there and he wants revenge. What you thought you could take his business and try kill him and he will just chill? Mother fucker wants blood. So somebody has to die

before you can walk away, and I don't have a life to spare.

Me: Fine, after Marques I'm out.

Him: You will be happy to know that our connect is pissed off, so we are flying for Cuba in a couple of days, so this problem needs to go away, and soon!

Me: How did they find out about Marques?

Him: That isn't any of your business, I don't know and I don't care. But when we land in Cuba we better have Marques' head or else the Serbians are in, and you know we can't be messing with the Serbians.

I need to shower, "are we done here?" I didn't even wait for an answer I just left him there; I grabbed a beer and headed upstairs. I stood in the shower and watched the red water going down the drain. The skin on my knuckles was off, I could see the flesh. I wanted out, I needed to take care of Marques once and for all and I had to be the one to do it. I'd taken care of the scum who had messed everything up, and had a little info to work with; I need to find Marques before we went to Cuba or else my head

would be the one on a spit. After my shower I tried Thando, but as I suspected she didn't pick up so I called the only person who could help me.

Kalisa: Hello my sweet boy how's mommy's angel?

Me: I need your help.

Kalisa: Anything for you sweetie. Is it Nothando, what have you done?

Me: She knows.

Her: What do you mean child? (Her accent came out strong)

Me: She saw me killing Tiny. Well she didn't see it, but she knows.

Her: So that rat is dead? Thank god!!

Me: Mom, I need you right now.

Her: Okay my baby, I'll talk to her.

Me: Thanks mom.

Her: You best take care of Marques; Tareck told me that the Serbians might get involved. You know I don't want to get eaten by those freaks.

Me: Mom, don't worry about it. Please just talk to her. I'll talk to you soon.

***** Nothando *****

I sat on the shower floor still shaking. I hadn't seen a dead body, ever. To make it worse, the man I loved had murdered him. How did I fall for this man I don't know? Drugs, killing? What, I was in love with a gangster? I shouldn't have gone out tonight; this was all a big mistake. Everything was all a big mistake; I needed to cut all ties with Khenan. Khensani probably knows and she can handle it, but I can't. I had so many thoughts and questions in my head, Khensani must obviously know. This was probably why Khenan couldn't divorce her, she would expose him. So the arrest at the night club back then wasn't just police trying their luck. He was guilty and now he had killed a man, but how many did he kill before tonight? My phone was ringing in my room and I assumed it was just him. I got out, and found 4 missed calls from Kalisa. I looked at the time; does this woman not have any consideration for time

difference? I called her back, "Hi Mah, how are you?"

Her: I'm good dear, how are you?

Me: I'm alright. I saw your missed calls. Sorry was in the bath.

Her: Khenan told me about today.

Me: can we talk about this tomorrow?

Her: Nothando, please.

Me: Mah, sorry to be rude, but it is so late and all I want to do is sleep. I'll call you tomorrow.

Her: Alright, goodbye now.

Me: Bye-bye.

I cut the call, so was Khenan getting his mother to do his dirty work? What the fuck had I gotten myself into? I dialed Spha, "Are you sleeping."

Him: Well that is what people normally do at this time of the night.

Me: I'm sorry; I need to see you tomorrow. Can I

come over?

Him: Sure, that will be fine. See you tomorrow.

He cut the call, I felt bad because he was always there for me and I only contacted him when I wanted something from him. I got into bed and tried to sleep, but every time I closed my eyes, all I could see was Khenan covered in blood. I only managed to get about an hour's sleep before I was woken up by a call from a number I didn't recognize. I ignored it but it was persistent, "Hello."

A woman spoke on the other side, "Oh, did I wake you? I'll be at your house in 45 minutes, just a heads up."

She then cut the call; oh gosh what did I deserve to get a call from this devil? I tried to get more sleep but sleep just wasn't coming, so I got up and freshened up. No way was I bathing for her, I brushed my teeth and tied my hair as neat as I could and went to make a fresh pot of coffee. I was dreading this, and after my sleepless night I was in

the shittiest of moods. I didn't know if I had to feed her so I just got out biscuits. I sat and waited for her arrival. She came and I poured her coffee and we sat at the dining room table.

Me: Well what is this all about?

Her: Please don't have an attitude; I just want to talk to you.

Me: I'm listening.

Her: I know we haven't been the best of buddies but now there are certain things you need to know about what is going on in this family.

Me: Oh, so I guess Kalisa sent you out to talk to me?

Her: It doesn't matter who sent who. I have the facts and you need to listen that is what this is.

Me: Fine, I'm listening.

Her: Khenan and I have been together varsity after his father went to prison Tareck and Khenan had to take care of the family. So Tareck got involved with some bad guys and a family friend had to pull him out of the mess, in return he had to work for him.

Working for him involved selling dope. So he worked the street up till Khenan was done with school and Khenan soon had to follow in his brother's footsteps. They both worked up the ladder and made it to the level where they are now. How do you think they can afford all of these fancy things; the cars, houses, jets? It is all drug money; the businesses are just a front.

Me: So that is what you have hanging over Khenan that he can't leave you?

Her: Oh hun, you are still there? This is bigger than marriage, then love and adultery. Baby girl I'm talking about death, we could all be dead soon if Khenan doesn't kill Marques first.

Me: Who is Marques?

Her: Marques is the guy who helped Reck start up.

Me: Then why must he die

Her: Reck and Khenan were working their way up the ladder. A few years back Marques wanted to switch from the Cubans and get the product from the Serbians.

Me: Ohk.

Her: When the Cubans found out they ordered for Marques' death. That way Khenan and Tareck would be the top dogs. Khenan said he could handle it and he was handling it.

Me: Until?

Her: Until you came along. You fucked up everything. Khenan may have been out of love with me but he still had his head in the game, when he was running around looking for you he started slacking. Instead of him popping Marques he got one of his worthless workers to do the job. Stupid greedy boy was paid off by Marques to set him free, and that's why Khenan had to kill him last night.

Me: So that's what last night was all about?

Her: Yeah, Marques came back and threatened to kill everyone hence Khenan went into a panic that time I came by.

Me: Why are you telling me all of this?

Her: So you can keep your trap shut, don't tell your

soldier boyfriend. Also to make sure we all stay alive, everybody has to play their role to get the happy ending. Khenan gets to keep the girl he has dreamed of since lord knows when (she rolled her eyes) Kalisa keeps the island; you get to stay with the man you supposedly love. Well then there is me, I keep the lifestyle. But most importantly we all stay alive.

Me: Uhm.

Her: Now you need to talk to my husband, your little fighting isn't good. You are his distraction and when you guys are in a good space that's best for all of us.

Me: So you want me t...

Her: Don't tell me your sob story. Now Marques might contact you soon. We don't know if he has any knowledge about the relationship. But you still need to be vigilant. Call me if you need anything.

[11/23, 16:15] Lynne: Episode 22

I was left there with answers and questions. I didn't know what to think apart from the fact that I didn't

want to die. I didn't even know what this Marques guy looked like, but I needed to stay away from him. How did that even make any sense? I didn't have the answer to that. Did this mean I had to play happy couple with Khenan? How was I going to be able to do such though? I had no answer to that either. My phone rang, it was Lerato, "Morning, is everything ok?"

Lerato: Morning ma'am, everything is going great. I just have a client who wants to speak to you personally. He wants to do a wedding at the restaurant.

Me: But why does he want to speak to me specifically? tell him I am not available.

Her: Well, he is persistent. He has a budget of 500 000. So I think he is some big shot.

Me: Ok, forward me his details I'll call him.

I went upstairs to shower, ok seems like I had a lot to do today and I didn't know where I was even going to start. When I came back downstairs Spha was at

the gate, I buzzed him in.

Me: Since when do you buzz?

Spha: Last time you almost bit my head off.

Me: I was going through some shit.

Spha: I brought breakfast; I'm going away for a few weeks. Last minute thing, so I thought I would stop by and we can discuss what you wanted to talk about.

Me: Uhm, it's nothing. I was a little bit drunk.

I just lied to him to protect Khenan. Why did I do that? Fuck, if Spha ever found out he would kill me! I changed the topic, "So where are they sending you this time?"

Him: Gosh, don't get me started. Off to Mozambique again and this might take a while. They are saying this is the last time now, but I know it isn't.

Me: What about the promotion? Did that not guarantee that you would be based here permanently?

Him: I thought just that too, it was between me and Kyle. But they sent me because he is married and has a family.

Me: Really, is that what it is based on?

Him: Well, if you marry me then I would never leave!

Me: ha ha, funny much.

Him: But on the real Thando, I am here showing you I still love you and you can't even give me a chance to prove that. I fucked up and I understand that, but let me make it right.

Me: Spha please don't do this. Not now.

Him: Why can't you forgive me for something I did years ago? I have changed.

Me: It's not that easy, you really hurt me.

Him: How can I fix it?

Me: You can't fix it; you fucked shit up when left me to impregnate another woman in a foreign country.

Him: Thando, I was hurting. You shut me out and then they deported me, I couldn't stay.

Me: Hurting? You were the one hurting? Spha I was the one who miscarried while you were out saving the world. You were not here when I needed you the most.

Him: But I came back.

Me: With another woman's child!! Fuck are you hearing yourself right now??!!

Him: Thando I need for you to forgive me. I hurt you, yes. But I have tried everything to show you that I want to fix this, fix us.

I was shaking and my cheeks were heating up and I felt the lump in my throat; then the tears started flowing.

Me: Spha I don't want to talk about this right now. You can let yourself out.

I left him standing and walked upstairs to my room. I don't know why he had to bring that up again. I had been doing so well with handling and getting over it. I was mad. I cried myself to sleep I don't know how

long I was asleep for, but I woke up and the sun was starting to set. I was hungry because I hadn't eaten anything. I made something to eat and got wine and sat on the floor in the lounge, got my laptop and checked my emails. The minute I saw an email from Lerato I instantly remembered that I had to contact the client who wanted his wedding at the restaurant. Shit it was too late now; I checked the email from Lerato with all his details. I opted in sending him an email apologizing for the late response and I left him my contact details. I went through other emails and replied those that needed responding. I watched an episode of the good fight, while having wine. This was nice, spending time alone; but I still haven't figured out how I was going to handle the Khenan situation and my phone rang. Was a number I didn't recognize, "Nothando, hello."

Him: Miss Khumalo, how are you?

Me: I'm good thanks, yourself?

Him: Good. I just received your email, Mr. Powell.

Me: Oh hi, sorry for the late response I had a pretty

busy day.

Him: Not a problem, I've done my research on you and I love your restaurant and I thought it would be perfect for my summer wedding.

Me: That is great, what I can do is I can set up a meeting for you to meet Lerato at our Durban restaurant and go over menu ideas.

Him: You aren't based in Durban.

Me: Ha, unfortunately not. But you shouldn't worry about anything she is the best. You are in good hands.

Him: But I wanted you personally.

Me: Well, we can have skype meetings, and when I'm in Durban I'll make it a point we meet.

Him: Are you running everything from Cape Town?

Me: Yes sir.

Him: Well you know what I'll come to you.

Me: That won't be necessary; I don't want to inconvenience you.

Him: No, don't you worry about a thing. Tomorrow?

Me: I'll have to check my schedule.

Him: See you tomorrow.

He cut the call, and sent a message straight after that: Great talking to you, I can't wait to meet up. I will make a reservation at the pot luck club for dinner tomorrow. Sleep tight..

This didn't sit well with me, I never agreed to tomorrow. And why was he so adamant to meet me. What if this is the man I am supposed to be staying away from? What if this is the man trying to kill Khenan and his family? I dialed the restaurant, "Lerato, when did Mr. Powell come into the restaurant?"

Lerato: Yesterday, why?

Me: Please send me the security footage right now of when he was there.

Her: Alright ma'am.

I left her like that, now that I needed Spha but I couldn't call him, not after our fight. So I called Phume instead, "Babe, I need your help."

Phume: I'm fine honey, how are you?

Me: I might be dead tomorrow if you don't help me out.

Phume: What the fuck, you can't joke like that.

Me: I am not joking. Your firm has an investigator right?

Her: Yeah, you're scaring me.

Me: ok I'm sending you footage from Durban restaurant I need a man's identity.

Her: What is going on?

Me: Long story we will talk, please can you tell him it's urgent.

Her: Alright, I'll get back to you when I get something.

Me: Thanks honey.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I'd stopped posting because I wasn't getting the response I hoped so. But I'll continue to post with faith that you will share and like...

Loads more to come this weekend.

Happy Friday

[11/23, 16:17] Lynne: Episode 23

I sat there staring at my phone waiting for a response and sipping on wine. I was outside having

a cigarette when my phone rang, but it was Khenan. I didn't know whether to pick up. I hadn't decided what I was going to do about this whole situation, so I decided not to pick up. I finished smoking and he called again, "Hello."

Him: Baby, how are you?

Me: I'm alright.

Him: Can I see you?

Me: It's late Khenan and I need to sleep I have stuff to do tomorrow.

Him: I won't stay long.

Me: Uhm, alright.

Him: Can I bring you anything?

Me: No I'm good.

Last time I saw him he was covered in blood standing over a dead man. I don't know how I was going to face him; it was all too much for me.

He got there and we went into the lounge, he sat down and I sat at the far end.

Him: Baby you don't have to be scared of me, I'm not a monster.

Me: Ok.

Him: How are you?

Me: I'm alright.

Him: I'm sorry about what you saw, let me explain to you what happened.

Me: No need.

Him: Baby I need you to understand why I did what I did.

Me: I already know everything.

Him: What?

Me: Khensani.

Him: You spoke to her? When?

Me: That doesn't matter I just know. I don't understand why you kept this away from me.

Him: Baby I thought I was going to be done with this long time ago. But Tareck won't let me go; every time I want to leave he always has a way of keeping me. He wants me here, this is the only way he can control me.

My phone rang and interrupted him, "Phume please tell me you have something?"

Phume: Check your emails, everything is there.

ME: Thanks babe.

I opened my laptop, "What's wrong?" Khenan asked me, but he didn't need an answer, he was standing behind me looking at the screen with Marques Powell's mug shot, "Why do you have this?"

Me: I got a call from a man who wanted to meet me, it was suspicious so I got Phume to look into it.

Him: When does he want to meet?

Me: Is this him?

Him: When does he want to meet you Nothando?

Me: Tomorrow for dinner, I don't know the time. But he said he will make reservations at the potlock club.

Him: Wait here.

He got up and made a call, "Gather the gang, we have Marques. Meet me in 30 minutes at the beach house. "

Me: What are you going to do?

Him: Stay here; I will come back when I'm done.

Me: I'm coming with.

Him: Thando you aren't coming with me. I will come back and we will discuss the plan for your meet.

Me: But I found him.

Him: You don't know how dangerous this man is, I need to come up with a plan to trap him, but ensure you are safe too.

I sat down sulking; he knelt in front of me. “Thando just let me take care of you and protect you. I love you and I need to make sure that Marques doesn’t hurt you.”

I looked away and he left.

I got some wine and looked at this man on my screen, he looked so angry. A couple tattoos on his neck and arms, and piercings on his face. No doubt he was a thug, but then again so was the man I was in love with. He may not be running the street, but he was still a thug, just in his suit, so they were the same.

I went onto the internet to search about Khenan’s arrest, and I found his lawyer, James Smit. I rolled my eyes, really a white guy. James had represented Tareck when he was in trouble with the law, and he also represented another infamous drug dealer, Zenon. I had heard the name before; he was arrested about 8 years ago with 21 consecutive life

sentences. There was no way he was coming out anytime soon. James had lost the case and appeal in the Supreme Court. I don't know why all of a sudden this drug thing got my attention. So I tried remembering names that Khenan may have mention and see if they were related in any drug cases, but I didn't find anything. I finished my wine went upstairs and showered, buy the time I went back downstairs Khenan was walking in. he was sweating, and looked angry like he was ready to kill someone. But not me, he just was pumping of adrenaline and I didn't know what was happening. I thought to myself, do drug dealers take their own drugs? Maybe he was just high; he walked to the kitchen and got some water before he paid any attention to me.

Him: Ok babe, I need you to text Marques and ask him to meet at 6pm nothing later. I have made a reservation in your name. The restaurant will be empty, the staff will be my guys and so will the customers. You will need to meet him as you guys planned; once you have him seated my guys will come in and take him. Tareck will take you

somewhere safe and I will meet you when I've dealt with him.

Me: After killing him you mean?

Him: That's right; I will feed him to my shark. But you will be alive.

Me: You are a fucking savage.

Him: He would do worse to you; I am not going after his family. So actually I am the saint here!

Me: And you really believe that?

He ignored me and poured himself a whiskey and sat down. I didn't know what to do at that point so I just turned and walked away. "Thando I love you, after tomorrow this will all be behind us and we will be fine again."

I didn't stop; I just walked to my room and got into bed. I couldn't sleep; I was tossing and turning worried about tomorrow.

I wore a white, long sleeved turtle neck dress with nude heels, red lips and I tied my hair in a high bun. I

hated my hair really; I couldn't manage it and no time to go to the salon every week. I got my laptop and folders, and then headed to the potluck. There was a black SUV following me, I couldn't make the driver. I pulled up at a garage to see what he would do and he pulled up also. I went inside to the bathroom and dialed Khenan, "Someone is following me."

Him: Yeah I told one of my guys to tail you.

Me: Well if I can spot him then obviously Marques can too.

[11/23, 16:17] Lynne: Episode 24

I cut the call; I bought water and gum and drove off. The car was nowhere to be seen. I was so nervous; I got to the restaurant and was taken to my seat. These guys Khenan got were ridiculous; you could tell they weren't waitresses and waiters. But at least the guys pretending to be customers weren't doing so badly. I sat down and asked for two tequila shots and a bottle of red wine. I took the shots at once and sipped on the wine patiently. Marques sent me a text

saying he was running late and would only be there in 15mins, I replied sweet and short then forwarded the message to Khenan. When he finally arrives I got up to shake his hand, "Don't be silly now, and come here." He opened his arms out for a hug. The room tensed up, he whispered in my ear, "So you smarter than you look." I tried to pull away but he held me tight, "Where is he? Where is your lover boy?" I was finding it difficult to breath, "I don't know what you're talking about."

With one swift movement he spun me around and held a gun to my head, I saw the guys all get up at once and pulled out their guns. The room when silent, "Here is he? Where the fuck is Khenan?"

Nobody answered him, he got angry, "Khenan, get out here you son of a bitch! Come save your fucking whore!!"

Khenan walked out of the kitchen of the restaurant and stood in front of us, 'Marques, what do you think you're doing?"

Marques: I want what you stole from me!

Me: And you think that you going to get it out of her?
(Shrugging his shoulders pointing at me)

He placed his gun on the table and took off his suit jacket and walked over to the bar. "Can I get you one last drink?"

Marques: Oh Khenan, cocky as ever. Ha ha, my last drink? I have you exact where I want you.

Khenan: Do you now? Ok you should have never threatened my family Marques that was a very big mistake.

Marques: Well I'll kill this bitch here and let the Serbians deal with the rest of your family.

Khenan walked paced around the room then finally stopped, "No Marques, I have you exactly where I want you."

Marques: And where is th-

Before he could finish his sentence a bullet came through the window and into his head. His gun went off as he fell to the ground and I screamed. I looked down at my feet and up at Khenan, there he was

again standing over a dead body again. My dress had blood splatters all over; Khenan took a sip of his drink, "Clean this up guys." He took a step towards me and I stepped away, he looked like a monster. He took another step, "Babe are you ok?" I looked at him blankly and collapsed to the ground. I woke up with his face over me, I didn't know where I was, but I was not home.

Him: Baby, you scared me. Are you alright?

Me: Uhm...

Him: Here drink some water, it's alright. I'm going to take you home it's all over now.

I didn't answer, he picked me up and put me in the car and put his jacket over me. "I'll be right back baby; I'm going to take you home."

He came back after some time and we drove home in silence. We got to his house and he carried me up the stairs and placed me on the bed while he ran me a bath. I got up and tried to get out of my dress, I was struggling. Khenan walked in just as I was about

to rip the dress into pieces.

Him: Sshhh, relax I got you.

He unzipped me and placed me in the bath. I scrubbed every inch of my body to get the blood out. He came back when I was done and handed me a towel, the room was now heated and I was feeling warmer. We didn't speak the whole entire time. He gave me one of his tops and put me into bed. Then left me, he came back 30mins later with a chicken noodle soup and some wine, "this will make you feel better." I was actually starved, I ate but didn't touch the wine and he looked at me confused. He knows I never turn down alcohol, but today I just wasn't in the mood, especially after what I had just seen. I finished my soup and got into the covers; he took his clothes off and got in next to me. He touched me and I squirmed a bit. He didn't let go though, he held in his arms. He whispered in my ear, "Thando I'm sorry you had to see that, it's all over now. No need to be afraid anymore."

[11/23, 16:17] Lynne: Episode 25

I woke up the next morning and he wasn't in bed, I brushed my teeth and washed my face and went downstairs. They were sitting around the dining room table; it was Tareck, Khensani and him talking about the events of last night. Tareck was bragging about his kill shot from the building next door, and Khensani was just cheering them on. I didn't even say good morning. I got water from the fridge and a banana then headed back upstairs. Khenan followed me, "Baby I didn't realize you were up."

Me: I just woke up but I need to get going. Where is my laptop?

Him: In the car.

Me: Thanks.

I didn't bother with bathing, I just changed into joggers and a top and said goodbye.

Him: Thando can we talk about this?

Me: I'm tired, I have work to do.

Him: I have to leave for Cuba tonight.

Me: Travel safe.

I walked out of his bedroom and to my car; I got in and drove off. Khenan tried to call numerous times but I wasn't in the mood I spent the next couple of days just indoors by myself, Kalisa was also on my case and I wanted none of this. This whole family was just fucked up.

A week later Khenan sent me a text saying that he would be home by 8pm that night and wanted to come by. I texted him back saying I will meet him at his house. I needed to see him to know what was going to happen now; I could not be with a murdering man, so I needed to make sure that he was done with this shit.

I drove to his house at 8:15. The house was dark except for a few candles in the lounge, I figured he was in the room so I went upstairs, nothing in the main bedroom I checked a few more bedrooms till I heard voices in the study, there was a woman's

voice and giggling along with sex sounds. Was this man fucking with me right now?? I opened the door and Khensani peeped from behind the couch showing her naked breast, “Thando what are you doing here.”

I turned around and ran down the stairs with tears in my eyes, and heading straight for the front door. Why would he not just tell me that he was getting back with his wife, I felt so stupid. I opened the door and ran out. I bumped into a man and stumbled to the ground, “Baby, where are you going in such a rush?”

I sat there on the floor weeping looking up at Khenan, “But, you... you and Khensani.”

Him: what are you on about baby?

He lifted me up from the ground and Khensani came to the door in a robe calling out my name; she froze when she saw Khenan standing next to me.

I was confused myself and wiped the tears from my face with my hands. Tareck came to the door also

buttoning up his shirt. Khenan looked like he was going to kill someone, and he started charging towards them, I ran after him.

Tareck: Kenny, I can explain.

He wasn't looking for an explanation. They went into the house and I stood at the door, he slapped Khensani across the face and she fell to the floor sobbing. He stood in Tareck's face. Tareck was pretty big but Khenan towered over him with his fists clenched. He threw a punch but stopped an inch away from his brother's face.

Him: Thando get in the car.

I didn't wait to be told twice, I walked towards his car and sat in the passenger seat. He got in next to me, leaving his luggage in the drive way and sped off. He dialed James in the car via the Bluetooth and I heard everything.

Him: James, I want you to draw up divorce papers for me. I need them tomorrow.

James: Buy Kay, the contract?

Him: Did I ask you about a contract?

James: We can't so that, that contract is airtight no loopholes, I drew it up myself.

Khenan hit his hand hard on the hooter for about 5 seconds, "James, I don't care about the contract. I want a fucking divorce!"

He cut the call and drove to my house. We didn't speak at all. He walked to the bar and got a bottle of tequila and whiskey and sat on the couch. He opened the bottle and took a sip of tequila straight from the bottle. I got him a glass and an ice bucket from the kitchen and placed it in front of him. I took the tequila and left him with the whiskey. He didn't argue... I sat on the coffee table and watched him drink. He lit a cigarette, and I let him smoke inside. I handed him an ashtray and he smoked. He finally broke the silence, "why were you running out the house like that?"

Me: Uhm, no reason. (I don't know why I lied; I guess I felt bad for him)

Him: Thando you were in tears don't lie to me.

Me: I walked into the study and saw Khensani naked and I....

Him: You thought it was me?

I didn't answer, "Baby, you thought I would do that to you? I would never hurt you like that."

Me: I know, it's just that things haven't been the greatest between us, and I thought because she understood the drugs more than me....

Him: I haven't touched her in over 5 years, I don't want her, and I don't want the drugs.

Me: I'm sorry baby.

Him: Come here.

I sat on his lap and he kissed me.

Him: I love you and only you, I would never hurt you like that ever!!

Me: I know.

Him: Marry me.

Me: Come on, you are just saying that because you are angry.

Him: I want you to be my wife and spend the rest of my life with you, say yes.

I got up from his lap and stood over him. He took a sip of his drink and knelt in front of me, “baby I love you, please be my wife.”

Me: Khenan we will talk about this tomorrow.

I went outside and lit the fire; I got a bottle of champagne and a glass and stood in the doorway, “You are going to leave my house stinking, come smoke outside.”

He got the bottle and came outside. We sat for a while, mostly in silence, “did you suspect anything?”

Him: About?

Me: Khensani and Tareck?

Him: No, maybe I didn't care enough attention to care.

Me: Then why did you get so angry?

Him: Baby, in my house. They were fucking in my study? I don't care what they are doing, but they need to respect our house honey. She is my wife and

he is my brother, they have no respect for me and you.

Me: hm.

Him: Worst of all I am stuck in this marriage because Tareck convinced me to stay with her because it would save both of us. I don't care anymore baby, I want out now!

Me: But what if she testifies against you?

Him: Oh, no she won't I have something on her now.

We talked a bit more about his trip, until it was late and we went to bed. I couldn't sleep much because he was hurting and there was nothing I could do to fix it. Marrying him was not the option; I loved him with all my heart, but now was not the right time. If he hadn't found his brother banging his wife was he ever going to ask me? I didn't think so.

[11/23, 16:18] Lynne: Episode 26

Khensani was fighting the divorce and even got

Kalisa to come down and fight for her. Kalisa said it was for the children. Khenan and Tareck hadn't spoken in weeks and I was seeing this was weighing down on him. But I knew bringing it up would just start up a fight. So to cheer him up I moved up into the house he bought me for my birthday, it took me a month to get the basic furniture in.

Him: Baby it is gorgeous. You are doing a great job.

Me: No your pockets are doing great.

Him: You think we should have a house warming party?

Me: Khenan you hate parties, which is weird for a club owner.

Him: I only asked because you like them, any I can show off the braai area. I think it could be fun though. We can make it something casual, and only a few people.

Me: Ok I'll think about it, but only once everything is in its place. I don't know about you but there are a few things I want to move here from my old house.

Him: nothing much baby, I just have a few paintings that I've never hung up so maybe you can take a look at them and pick the ones that will go with you décor.

Me: Alright cool I'll do that, and then one last thing.

Him: Sex in every room before someone beats us to it.

Me: not exactly, the children's rooms.

Him: What about them?

Me: Well baby I don't know where to start. I haven't spent much time with them and I feel they hate me for taking you away from them.

Him: Baby they just haven't gotten a chance to know you, they don't hate you.

Me: That is my point exactly, whenever you need to see them you have to fly across the earth to see them, but I never get to come with, and they never get to come here. I'm actually confused if I must furnish their rooms or not, because I don't know if they will ever spend time here.

Him: Alright babe, the children are on holiday for

about a month in 5 months time. How about they spend time here with us instead of Jamaica?

Me: You would do that?

Him: Yes, they need to get to know their mommy better.

Me: Thanks babe.

It was time to move some of my things from my house; I was in the lounge packing a few things when I found an A4 envelope on one of the small tables. I did not recognize it, and then I remembered the time Spha walked in on me and Khenan. Oh shit, how could I have forgotten? I opened the envelope and found pictures of a man, he looked familiar. The envelope contained copies of his ID document, Zenon Lopez. I remembered Googling him during the Marques ordeal. Why was this at my house though? Had Spha bought it for Khenan? That couldn't be the reason because Spha has no idea of Khenan's drug dealings. I looked through the rest of the documents in the envelope. I found an original birth certificate,

my certificate. I didn't understand, it stated I was born in Mexico. It had my parents name printed on it, but the name printed wasn't Mbongeni Khumalo instead it was Zenon Lopez.

Why hadn't Spha mentioned this to me before, he just left the documents here and walked out. I didn't understand that. I picked up the phone and dialed Khenan, "baby, I need a small favor."

Him: Anything honey?

Me: Can I get James' number please?

Him: James?

Me: Yeah your attorney.

Him: Why?

Me: I'll explain everything when I see you; I just need to have a quick word with him.

Him: Uhm, is everything ok?

Me: Please just send me the details, I'll see you later. We have the opera and supper with Mbali and Mdu

don't forget.

I hung up and called James, he was at his office and I went to see him.

Me: Thank you for seeing me, I'm sure you must be busy.

James: Anything for Mrs DeCosta to be.

I ignored that statement and got right to the point, "You represent a Zenon, drug lord right?"

James: I'm sorry Nothando I can not discuss my clients with you.

Me: I'll take that as a yes. Does he have any known children?

James: Client details, I can't say.

I handed him the envelope, "I need a word with him. Please set it up."

James: He's in Mexico.

Me: Tell me when we leave and I'll book the tickets.

James: Nothando does Kay know about this?

Me: That's me and 'my husband to be' to discuss.
You can send the bill for your services to my house.

James: You aren't my client.

Me: Well then, thank you for the free consultation.

James: Nothando, I cannot represent you. Conflict o-

Me: I didn't ask for a lawyer, I just need my father's
lawyer to help me speak to him.

James: You're playing with fire little girl.

Me: I'll be waiting for your call.

I walked out of his office and headed to the house. I sat down and took a deep breath. Ok what was going on, why was I made to believe that Mbongeni was my father when he wasn't. Everything was fucked up and it seemed to be getting more and more confusing. Just as I was in the middle of my thoughts Khenan barged in, "Thando what are you playing at?"

I was startled and jumped out of my seat.

Me: Khenan, you scared me.

Him: Because you experience a couple of shootings now you feel you can run around with the biggest drug lords in the world?

Me: What are you on about?

Him: Don't play dumb with me, Zenon.

Me: He might be my father. I want to know.

Him: What?

Me: So I guess James didn't tell you everything, or as per usual you just jump to conclusions before hearing the whole story?

Him: he didn't say.

Me: Did he not say or did you not wait to hear? There is a difference Khenan, then you want to come barging into my house throwing a fucking fit? Did I not say we will talk about this when I see you?

Him: You did but...

Me: But what Khenan? What?

Him: James told me before I spoke to you.

Me: So you decide to listen to him without talking to me like I had asked?

Him: Sorry, can we talk now?

Me: Go talk to James, while you at it ask him to be 'your future Mrs DeCosta' (I said so sarcastically and walked away)

Him: Thando I'm sorry.

I went upstairs to get ready for the evening with Mbali and Mdu I don't know if Khenan was going to come or not, and frankly I didn't care. I hated these things, but because Mbali liked it I had to go along with it. I thought once she got a man she would stop taking me, but obviously I was wrong. I wore a black strapless mermaid gown with a sweetheart neckline, my cleavage was looking gorgeous. I made a loose up do and minimal make up, and put on diamond earrings that almost touched my shoulder. I carried a black clutch bag and went downstairs. Mbali and Mdu were going to be here any minute, but there

was no sign of Khenan. I poured a glass of champagne and went outside to smoke; I could smell his cologne over my cigarette. Gosh he smelt so damn sexy, but I didn't turn around; I pretended not to feel his presence. I felt his hand on my waist and he whispered in my ear, "You look beautiful." I put out my cigarette and turned around to face him, damn this man was fine. I took a sip of my champagne and walked pass him without saying anything. He chuckled to himself, he closed the glass door, "The car is waiting for us outside, and we're meeting everyone at the venue."

I put my glass in the sink and checked myself in my mirror fridge and walked to the door. He walked swiftly and caught up to me, he opened the door and stood in front of me blocking my way, "Thando I'm sorry, and can we enjoy this night and talk about everything tomorrow. You look too gorgeous to be mad."

I looked up at him and smiled, he stepped out of the way to let me through, I walked shaking my ass intentionally because I knew he was looking. Charlie

stood by the car with the door open, “Lovely as always ma’am.”

Me: Oh Charlie stop, you’re making me blush.

[11/23, 16:19] Lynne: Episode 27

When we got to the venue there was a red carpet and some paparazzi, I don’t know how many pictures of us were taken that day, but Khenan didn’t seem to mind he held me closer. We met Mbali and Mdu inside having welcome drinks; we hugged and complemented each other a thousand times till the boys intervened. We went inside and sat down.

These things are so boring; it was like some kind of charity ball. Khenan kept kissing my shoulder and whispering naughty things in my ear. Mbali looked at us annoyed with her finger on her lips. We behaved throughout the rest of the formalities, supper was served and it was divine. After that we were all ushered into the theater, “Mbali, I just need to go to the ladies. I’m right behind you.”

Mbali: Alright honey, don’t take too long it will start

soon.

I grabbed Khenan's hand and walked in the opposite direction to everyone else, away from the theatre.

Me: Have you been to the opera before?

Him: No but Kalisa loves it.

Me: Well you should be so lucky, it's shitty. Don't be tricked into one ever!

We went to the bar and got a bottle of champagne and found a bench outside and sat down. He popped it open and we drank straight from the bottled. We goofed around, he pushed me on the swing and then he spotted a fountain. He picked me up and ran across the lawn. He put me down, "Ok baby, uhm. Here". He handed me a R2 coin, he had a 50c in his hand. I looked at him confused, "you need to make a wish while throwing the coin inside. I'll go first." He closed his eyes and tossed the coin in the fountain, "now your turn." Just as I closed my eyes to make a

wish we heard a man calling at us, “hey, you aren’t allowed on the lawn.”

Him: Baby hurry.

I closed my eyes and tossed the coin into the fountain; by the time I was done with my wish it was too late. The security officers had already gotten to us, “sir, ma’am, unfortunately you will need to exit the premises.”

Khenan: We just wanted to make a wish come on.

Right then and there the rain started pouring heavily. They just let us be and ran for shelter, Khenan took my hand and swirled me around then pulled me close into a kiss. We stood in the rain kissing until it started thundering. We ran to the car and Charlie drove us home. We were soaking wet, right down to our underwear. We jumped into the shower, put on our matching pjamas and headed downstairs.

Khenan started the fire while I went into the kitchen to make some Irish coffee, “babe, pick a nice movie,” I shouted from the kitchen.

He knew me too well, he had pitch perfect one and

two cued when I got there. This was perfect. I loved it when we got along, the quarreling and fighting was just a bore. We were warm and we fell asleep on the couch whilst watching the first movie. I was woken up by Khenan, "Thando?"

Me: Yeah babe.

Him: I'm not feeling too good, my chest is tight and it's too hot in here.

Me: That's what you get for playing out in the Cape Town rain.

Him: No baby, its bad (he sounded like he was about to cry.)

I turned around and felt his temperature. And he was heating up, so we needed to break this fever. I got up and turned the aircon onto heater and went into the kitchen, I boiled a kettle of water and made a hot water bottle and handed it to him and gave him two extra blankets, "baby you need to sweat to break the fever."

I didn't keep any medication in the house because I don't get sick, even when I do get sick, home

remedies work best. I gave him plenty of lemon tea, he was sweating so badly, and because he wouldn't let me out of the blankets I too was sweating so much. He kept falling asleep and waking up, and I had to constantly change his water bottle. At around 6 am he rolled over me and ran to the kitchen and threw up in the sink. He cleaned up rinsed his mouth and got back to bed.

Me: Baby how are you feeling? (His temperature had dropped throughout the night)

Him: aaaahh.

Me: We need to get you to a doctor asap.

Him: no (he mumbled half asleep)

30 minutes later he was up again but this time didn't make it to the sink. He knelt on the floor just bringing up and this time it wasn't stopping. I helped him up and took him to one of the bathrooms downstairs. I left him there while I cleaned up the kitchen. Mbali walked in, "Thando you little bitch, why did you leave me last night?"

She found me on the floor cleaning up the vomit

Khenan had left, “Yoh what happened here?”

Me: It’s Khenan; I don’t know what is wrong. Please check in my phone book and dial Dr Dube.

She did just that and he was on the way, the house had a smell to it, I had to open the glass doors to let some fresh air. Mbali had to get to work, and I went to check up on Khenan. I found him in the bathtub just sitting there in luke warm water. I forced him to bath, and set him up in the spare room downstairs. I wasn’t going to be able to carry him up the stairs.

The doctor came though and gave him some medication, I fed him something light and he slept. I cleared out the lounge where we had slept and started on lunch. While everything was in the oven I did the laundry.

I checked up on him and he was fast asleep, I went to get some work done and I received an email. Now that was strange, it was from Khensani and there was an attachment. I opened it; there was a news paper article about Khenan and me from last night. There were pictures of us entering the event, on the swing, by the fountain and kissing in the rain. I

quickly read through the article skipping what seemed unimportant, they knew my name. They accused me of breaking a family and here is what caught my attention 'a source close to Miss Khumalo says the couple is expecting their first child'

What bullshit was this I was pissed, but I couldn't show it in front of Khenan because he was sick, I remembered I had my lunch in the oven and got it out before it burnt. Then I heard Khenan calling my name, "Coming baby."

I walked to the room and he was lying down, "baby, please come sleep with me. I need you."

I got in bed next to him and we both drifted off to sleep. I was in the middle of a dream when Khenan woke me up, "Nothando, someone is buzzing."

I got up and checked, and it was James. I buzzed him in and I told Khenan to get up and I warmed up the lunch. James came in and greeted, "hi, where is Khenan?"

Me: He'll be out in a second; he isn't feeling very well so I hope you have good news.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Don't forget to like and share!!!

[11/23, 16:19] Lynne: Episode 28

Khenan came out in his pajamas and my purple robe. I don't know why he did that because I had bought his down. I dished up and we ate while James explained to Khenan why he the divorce couldn't be finalized. The contract was airtight; neither of the parties could exit it unless it was a mutual agreement. Khenan just looked defeated.

James then turned to me, "well I have good news for you Thando, and they have accepted your visitation request but only in two weeks time."

Me: What? Two whole weeks? Why?

James: Well sweetie we are in South Africa and that is Mexico. Your 'father' is in for serious crimes. (He rolled his eyes.)

Me: Fine, I'll wait. So can we get a paternity test done at the prison?

Khenan: That's it.

Me: Baby what?

Khenan: Get a paternity test done on my children

James. If these two have been fucking with me then someone is going to die.

Me: Baby, you can't possibly think that they have been sleeping together all these years?

Him: Who would know? Would that be enough to void the contract?

James: Well, Uhm we could fight it. We will try get the paternity tests when you are feeling better and when the children are around.

Khenan: Alright that sounds like a plan.

James: And you 'Mrs. DeCosta to be' I am assuming you have a passport?

Me: (rolling my eyes) I do.

James: We need to get you a visa for your visit.

Me: I have a B1/B2 US visa, according to my knowledge that should allow me into Mexico.

James: That is correct. I'll book the tickets and we leave in two weeks time. Khenan will you be coming with?

Me: Why are you asking him? It is my journey. We will talk about that and I'll get back to you.

I cleared out the dishes and went to get Khenan's medication. I went back into the room and they were all hush hush, and stopped talking when I came in. he took his medication and James left. We sat on the couch watching a movie, "Baby."

Him: Yes love.

Me: Do you really think that there is a possibility that Tareck might be the father of your children?

Him: I don't know, anything is possible. They could have been running around behind my back for years.

Me: I think you are grasping at straws. You and Khensani loved each other when your children were born.

Him: But baby, you will never know.

Me: And when you find out the children aren't yours what then? How will that make Khensani feel?

Him: How do you think I feel?

Me: I don't know, you don't tell me? Why is this situation getting to you so much?

Him: She is my wife!

Me: Whom you are no longer in love with.

Him: Nothando maybe you do not understand what I am saying; she is my wife, she is sleeping with my brother and to make it all worse they are doing it in my house. So if you are trying to insinuate that I am still in love with my wife, then no! Baby I love you.

Me: Ok babe.

We sat in awkward silence and his phone rang, he ignored it. It kept ringing till he switched his phone off. Then my phone started ringing, it was Khensani. I reached to answer it and Khenan gave me that look, I sat still and continued watching the movie. The meds must have been kicking in because Khenan was drifting off to sleep. My phone rang; I got up and answered, "Where the fuck is he?"

Me: Khensani what do you want?

Her: Khenan!

Me: He's sleeping I'll get him to call you back.

Her: No you are going to wake him up.

Me: He isn't feeling well.

Her: Yes, he is sick in the fucken head that's what, a fucking paternity test? Is he fucken kidding me?

Me: I'll get him to discuss this with you later when he is awake ok?

Her: No this is your fault actually all of it. You come and ruin my marriage and turn my husband against me, you fall pregnant with his child and then try to make him believe his kids aren't his. What kind of a woman are you, your witchcraft is not going to work here sisi. Try somewhere else; you disgust me trapping a man with muthi! Tell Khenan that when the test results come back and show that these are his children I am heading straight to the police. He will be rotting in prison while you raising a baby by yourself, I hope you suffer worse than this you evil bitch.

Comment, like and share!!!

[11/23, 16:19] Lynne: Episode 29

Khenan was feeling better the next couple of days; he was able to go back to work. He had decided not to go ahead with the paternity tests, and Khensani was extremely chuffed about it. She made it a point to let me know. I ignored her texts and emails I was not having it. The media was still all over our relationship, so Khenan and I stopped seeing each other in public. It was very difficult, we had to ignore calls from the papers asking us questions about us, but someone was singing like a canary. I didn't know who could do such a thing, it was not any of my friends none of them would do such a thing. I just suspected Khensani, but she would not confess obviously. I was leaving for Mexico soon; at least I would be away from all of this drama.

***** Khenan *****

This was difficult; Thando and I were sneaking around like teenagers. How did it get to this? I wasn't talking to my brother because he was fucking my wife, I had doubts in my head if my children were really mine and to top things off my wife was threatening to put me behind bars. I needed to sort this out but I didn't know how. I sat in my office trying to think this through when there was a knock at the door, "Come in."

Her: Sorry to disturb you Mr. DeCosta but Miss Longoria is here to see you.

Me: Bring her in, thank you.

Miss Longoria walked in she was wearing a white tight dress with a thin black belt and yellow pointy heels. She was tan, and had legs for days; this woman was beautiful. Her hair was shoulder length and wore red lipstick, "Miss Longoria, nice to finally meet you. Can I get you anything to drink?"

Her: Khenan, nice to meet you. I'll have water please.

Me: Please sit.

I got her water and we sat down, "It's nice to finally meet you, even though it is under such circumstances. How is your father doing?"

Her: It's not looking good; the doctors say there isn't anything they can do for him now. They have taken him out of the hospital and sent him back home.

Me: I'm sorry to hear that, we did some good business with him over the years and made a lot of money... ha ha

Her: Well I hope we can pick up where he left off.

Me: I'd love that, so I'm interested as to why you wanted to meet.

Her: Well, there is a piece of property that I have just acquired in Brooklyn that we are transferring into rental spaces.

Me: Uhm, not my line of work. Clubs and hotels is more my thing.

Her: Hold your horses Kay. So the bottom and top floor are vacant.

Me: Okay...

Her: So here is the thing, we need investors. You can have the top floor and the rooftop, and your girlfriend can have a restaurant downstairs. Everyone wins.

Me: My girlfriend?

Her: Don't play dumb with me, we read the news and I did my research.

Me: Well, I need to see the property. I will speak to Miss Khumalo and see what she says and we will talk some more. How's that?

Her: Perfect, I guess I'll wait for a call from you then.

She got up and extended her arm out to shake my hand, "please send my regards to your father. I'll call you."

I walked her to the door and watched her walk away; I only realized it now that I had a boner. What the hell, I went to my bar and poured a drink. But that didn't help, why was this woman making me feel like this. I tried to get her out of my mind but I just couldn't. There was a knock at my door and Thando peeped

her head in... shit.

Her: Hey baby, what yooooou doing?

Me: Nothing, I just finished a meeting, want a drink.

Her: no, I need to be at the restaurant in a few.

She walked up to me and put her arms around my neck and kissed me on the lips, "Oh, look who's up." She looked down at my pants and back up at me, "promise you will be quick?"

Me: Baby not now. Thought you in a rush?

Her: But king kong seems to need me.

She put her hand down my pants and felt me up while kissing my neck. But Miss Longoria was all I could think about, "Baby, someone will walk in."

Her: So what?

She unzipped my pants and squatted in front of me and put me in her mouth. I held on to her head and put myself deep in her mouth, she gagged and I stopped. She pulled her mouth away from me and looked at me confused. I helped her get up and turned her around I put my hand up her dress, she

wasn't wearing any underwear. I inserted a finger in her, she was already wet. I leaned her over the table and inserted her roughly, she let out a moan. I lifted her right leg and placed her knee on the table and started ramming into her faster and faster. I had Miss Longoria on my mind and fucking the shit out of her. I just kept going, I wasn't here anymore. I snapped back when I heard Thando shouting, "Khenan stop. Khenan you're hurting me."

I looked down at her, she looked frightened, "Khenan what's wrong with you?"

I pulled out, "I'm sorry baby, uhm..."

Her: What the fuck dude.

She walked into the office bathroom and left me standing with my pants at my ankle. I pulled up my pants and followed her to the toilet, she was fixing her hair, "Baby I'm sorry."

Her: Stay the hell away from me.

She practically ran out of my office. I poured another drink and took it all back at once, then poured another one. I picked up the phone and dialed,

“Which hotel are you booked at...? Can I come see you later...? Great, I’ll see you then.”

I took back the whole drink and sat at my chair, what the hell was I doing?

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Click like and share!!

[11/23, 16:20] Lynne: Episode 30

***** Nothando *****

I couldn't get a hold of Khenan the whole day; he wasn't picking up my calls. I was leaving for Mexico the next day, so I decided to have dinner with Mbali and Phume at a restaurant in one of Khenan's hotels. We sat down and ordered wine, talked a bit and then ordered supper. Everyone seemed to be so busy and things were working out well for them. Phume asked me about Marques and I brushed her off, they tried to convince me not to go to Mexico, that even if Zenon was my father he was never around. But I needed to know, my life seems to all be a lie and I needed to know the whole truth. After eating we ordered dessert and Mbali wanted us to try this dessert wine so we ordered that too.

Mbali: Isn't that Khenan?

I turned around and saw Khenan walking out of the hotel lobby looking rather scruffy. I tried to call him again and he didn't pick up. What the hell was he doing here at this time of the night? My mood suddenly dampened and I wanted to go home, tears threatened my eyes and I tried to keep it in but a tear escaped.

Mbali: Babe, don't think too much. He owns the place so he obviously will be here at times.

Me: That's bullshit. With his shirt untucked? He looks like he just got up from sleep, why would he sleep here instead of his house?

Mbali: Don't jump to conclusions.

Phume: Thando has a point, what else would he be doing here at this hour.

Me: Explains why he has been acting dodgy, when I went to see him today at his office he was acting very strange.

Phume: You think he is back together with Khensani?

Mbali: Never, he hates that woman; he wouldn't risk losing Thando over Khensani. It's a new bitch I tell you.

Me: Guys, I'm calling it a night. I just want to sleep. I have a flight tomorrow morning so I can not dwell on this. I have bigger things to worry about this is the least of my worries.

We paid the bill and all went our separate ways, I drove home with no music playing. I just kept thinking about what I had seen, and so many things were running through my head. I got home and Khenan's car was parked in the drive way. That just made me so angry. What the hell was he doing here? He thinks he can sleep with another woman then come to my house? Oh hell no!! I went inside and he was nowhere to be seen, I heard him shout from the study, "Baby, where have you been?"

I could tell he was drunk, so I just ignored him because if I entertained him we would be up all night fighting about this and I didn't have the energy for this, "Baby." He called out again, I poured myself juice and quickly went upstairs, and I locked the door. I took a shower and got into bed, wasn't until 30 minutes later did he come to the door and started banging for me to open for him. He was so drunk, he was slurring his words and I knew he just wasn't going to stop. I unlocked the door and got back into bed. He came in stumbling to my side of the bed and knelt down right by my face, he was reeking of

alcohol.

Him: Baby.

I didn't reply, "Baby... I'm sorry."

Me: Hm

Him: I didn't do it, I was going to but I didn't.

Me: Do what?

Him: Miss Longoria... I went to her but all I could think of was you.

Me: Khenan I have an early flight tomorrow, please leave me alone.

Was this man confessing about cheating and denying it at the same time? Did he think I was stupid, he was only telling me this because he saw us at the hotel? I turned around and faced the other way, the tears just started flowing. I couldn't control it; I just lay there crying in silence.

Him: Baby, I love you so much.

Me: Shut up Khenan, just shut the fuck up.

He did as told, and I could hear him getting up from the floor and sat on the chair in the corner of the room. He lit a cigarette and smoked, he had some nerve. In my room, I kept quiet. I eventually cried myself to sleep.

I woke up the next morning and he was sitting in the chair with a bottle of whiskey, half full. I couldn't tell if he was away or asleep. I made the bed and went to shower, when I came into the room he had moved onto the bed and was looking to his feet. I didn't say anything to him; I went into the closet to pick an outfit. The trip was about a whole day so I needed to be comfortable; I wore black yoga pants with a black vest and a black hoodie, with black sneakers. Luckily I had packed two days before, so I took my luggage and placed it by the door, Khenan was still sitting on the bes, he hadn't moved.

Him: Baby?

Me: Good morning Khenan.

Him: Can we talk?

Me: I have a flight to catch; I don't have time for this.
Go talk to Miss Longoria.

Him: Nothing happened betw....

Me: I don't want to hear it.

I put on my watch and carried my bags downstairs. He followed me; I wheeled the bags to my car and put them in the boot. I went back inside to make something to eat. I made an omelet, and 2 sausages and 4 rashers of bacon. I made a mimosa but in a very large glass, put everything on a tray and went to sit on the patio; I put my feet up on the chair next to me and ate my breakfast, "So you won't make me anything to eat?"

I ignored him and ate my breakfast and drank my champagne cocktail. I was too full but I had to finish so he doesn't get any. When I was done I could barely breathe, I lit a cigarette and smoked sipping on my drink. I got up and put the dishes in the sink, my helper was coming that day so I didn't bother

washing them. I went upstairs to fetch my handbag and headed back down. Khenan was standing at the door waiting for me, “can I at least drive you to the airport.”

Me: Be out of my house by the time I’m back, if I catch you here I will call the police on your cheating ass.

I got into my mustang gt500, 1967 model and started the engine. It roared over his voice and I took off. I could see him standing there watching me drive away, I picked Phume up and we drove to the airport. I had to leave my baby with somebody I trusted. I met James at the airport and we checked in, I received a text message from Mbali: Have a safe trip babe; I hope all your questions are answered. Good luck, call me if you need me. I love you.

- .
- .
- .
- .

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Don't forget to hit the like button after reading!!!

[11/23, 16:20] Lynne: Episode 31

I smiled to myself and we boarded the plane, I switched my phone off and we were in the air. James explained to me that I wouldn't see Zenon until the 3rd day we were in Mexico. He had booked us into some hotel; honestly his talking was making me so sleepy. I fell asleep and was woken up when we got to Munich. I was hungry, I got something to eat in Germany, and then we were in the sky again. James was actually a cool guy, we played cards, drank and

he told me a bit about himself. He was divorced, so didn't really have family. Which made sense because he was dealing with drug dealers, so who knows how safe his family was. I understood, I fell asleep again on the flight to Washington. I woke up just before we landed, and I felt like I was hit by a train. My head was pounding, one more flight till we got to Mexico. I had enough flying, we arrived in Mexico. James was familiar with the country because he visited Zenon every now and again. He rented a car and we drove to the hotel. This place was hot, I just wanted to sleep, the room was nice but it was a bit small. I wasn't complaining though, I showered and got into bed. It was 10:40 am, I slept for a good couple of hours until there was a knock at my door it was James.

Him: Get dressed we are going to eat.

Me: I'm tired.

Him: Come man, you going to love this place.

I changed and we walked this time. We weren't in the

fancy part of Mexico, but I liked it. The buildings were painted different colors, the atmosphere was wonderful. We walked into a small restaurant, there were only about 10 people inside, and the aircon didn't seem to be working because it was hot as hell. We sat down and ate.

James: Today and tomorrow we rest, and then our visit is scheduled at 11 am the following day. So we will have a geneticist coming in with us, because I am his attorney we get a room and you don't have to speak through a glass window. I have to warn you though, Zenon isn't the lovey dovey type of man you may think he is. When I told him about you he wasn't exactly excited, but was willing to find out. He has no known children so don't be thinking you have brothers and sisters. He is a dangerous man, and some of the things you have read about him may be true. He will be in prison for a very long time, and to have any real communication with him you have to fly 2 days out here.

Me: Can we slow it down a bit, I don't even know if this is my father yet. We will work out everything else

after we have the results. For now let's just chill ok!

It was the day to visit the prison. I didn't know what to wear, I needed to look presentable; but the weather was just too much, so opted for a yellow summer dress that was knee length. I did an untidy French plait and carried my sling bag and walked out to meet James. He was standing at the car wearing shorts, vest and a hat. I regretted not getting a hat, he tossed me sunscreen. We drove about an hour to the prison; we met the geneticist at the hospital. They took our pictures and copies of our passports the works, eventually we were lead into a room and we waited. Zenon walked in to the room, he was tall his hair was in a ponytail and he had a thick moustache. He wasn't dressed in orange, but he had in a crispy white onesie. He turned around and looked at the guard, who seemed frightened and walked out the room. Zenon sat down and looked at me, then at James and then at the doctor.

Zenon: Why did you bring this guy?

James: He is going to conduct the DNA test.

Zenon: Estupido idiota (stupid idiot)

James: Really? What have I done now??

Zenon looked at the geneticist, "Get out!!"

I looked at James confused.

The doctor left the room looking scared; Zenon turned to me and gave me a crooked smile.

Me: Uhm, hi.

Zenon: James, have you taken her to see Cindy?

James: No, why would I do that?

Zenon: You're a spitting image of your mother. I can't believe she kept you away from me all these years. How did you find out?

Me: Uhm, a friend that was helping me find out about my past.

Zenon: Your mother wouldn't let me raise you, she didn't want to get involved with the kind of business

I was in you know?

(I nodded) You were so small and tiny the last time I saw you. She just packed her stuff and left me, she broke my heart that woman. I was very sad when I heard about her passing; you must have been very young then. Oh my word you are beautiful. Cindy is my wife by the way, you will love her. She is wonderful. (He turned to James) Please take her to Cindy. Oh my word look at me babbling, I'm just so excited and nervous. Tell me about yourself honey.

Me: Uhm, well I don't know where to start.

Zenon: Come give daddy some love.

He got up and opened his arms, I looked at James and he nodded. I got up and hugged him back, he tightened his hug and I felt the warmth, it felt like home. I let out a sigh and I started to cry.

Zenon: Sshhhhh mi bebê (sshhhh my baby)

We stood like that for a while, I don't know why I was feeling the way I was. I was so emotional, I just felt like I had found the missing piece of my puzzle. We let go and we sat down and talked for a long time,

until the guard knocked on the door and signaled at his watch. I guess it was time for us to then go. We said our goodbyes; Zenon asked to speak to James alone so I left them and went to wait out in the car.

***** Zenon *****

Thando walked out the door and I was left with James.

James: What's up Zee?

Zenon: I need to get out of here.

James: You know that isn't possible, we have gone over all the possibly of you getting out and that is only in a body bag.

Zenon: Well make it happen.

James: You want me to break you out of prison?

Zenon: Yes, I think I just said that.

James: Why would you risk that? We have an appeal in three and a half years and I think we will win it. If

you are caught escaping that opportunity gets thrown out the window.

Zenon: Then I don't get caught!

James: Why are you doing this?

Zenon: I just saw my daughter after how many years? How many years James? I will not let her see me in these clothes, she needs a father and I am him. Now get out and make a plan. I want to spend Christmas with my girls. Take her to Cindy tomorrow, and I need a new phone before you leave the country.

James: You making a mistake Zee.

Zenon: I didn't ask you, now make it happen.

.

.

.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .

Press like and comment

[11/23, 16:20] Lynne: Episode 32

***** Nothando *****

While I waited in the car for James, I called Mbali.

Mbali: Hey baby, how did it go?

Me: It went really well.

Mbali: So the test came out positive?

Me: We didn't take a test; he chased the geneticist out the room. He said I looked like my mother and we spoke, a lot.

Mbali: So why didn't he try find you?

Me: I'll tell you all about it later. I'm meeting his wife tomorrow and will find out a bit more.

Mbali: Any cute half brothers?

Me: He doesn't have any other children besides me, unfortunately.

Mbali: But friend, don't you think you need a DNA test just to be sure?

Me: No Mbali, I felt the connection. He is my father, and he knows about my birth mark.

Mbali: Ha, ok then I believe him now.

Me: I will talk to you tomorrow babe. Love you.

Mbali: Bye, love you!

James came to the car looking stressed, but didn't bother to ask him because he wasn't going to say anything anyway. We drove to a restaurant and had lunch there the sun was blazing so we spent the rest of the day at the beach till sunset. James was working mainly; I swam and read a book. The beach was really gorgeous, Khenan would love this. I missed him actually; it would have been great to share this whole experiment with him. I don't know

why I thought about him he hadn't even tried to contact me after what happened. I was pissed off.

Me: James, when last did you speak to Khenan?

James: This morning.

Me: And?

James: And what?

Me: Well?

James: Just spit it out I have to do!

Me: Did he ask about me?

James: He always asks about you.

Me: And what did you say?

James: You have his number right? So pick up your phone and call him. I'm busy!!

I went back to my book and fell asleep a bit. The time I woke up the sun was setting and it was getting a little bit cooler. I was hungry; the way I was eating I would be fat by the time I got back home.

When I got back from buying tacos I heard James on the phone, "We'll be there around 12h00... Don't

worry about it, I have everything under control... we will talk later when we see you... have a good evening Cindy.”

I didn't ask anything about the call I just handed him the tacos and ate. It was starting to get dark so we packed up and headed back to the hotel. I took a shower and lay on the bed; I hadn't looked at work since I got here. I opened my laptop and checked my emails, just a few from work, nothing that needed me just ccs only. Khenan was online... then next thing he was face timing me. I ignored him the first time and he tried again. I answered, “Hi.”

Him: How are you?

Me: Good, yourself?

Him: I'm alright, I called because I saw you online. I just sent you an email. Only open it after we are done here.

Me: Ok.

Him: I hear it's hot out there?

Me: Extremely, but it's beautiful and the food is too good. I have gained about 5 kilos already.

He chuckled, "I'm glad you enjoying. I'll let you sleep; I will talk to you another time."

Me: Thanks, bye

We ended the call, I really did miss him. Our conversation was so innocent; he didn't apologize and try to beg. He just genuinely wanted to check how I was doing. As I lay on the bed thinking about the conversation my laptop beeped and that must have been his email. I opened it and it was a video, I started playing the video. It was Khenan walking into the hotel, the night before I left for Mexico. I watched the video. He walked in at 21:14 the video switched to the hallway where he entered one of the rooms at 21:21. The video stayed at the hallway and then Khenan walked out a woman followed after him in just lingerie. I couldn't hear the video had no sound; I looked at the top right hand corner 21: 29. The video switched back to him leaving the lobby at 21:45.

Then that was the end of the video. I smiled to myself, and rolled onto my back. I let out a sigh; I honestly thought he slept with her. But that doesn't mean he didn't want to sleep with her, why did he do that though. I went online to google this Longoria. And images came up of an old man and him being sick, there was a picture of this old man and a girl the caption mentioned her as his daughter and I googled her. She was beautiful; I can tell why he was attracted to her. But to try and sleep with her, that was a bit too much. We would talk about it when I got back; I wanted to invite him over but decided against it. I went to sleep with a smile on my face.

The next day we went to Cindy's house, it was a gorgeous house. It seems as though Zenon's drug money was paying well even though he was still locked up. We went inside and were greeted by a black lady, I guess Zenon liked them black, I chuckled to myself. She let us in and she had prepared a feast for us. More food, this trip was bad for my health; but I wasn't complaining. We talked

and ate and drank... people in Mexico drink, a lot. She showed me a photo album, "Your mom left this for Zenon when she left him."

The album had photos of me, from ultrasound to about 6 months. There was a picture of Zenon holding me; he looked much younger in the picture. He didn't have a pony and that thick moustache; I was just looking up at him with one hand in the air reaching for his face.

Me: You think he would mind if I took this one?

Cindy: Go ahead sweetheart, he has a whole album, and he won't miss it.

I took it and put it in my bag; I took photos with my phone of the rest of the originals. We hung out with her until sunset and then left. Tomorrow we were going home, but I wasn't sure if I wanted to go home just yet. I needed more time with Zenon; I had missed out on having him as my father for my whole life I couldn't just leave like this.

Me: James, I want to stay.

James: What for?

Me: To spend a bit more time with him. He's my dad.

James: Well that won't be happening sweet pea, they are moving him tonight.

Me: What, to where? For what reason?

James: Legal reasons. I'll let you know once I know the whole story. But tomorrow 10h00 we are heading back to South Africa.

Me: I'll stay with Cindy till I wait for you to find out more.

James: That isn't happening. We are going home.

His phone rang, "Zee..... She wants to stay... Alright, got it.... Ok... sure thing."

I didn't ask him anything I just let him be.

James: We're leaving at 5 am. And that is not a question.

We got to the hotel and I went to the room, I was angry, it was like James was keeping something

away from me. I needed to get out of here. I waited until I knew he was sleeping. I packed my bags and opened my bedroom door; I got the biggest shock ever, "What the fuck!!"

There were two men standing at my door. One of the men, "do you need anything ma'am?"

Me: Uhm, who are you?

Man 1: Do you need anything?

Me: I need you to get out of my way.

Man 1: Anything else?

Me: NO!

Man 1: Unfortunately we will not be able to do that.

Me: Move.

They just stood still and didn't say anything. I went back into my room and dialed James, "What the hell is this?"

James: You should be getting rest.

Me: Why are there men outside my door?

James: How do you know they are there?

Me: Why are they here though?

James: Thando go to sleep, I will see you tomorrow.

He cut the call... Fuck, there was no winning. My phone rang, it was Khenan. What did he want?

Me: Hello.

Him: I hear you are being difficult.

Me: Really?

Him: Baby just come home, it is for your own safety. You can always go back to visit when the heat dies down.

Me: Oh, so you know what is happening about my father but I don't know? How does that even work Khenan? (I was shouting now)

Khenan: Nothando, calm down everything is ok. Just listen to James, he will get you back here safe and you will see your father again.

Me: How do you know?

Him: Baby, trust me...

Me: I can't leave though.

Khenan: Come home baby and I promise you everything will be ok.

Me: Alright, I'll see you in a few days.

At 4:30 there was a knock at my door, "Ma'am we need to get going, James is waiting in the car."

I just grunted and pointed at my bags, they picked them up and we walked to the car. One of them behind me and the other behind me, I don't understand why I needed to be escorted!

There were 3 black SUVs parked outside, they opened the door and I got in, "James what the fuck, you stationed two men at my door?"

James: I knew you would try something, you think you are slick. You just don't listen that is the thing with you.

Me: Whatever.

James: You need to stop acting like a fucken child or else you are going to blow this whole operation!

Me: What operation? Tell me what is going on?

James: you will know all in due time, right now do as I say, that is all.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

[11/23, 16:21] Lynne: Episode 33

.

.

.

There is sexual activity in this post.

.

.

.

.

.

.

We drove to the airport and there was a jet waiting for us. I just knew this was Zenon's jet because there was a big zed design on it. I walked in on the jet sulking, I stopped in my track, "What's going on? What are you doing here?"

Cindy was sitting in the jet; she was waiting for us obviously.

Cindy: Hello honey.

Me: What is going on?

Cindy: I'm coming to visit.

Me: Why?

Cindy: You don't want me to come with.

Me: But what about Zenon?

Cindy: He will be alright, he is a big boy. Don't worry about your father honey. Now come sit down, we are taking off soon.

I sat down next to her and she held my hand, "You look tired honey, get some rest and we will talk some more a little later."

I placed my head on her shoulder and soon drifted off to sleep. I was woken up by Cindy, "Honey you need to wake up. Lunch is ready."

Me: What is the time?

Her: 13h00. We still have a long way to go.

I went to freshen up and came back to have lunch. We ate and we talked a bit, in no time Cindy got up and went to the bar. She got a bottle of tequila, gin and tonic. She came back and sat down.

Cindy: Honey the only thing that will make this trip seem faster is alcohol.

Cindy was worse than me, she drank too much. She took a shot of tequila and mixed us gin and tonic. And we sat and talked.

Her: So any lucky man waiting for you back home?

Me: Well, yeah kind of. Things haven't been so good.

James looked up at me and cleared his throat.

Cindy: All men are like that, you just need to understand him better. What does he do?

Me: He is a property guy, owns clubs, and a casino.

Cindy: Smart guy, so are you guys staying together?

And I just thought of the glass house we were supposed to move into but ended up not.

Me: Not yet, we have a house but haven't gotten

around to actually moving in. But we are together all the time, that's when the paparazzi aren't trying to get pictures of us.

Cindy: Why would the media be concerned about your business?

Me: Well, Khenan is married.

Her: What?

James cleared his throat again, "Oh shut up James, you know everyone's business. Do your work." Cindy seemed pretty annoyed and she was getting a little drunk. We spoke some more and irritated James, put the music on loud danced around a bit.

Somewhere in all the craziness we passed out, James woke us up just before we landed.

James: You too are just chaotic; I'm never doing this again.

He was annoyed, Cindy and I just laughed at him. We got some water and sat back down and put on our belts as per pilot's instruction.

We got into the car and drove of, “Khenan is waiting for us at your house. Then will take Cindy to her hotel when we are done.”

Me: Hotel?

James: I didn’t stutter.

Me: She can stay with me, why does she have to pay for accommodation? I have more than enough space?

James: Khenan set it up. So you can direct your concern to him.

Me: I will talk to him.

We got to the house and Khenan greeted us at the door. Me first, he picked me up in his arm and did a semi swirl. He kissed me on both cheeks, “I’ve missed you my baby.” I smiled at him and answered, “I’ve missed you too honey.”

He put me down, “this must be Cindy?”

Me: Yip, Cindy this is Khenan.

They hugged and we all went inside. I showed Cindy into one of the spare rooms and left her to freshen up. I went into my room and Khenan was sitting on the bed waiting for me, "Where's James?"

Him: He had to go sort out some things.

Me: Why were you booking Cindy in a hotel?

Him: I didn't think she was going to feel comfortable, you guys barely know each other.

Me: And I think we need this time to get to know each other.

Him: Alright sorry babe, I guess I didn't think this through. Tell me how was your trip?

Me: It was hot (I started undressing, I needed to shower) but the country is beautiful. The food, I swear I don't fit in my clothes anymore. It was a good trip; I wanted to stay a little bit longer though.

Him: You didn't feel the need to discuss that with me?

Me: Well Khenan you had your little cheating escapade and I didn't want to see you.

Him: But baby, I showed you that I didn't do anything.

Me: You were with a half naked woman, with the intent to sleep with her.

Him: But then I stopped myself.

Me: Why Khenan? What drove you to want to sleep with someone else?

Him: Baby I was just being a man, she came into the office and she looked sexy. And all I wanted was to sleep with her. But when I was in that hotel room I looked at her, and she was not worth losing you. That is why I stopped, because I love you too much to hurt you that way.

I walked into the bathroom without saying anything, and ran my bath. I put rose bath oils and bubble bath... I needed to relax a bit. I was tired, I don't know if it was the flight, or if it was trying to wrap my head around everything that was going on around me. Khenan walked into the bathroom, "can I join you?"

I nodded; he stripped so quickly almost like I was going to change my mind. We got in and I sat between his legs with my head on his chest. He gave

me a neck rub, it felt good, "Baby I'm sorry, it will not happen again."

Me: it better not happen, unless you are ready to die.

We chuckles and he was playing with my hair, by the time we were done bathing my full head was dripping wet, "You're paying for my next hair appointment."

Him: Well now we understand why your hair so fucked up, you half black and half Mexicano... Ha ha.

I threw my towel at him playfully, "I've missed this sight, come here."

Me: No.

I walked into my closet, and he followed me. He sat down on the chair naked, I knew exactly what he was trying to do and I ignored him. I strut around the room showing off my curves, I bent over to reach for the bottom drawer, and my whole peach was visible. When I straightened up he was staring at me stroking his manhood, which was full on hard. I put my matching panty and bra, and then walked over to my shoes. I picked out a red pair of Jimmy Choo

heels and slipped them on, I turned around and Khenan was standing right behind me. I smiled to myself a bit, "Why you doing this to me?"

Me: Doing what?

He picked me up and placed me on the table in the middle of the closet. We were face to face, and he kissed me. While undoing my bra, he went down and kissed my breast and bit gently on my nipple. Shock waves went through my entire body, and I squirmed, he went straight for my inner thighs and kissed me gently until he got to my peach. He pissed me on top of my panties, spreading my legs further apart, he moved my panties to the side and placed his warm tongue on my peach and licked one stroke and stopped. "Babe," He looked up at me and answered, "What? Ha..." he was teasing, I held his head and pulled it towards my fountain and he drank from it, sucking and licking. Changing paces and then he placed his finger inside and started fingering me harder and licking faster, he took his mouth and used his other hand to play with my clit. I couldn't hold it in anymore and my body started vibrating into

an orgasm. I let out a cry and lay there while still twitching, he looked at me smiling. He picked me up from the table and placed me on his manhood, he tried to enter but it was tight and he struggled. He lifted me up and tried again, I grasped when his head entered me. He pulled out again and then entered me fully next time. And it slid in easier but it was still tight, "Baby wait." He stopped and pulled out, "Ok try again." He slid inside easier, "Yes... uh baby." He gently rocked me in his arms, felt a second orgasm coming and he stopped, "Baby I'm going to come. You feel so good." He walked us over to the chair and he sat down and placed me on top of him, I worked on him a bit and then stopped, "Baby, don't stop." I got up and turned around and put him inside my peach, he let out a moan and grabbed my hips. I was grinding faster and faster he grabbed my wet hair and pulled my head back and felt his hot breath on my ear, "baby... oh my god, baby." He gripped my hip tighter and I was nearing an orgasm and was panting like a little puppy and I spasmed. My walls tightened around his manhood and that sent him off the edge, he let out a moan and thrust one last time.

He tilted his head back and was breathing heavy, I leaned onto his chest. He was still inside me and I felt him twitch inside a few more times, "I missed you."

Him: Me or my dick?

I just laughed; we went to shower and went down stairs. Cindy was fast asleep in the spare room and we let her be. I made a quick meal and left a note for her and we went back into the room and fell asleep.

[11/23, 16:21] Lynne: Episode 34

The following week Khenan was leaving for Mexico on business. I wanted to go with but he told me I needed to stay behind, he and James left us behind. I was gaining weight from Cindy's cooking; she was really good at it. Kalisa came by a few times, they got on quite well. Khenan's birthday was coming up in a month's time so I used this time to plan and prepare for it. He hated big fancy parties and hardly had any friends but his business partners. He loved art so I got a few of his favorite artists to paint some

personalized paintings for him. I shopped around for other painting in galleries; I was converting our glass house into a gallery. And make it a cocktail party, I got a catering company and everything was set. Now all that was left was for me to buy him a present, I didn't even know where to begin. What do you get the man who has everything? I was going to figure that out later, maybe Kalisa would help me there. Khenan and Tareck had been talking, even though they were not that close but it was a start.

Khensani went public with their separation without any one pushing her to do it, she wanted to go through with the divorce and sign a contract that stated she wouldn't testify against him. Khenan was happy about it but I was not convinced. She had something up her sleeve I was watching her. I still invited her to the party. Khenan had been out of the country for 2 weeks now and that really helped me plan everything, but I missed him so much.

That night we had supper with Kalisa, they both cooked different dishes. Having these women around was not good for me, I have always been able to maintain my weight, but since the Mexico trip I was letting go. I had to buy new clothes it was crazy, I wasn't actually even bothered by it which was the weirdest part of it all. Khenan loved it, he asked to see my ass each time we video called.

We sat at the table drinking wine and having supper, there was enough to feed ten people. I loved having these women around they made me laugh, we gossiped about everyone.

Cindy: So have you told him yet?

Me: Who?

Cindy: Khenan.

Me: No I want it to be a surprise, if I tell him he will want me to cancel everything.

Kalisa: and he hates parties, so please keep your mouth shut.

Cindy: No about the baby.

Me: What baby?

Cindy just laughed, and sipped her wine.

Me: Cindy I am not pregnant, I am on the injection.

Cindy: Ok.

I took a sip of my wine thinking to myself... I actually can't remember the last time I went to go get my injection. I excused myself and went to my office, I checked my diary and I had skipped the last two injections. How could I have let this happen? I remembered it was Marques, Khensani and Tareck and then my father; in the middle of it all I forgot to do everything I normally do. But I wasn't feeling sick, I have been drinking and smoking till this day, no way I can not be pregnant.

I dialed Mbali, "Baby, where are you?"

Mbali: Just leaving the office, what's up?

Me: Please get me a few pregnancy tests.

Mbali: Oh my word... Are you being serious?

Me: Shut up and get your ass here.

Mbali: Alright will be there just now.

I walked back into the dinning room, I didn't know whether to finish drinking my wine or not. Cindy and Kalisa looked at me quizzically, and then continued with their conversation. I started clearing out the table, luckily Mbali was there in 20 minutes time, "Did you guys just have a party without me?"

Me: Focus, did you bring it?

Her: are those empanadas, OMG enchiladas; and you wonder why you getting fat.

Me: Mbali!! Tests!!

She spoke with her mouth full and pointed at her bag. I got the pharmacy packet and went to my bedroom. I didn't know whether to tell Khenan before I did the test or not. I decided not to. I went into the bathroom and took one test, I waited for 5 mins and checked,

negative. Well that was a relief, Mbali walked in
“and?” I shook my head; she looked at the test,
“looks a little faint to me.”

Me: What? It is saying I am not pregnant, negative.

Mbali: Take another one.

Me: I don't need to pee

Mbali: Well drink some water.

Me: Why you on my case?

Mbali: I think we just need clear results, you been
stuffing your face like a pig. So you could just be
pregnant!

Me: I drank a glass of water.

Few minutes later I went to pee on the stick, Mbali
was laughing, “Bitch you pregnant.”

I got up and threw the test at her, “in your face
bitch.”

Mbali: Really in my face, you disgusting!

She held the test in her hand and smiled, “Are you
happy?”

Me: Yeah, I can't be having a baby. I have a lot going on. And by the looks of things there might be a possibility of Khenan and I getting married.

Mbali: You really think that Khensani is going to let this go?

Me: I don't know I don't trust this girl, but I think her and Tareck are up to something.

Mbali: Leave them, don't push for anything. Wait and see what Khenan has planned. When is he coming back anyways?

Me: 3 days before his birthday. He is so grumpy after travelling; I don't know how he is going to react to this.

[11/23, 16:21] Lynne: Episode 35

***** Khenan *****

All I could think about was Thando, she was going to kill me when I got back. I sat in the car with James while we drove to the prison, this heat was

unbearable. I don't know how she survived this weather, she gets so easily irritated. I chuckled to myself, "What you laughing about?"

Me: Nothing, I just miss Thando.

James: Well, I have no comment. She will murder you as soon as you step into that house.

We laughed and drove to the prison; we spent an hour and a half in there and then went back to the hotel. We had supper at the hotel restaurant, and slept. We had a hectic day tomorrow working on a very tight schedule, nothing could go wrong. We needed to be heading back to South Africa, in the air no later than 12h00. I got a text from Zenon and then went to sleep.

***** Thando *****

Khenan was landing in 4 hours, and boy was I excited. I woke up, got cleaned up and went downstairs. Cindy was already starting on breakfast,

Kalisa was sitting on the bar stool by the kitchen counter having tea. Why she was here I didn't know, but I guess she kept Cindy company, which kept her out of my hair.

Me: Smells good, what you making?

Cindy: Lunch for when the guys arrive.

Me: it's just Khenan, and he will be too tired from the trip. He doesn't eat when he is in that state, he will just want to sleep.

Cindy just shrugged and continued cooking, "there is breakfast for you in the warmed."

Me: Thanks but I just want to pick up Khenan's gift. Have you heard anything from the prison?

Cindy: Prison?

I swear this woman forgot my father the minute she stepped into South Africa, "Yes, about your husband, my father... remember him?"

Cindy: Oh don't you worry about Zee, he is fine. You will get to speak to him soon.

I didn't want to fight with her so I just left them as

they were. I made my way to the harbor, and there she was. She was beautiful; I named her after myself just for control 'Queen Thando'

I walked onto the yacht and walked around the deck then went down below; Khenan was going to love this. It is perfect, and after he bought me the house I had to do something to top his gift. Everything was in place; the plan is for us to come here after the party. I left the harbor and picked up our outfits for Saturday, I got Kalisa and Cindy outfits too. When I got home, there was only an hour before Khenan got home. Cindy was dressed up pretty, which I didn't understand. Why was she looking hot for my husband, and she had cooked a big lunch this woman was acting strange. I walked to the fridge and got a bottle of bubbly and poured a glass, Kalisa was sitting outside in the sun with a bottle of wine. I walked out to her and she quickly put out her cigarette, but the minute I got to her I could smell weed, "Kalisa are you smoking weed in my house?"

Kalisa: It helps me relax (she waved her hand at me)

Me: Arent you too old to be experimenting with this shit?

Kalisa: Oh honey, too old? That's when I need it the most; you'll see when you're my age.

Me: Ha I doubt.

I lit my cigarette and sat down next to her; she looked at me and shook her head.

Kalisa: You complaining about me smoking weed but you smoking all these chemicals.

Me: I don't smoke all the time, only when I am drinking.

Kalisa: And you're always drinking.

Me: Well look at that, the kettle calling the pot black.

Kalisa: You best stop now child, you still need to have babies. That shit isn't healthy for you, stop it.

I finished my cigarette and went back inside to change; the women in this house are going crazy. I wanted no part of it. I took a quick shower and put on sexy lingerie, I wore a black short dress and sandals. I heard the gate opening, they were early; I

tied my hair in a high bun and ran downstairs to the front door. Cindy was already at the front door waiting for the car to park, she looked more excited than me. The car parked and Charlie walked around and opened the door, Khenan stepped out. I ran to him and just as I got to him Zenon stepped out of the car and I froze.

Cindy: There he is.

She ran up to him and they kissed, what the hell was going on, did Khenan and James break my father out of prison. I couldn't feel my legs so I sat down and it started again, I was shaking and couldn't breathe; tears were rolling down my cheeks and I couldn't talk. Everyone was panicking apart from Kalisa. I could hear her voice telling them to back away; she came over to me and made me drink something. I coughed; it tasted like shit, "keep it down." And she made me drink again. I must have fallen asleep because the next thing I knew I woke up in my bedroom with a throw over my body. Khenan got up from the chair and sat on the bed next to me, "you scared me baby, are you alright?" I nodded, "please tell me I just had a

bad dream.”

Khenan: Baby, I can explain.

I sat up, “Khenan tell me that Zenon was released from prison! Tell me!!” he just looked at me and didn’t say anything, I grabbed my head. Khenan tried to touch me, “Don’t you dare, what the hell Khenan. Do you realize what you have done? And you bring him here? To my house, that makes me a fucking accomplice, you want to go to jail? You think Zenon is going to break you out of prison? I don’t think so; he doesn’t know you from a bar of soap!!”

I got up and paced around the bedroom; I opened my laptop and went onto the internet. Headlines read that Zenon was dead 3days ago, and then others were saying he escaped prison in a body bag.

Me: Khenan what the fuck, so you went to Mexico to break him out of prison? And you lied to me the whole time. Does Cindy know? Is that the reason she came back with us? She knew all along didn’t she?

Khenan: Sit down and I will tell you everything.

I walked out my bedroom and down to the lounge.

Zenon was sitting with Cindy and Kalisa at the dining room table eating the feast she had prepared earlier.

Zenon: Nothando, my baby.

Me: Get out of my house, go!! All of you!

Zenon: Baby, I thought you would be happy to see me.

Cindy: Come eat with us.

Me: You inviting me to eat my food, in my house? You're sick you know that, I let you into my house and you lie to me. You have been here for weeks on end and you couldn't tell me what was going on?

Zenon: Sit down and I will explain everything to you baby.

Me: I said get out, all of you!

Khenan: Baby, please just listen to us, hear us out.

I was so pissed off, I picked up my car keys and ran out the house and got into my mustang and sped off. I drove so fast and went to the yacht, I was so mad. I went down below and got some champagne from the bar fridge and drank straight from the bottle, I

got cigarettes and went to sit on the deck. I was crying so hard, I smoked and drank. I wasn't sure really as to why I was this mad, but I felt so used. Cindy came into my home and was playing mommy to me. Meanwhile they got my boyfriend to fly halfway across the world to break the biggest criminal in history out of prison. How was any of this beneficial to me? Did any of them consider how any of this would make me feel, did they think he would come out of prison and we would all be one happy family? I didn't understand any of it.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

. Drop a like and comment

[11/23, 16:21] Lynne: Episode 36 and 37

***** Khenan *****

Khenan: I knew this was a big mistake it was too soon. We should have waited and discussed things with her first.

Cindy: You see how she is, she was never going to allow it.

Khenan: But we should have waited.

I drove to my house, and she wasn't there, I had no idea where she would be. Her phone was back at the house and even if she had it there was no way she was going to pick up. I dialed Mbali, "He, how are you."

Mbali: I'm good how are you?

Me: Is Thando there with you?

Mbali: No, why what's wrong.

Me: She is mad and she just drove off, don't you

know where she could be?

Mbali: I'll talk to the girls and get back to you.

Me: Thanks.

I drove to both the restaurants and she wasn't there, she wasn't at her office either and not at her favourite spot at the beach. Now I was panicking. I drove to the glass house; I stood at the gate, and realized I didn't have my keys with me. Gosh this is such a mess, I jumped over the gate and went in, as I walked towards the house all the lights were off, the doors were locked and so were all the windows. I checked everywhere and nothing. I got back to the car with a message from Mbali: I think I know where she is, I'll call you when I have her.

I didn't reply, I went back to the house. Everyone seemed alright and not even bothered apart from my mother who was sitting on the couch curled up in a blanket. She looked up at me, "any luck?"

I shook my head and she looked back down, "Mom, are you ok?"

Kalisa: you see what you have done? You guys shouldn't have done things this way. Something isn't right, you saw how she reacted. What if it killed her? Now she is somewhere out there, alone and scared because the man she loves did something so stupid. You better hope for your sake she is alright.

Before I could even answer she got up and went outside. I didn't know whether to follow her or not. I went up to our bedroom and sat on the bed, I didn't realize how tired I was. I had a hectic couple of weeks and to come back to this drama, it was all just too much. I took a shower and lay on the bed in my towel and soon dosed off. I was woken up by my phone ringing; it was Mbali, "Hello."

Mbali: I'm with Thando (she was whispering) she will spend the night at my place then will drive her back tomorrow morning.

Me: Alright, thank you. Can I speak to her?

Mbali: she was drunk when I got to her, she is passed out now, will see you in the morning.

Me: Thanks, bye.

I looked at the time, it was 21h00, and I was hungry. I got dressed and walked downstairs. Everyone was sleeping; I warmed up food and took a beer upstairs. I ate and got into bed. I looked through the picture of us together, she was always so happy. She seemed so happy before I came along, and now it's just tears and fighting. I haven't brought any happiness to her life, and I don't want to be the reason for her hurt. I just wanted to help and make her happy by helping bring her father to her but I fucked that up too.

The image of her shaking and crying that afternoon sent shivers down my spine. Maybe Kalisa was right something is wrong. I ended up in tears, I went to the bathroom to wash my face, I wiped with the paper towel and just as I threw it in the bin something caught my eye. I opened the bin and found pregnancy tests. I looked at the results which I didn't understand; the instruction leaflet wasn't in the bin. She could be pregnant and drinking, what if her episode causes a miscarriage? I walked to Kalisa's room and knocked. She didn't answer so I left her; I went back upstairs to google; which showed me the

tests were negative. But why was she taking a test because she always got the injection. Gosh, what was going on here, everything is just so fucking confusing!!!

***** Thando *****

I woke up the next morning with a pounding headache and Mbali's leg wrapped around me. She was snoring worse than Khenan; I managed to get out from under her and into her bathroom. I washed my face and took two panados. I put on her robe and headed downstairs, I needed water. I looked everywhere for my phone only to realize I had left it at home when I rushed out. The events of yesterday were playing in my head and I just got pissed off again. I looked at the time and it was too early to wake Mbali up, I went into her main bedroom to look for her car keys and found Mdu in bed. Shit, she was with him and I interrupted them. He woke up just as I was walking out, "Thando."

Me: sorry to wake you, I just needed something.

Him: What?

Me: Mbali's car keys, I want to get home and didn't want to wake her.

Him: Where is she?

Me: Spare bedroom.

He got out of bed and handed me his car keys, "here take my car and I'll get my driver to pick me up.

Me: Thanks, tell her I'll call her later.

He walked to the spare bedroom to join her. And I left in her robe like that, I was tired; I just needed to shower and get some rest. I drove home and went upstairs, Khenan was fast asleep. I went to take a shower and changed into my pajamas and got in next to him. I was mad at him but I missed him so much, and I know the whole escape wasn't his idea so I couldn't be mad at him completely. I got into the covers and put his arm around me, "you smell like a tavern." He chuckled and kissed my head, "I was so worried about you."

Me: I'm fine; I just needed to be alone.

Him: I understand, and I am so sorry for keeping this away from you. I didn't have much of an option.

Me: We'll talk about it when we get up.

Him: I missed you so much.

Me: I missed you too.

Him: I got you something.

Me: When we wake up.

He kissed my head and we soon dozed off, we woke up to a knock at 10am and it was Kalisa just checking up. She looked so tired and worried, like she had aged a hundred years since yesterday. She left us and we stayed in bed a little while longer.

Khenan explained to me how Zenon wanted to get out after meeting me, he felt like he had something to live for now. Zenon had felt guilty for not being in my life all those years and felt that now he could make it up to me. They all agree not to tell me because I was going to try and stop them. James asked Khenan to help because he could not trust anybody else. So they all went to Mexico, in the

visiting room they gave Zenon a drug that slowed down his pulse and made it seem like he was dead. The doctor who examined him was bribed and they managed to sneak him out of the country. They had to get Cindy out of the country because she would be the number one suspect, so they bought her here to wait for the plan to be executed.

I was mad that they didn't tell me, and felt that I lived with a bunch of liars. If they can lie about this, what else could they lie about?

Me: Baby what if he isn't my father? And he just used us to get out of jail?

Khenan: You think I was going to help a man out of prison without checking all of that out. I ran a DNA test and it confirmed that he is your father.

Me: How? When?

Him: I got a sample of your hair from your brush and sent it for testing. I needed to make sure he is your real father before we planned anything. So now he owes me one, which means when I ask for your hand

in marriage he cannot say no... ha ha.

Me: Mcim is that all you thinking about.

Him: No, but that is a priority after my divorce.

Me: If you get divorced.

Him: It will happen. Now tell me, pregnancy tests?

Me: Long story.

Him: I have all day.

Me: Well Cindy was convinced I was pregnant because of the weight gain. When I checked I actually missed two appointments for my injection so I was starting to panic. But they were negative.

Him: So you'd panic if we fell regnant?

Me: We haven't planned for it.

Him: What is there to plan for?

Me: I can't have a baby daddy running around rescuing criminals and selling drugs.

He pinched me playfully, and kissed me. We stayed in bed a while longer, I didn't want to go face the

gang. Cindy came up with breakfast for it and didn't say anything about yesterday's event. We watched a movie and dosed off again.

Later that day we eventually bathed and went downstairs, everyone was watching a movie so we went to join them. I sat next to Zenon; he just took my hand and kissed it then continued watching the movie. Later we went to dinner at one of my restaurants, Mdu and Mbali joined up. Zee was excited to meet the people in my life. We never spoke about what happened that day, which was ok with me. I just wanted to forget it and move on as a family.

The day of the party eventually came and I woke up as normal, I didn't wish Khenan a happy birthday and he didn't seem to mind. Zenon and Cindy moved into one of Khenan's vacant flats, that way we had our own space. Khenan came down the stairs, "don't make breakfast for me, I'll grab something at work."

Me: Baby it's the weekend.

Him: I won't be there too long, and you said we have that gallery opening today right?

Me: Yeah, will see you later.

He had completely forgotten that it was his birthday. Gosh men sometimes. I made a smoothie and did the laundry, and cleaned up a bit. I quickly drove to the glass house and everything was on point. Everyone confirmed to be there. I went to the salon to do my hair and headed back home.

Khenan came back while I was in the shower, he joined me and we showered together.

Khenan: Baby I don't know what to wear tonight, do we even have to go?

Me: of course we have to go. We can spend a few hours then come back home.

He sat on the bed looking depressed, "why the long face?"

Him: Did you know today is my birthday?

Me: Ha, babe how could I forget?

Him: I forgot, and you didn't say anything.

Me: I have a surprise for you after the opening.

I walked into the closet and came back with his tux, and kissed him on the forehead, "Stop acting like a 5 year old." I sat down and started doing my make up, I fixed my hair and put on a gold dress. We got into the car and drove off, "Baby, can we just pass by the glass house first, I need to get something."

Him: You see, you had all day to do this and you choose now to go? No baby, you can get it tomorrow.

Me: Baby it's important, I need it for tonight.

He drove grumpy to the new house, I just laughed to myself. We got there and the street was full of cars, we drove in and his eyes widened.

Him: Babe, what's this?

Me: Happy Birthday Honey.

We parked and he opened the door for me, "you know you didn't have to do this right?"

Me: shut up and kiss me.

He kissed me on the lips and we walked inside, the waitresses served wine and champagne all around the room. His face lit up when he saw the art, "Baby, is this....?"

Me: Yes baby, Quinton Torello. And he is here to meet you.

Him: Baby no!

Me: Yes, look here; he painted this one specifically for you. This is my favorite one.

Him: Do I get to keep all of these, for real?

I nodded; he picked me up and spun me around. And placed me down, "you are the best. This is the best birthday ever."

We walked over to Torella and introduced them and went to mingle with the other guests. Everyone was having a good time; I spotted Kalisa sitting by herself outside. I got two glasses of champagne and walked over and sat next to her. I handed her a glass, she turned around and looked at me; "you did great baby girl, this is perfect."

Me: Thanks Mah, I tried.

Kalisa: He loves you, you know that right.

Me: Yes Mah, I know.

Kalisa: Stick by him; he needs your guidance to do the right things. He wants to make you happy, maybe he isn't going about it the right way but he is trying. I have never seen him putting so much into a relationship. So try forgiving him when he messes up, teach him the right way.

Me: I will try.

Kalisa: Now I need to get home I'm tired. Walk me to the car please, tell Khenan I will see him tomorrow and he must enjoy the rest of the night.

I walked Kalisa to the car and kissed her goodnight, Charlie drove off and I walked back inside. I grabbed a glass and walked to the landing on the stairs and gently hit the glass with a fork just to get everyone's attention. Everyone gathered around looking up at me, Khenan right in the centre with the spot light on

him.

I started, "Thank you all for coming out to celebrate tonight with us. Tonight took a lot to put together for my art loving boyfriend, but after seeing his reaction it was worth it. Baby, I just want to say that the little moments that I spend with you, make my life beautiful, day by day.

Every girl is looking for a prince in shining armor, except me! And that is because I have already found him.

You tolerate my mood swings, my tantrums and pull me up when I'm down. You are my source of inspiration and happiness; well most of the time.
(Everyone chuckled)

So today in front of our family and friends want to thank God for bringing such a wonderful person my way.

(I raised my glass)

Happy birthday Khenan DeCosta, wishing you many more. I love you. (And blew him a kiss)

Everyone clapped; Khenan walked up to the landing and kissed me in front of everyone. He didn't give a speech but just told everyone thank you and asked them to enjoy the rest of the party. People drank; dance ate and admired the art. All in all it was a great night, Tareck was there with Khensani; they seemed happy and didn't cause any trouble. People were starting to leave one by one and Mbali and Mdu were the last to leave.

Khenan: Baby all I want is to take you upstairs and make love to you.

Me: No, one more surprise.

Khenan: There is more?

I jumped into the driver's seat of the car and he hopped in next to me. I pulled out of the driveway and handed him blind folds.

Khenan: Is this really necessary?

Me: Baby, for once just do as you're told. And hand

me your cell phone.

I switched both our cells off and drove off, we chatted along the way about how exciting it was to meet Torello. 20 minutes later we were at the harbor.

Khenan: Are we at the beach?

Me: Something like that, you can get out.

He got out and put his hands out trying to feel for anything near him, I laughed. I held his hand and led him to the dock, "You can take off the blindfold."

He removed it and looked at me; I pointed my eyes towards the boat. He turned around, he looked at the yacht and then back at me, "Where are we going?"

Me: Nowhere today, but when ever you want us to go we will.

He looked at me quizzically, and I pointed to the name, "it's yours baby."

Khenan: No baby, I can't.

Me: Yes you can.

He was so excited and a tear rolled down his cheek. He just stood there and didn't know what to say. I leaned in and kissed him, "Happy birthday my love."

I held his hand and took him onto the boat and we looked around, I got two champagne glasses and champagne from the fridge and we popped it open. We spent the rest of the night making love and drinking; we fell asleep in each other's arms and woke up to more love making. We eventually slept around 6 am, we slept in. I had organized breakfast on the deck; I left Khenan in bed and went up to set up. The sun was up, it was a beautiful day. I went down and got Khenan and we ate, and got ready to leave; it was already 1pm.

Khenan: Baby have you seen my phone?

Me: I left them in the car.

Khenan: Shit, was expecting a call from China.

Me: Sorry, I just wanted some alone time with no disruptions.

Khenan: I'll call them back, it's alright let's go.

We got to the car and Khenan drove and I switched on his phone, and then mine. The phones were beeping, message after message. I checked Khenan's phone, missed calls from Khensani, Tareck even his mom. I listened to the voicemails, I had 13 of them. First message, Tareck, "Thando where are you guys? I can't get a hold of Khenan. Please call when you get this, it's urgent."

Second message, Kalisa, "Thando you guys need to get back from where you are. Lakhiwe has been admitted into hospital."

I cut the call, "Baby, it's Lakhiwe."

Khenan: What happened?

Me: He's in hospital.

I dialed Kalisa, "Mah, sorry our phones were off where are you..... ok thanks will see you in a bit."

"They are at Rondebosch," I reported back to Khenan. He sped down the road, he looked so worried. He

was quiet the whole way. We got to the hospital and went inside we were shown to the pediatric ward, the whole family was there. Khensani ran crying into Khenan's arms and started crying. I know he was their son, but I couldn't help but feel jealous. The way he comforted her, I quickly got over it and walked over to Kalisa. She quickly filled me in with what had happened, "But the kids weren't supposed to be here till next week."

Kalisa: Khensani flew them back early, this seizure happened just as they landed.

Me: What does the doctor think he is?

Kalisa: They are still running tests, they haven't told us anything.

We sat down, I had to watch Khensani hanging all over my man and I couldn't say anything about it. Tareck was disgusted and he walked out, I followed him outside and found him smoking, "You have one for me?"

He handed me a cigarette and lit it for me, we stood

in an awkward silent.

ME: Must suck seeing them like that.

Tareck: Oh whatever, she will always run back to him.

Me: How long have you guys been together?

Tareck: It's a long story, but long before her and Khenan.

Me: How?

Tareck: Like I said, it's a long story.

Me: Do you love her?

Tareck: Thando please just smoke your cigarette and leave me in peace.

He walked away from where we were standing; I finished my cigarette and went back inside.

Khensani was still comforting Khensani, I walked over to them.

Me: Babe, I think I will head back; I'll bring food and change of clothes later.

Khenan: (standing up) No babe, you are family. I want you to stay.

Khensani: Lakhiwe is our son; she doesn't need to be here.

Khenan: Please, this isn't the time for your shit.

Khensani: She doesn't belong here; I don't even know why she stayed this long anyways.

I walked away, Khenan came after me, "Baby, she is just stressing about Lakhiwe. Don't listen to her."

Me: I'll see you later.

[11/23, 16:22] Lynne: Episode 38

I walked away and he walked back to his family and sat down with Khensani and she put her head on his shoulder. I drove home in tears; I was being selfish I know. But Khensani shouldn't have spoken to me that way, and Khenan never should have allowed it. I got home and started on a meal that I would take to the hospital, I poured champagne while I cooked.

Zenon called me, "How's my baby girl." I hadn't realized how much I have neglected him since he got here. I felt bad, but it was his fault really.

ME: Daddy, how are you?

Him: I'm good.

Me: I was just about to call you.

Him: Don't lie to me, you have been avoiding me like the plague every since I came to SA.

Me: Don't be silly, I was just busy with the party and everything hence I was going to call you today.

Him: So when can I come over?

Me: Well how about you come now, you can help me cook and then we can hang out. How does that sound?

Him: That sounds great, what must I bring?

Me: Yourself.

Him: Alright will see you in a bit.

Zenon came as soon as I put the pork in the oven. We went outside and spoke about everything. He was such a criminal and it scared me, he was so honest with everything. The drugs he sold and the people he killed. It was scary, he had connections everywhere. He was now planning on selling his drugs in Africa; I didn't even know how to respond to anything that he was saying to me. I just sat there thinking that my boyfriend is a criminal and so was my father, I was doomed. I managed to change the topic and we ended up talking about Lakhiwe and I told him about the Khensani situation.

Him: Why is this girl still even around? Why doesn't he just get rid of her?

Me: Rid of her how?

Him: Well you know, like rid of her.

Me: Dad seriously, you want him to murder her? That is just crazy.

Him: Well, I am just saying if I had someone so difficult in my life I would pop them as soon as I get the chance.

Me: That is crazy talk, come help me pack food so we can take it to the hospital.

Him: You still feeding them, you have a good heart.

I punched him playfully and we walked to the kitchen and packed. We headed to the hospital and the doctor was talking to them, I didn't hear properly what they were saying but I heard something about epilepsy, and cancer. I didn't want to pry so I stayed back. I was watching everything and saw Kalisa collapse onto the floor, the nurses came and took her away. Khensani was screaming and Tareck comforted her. Khenan continued talking to the doctor with a very straight face and was taking in everything the doctor was saying and asking questions. The doctor left and he walked over to Khensani, he held her tight but didn't breakdown. The doctor came back and led them into the hospital room where Lakhiwe was. Zenon signaled for us to go, and we left. I didn't want to talk to him anymore so he dropped me off and went back to his place. I got into bed and texted Khenan.

Khenan hadn't responded to any of my texts, I hadn't heard from him in days and I needed to know what was going on. I knew he hated take out so I made them food, I wasn't only thinking about Khenan; but Lakhiwe too. The boy was young and he was sick. Even though we weren't really close, I still cared for the boy. I didn't think he was going to be able to eat so I just made food for Khensani and Khenan. I got dressed in jeans and a lazy vest with sandals and headed to the hospital.

I arrived just as Khensani was exiting Lakhiwe's room, "What the hell are you doing here?"

Me: I just came to see how you guys are doing and I bought you guys some food. I know Khenan is probably hating the hospital food.

I smiled at her and handed her the brown paper bag, she took it and stepped closer to me and whispered, "Get the hell out of here, and stay away from my family."

Me: What? Are you seriously going to be like this right now? I need to speak to Khenan.

Her: He is sleeping.

Me: I won't take long.

Her: His son is fighting for his life, are you going to be a bitch right now?

Me: Tell him I stopped by.

What the hell was wrong with this woman, I took a step back and walked away. I had a lump in my throat, but I would not let that woman see me like this. I got to the car and broke down, what was going on. I cried harder and it became harder for me to breath, it was happening again. The tears were rolling down my cheeks and I was shaking, I tried to open my car door to get out but I couldn't. I sat in my car out of breath until someone open the door and dragged me out, "Thando, can you hear me? Thando....help, can somebody help us." next thing a prick in my arm and I was lights out.

Next thing I was on a hospital bed, and Tareck was sitting in a chair next to me. I was confused, “what happened?”

Him: You were in your car and weren't breathing. The doctor said it's nothing serious it was an anxiety attack. It isn't anything serious, the doctor gave me some booklets that will help next time you have the attack. They said I can take you home once you're awake, but you can't drive. I got off the bed and we walked out, we went to his car and he drove me home.

Him: What happened Thando? What triggered this attack?

Me: I don't want to talk about it.

Him: it's her isn't it? What did she say?

ME: Nothing.

Him: Dammit Thando let me help here. I know she did something or she said something, I'll talk to her. Is it about her and Khenan?

I just sat there silently, he drove me home. He handed me the pamphlets and left me at the gate, he was so pissed off that he couldn't even drop me off at the door. I walked to the house; I went to the kitchen to get some water. "I've been waiting for you," I rolled my eyes. Not now, what the hell was she doing here. I walked into the lounge and found Kalisa sitting on the couch watching a cooking show. Wait she was watching me, seeing myself on the screen just reminded me that I had to start filming my next season in a couple of months. I sat down across from her, "I got here about 30 minutes ago, and Paul opened for me."

Me: That is sweet of him. (Sarcastically)

Her: I went into your bar and I fixed us a cocktail (she pointed at a 3 litre jug sitting on the coffee table) have some it's good.

I poured a glass, took a sip and made a face, "too strong?"

Me: all I can taste is rum and champagne.

Her: Add a little ice, this is perfect.

She took a sip and didn't pull a face, "where are you coming from?"

Me: The hospital.

Her: How is Lakhiwe doing? I haven't gotten an update for 2 days.

Me: I don't know.

Her: Why not?

Me: Khensani wouldn't let me.

Her: What did Khenan say about that?

Me: She wouldn't let me see him either. I texted him a few days ago, but he didn't reply. I don't know what is going on Mah.

Her: It's that little witch; she is using the children again.

Me: Uhm?

Her: She does this every time; she uses the children to get back with Khenan always.

Me: But the divorce.

Her: Do you really think she was going to go through with that?

Me: Well I thought she and Tareck were doing well and that's why she was agreeing to the divorce.

Her: What? Tareck and Khensani? Again?

Me: what do you mean again? I thought you knew...

Her: these children never listen.

Me: Mah, what do you mean again?

Her: Oh my child, how did such an innocent soul get tangled with this fucked up family.

Me: Tell me what happened.

Her: Does Khenan know?

Me: Yes, but they have never discussed it after the incident.

Her: so he doesn't know about the first....

Me: So this isn't the first time they have done this, and Khenan doesn't know. You are his mother how could you do this to your own son?

Her: don't you dare judge me; you don't know what I have to go through with my children. You are not a parent. Maybe when you are a mother you will understand, but for now you don't get to play God.

This woman is crazy; I took a sip of this poison she was feeding me. It wasn't as bad the second time. I took another sip and got up to go have a cigarette outside. I didn't need this right now, honestly. She thinks she can talk to me anyhow in my own house she definitely is mad in the head. I finished my cigarette and walked inside, she was crying. Nope, I was not going to entertain her shit. I walked towards the kitchen, but I just couldn't leave her like that, "Kalisa."

Her: I'm sorry; it's just so hard to keep this family together. Nobody else is putting in the effort but me. I have to clean up their messes each time. So if it means keeping a secret to keep this family together then so be it. I am getting old now, Khensani is hopeless; you the only one who will be left with these boys and you have to keep them in check.

Me: how will I do that when Khenan isn't even answering my texts?

Her: Just bare with him child, he is hurting right now and he needs you to be strong because he can not be strong for himself.

Me: Mah I can't deal with Khensani, I can never win with her, and she is the mother of his children.

Her: child.

Me: What?

She got up and walked to the spare room. I sat there thinking about what she just said, I got up and went to her room but she was already fast asleep.

I tried to call Khenan, it rang to voicemail and I tried again, "You don't get it do you?"

Me: Can I speak to Khenan please.

Her: he isn't available I'll tell him you called.

Me: No I wa-

She cut the call on me, fuck this bitch. She thinks

she is the only crazy one, oh no she isn't. I dialed the hospital, "hi ma'am how are you?"

Lady: Good, how can we help you?

Me: My grandson is in the hospital with his father and mother, Lakhiwe DeCosta. I'm trying him on his cell but can't reach him, is there anyway of you transferring me to their room?

Lady: Sure thing Mrs. DeCosta, please hold while I transfer you.

Me: Thank you.

Take that bitch! "Hello, hello..." I cut the call, I was defeated. I dialed Tareck, he didn't pick up. I tried him five times and nothing. I even used Kalisa's phone and he still didn't pick up. I sat on the couch drinking Kalisa's cocktail, the tears came down. I was losing my man, and I hadn't even done anything wrong. I stumbled to the toilet; this thing was really getting me drunk. I got back to the couch and my phone beeped, it was Khenan. I opened the message and it read: Hi Thando, I hope you are good. I am

sorry I have been distance, but my family needs me right now. I can't continue what we are doing; it is a distraction of what is really important. I hope you have a good life. Khenan.

What the fuck? Was this nigger being serious right now? He is crazy, I can't handle this. I sobered up same time; I got up and went to bed. I sent a message to the girls on the WhatsApp group: Ladies, tomorrow night Bacule Bar at 9pm. None of the girls responded then, but I knew they would eventually say yes. It was the weekend; they would want to go out. I soon fell asleep.

[11/23, 16:22] Lynne: Episode 39

We walked into Bascule looking nice, we were classy. This wasn't a club, all the businessmen hung out here. We sat down on couches in the corner and order food platters and champagne. Phume soon moved to cognac and the rest of the girls to whiskey. I wasn't planning on getting to drunk so I stuck to

the champagne. We talked we laughed, the guys next to us asked to join tables. Well the girls, always looking for business opportunities and new partnerships. I wasn't in the mood for little chit chat, until one of the guys said, "you're Thando from the cooking channel right?"

Me: Yeah, that's me.

Him: My sister loves you; can I get a picture for her?

Me: Sure thing.

We took a photo and he sent it to her, he showed me her response.

Him: she actually wants to be a chef.

Me: I have a culinary school actually.

Him: really?

We spoke about work and drank; he was actually a nice guy. If he was older and I was single I would definitely be interested in him. And he wasn't so bad looking, and he actually talked smart for a guy his age. We exchanged numbers and email addresses, I

hadn't given a guy my number in years and it was actually weird. He wasn't asking me out or anything, but something about this scared me. It shouldn't scare me though, Khenan had ended things. I was technically single, was I or was I just making excuses?

We had a good time really, I left first. Tsietsi offered to take me home and I allowed. We spoke on the way and he parked by my gate, "Is this your house? "

Me: Yeah, why?

Him: It's huge, how many bedrooms you have in there?

Me: Uhm, don't judge.

Him: I won't, just tell me.

Me: 10 bed, 12 bathrooms, 2 lounged, a kitchen, study, small cinema and a dining hall. Yeah, that's about it, the important stuff.

Him: What? And you use all of them?

Me: Uhm, well. Not really. But the space comes in

handy when throwing a party.

Him: Well hope to see in one time. But now I need to get to my friends, will you be alright here or must I drive you in?

Me: No I'm fine here. Thank you.

I two stepped up the driveway, and found Tareck sitting on the steps by the door. Oh my gosh, what did I do to this family?

Me: What do you want?

Him: You tried to call me.

Me: I needed you then, and now I don't.

Him: What did you want?

Me: I needed to talk to Khenan.

Him: Oh, so you got a hold of him?

Me: Yeah, he broke up with me, so you can go. There is no reason for us to talk anymore. You can come by tomorrow and get Kalisa.

Him: Thando please, tell me what is going on, what can I do to fix it?

Me: Leave me the fuck alone, take your fucked up family and get the fuck out of my life and stay there!

I walked past him and walked into my house. I closed the door and went to the lounge; I wasn't going to make it up the stairs. I flopped on the couch then a man cleared his voice. I jumped up and screamed, "Baby relax, it's me."

Me: Fuck man Zenon, you scared me. I mean, dad you scared me.

He switched on the lights.

Me: What are you doing in my house, in the dark?

Him: I've been trying to call you all night and you didn't pick up. So I came here then.

Me: How did you get in?

Him: Are you really going to ask me that? (He chuckled)

He gave me a hug, “what’s wrong baby?”

Me: Nothing, I’m just a little drunk.

Him: Come on now, I am your father. You can talk to me.

He sat down and tapped the couch for me to sit next to him; I sat down and put my head on his lap. He played with my hair and I told him everything, I cried and I fell asleep with him playing with my hair.

When I woke up the next morning he wasn’t there and neither was Kalisa, she left me a note. I didn’t even bother reading it. I went to my room and brushed my teeth and sat on the bed with my laptop. Tsietsi had sent me an email, I responded telling him I was heading to Durban for a few weeks and then would be shooting my TV show. He replied instantly and I didn’t even bother to respond, I knew this would go on forever. I booked a flight for Monday morning and a hotel close to the restaurant, I needed to get away and focus on my businesses that I have

been neglecting since I met Khenan. So this weekend I was packing I would be going for quite some time so there was a lot to do, I contacted Lerato just to give her a head's up. I needed a few things at the glass house so planned to go there later that day.

I parked outside, and walked in. last time I was here was the night of the party. I walked inside, the door wasn't lock, gosh Khenan though. I went upstairs and looked everywhere, and then remembered there were some boxes in the shed. I walked out the back and went to the end of the garden and opened up. Was dark, I switched on the lights and froze. What the hell was this?

Khensani sat in a chair tied up and with her mouth taped.

"What the fuck? Like what the hell, you people just won't leave me alone." I walked over to the boxes and looked for my things, "why really, why do you

guys think you have the right to come into my life and cause a disruption? Why do you guys think you are so special, you guys aren't the only rich ones. Just because you have money it doesn't mean you guys get to treat the rest of us like shit you know. I don't even know how you got here; you want to know what the funny thing is? I actually don't care; you can rot her for all I care."

She was rocking in her chair, I took my things and switched of the light and closed the door behind me. I switched of the lights in the rest of the house and drove out. I noticed a car parked down the road, I paid it no mind. I didn't even want to know who was in the car. So just drove off to Mbali. I didn't know whether to tell her or not. We chilled for a little bit and said our goodbyes. I would see her in Durban only next month.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .

But like and share!!!!

[11/23, 16:22] Lynne: Episode 40

Durban was good, but busy. I was flying to England in a few days. I don't understand why the network always wanted these tests to be done. So I went to the doctor and ran the tests and got back to the last minute preparations. I went shopping, I hated the weather there and I didn't understand why I had to go there. I shoot in Cape Town but before the season starts I always have to go there. But no use complaining, I was just tired. I over worked myself in Durban, and I needed a rest. So I slept the rest of the day, I went to the doctor the following day to go over the test results. She was the network's doctor; she had to tell me the results first before sending them

through to the network. This process was such a bore. She read out everything, it was always the same thing ok this time I had gained weight. Kalisa and Cindy were the devils, and together it was disastrous! I was zoned out thinking about my own shit until she said 3 months pregnant.

Me: What?

Her: Congratulations, you're 14 weeks pregnant.

Me: No, no... that can't be. I am not pregnant, I have been fine. I haven't thrown up, no over eating. Uhm, ok but that's because of my mothers. I have been drinking, like a lot and smoking. I am not pregnant, I can't be. I just can't.

I didn't know what to do, I set up an appointment with a gynae in England and I headed there. Oh my word, it was almost like I found out I was pregnant and started behaving like a pregnant lady. I started gaining more weight, and eating more. My clothes were tight. My word, three and a half months; how was this even possible?

A few weeks later I was back in South Africa; Mbali picked me up from the airport.

Mbali: Fuck you're fat.

Me: Thank you, nothing fits. I live in yoga pants.

Mbali: It suits you.

Me: Please, I want to get out of here. Take me to my house.

We got into the car and drove off, "So have you told him?"

Me: No, he hasn't tried to communicate with me.

Mbali: He was at my house last night.

Me: Oh, really?

Mbali: He wanted to know where you are.

Me: Why? He basically told me to fuck off. He is playing happy family with his wife right? So what does he need me for?

We got to the car, Mbali packed the car. She told me to relax; she was making a fuss like I was sick. Weird thing is that I didn't even feel sick, I just ate a lot; either than that I am my normal self. She got into the car and reversed out the parking. We drove to my house; my parents were waiting for me I had told them I would be back today. My foster parents, Zenon and Cindy said they would come by later, gosh Kalisa sent a texted wanting to see me. I honestly wasn't in the mood for her. I thought I made it clear I don't want to see her. The minute we walked in the buzzer went off, and it was my parents. I opened up for them. I was saying a little prayer that Zenon and Cindy don't arrive while they were here. I hadn't exactly introduced them, and I wasn't really in the mood to do that today.

I was actually tired and didn't understand why people would want to see you the day you came back from travelling. It's not like I was in Johannesburg or Durban, I was in England. 14 hours is no child play, but they didn't understand that. We sat in the lounge

and spoke about the trip and the baby. If I needed help, I chased them away as quick as I could. I called Zenon and told him I was tired and would see them tomorrow. I didn't bother with Kalisa, I would just ignore her; she could go to hell for all I cared. Mbali left soon after my parents and I went upstairs to take a nap.

I woke up in the evening; I was still tired and hungry too. Fridge was empty, shit. I went back upstairs and brushed my teeth and then got dressed in yoga pants and an oversized jersey. I went to the garage, I couldn't take the Mustang I wasn't going to be comfortable. I opted for the Jeep Wrangler and drove off to find food. I was wishing for a cooked meal, but I wanted wings. So I drove to Woolworths, I got out the parking and the mall was still buzzing. I guess it's because it was a Friday. There were young couples, looked like date night of some sort. I walked pass a Naartjie and stopped at the door. I honestly wasn't interested in getting baby clothes, but maybe if I went in I might feel something. I

walked in and looked at some baby items, I didn't take anything though. I didn't even know the sex of the baby, and I didn't want to know. As I was walking out, Khensani walked in. I would be lying if I said I didn't get a shock. She came up to me and greeted, then looked down at my stomach, "You're also expecting? How far along are you?"

I walked pass her without saying a word and made my way to Woolies. I went straight for the wings first. Got 24 and started eating while I shopped for a few items. I didn't buy too many things was only going to do that another day when I was settled in. I went to get some juices, "ma'am there is no eating allowed in the shop." I heard a thick Afrikaans accent speak to me, I turned around and rolled my eyes, "Oh really now? Since when?" I pointed at a white boy eating, "did you tell him that?"

Him: He is a small boy.

Me: A white boy, what about that white man there did you tell him?

Him: Uhm, b-

Me: No you didn't but you're going to walk over to a pregnant black woman and tell her there is no eating in the shop? Is it because I am black?

Him: N... n... no.

Me: Then what is it? What the hell is the problem? I must starve while doing my shopping, must I not feed my baby?

I started throwing the wings at him one by one, then a lady appeared, "Ma'am, are you okay?"

Me: Do I look okay?

Her: Please calm down, this anger cant possibly be good for the baby, would you like to take a seat.

Me: No I am leaving; he can pay for the wings.

I started walking away and it started again, fuck. The tears started rolling down my face and I was shaking. I was finding it hard to breath, the lady was speaking to me and telling me how to breathe, I remembered the pamphlets the doctor had given to me and I followed the steps. 20 minutes later I was fine and breathing normal, she led me to their back office and

asked if she should call anyone for me. I refused and said I would be fine, she left me a little while and came back to help walk me out. She called one of the guys to walk me to my car, "here are your groceries, on us. Please drive safely." The guy walked me to my car and packed the packets in the boot, "Ma'am are you sure you will be fine?" I nodded and gave him a 'tip'

When I got home I sat by the laptop trying to find a doctor to help me understand and make these attacks stop. It was so frustrating, I made soup and grilled French bread and made garlic butter and put a healthy serving on the warm bread. I took my food and laptop upstairs and worked on the last menu for the show. I sent my manager an email telling her I want to do the cook book. After eating I put on a movie and was asleep within the first 30 minutes.

[11/23, 16:23] Lynne: Episode 41

Episode 41

I woke up in the middle of the night needing to pee desperately; I walked to the toilet and sat down. It was a long pee; I hated what the baby was doing to me. Gosh, I yawned and flushed. Looked at myself in the mirror and I looked horrible; I was fat and tired. I washed my hands and walked downstairs. I was hungry, so went to get something to eat. It was 2 am; I wasn't going to get back to bed anytime soon that I knew. I switched on the lights in the lounge and kitchen and made a sandwich, just as I was about to finish my buzzer went off. Seriously, at this time what the hell? I went into the study to check and it was Khenan. I ignored him and went back into the kitchen to finish off what I was doing. The buzzer went off again; I got my laptop and sat on the couch stuffing my face. I logged onto the security cameras via the laptop and noticed he had been there since ten last night. What did he want; I wasn't in the mood for his rubbish, and especially at this time. I worked on the show, just a few touch ups on the last few episodes. I was trying to figure out what meals I'd

cook. We were starting to film in two weeks time and we had already done the adverts for the show, which I obviously hated. My stomach was showing and the whole world now knew that I was pregnant. But the publicity wasn't so bad, people just seemed excited. But some were guessing who the father was, and worst of all Khensani was pregnant so there was one tabloid about Khenan expecting two babies at once. I had a few calls from the magazines but I didn't give out any information. I was meeting up with my manager soon so I knew she would want me to talk to the press soon.

I finished with my sandwich and got back to work, Khenan was still outside buzzing. My phone rang and it was a number I didn't know, "Nothando, hello."

Him: I see your lights are on, why won't you let me in?

You have got to be kidding me, this man was quiet for so long and he thinks he can just rock up to my place like everything was okay. Never days, so I just hung up. My doorbell rang; it must have been the

security. I still don't know why I keep them around; it was all Spha's idea while we were together. I opened the door and there he was, Khenan stood in front of me, looking so sexy. I could have him right there and then, he was wearing the same outfit the first time he had come over. He was a little bit wet because it was raining; he just stood there looking at me. My heart was beating fast I didn't know what to do or what to say. He just stepped forward and hugged me, I didn't hug him back. The tears just rolled down my cheeks I couldn't hold it in, I cried and then tried pushing him off me. I don't know why I allowed him to touch me, all the emotions were coming back and I felt a sharp pain in my chest. I was fighting him so hard but he didn't let me go. Instead he just held me tighter, "Shhh baby." I gave up fighting and just let him hold me. He picked me up like I was light as a feather; he closed the door with his foot and took me upstairs. He put me into bed and got in next to me. He put his arms around me and we lay there, I was still crying. He was playing with my hair and I eventually fell asleep. I was woken up by him when he came into the room holding a tray of food, "I don't

know what you like eating and what you can't take but I tried. I think you need to go shopping, your supplies are running short." I didn't respond and got up and walk to the bathroom, I washed my face and brushed my teeth and came back and sat on the bed. There were pancakes, eggs, sausage; he made a fruit salad and yoghurt and also muesli. I didn't know how he fitted everything on one tray.

Me: I still eat normal, just a little bit more.

Him: A little (he giggled.) well eat up then.

He looked at me as I dug into the fruit salad and muesli, "So you aren't going to tell me what has been up with you?" I started with my mouth full.

Him: Thando I know I left you out of the loop when my son was sick, and that was wrong of me. I'm sor-

Me: So that is why you decided to end things with me and stop taking my calls.

Him: End things? I did no such, yes I wasn't paying attention to my calls and maybe you took it that way, but I didn't mean I wanted things between us to end. And when I got your message I tried to call and my

calls weren't going through.

Me: What message?

He took out his phone and there was a message, a message of me breaking up with him.

Me: This isn't my number though Khenan, how could you think it was me?

I reached for my phone and showed him the messages I had sent asking how he was, and how Lakhiwe was doing. Then I showed him the message I received from his number.

Him: This is the first time I have seen these messages.

He looked really confused and I kind of believed him, "I even came to the hospital a couple of times and Khensani wouldn't let me see you or Lakhiwe."

Him: She did this, it was all her.

He was fuming and got up from the bed and dialled her number, "Where are you.... I need you to come to Thando's house.... I don't care where you are get your ass over here.... I said I don't care, 30 minutes."

He cut the call and went to the bathroom. I wasn't even bothered; I continued stuffing my face and finished everything that was served to me. He walked back into the room, and knelt next to me on the floor.

Him: Thando, baby I am so sorry. I am sorry I wasn't there when you needed me the most; I know Laxhiwe was sick and that was not an excuse to neglect you. I should have seen right through Khensani but I was blinded, I will not let her get in the middle of us again baby, please forgive me."

Me: Khenan, it is not that easy. And the next time there is a family problem? What will happen then?

Him: You will be there; you are just part of the family as she is.

Me: And when will this start? You know I saw your mother more than you during this period?

Him: I know Thando, but I was-

Me: Even Tareck, he was the one who drove me from the hospital when your wife attacked me and I ended up on a hospital bed.

Him: what? What happened? What did she do to you?

Me: Khenan maybe you can ask her yourself. She is your family after all.

I got up off the bed and went to run a bath; I couldn't shower, because bending was getting more difficult by the hour. I got into the bath and Khenan sat on the toilet seat in his clothes just looking at me without saying anything. He was actually annoying me by just sitting there, "Will you make yourself useful and wash my feet?" I wasn't so mad anymore, I knew that Khensani had orchestrated the whole thing, but he could have made an effort, he had to suffer a bit. He looked a bit excited that I asked for his help, he got up and stripped; what was he doing? He got into the bath and sat facing me. I leaned back and he picked up one of my legs and started washing in-between my toes, he massaged my feet a bit.

Him: So want to tell me about my baby.

Me: Your baby?

He looked at me shocked and stopped massaging

me. I laughed, I actually got him there, “What do you want to know?”

Him: When did you find out?

Me: The doctor told me when I went for the test for the network, before I went to England.

Him: How far along are we now?

I hated how he spoke like he was part of this pregnancy, but it was cute because he seemed so excited.

Me: Well, I was 3 months when I found out. And in a week and a half will be starting the third trimester.

Him: And?

Me: And what?

Him: Come on, are we having a girl or a boy?

Me: I don't know, I haven't been interested really

I waved my other foot in the air signalling for him to change feet, “Baby, how can you not be excited?”

Me: How was I supposed to be excited when the father of my child was shacking up with his wife and

making a third baby?

Him: What?

Me: Don't play dumb with me (ok deep down I knew that Khensani wasn't pregnant with his baby, but I couldn't help it.)

Him: Thando what are you on about?

Me: Khensani is pregnant too, with your baby duh. (I rolled my eyes.)

Him: You know that isn't my baby, and to tell you the truth I don't even believe she is pregnant. She is a sly fox, anything is possible with her. Hence I got a paternity test done while Lakhiwe was in hospital.

I pulled my leg away from him instantly, "What baby? I told you I wanted to get the kids tested after I found her sleeping with my brother."

Me: And, what did the results say?

Him: He is mine, lucky for her she gets to live a little bit longer.

Me: And what about Khanyi?

Him: Haven't done the test, I don't want her to know. She will go crazy if I'm wrong and will never let me see my kids again.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Don't forget to like the page too!!!

[11/23, 16:23] Lynne: Episode 42

My heart ached for him because I knew the truth. But I couldn't tell him. So this obviously means that Khanyi was not his, Kalisa had said 'child'. We finished bathing and got out just as Khensani buzzed. Khenan looked in the closet for his clothes and found his side empty, "Baby, where are my

clothes?” shit I had totally forgot, well it’s not like I thought we would fix things.

Me: In the spare room downstairs.

Him: Really?

I ignored him; I got dressed and went to open up for the evil witch. I stood by the door as I watched her drive up the driveway; she didn’t look one bit happy. She got out the car and slammed her door shut, I stood there smiling. She walked right pass me without even greeting, “KHENAN WHAT THE FUCK, GET YOUR ASS OUT HERE,” She screamed as she walked to the lounge, I followed her and I sat down while she remained standing, “KHENAN!!” He walked out the spare bedroom in a pair of joggers and a wrinkled top, he gave me that look and I giggled to myself.

Him: Why you shouting this is not your house.

Her: But baby, why d-

Him: I am not your baby, sit your ass down.

She kept quiet and immediately sat down. Khenan

sat on the coffee table facing us.

Him: Khensani I think you know very well why I have asked you to come here.

Her: Summoned, you didn't ask me.

Him: Shut the hell up will you? So as you know, Thando is carrying my baby,, I love her and I love our child. You and I are over so I don't understand why you always want to interfere with her, she has never done anything to you. Now she knows that you are the mother of my children, and she respects you. The children come first and I am always there for them; which leaves me confused as to why you always have to play games and stir shit up. Why did you break us up? I don't understand because I do everything for you, I provide for you and the children. Did you not think that we would catch on to you?

Her: You know she is trying to take you away from the children and tear us apart. You're just blind.

Him: There is no us, there hasn't been us for more than 5 years now. What do you want from me Khensani? What? Money, I give you that? I take care

of you, you have your man Tareck, and you don't need me. Please start behaving like a grown up because if you don't things are going to get very ugly.

Her: Well speak to your girlfriend too, she was the one who tied me up and looked me in her shed for two weeks.

Me: Wow, don't you have an overactive imagination?

Him: Khensani this has to stop now.

Her: Ask her, she did it.

Him: And stop telling the papers that you are pregnant with my baby. I will tell them myself that it is my brother's baby that you are carrying and divorce you so fast you won't know what hit you.

Her: I will go straight to the cops.

Him: You think they will believe you after this? I will get divorce papers signed up by next week, I need them signed.

She started crying, "Don't start with that bullshit here. Go cry somewhere else, I'm done with you." He got up and walked upstairs. I just sat there not knowing

what to do. I got up and sat next to her, “are you alright? Must I get you water?”

She snapped back at me, “I hope you’re happy now, I hope you are proud of yourself.” She got up and walked out the house. Why did I even bother, Khenan walked downstairs with the empty tray and started washing the dishes. I went upstairs and called my manager, “Hi Kris, would you mind meeting me at the house please, I don’t think I can be seen today.... Ha ha, yeah it’s just one of those days... thank you... that is perfect...I’ll definitely make you brownies... alright see you later.”

I lay down on the bed, this morning was too eventful and I was feeling tired. I think it’s the baby because I can handle just about anything. But Khenan being back and the whole Khensani thing was just too much, and just as I was drifting off Khenan walked in.

Him: Thando I need to talk to you about something.

Me: Hm

Him: Baby please can you listen to me.

Me: No, I want to sleep. We can talk later.

Him: It's important.

Me: So is my sleep, cuddle me and shut up.

Him: Thando.

I ignored him and tried to sleep, I could feel him pacing the room but I totally ignored him and drifted off to sleep. I felt him get in near me and put his arm around my belly, "I love you." I smiled and slept again, then I woke up he wasn't there; I brushed my teeth and headed downstairs. He wasn't anywhere, I opened the fridge and it was fully packed I smiled. He left a note on a Tupperware in the fridge: Eat up mummy, daddy will be home soon.

I opened the Tupperware and there was lasagne. I smiled to myself while reheating it; I ate more than two servings and then started with Kris' brownies. She got there and I was sitting on the couch watching some snake show, I kept dosing off. She walked in and hugged me, "You look amazing."

Me: Gosh the way you can lie.

Her: I'm serious, you should have seen me, and I was ready to pop at 5 months.

We chatted a bit and got down to business, we spoke about the show, Mc Cain wanted me to do an advert and chopped wanted me to be one of their judges. This was all too exciting, the advert would be done after shooting my show, and chopped wanted me in 12 months time. Now that was tricky. I was planning on spending a year with my baby before I went back to work, but it was such a great deal and I couldn't refuse. I had to speak to Khenan about it, but did I really? I told Kris to try and get them to increase the offer, and I would give them an answer in 2 weeks. Then she spoke about the topic I was dreading, announcing the pregnancy. I didn't understand why I had to do it; everyone knows already that I am pregnant with a married man's child. Nonetheless she booked me an interview with True Love and it was going to be a cover story with both me and Khenan. After our meeting I gave her the brownies and she left.

As the week went on Khenan and I were spending more and more time together and everything seemed to be going back to normal. We went to the

doctor together for my scan, he was way too excited. He wanted to know the sex of the baby, but I wanted to keep it a secret until the last minute. He was nagging me about wanting to start on the nursery and being me I still wasn't excited.

I hadn't seen the girls in a while so I set up a dinner at my house. I went out to do shopping the morning of, and to do my hair. I hadn't been to the salon in I don't know how long. My hair was so thick and had grown at least 5 inches longer. I liked in, but didn't have the energy to take care of it. I wanted to cut it all off; I sat down in Mario's chair since my regular guy wasn't there; and told him to chop it all off. He stood behind me not sure whether to listen to me or not. He reached for the scissors and held my hair and closed his eyes, "Don't you dare." I looked up and saw Khenan standing behind us, Mario let out a sigh of relief.

Me: What do you think you're doing?

Khenan: Stopping you from making a decision you will regret at a later stage.

Gosh I was furious, but maybe he was right, “Well what do you suggest I do?”

Him: Wash and make cornrows that come to the top of her head like a funny bun thingy. But don’t put that extension rubbish, with her natural hair. It is long enough right?

Mario nodded and got to washing, Khenan followed us around watching like a hawk, “Baby have you eaten?”

Me: Yeah, but I could really do with some frozen yoghurt. There is this really nice place around the corner, get me vanilla and chocolate. But separate, in the chocolate get hundreds and thousands; then in the vanilla get smarties.

Him: You are joking right?

Me: Of course not, and make them large. Their regular is awfully small.

He walked out rolling his eyes. Mario started with plaiting my hair as instructed by Khenan. He was doing a great job, but started shaking when Khenan got back. He handed me the frozen yoghurt, “where

is the other one?"

Him: It was going to melt, eat that one I will get the other one when you're done.

Me: But I wanted the chocolate first (sulking)

Him: No you didn't, don't try playing smart with me.

Me: Don't you have somewhere to be?

Him: Nope, why do you want me to go?

Me: You're ruining my salon experience.

He rolled his eyes, "fine, I'll be back. But I'm driving you home."

Me: I drove my car here, where you going to leave yours?

Him: I think 2 steps ahead, Charlie dropped me off.

Oh my word this man was too much. He took my car keys and went. An hour later he walked in with the other frozen yoghurt, I didn't want it anymore but I wasn't going to let him see it. I took it and started eating it; the chocolate was so much for me. I kept gagging. I placed it on the counter and totally

ignored it. He glanced at me and then back at his phone. 20 minutes later I was done, he paid and we left. I got into the passenger seat and we drove off.

Him: Baby where is your yoghurt?

Me: Oh shit I forgot it at the salon.

Him: Must we go back and get it?

Me: No, don't worry about it, I have some in my freezer.

I lied through my teeth. He didn't say anything, we drove for a little while then he said, "Baby please check your phone, I sent you a few messages earlier."

Shit my phone had been on silent the whole time, I read the first message: I know you too well, these are too much for you and you won't finish them. I'll bring the vanilla first, but you being the drama queen we all know are going to complain. Even though deep down you know you don't really like chocolate. And by the time the chocolate comes you will be too fed up and will not even eat half of it let alone finish it. I love you; you look cute reading this message and

realizing I know you that well.

I held my smile back, I didn't want him to see he was right second message: Ha ha, you're too adorable. I see you smiling.

Last message: I love you.

I put the pone in my bag, "nope no messages." He chuckled to himself and drove home.

[11/23, 16:24] Lynne: Episode 43

(A little sex scene.... please be warned)

When we got home he unpacked the car and took everything to the kitchen. He opened the fridge to see if I had eaten and laughed at the almost empty Tupperware, he peeped behind the fridge door. And laughed right in my face, this boy was so annoying. He was getting on my last nerve; I left him in the kitchen and sat on the couch checking my emails. Then I got an email from that small boy, I didn't respond. Khenan came in with ice tea and sat next

to me, "Babe..."

Him: yes my love.

Me: True Love wants to do a cover interview with me.

Him: that's nice babe, about the restaurants?

Me: Well that too, but about the baby.

Him: Why do they have to know, what do they want to know? You had sex and now there is a life growing in you. Finished and klaar.

Me: Why you got to be that way.

Him: I just don't understand why people always want to be in other peoples' business. Did the editor put herself on the cover when she had her children?

Me: I don't know.

Him: did you ask?

Me: No.

Him: Maybe you should have.

Me: Why are you being so mean though?

Him: because they just want to make a scandal

where there isn't one. Next thing GQ will call and want to interview me and ask why I got you pregnant when I was still married. Do you understand what that will do for my businesses?

Me: So it's all about your business. So you are embarrassed about this? Am I just a scandal to you?

I got up and went upstairs, leaving him with his stupid ice tea. I was so thirsty though. He came into the room with a glass for me and put it on my side table.

Him: Baby I just don't understand why people need to know, the next month it will be Khensani on the cover and she will be telling 'her side of the story' is that something you want?

Me: But we are in this together, you get to be in the interview with me. It is our story.

Him: Me? Nope, now that is not happening.

Me: Fine.

I turned around and slept facing the other way. I started sniffing and trying to hold the tears back. I

failed dismally and started sobbing. He didn't say anything he just cuddled me and I fell asleep. It was 5:30 when I woke up and started panicking. My guests would be here in 30 minutes and I hadn't even started cooking. I washed my face and brushed my teeth and ran downstairs. Khenan was in the kitchen singing along to classical music in one of my aprons. He looked up at me when I came into the kitchen, "Oh no honey, your guests can't see you looking like that. Go get ready." He pointed me upstairs and continued cooking. He paid me no mind after that, I walked upstairs to get ready. I showered and went into the closet, I couldn't wear yoga pants; it was a dinner party for crying out loud. I found a dress on the hanger with a note on it: Step away from the yoga pants, sexy mama is coming out tonight.

I giggled to myself and Khenan walked in with a glass of wine and handed it to me. I looked at him, "baby you know I can't drink."

Him: Who said anything about alcohol?

I took a sip and it was an alcohol free sangria tasting

drink. I smiled, “now let’s get you into this dress.” It was a royal blue bandage dress, sleeveless up to my knees. It fitted perfectly, I had enough room to breathe and he bought matching morning shoes. I smiled and looked at him, “not again. Baby please don’t cry.” I held the tears back and the buzzer went off, “finish up I’ll let them in.”

I put on some makeup and a nude lipstick and went downstairs to meet the girls. Everyone was looking gorgeous; they were all sitting around in the lounge listening to Khenan and his stories. They were giggling, I walked in and cleared my throat, “and there she is ladies, the most beautiful woman in the world.” They all laughed and came to hug me. Mbali was the only one who had seen me; the rest had seen the horrible pictures taken in England of me in sweatpants. Phume was already tipsy, “Khenan what have you been giving them? They are all too chirpy.” He just shrugged with a mischievous smile, “Ladies this way.” He led us into the dining room, he had set the table and lit the candles; it was just fantastic.

He pulled out a chair at the head of the table for me, "My queen." I sat down at the head of the table and all the other girls sat on either side of me, he kissed my cheek and the tears just started rolling down my face. This was just so sweet of him it was too much, I know I was silly to cry; but he had outdone himself. The effort he had put in to fixing things was incredible and having him back in my life at this moment was exactly what I needed. He handed me a napkin and kissed my cheek again, he smiled and disappeared into the kitchen.

Sam: I wish Darren would do something like this for me; gosh he is such a lazy bum I can't deal.

We all laughed. Khenan came in with our starters; this was the starter I had planned on making. I let it go because I figured he saw the ingredients and knew what to make. He was doing such a great job, the drinks were flowing and the food was wonderful. He served the dessert and it was superb. The girls stayed a little while drinking wine in the lounge, I found Khenan loading the dishwasher in the kitchen.

Me: Well?

Him: Well what?

Me: Are you going to play dumb with me? You totally stole my work.

Him: No, I tweaked it and made it better. You should thank me.

Me: So my work wasn't good enough?

Him: It was, mine was just better. You think the network might let me join you on one of the episodes? I won't charge.

He had a little smirk on his face, I tapped my glass and he refilled it with the alcohol free sangria, "if you continue like this I might think about it." I winked and walked away to join the girls. They left well after 10pm and I was exhausted, the evening was a great success. If Khenan wasn't around I don't even know how I would have handled everything. When I got to the bedroom he had run me a bath, he added a mixture of rose and vanilla bath oils. This man though was just too perfect. He helped me get out of my clothes and into the bath; he got in behind me and gave me a backrub till I almost fell asleep. We

finished bathing and he carried me to the bedroom naked and placed me on the bed, "This will apparently help you sleep better." He got out massage oil, gosh it smelt divine. He rubbed my back and shoulders, when he was done with my back he handed my gown and placed my back against the pillows and started at my feet, I let out a mini moan with each stroke. He massaged up my legs and the calves, I had my eyes closed and relaxed my body to his touch. I felt his lips on my thigh and every single hair on my body stood. He paused a while waiting for approval, "don't stop." He kissed me up my thighs and undid my gown with one hand while the other separated my thighs, I didn't resist. He gave me butterfly kisses on my inner thighs and then kissed my belly, which sent shockwaves through my entire body. He went back down to my thighs, he grabbed me ever so gently and placed me on my back, he gave me a baby kiss on my peach and whispered, "I've missed you." Next thing I felt his warm tongue lapping away at my peach and I couldn't help myself but moan, I bit my lower lip and grabbed onto the covers with both

hands, “oh baby... oh my...” He started working his tongue faster and harder, he put a finger in me and started working inside me. my body started twitching into an orgasm and he didn't stop, I screamed and I came hard in his mouth and he still didn't stop my whole body was shaking and I clinched my knees together holding his head between them. Only then did he stop, my body twitched once, twice and my legs were shaking. He pulled his head away from my fountain and kissed my inner thighs again and I twitched. He came up and kissed me, “are you okay?” I just nodded, he tried entering me from the top but it wasn't easy. He swung my leg over and I was on my side, he rubbed his penis gently on the opening of my peach and then tried to enter. Tight, his head couldn't go in; he pulled back and repeated about 5 times before he entered me. Half his manhood inside and I felt another orgasm coming. He moved so gentle, his rhythm so soft. He leaned in and kissed my lips, I could taste traces of my juices on his lips and tongue. He inserted the rest of himself into me and it fitted like a tight glove, my walls sucked him in as he

gently moved inside. I was building up again and he let out a small cry, "oh baby, no." he started moving faster and on his third stroke I came, my walls tightened hard around his manhood, "oh my god baby you're awesome." He stroked faster and a little bit deeper, next thing his body went hard, "Tha...Thandoooo." His body twitched, and stopped. I felt him jerk inside me a couple of time, "Babe, oh... baby." He collapsed behind me and was quiet for a while breathing slightly heavily. Finally he got up and pulled himself out of me, he turned me back onto my back and kissed my lips, "I missed you... I love you so much." I smiled back at him, "I love you too." He got up to fetch a towel from the bathroom he cleaned me up and then cleaned himself up. We got into bed spooning and fell asleep instantly.

I walked onto the set of my TV show, we would start filming in 3 days time and I was excited. I had so much energy it was crazy, I was in my third trimester; my baby was healthy and I was starting to feel excited about being a mother. Khenan and I had

started looking at furniture for the nursery; he had started buying baby clothes. I think he was more excited than I was actually.

The house we were using was house by the beach with the most beautiful kitchen I have seen, and I have seen a lot of gorgeous kitchens. We walked around the house and the patio; this was going to be perfect for the menus I was going to do. Kris spoke to the network about getting Khenan on the show, and it was not a problem it would be put on paper. I left and went to meet the girls for lunch; I don't know how it happened that everyone was free at the same time. Mbali ordered a bottle of champagne "Isn't it too early for a drink?" everyone gave me a look and laughed, "What guys? It's only 12h30."

Sam: You are the last person to talk.

Me: What you mean?

Phume: You're like the biggest alcoholic ever, you drink at 6 am.

Mbali: You know it's true, don't judge me, you just jealous you can't drink.

Me: I actually can drink one unit of alcohol a week, so please.

We had lunch and everyone headed back to work, how they were going to work in their states only lord knows. I drove home, when I opened the door there was a brown envelope on the floor. Really, bending wasn't easy; I picked it up and walked into the kitchen, it was so hot and I poured some juice and went into the lounge with the envelope. I stared at it for a while; the last envelope I found lying around led me to Zenon. I wonder what this was. I opened it and it was a divorce decree, I stared at the court documents. It was a certified copy, this proved that Khenan and Khensani were officially over. But how? She couldn't have gone down without a fight. I hadn't seen anything in the papers, I was confused why it was in my house. My phone rang, it was Khenan, "did you find my package?"

Me: You mean your divorce decree? Yes... bab-

Khenan: Isn't it great, this is the best news ever. I'm going to meet up with your parents right now.

Me: What for?

Khenan: To ask your hand in marriage, Zenon and Dumisani are meeting me in 15 mins.

Me: Baby, don't do this. That's not how things are done and I didn't agree to marry you.

Khenan: Baby I got to go, I'll see you later.

He cut the call. Fuck, what the hell. I hadn't told my parents about Zenon and they were going to find out this way. Khenan knew just how to mess things up. I dialed Dumi, and he didn't pick up I tried the house phone and mom picked up, "hey mommy, how are you?"

Her: I'm alright my angel I was just about to cal-

Me: I'm sorry to cut you off, is dad there?

Her: No he went to meet up with Khenan.

Me: Okay, I'll talk to you later.

Her: Wha-

I cut the call and dialed Zenon, he answered, “Hey baby.”

Me: Zee, Khenan is heading to you right now with Dumisani.

Zenon: They just walked in now actually, I’ll call you later baby.

He cut the call, oh shit. What the hell, Khenan was going to ask for my hand in marriage Dumisani was going to freak. That is not how we do things in our culture, Zenon on the other hand probably wont mind. I was dead; I hadn’t told everyone about Zenon, what if Dumisani recognizes him? My parents were going to be so mad. And worst part is I would have to deal with it and Khenan wouldn’t even be bothered. He should have spoken to me about this before making any decisions. I needed that one unit of alcohol now.

[11/23, 16:24] Lynne: Episode 44

***** Khenan *****

I dropped the call so quickly on Thando before she even shouted at me. She couldn't find out about my plan, or else I would be toast. I drove to the restaurant and met up with Dumisani as he was walking in we shook hands as we walked towards Zenon. Zenon cut his call and stood up, "No ways, que demonios!" He hugged Dumisani and picked him up.

Dumisani: You are dead my friend!

Zenon: Come on now you know me, you really think they could hold me? Come sit.

We all sat down, "So you guys know each other?"

Zenon: Dee over here is one bad ass; we had some business together a decade ago.

Dumisani: Well, not bad like you. Just smarter, you get caught but me (he winked)

We all laughed and chatted a bit, everything was going very well. We had lunch and then I started, "I brought you two together for a reason actually. I want to marry Thando."

Dumisani put down his glass and looked at me, "So why is he here?" He looks confused.

Zenon: Wait is this Thando's adopted father?

Me: Calm down everyone, we were all laughing not a second ago. Dumisani, Zenon is Thando's biological father. She found out the time she went to Mexico a few months ago.

Dumisani: Why hasn't she mentioned anything to me though? Did she help get you out of prison? You are getting my daughter's hands dirty?

He got up and almost flipped the table, he stormed out and Zenon followed him. I left money on the table and followed them; they were on the beach having a heated argument. I ran up to them and they were screaming at each other. I separated them, "Guys, can you both just calm down. We have to work together here. Thando didn't help Zee out of prison I did actually. You can relax she had no partaking in it, she is clean. Can we all talk now?"

Dumisani: You get my daughter involved in any of this shit I will kill you with my own bare hands.

Zenon: Why you looking at me, it's her drug lord boyfriend you should be worried about.

I looked at Zenon, "are you serious right now?"

Dumisani: What? You think I will let you marry my daughter?

Me: Dumisani; with all due respect sir but you are the last person to be talking.

He looked at me shocked, "What did you say to me boy?"

Me: I mean Jose Agosto, Paul Lir-

Dumisani: You don't know what you're talking about. Shut the fuck up.

Me: I didn't bring you out here to fight or bring up old files. I want to marry your daughter and I want us to make money together. You both know where to find me once you stop acting like toddlers.

I turned around and walked away, I was shitting in my pants. I just spoke like that to two notorious drug lords. I got into my car and sped off. I stopped along

the freeway and had a cigarette. None of them called me, what the hell was I thinking? I got into the car and headed over to Thando.

The minute I stepped into the house I heard her yell from the kitchen, "Khenan DeCosta get your fucken ass in here." Shit, I walked into the kitchen and she was holding a knife.

Me: Put that down before you hurt yourself. Your dad's say hi.

I lied through my teeth, she place the knife on the kitchen counter and her voice soften, just a bit. I was happy with that, "how could you? It was not your place to tell them, you had no right."

Me: Baby I was just excited about the divorce and wanted to find out what the process is from here.

She softened down a little bit more, "ha, I haven't even agreed to marry you. you didn't even ask." She rolled her eyes, "So?"

Me: So?

Her: So how did it go?

Me: Well let us just say we're still talking, you want to know what's funny though?

Her: What?

Me: Your fathers actually know each other

Her: What, that's impossible. Zee is a drug lord and daddy is the complete opposite, never!!

Me: They have mutual friends, is that a little bit better?

Her: Maybe.

My phone rang and it was Dumisani, "Hey, I was just talking to Thando about our meeting."

Dumisani: We are ready to talk business, tell us where and when.

***** Thando *****

I started shooting the show and it was so much fun. I had guests, and at one point I had my girls over. The following couple of weeks were busy. Khenan

and my dads were meeting more and more often, I don't know what they were discussing because mom hadn't mentioned anything. I was getting bigger by the day, but energy levels were high. The show got really great reviews and the episode with Khenan got us 20% more viewer, it was amazing.

The day of the interview came and it was going to be held at my house. I walked downstairs and there were people everywhere, breakfast was set out.

They set up a changing room in one of the spare rooms downstairs, I looked for Khenan and I couldn't find him anywhere. I was led into the change room and they started with my make up and hair.

Someone bought me breakfast; I took a sip of the juice and spat it out, "there is alcohol in this."

Girl: I'm sorry ma'am; I must have taken the wrong drink.

She took the glass and ran out the room, now I was just pissed off. I picked up the phone and dialed Khenan but went straight to voicemail which made me even angrier. I ate the food as the girl did my face and the man did my hair, next was wardrobe. I

must say the outfits were very nice, best part is I get to keep them after the interview. I got dressed in the first outfit I was a long floral dress, yellow with flowers. I walked out of the room barefooted, I grabbed a strawberry at the table and got myself proper juice from my fridge, didn't trust them anymore. I closed the fridge, "you look amazing."

Me: Hmm

Him: What have I done now?

Me: Where were you?

Him: In the other room getting ready. Where else would I be?

Me: Your phone?

Him: Don't know where it is, I think it is upstairs. Last I checked it was off and I couldn't find a charger.

Me: Ok.

Him: What's wrong now baby?

Me: It's hot and that stupid girl served me a mimosa, like can she not see that I'm fucken pregnant?

The lady interviewing us came in.

Her: Everyone can see that

She giggled and I smiled slightly. We shook hands and she gave us a rundown of how the day would go. We spent the next 4 hours taking pictures we had lunch and then finally the interview, we had gotten the questions prior so it was easier for us to answer the questions. But this woman was getting on my nerves she kept asking questions that were not on the list. We managed to answer her curveballs accordingly until she mentioned Khensani and her pregnancy. Khenan tensed up, and he held my hand. I understood why, he didn't want to say that his brother was the father of the child. That wouldn't be a good image for the family, and he didn't want to make her seem like a bitch; all though she was. I think he answered the question quiet well, "the interview is here to focus on our baby, me and Thando. All I can say is everyone including yourself, since you interviewed her, knows that my wife and I are separated. That means she is free to have a baby with whom ever she sees fit, and I am

extremely happy for her. And I support her 100 percent.”

The interview ended I was tired, they packed up and left, it was now well after 3pm, I just wanted to take a long bath and sleep. Khenan came in as I soaked in the bath, “are you ok?”

Me: Yeah.

Him: then why are you pulling a face?

Me: Well, it’s nothing.

Him: Nothando.

Me: Why didn’t you tell them that you and Khensani were divorced?

Him: Baby, it is soon. The divorce was just finalized 2 days ago. I just want Khensani to adjust before we go public.

I kept quiet, he was lying to me, same way he lied about leaving the drug game. I got out the bath and put lotion on my body and dressed in my pajamas. I sat on the bed with my laptop and searched for baby furniture online. Khenan finished with his shower

and he came to sit next to me and kissed me on my shoulder. Him: Baby you know I love you right?

Me: I know.

Him: I have to go out of town for a little, out of the country actually. But I am not going far, I'll be in Botswana.

Me: Why?

Him: Business, I'm going to look at potential building there. I will only be there for about two weeks maximum. I will call you everyday baby, don't worry.

Me: Ok

I continued with what I was doing, and he started packing. He was seriously leaving tonight? I let him be, I wasn't going to fight with him. I got into bed and he got in next to me and cuddled with me, I was fuming. I pretended to fall asleep and started pretending to snore. I don't think I even snore when I sleep but he seemed to believe me. He quietly got out of bed, got his bag and left. I waited about 10 minutes and looked at the security footage to see if he was really gone.

I dialed Dumisani, "Hey daddy."

Him: How's my baby girl doing today?

ME: I'm alright. I wanted to see if we can have lunch tomorrow?

Him: Tomorrow isn't good baby; I will be out of town for a while. But maybe you and your mom can have a ladies day.

Me: I wanted to speak about Khenan and Zenon.

Him: Don't worry about it baby, I understand and may have overreacted a bit.

Me: Khenan told me that you and Zenon are old friends.

Him: I wouldn't say we are friends exactly, I'll tell you all about it when I get back. I need to run now baby.

Me: Alright Dad will see you when you're back.

He cut the call; he seemed so dodgy when I asked him about Zenon. I made myself a hot chocolate and

sat down by my laptop. I googled Zee again and known associates. I closed the laptop, what was I thinking? My dad wouldn't be involved with such a beast. He went to church and worked hard every day, he was a partner at the accounting firm. I was wrong, I was mad at myself for even thinking he could be involved with Zenon that way.

But Khenan, now he was up to something and I was going to get to the bottom of it. But for now I actually needed to sleep. I went upstairs and slept. I only woke up the next day. I didn't have anything to do, I stayed in bed till I got hungry and made breakfast, I ate in the bedroom and got cleaned up after. As per usual I was in my yoga pants, but today was hot so I wore a lazy vest. I went to the glass house with Khensani out of the picture, maybe Khenan and I could move into the house and permanently live together with the baby. I looked at the rooms to see which we could turn in a nursery, the room next door to the main bedroom was the perfect size, but there was just too much glass and needed it closed up. I contacted a contractor who

would come tomorrow to see what he could do to the place; I wanted to have a door that led directly to the nursery from our bedroom. I took measurements of the room and headed to the doctor for my appointment.

At the doctor she did a scan, and then I did the most unthinkable thing ever, “can I find out the sex?” She just looked at me, “are you sure?”

I was being selfish I know, but Khenan wasn't here and wouldn't be back soon. I needed to start on the nursery, and how would I do that if I didn't know the sex of the baby? I closed my eyes and shook my head, “what am I thinking; I'll wait till Khenan is back.” She smiled a little bit in approval and finished up. I left and headed home.

The week went by rather quick; Khenan was scheduled back in a few days time. Kalisa was being the nonsense she normally was, she was hosting a lunch on Sunday and wanted me and my family there.

I didn't want to go there because I knew Khensani was going to also be there. She took it as far as calling my mom and Cindy to invite them. Mbali had the day off so she came by one of the days, we were sitting at the pool in our bikinis and my phone rang "hello."

Her: Thando it's me, how are you dear.

Me: I know Kalisa, caller ID. How can I help you?

Her: Well you know I cant rely on these boys I need someone to take me shopping on Friday.

Me: Why don't you ask Charlie to drive you?

Her: He is on leave.

Me: what about Khensani?

Her: She's pregnant.

Me: What's that got to do with anything? I'm 7 months pregnant Kalisa, Khenan would kill me if he saw me behind the wheel, and you know this as much as I do.

Kalisa: Well thing is she is just being a bitch and I don't want to go with her, you are my only family and

I thought I'd ask you. but don't worry because you don't want to.

She was guilt tripping me, and I wasn't going to let her get to me.

Me: I'm sorry I cant help Kalisa, but I will be there on Sunday.

I cut the call and continued with Mbali. My phone rang again, it was Khenan, "Babe, I hear you don't want to go shopping with Kalisa."

Me: is that what she said?

Him: Ha, pretty much. Why don't you want to go? It will be fun.

Me: Firstly it will not be fun you know that just as much as I do, secondly I don't fit behind the wheel so please don't you dare.

Him: Ok babe, I will make a plan.

Me: When do you get back?

Him: Uhm, I have to stay a little bit longer, I will be

back Friday night or Saturday morning.

Me: What's wrong now?

Him: I'll tell you all about it when I get back. How's daddy's princess doing?

Me: Princess? It's a boy... don't start. We are fine.

Him: I got to go, I'll call you tonight.

He cut the call and seemed dodgy. This boy was up to something and I hadn't found out why. But I left it that was the last thing I had on my mind at this present moment, Mbali and I were looking at baby furniture and by the time we were done we were over the R100 000 budget Khenan had given me. That was only the furniture, I still needed the improvements done to the room, paint and lighting. Well I wasn't worried, Khenan wouldn't feel it, he was too busy worried about keeping secrets away from me.

[11/23, 16:24] Lynne: Episode 45

Sunday Khenan and I drove us to his house; everyone was there except for Zenon and Cindy. We were offered drinks as we came in, Kalisa had a catering company which made me wonder what shopping she needed done. She was just spending money for no reason; she couldn't cook for 15 people? Everyone was outside in the garden, the table was set up it looked beautiful, everyone sat around the table, Zenon and Cindy walked in. Khensani's mood suddenly changed, she seemed frightened. He went around greeting everyone and she excused herself and disappeared into the house. We didn't see her for the rest of the afternoon, it was fun I must say, some of Khenan's cousins were there. They were really friendly and I liked them, we chatted while eating. Dumisani and Zenon were huddled up in a corner having a very serious conversation. They looked very suspicious and couldn't hide it. I walked over to them, "... and did you see that goal?" Zenon said changing the topic abruptly.

Dumi: I still say there is no greater player than Pele.

Me: What are we discussing here?

Dumi: Soccer honey. How are you feeling?

Me: I'm good, you two looked like you were plotting to rob a bank just a minute ago.

Zenon: I wouldn't rob the bank with Dumisani here, I don't want to get busted.

Dumisani: Ouch I'm hurt (He held on to his chest)

Me: And where do you know how to rob a bank?

Zenon: Well this one time...

I gave him the look, "That was rhetorical."

Zenon: Lighten up my angel, we aren't robbing a bank anytime soon.

Dumisani: and when we do you will be the first to know.

Oh my gosh, Zenon was rubbish off on my sweet father, I had to do something about this, I left them to get back to their bullshit and went to find Khenan. He was with his mother, I excused him and I pulled him away, "are you happy now?"

Him: Of course I'm happy, this was a great lunch.

Me: Focus (I pointed over at my dads.)

Him: Ncaaa that is sweet, I am a perfect matchmaker.

Me: Dumi is talking about robbing a bank.

Him: I need to be part of that conversation.

I punched him, "I'm tired, can you please take me home?"

Khenan and I headed home, we sat on the couch and he massaged my feet, "Baby."

Him: Hm.

Me: Is it me or Khensani acting after Zenon and Cindy walked in.

Him: I didn't notice anything. (He lied, again)

Me: Her mood changed and she disappeared.

Him: Baby you're just imagining things.

Me: Hm, why was she at the lunch though, you guys

are no longer married?

Him: she is the mother of my kids that makes her family. Now please drop this. We are not going to have this discussion again.

Me: oh.

Him: I actually wanted to talk to you about something; I was thinking that maybe you could move in with me for the remaining months of your pregnancy.

Me: Why?

Him: Because you are 7 months pregnant, and you're all in this house alone.

Me: But you are here.

Him: I work a lot and I will be travelling a bit more than before so you need to be around people and maybe we can get you a doula.

Me: I won't argue with you because it will not solve anything.

Him: I'm glad you know so pack and tomorrow night I will come get you.

Me: Will Kalisa be there too?

Him: Yes, she is staying until the baby is born.

Me: Speaking of which, I set up and appointment with the gynecologist so that we can find out the sex of the baby. I want to start painting the nursery and setting everything up.

Him: When is the appointment?

Me: Next week Monday.

Him: That's perfect; I'll be back by then.

Me: Back from where?

Him: Botswana babe.

Me: Again?

Him: I just have one more meeting with the owner of the building then the deal is finished.

He lied again; this was becoming a bad habit. I have never given him a reason to lie to me, so why the sudden change? This wasn't the man I fell in love with; I don't know who this is. I kept quiet and pretended to fall asleep. I woke up in the middle of

the night and he wasn't there, there was a note stuck to my cell phone: Went to the club. Supper is in the oven.

He was so sweet made me forget that he was acting like a complete arse. I went to the kitchen and there was a pasta bake in the oven. I spooned some out and it looked delicious, bacon and mushrooms. I popped it in the microwave, when I took it out the cheese was oozing. I got juice and headed upstairs to my room and ate there.

Khenan came to pick me up that evening at 5pm, we drove to his house. Kalisa was finishing off with supper, she came and hugged me. I had literally seen her just the other day, was that even necessary? "Come this side, I have someone for you to meet."

Khenan: Mom, who is here?

Kalisa: Oh shut up, I wasn't talking to you.

She dragged me into the lounge and there was a lady, probably in her mid forties. She stood up, “Becca this is Nothando, Thando this is your doula Rebecca.” I gave Khenan a look, we hadn’t agreed on this and I think Rebecca picked up my vibe, “I’ll get going, and let me know when you’re ready for a doula.”

Me: Don’t be silly man. We need you now, stay please.

Rebecca: Thanks ma’am.

Me: It’s Thando, don’t call me ma’am. Has Kalisa shown you to your room?

Rebecca: Yes she has thanks.

Me: Ok, I need to lay down so I will see you guys in a bit.

Khenan followed me with my suitcases up the stairs and into his bedroom. I took a shower and then got into bed; he came back with a tray of food. We had supper watching a movie, I fell asleep. I was woken

up my phone ringing; Khenan wasn't in bed with me. I checked the time, 21h30. It was my mom. The phone stopped ringing and started again.

Me: Mom

Her: Are you sleeping?

Me: Yeah, what's wrong?

Her: Nothing, we've been buzzing at your gate for 30 minutes now.

Me: I'm not at my place; I'm staying with Khenan until I give birth.

Her: Do you really think that's a good idea? You guys aren't married.

Me: Can we talk about this tomorrow please?

Her: We are coming over.

Me: Tomorrow mommy.

I cut the call and went to the toilet, I went to Khenan's office and he wasn't there. The house was so dark; I went downstairs to get a glass of water.

The sliding door was slightly open and there were voices coming from the patio. I walked closer to hear what was going on, "I can't divorce her till Tareck agrees to marry her, and he seems to have disappeared off the face of the planet."

Kalisa: Calm down, he will come around.

Khenan: You have to talk to her. This is all your mess and now I have to suffer the consequences.

Kalisa: Don't you dare say that to me, how many times have I had to rescue your ass from being thrown in prison because of silly mistakes? If it wasn't for me you wouldn't be where you are. Now you have one more piece to knock over till you're king, now make sure that Digger and Sharkie are on board, you can't go against Spider alone. I don't want your body parts sent to me in pieces.

I walked upstairs shocked as to what I had heard. Khenan hadn't divorced Khensani it was all fake? Who was Digger and Sharkie? He was still dealing in drugs after he told me he would stop. Why did he

want to be king? And what does Kalisa mean about one more piece to knock over? Was Khenan going to kill this Spider guy? I sat on the bed shaking and sipped on my water, I hear Khenan coming up the stairs and I stared and I pretended to be asleep. He came in and the room filled with cigarette smell, he took off his clothes and got into bed next to me, he kissed my neck, "hey baby." I ignored him and he placed his hand on one of my breasts, "Baby." I lay there and didn't move an inch; he kissed me on the head and slept with his arm around me.

Next morning I woke up and he wasn't next to me, this was getting boring. But after last night I was actually relieved, I showered and put on yoga pants, thick socks and slippers with a woolen oversize jersey. I went downstairs and Rebecca was sitting with Kalisa having breakfast, "morning ladies." They greeted back, "have any of you seen Khenan today?" Kalisa: Didn't he tell you, he left for Botswana early this morning.

Me: Oh, he mentioned earlier this week, slipped my mind.

I had totally forgotten, but he couldn't even say goodbye, why was he running around like a thief in the night, his behavior was unacceptable. I sat down and had breakfast; it was 8h30 Mbali was coming to fetch me in 30 mins to go see the progress on the house.

I buzzed her in and went to upstairs to gather my stuff, "Hello mummy," she said as I walked down the stairs.

Me: How you babe?

Her: Good, but you better hurry up and get ready we are late.

Me: I am ready.

Her: Oh no hun, no no no no no!!

Me: What?

Her: Is there a computer close by?

There was a laptop in the lounge, she took it and sat down on the dining room table she typed in Chef Thando pregnancy and BOOM about 10 results popped up she didn't bother to even open the articles and went straight to the images. What the hell, I went over her shoulder and went to read through the articles, this was mean, how could they be so mean? I was comfortable. Tears threatened my eyes, "is it that bad guys?"

I sat down feeling extremely defeated, "how do they expect me to look, I'm fucking pregnant for crying out loud. I can't look gorgeous all the time, do they not see how fat I am already." I got up from the dining room table and sat on the couch, I covered myself with a throw, and I started crying. Mbali came to sit next to me and rubbed my back, "forget about them baby, you look beautiful." I started crying harder, "you are lying, you told me to go change." My phone rang, Rebecca handed it to me and it was Khenan, "Hello."

Him: Baby what's wrong?

Me: I'm fat, they are writing about me.

Him: No you're not, where are you?

Me: I... I am at home.

Him: Where is Kalisa?

I handed the phone to his mother and continued with my sobbing, I asked Mbali to reschedule the viewing and went upstairs with my phone after Khenan was done talking to his mother. I lay in bed still in tears and started drifting off to sleep. My phone kept beeping and it was annoying the shit out of me, every minute at least 2 beeps. I took it and had so many facebook and instagram notifications, I opened instagram first; "Khenan DeCosta tagged you in a post.' What the hell was this man up to now? I tapped on the notification and then a picture of my pregnancy scan came up with a caption reading: so precious, I can't believe I am going to be a father again. The excitement is overwhelming and it is all thanks to this amazing women @Chef_Teedo

I smiled to myself and scrolled to the side viewing

pictures of me, showing my belly, some where I was sleeping holding onto my stomach. I looked good in all the pictures, and there were over 100 comments. Everyone was congratulating us and saying I looked so beautiful, lots of hearts and love. This definitely made me feel better. I then opened the facebook app and there were even more notifications. The post read: We didn't plan for this to happen right now, but oh boy am I glad it did. My beautiful Nothando thank you so much for this wonderful gift you have given me. I love you with all my heart, let the media talk; not everyone will rejoice in your joy with you. Don't let them rain on our parade; you are the most gorgeous, sexiest pregnant woman I have ever seen.

This post had over 20 pictures and the comments were just as supportive and loving as the ones on instagram. I was now smiling; Khenan knew exactly how to make me feel better. I sent him a text 'Thank you my heart, I love you.'

I put my phone on silent and continued with my

sleep. Monday came and Khenan was still not back from Botswana, how could he do this to me? He was missing another appointment with the gynecologist. I tried him again and my calls weren't getting through, he was now asking for it. How could he be so sweet one week and then be a total dick the next? We just needed to know the sex of the baby together that's it and he was nowhere to be found. I called Dumi, his phone was off. I dialled the landline and mom picked up, "Hey mommy is daddy home?"

Mom: No my love, he is away on business. What's wrong?

Me: Nothing, he just promised me lunch. When will he be back?

Mom: He was supposed to be home on Saturday night but I haven't heard from him since Friday

Me: That's weird; dad always checks in. Come to think about it, I haven't heard from Khenan since Friday either. Did dad mention where he was going?

Mom: Yeah, he went to Botswana.

Me: Oh really, what for?

Mom: Business as usual.

I could feel her rolling her eyes in that statement, these two were out of the country together. And they both hadn't come home and were also both unreachable. I smell a rat, I didn't want to stress her out, "alright mama, I will talk to you later, I love you."

Mom: Love you to dear.

I didn't understand what business dad and Khenan had together, and if they went together why they wouldn't mention it to either one of us. Khenan had been sneaking away in the middle of the night, what were they up to? I hope they weren't robbing a bank. The minute I thought of bank robbery I immediately thought about Zenon, I dialled him too and same thing; my calls weren't going through. I had to think of a more creative way to get Cindy to talk, she loved this man so much; she would never tell me the truth.

Cindy: Hello

Me: Hello stranger.

Her: How are you lovey? I was just thinking about you... How is the baby?

Me: Great, and that's why I am calling actually.
Where's my father? I can't seem to get a hold of him.

Her: Oh he is resting sweetie; must I get him to call you back when he is awake?

Me: No need, just tell him I'll be there to pick him up at 10h30. He's been nagging me to take him to my next doctor's appointment.

Her: I don-

Me: See you later... bye.

I cut the call so quick before she could even spit out a lie, there was no resting Zenon. She called me back, "Cindy."

Cindy: I don't think 10h30 will be such a good time for your father.

Me: Why not?

Her: Well, uhm he has a meeting at 11h00.

Me: A drug meeting in the middle of the day? Come on now Cindy you can do better than that.

Her: Well that's what he said (she snapped at me)

Me: Cool down tiger, what's gotten into you?

Her: Nothing, just.... (She kept quite)

Me: It's just that he was supposed to be back from Botswana on Friday night and now you can't get a hold of him right? I know me and Mom can't get a hold of Khenan and Dumi either. You think everything is okay out there?

Cindy: I don't know Thando, Zenon has never had this kind of a deal. It's always just been the drugs, now this. I just have a bad feeling about this.

Me: But he is with Dumi and Khenan, I am sure everything will run smoothly.

Cindy: Please, Dumi hasn't done this in over a decade. His rustiness will get them all killed.

Me: Well let us just pray for the best. Listen I have to go, I'm going to call you back a little later.

Cindy: Bye honey.

I cut the call and threw my phone to the other side of the bed. Well that worked perfectly, but now I had so many ideas running through my head. What the hell

were these men doing in Botswana? I was shaking, Dumi involved with these drug lords, this can't be happening. I felt the attack approaching and I started my breathing exercises and felt better. Ok something fishy was going on here and I was going to find out what it was. I got ready and headed downstairs. Kalisa was sitting on the patio having a cigarette, I peeped through the sliding door, "any work from Khenan and the gang?"

Kalisa: Gang?

Me: Come on Kalisa you can't possibly think Khenan wouldn't tell me. So, have you managed to get through to them?

Kalisa: I don't know what you're talking about.

Me: Ok, I thought you knew. I'm heading out to the doctor, want to come with?

Her: Oh no dear, I had my fair share of that.

Me: Alright see you in about 2 hours.

Kalisa obviously wasn't that naïve, she was basically

the one giving orders, she would never crack. So there was only one thing I could do, I went back inside and stood close to the door where she couldn't see me. I watched her take out her phone and dial, she obviously didn't get through. She left a voice message, "you idiot, you told your pregnant girlfriend? You never learn if too many people know about this than our family is at risk. Do you want to get your unborn baby murdered, because that is exactly what Spider will do if he catches you? Fuck Khenan, call me as soon as you get this." She sat back down and lit another cigarette, I walked to the car and drove to the doctor as per my appointment, I didn't want anything in my schedule to seem offish when Khenan got back.

At the doctor I was alone, they called my name and I walked in. my doctor was not there, it was another lady whom I didn't know. She had a tattoo peeking on her neck wanting to reveal itself from under her collar. I couldn't make out what it was, "Miss Khumalo, I am Dr Simpson and I am filling in for your doctor today. Oh take a seat, you must be tired." She

poked at my tummy.

Me: Where is my doctor?

Her: On vacation, a message was sent out to all her patients informing them that I was going to step in for her. Didn't you get it?

Me: Nope.

I was feeling very uncomfortable at this stage, "maybe I should reschedule for when she gets back."

Her: Well that is up to you, but she left me a note in your file saying you just wanted to check the sex of the baby. It will only take 2 minutes.

She was selling this a bit too hard, I didn't trust her. Maybe I was just being paranoid about what I heard Kalisa saying over the phone. But everything in me told me not to trust her, "I'll come back when she is back from her vacation."

Her: Not a problem

She forced a smile and I left. The minute I got to my car I locked the doors and started the engine and

drove off. What the hell was going on, Khenan and my fathers were missing and so was my doctor. Something just wasn't adding up, how was their drug business related, I took a glimpse in my rear-view mirror and could swear there was a black SUV following me, I took a right on Sonia road and the car turned too. I was starting to panic, I turned again onto Steve Biko and the driver of the SUV did the same. I dialled Tareck, nothing; fuck!! I didn't know who else to call, so I called Spha, he picked up almost immediately, "so she is still alive."

Me: Not now Spha, I'm being followed.

I think he could sense the panic in my voice, "followed?"

Wait a minute, I heard him typing on his computer, "Ok take a right at your next robot."

Me: How do you know where I am?

Him: This isn't the time for questions just listen to me.

I did exactly as he told me, "Ok I see them following you, black SUV right?"

I nodded, "Thando is it the black SUV?" shit I was nodding as if he could see me, "Yes, that one."

Him: Ok, I will direct you to me, you will not lose them, but they will not be able to come onto the base.

I nodded again, "Thando do you follow?"

Me: Yes I follow.

He connected to my gps and the directions were on the small screen and Sarah was talking telling me where to turn. I still had him on the line and I was hearing him talking to someone, "Delta, Foxtrot, Alpha, 167839; check that license plate for me now."

Me: Spha... ar-

Him: I'm right here; you are 5 minutes away from me. You're doing great. I've alerted the gate that you are coming; they shouldn't give you a hassle.

I could see the base and I let out a sigh of relief. I got to the gate and they let me pass without stopping, "drive straight and I will be waiting for you at the end of the parking." I drove into the base and I could see

him standing where he said he would be, all dressed in uniform.

The car that was following me realized where I was and drove right pass going lord knows where.

I jumped out the car and hugged Spha, he led me to his office and got me a glass of water, and he dialled some guy by the name of Garry who came in with a medical bag. I was shaking and I thought about Kalisa, "Ma'am I will need you to sit still."

Me: Kalisa.

I dialled her and she was not picking up, gosh I was starting to panic all over again. What the hell was going on, "Ma'am, ma'am...Thando?"

I woke up feeling very disorientated, I didn't know where I was, I opened my eyes and saw a familiar face smiling back at me, "hi, how are you feeling?" I tried getting up, "no don't, lie down a little bit." Spha handed me a glass of water, "do you remember what happened?"

Me: Kalisa?

Spha: she is fine, don't worry...

Me: I want to talk to her.

Spha: You will soon, I need you to relax...

He got up and left me for about 3 minutes then came back and sat in front of me. He brushed his fingers through my hair, "how are you feeling now?"

Me: Better.

Him: So you want to tell me what is going on?

I sat in silence for a while; I didn't know exactly what to say to him. This was going to sound crazy; I wasn't even to sure what was going on myself. I sat up and just looked at him blankly, "ok, how about we start from the beginning. You left your house and were heading where?"

Me: Yes, I was going to the doctor. I needed to find out the sex of my baby so we can start decorating the room.

Him: Ok, and then what happened?

Me: I was so mad because Khenan had promised that he would be there but he wasn't back from his business trip. I went without him, but when I got to the office everything was just strange, something funny was going on.

Him: Something like what Thando?

Me: My doctor wasn't there, actually come to think about it her receptionist wasn't there either. The doctor was weird, I didn't trust her.

Him: What do you mean weird?

Me: She had a tattoo, are doctors allowed to have tattoos.

I looked at him confused, he just shrugged and looked up at Garry who was still standing in the room, "who is this Spha?"

Spha: This is my friend, we work together and he was the one who attended to you when you came in. You can trust him; tell me more about this doctor.

I sat there trying to think again what I remembered

about the doctor. I started speaking again, “she told me my doctor was out of town on vacation and wouldn’t be back anytime soon. She lied to me, yes she lied she told me that we got messages explaining the situation. But I didn’t receive anything; I don’t think anything was sent. So I told her that I would come back only once my doctor was back and she didn’t seem too happy about that. I left as quickly as possible and drove away; I noticed the car following me when I turned into Sarnia. The car also turned and I freaked out, I tried to call Tareck maybe he would know...”

Spha: Know what Thando?

I kept quiet, then started again, “know how to help. But I couldn’t get a hold of him and that’s when I called you.”

Spha: Would you be able to identify the lady should you see her again?

Me: I think so... I ... I’m not sure. Did you find her?

Spha: Well they found your doctor locked up in one of the closets at the hospital along with her

receptionist. She had a wound to the head but she will be fine. She is saying she didn't see anything so you might be the only one who can help.

Me: Ok, I think I can try. Have the police arrested anyone?

Spha: I didn't say anything about police.

Me: What do you mean Spha?

Spha: Don't worry about it. Have you eaten?

I didn't realize until that moment that I was starving, I shook my head. He helped me up and told me we would get something to eat along the way. I didn't question his as to where we were going I just got up, "my bag is in my car."

Spha: I've already put it in my car, come on now we must get going.

Slightly not edited Sorry

Hope y'all enjoy

[11/23, 16:25] Lynne: Episode 46

We drove out of the base and we went to a Mc Donald's drive thru, I got a Mc Feast Deluxe with extra chips, 10 piece chicken nuggets and apple pie. Maybe I went a little over board but who care I was pregnant! We drove for about 45minutes and then stopped at a run down house in a dodge neighborhood. He parks the car outside.

Me: Where is this place?

Spha: Trust me

We jump out the car and headed for the front door. He knocks and a large man with a gun comes out and looks at me up and down.

Spha: Chill she's with me. Now move.

The giant moves out way and we enter a gloomy room with a bunch of guys sitting around watching TV and drinking. We walk past them to a door, Spha enters a code and we walk down the steps. We get into another room and he places his hand on the pad

and the door slides open. And we are in a beautiful house under this dumpster.

Me: Spha where are we?

Spha: A friend's place.

A man twice my size walks towards us with a frown on his face.

He walks towards Spha, that moment I'm so frightened. He stands right in front of Spha and looks down at him, "Haven't grown an inch since I last saw you short stuff." He picks Spha up by the shoulders a couple of inches off the ground and shakes him, they both laugh. I'm standing there with a confused look on my face. They play around for a while pretending to be fighting and I clear my throat; they look at me shocked as though they forgot I was standing there.

Him: Spha you so rude, introduce me to your girl!

Me: I'm not his girl.

Spha: Thando this is Phila, my friend. Phila, Thando.

Phila: Pleasure to meet you. You must be special;

Spha never brings girls around here.

Spha: Mxm, we need your help with something.

Phila: Come let's sit.

We walk into the lounge, it's beautiful. Everything is white, except for the wooden coffee table and the purple scatter cushions. Can tell it has a women's touch. There are fresh flowers everywhere. We take a seat and offered something to drink, after our drinks arrive, Phila starts, "So my friend how can I help you?"

Spha: Well this is Thando Khumalo, daughter of Mbongeni Khumalo.

Phila's eyes widen, "What?"

Spha: Hayi Phila, please do not frighten her when she needs your help.

Phila: Thando, did you know your father?

Me: Not very well.

Phila: why is that?

Me: Well they lied to me about his death.

Phila: and before that?

Spha: She knows about her father, that's not why we are here.

Phila: Oh then why are you here old friend?

Phila takes a sip of his drink and looks at Spha. They both get up and go to the kitchen.

Phila: What is this about?

Spha: She has someone after her, I ran the plates and you wouldn't guess.

Phila: What?

Spha: Spider.

Phila: How do you know it was him?

Spha took out photographs and laid them on the kitchen counter, a picture of spider entering a car, "that was the car that was chasing Thando."

I walked into the kitchen and they kept quiet, "you

guys just left me alone, what's going on?"

Phila: It's best that at this time you don't know for your own safety. So here's what I need you to d-

Me: What the fuck is going on Spha?

Spha: ok, I have pictures for you to look at and see if you recognize any of the people in it.

He laid out more pictures in front of me, "do you recognize any of the people in these pictures?" I looked at them carefully and pointed at one, "here, she was the receptionist at the doctor today."

Phila: are you sure?

I nodded and looked through the rest of the pictures and found her, mug shot of a Latino woman with a tattoo on her neck of a 5 pin crown. I pointed at her, "she was pretending to be my doctor."

Phila and Spha looked at each other, and Phila spoke, "is anyone in your family associated to drugs, dealers, or distributors? Anything?"

I hesitated, I couldn't tell them that Khenan was a

drug lord; he said he was going to stop; they stood there waiting for me to answer, "It's my father, but he isn't involved anymore."

Phila: But your father is dead.

Spha: Well, not quite... Zenon.

Phila: What? I don't follow... Zenon, Zenon? Sharkie?

Spha nodded and explained everything to him. He walked over to his bar area and poured a whiskey and took it all back at once, "so what do the Latin Kings want from Zenon? They have never had beef; didn't he even strike a deal with Spider for that kid Julio? Something isn't adding up"

Spha: It must be something huge for Spider to come all the way here personally; you know he never leaves his castle. We have a lot of work to do...

Spha showed me to one of the bedrooms and I lay down. I couldn't wrap my head around what was going on, I replayed Kalisa's words in my head and

also the conversation I heard her have with Khenan the night before he left. I couldn't tell Spha, I don't know what he would do if he knew that the father of my child was involved in this shit. Why were these guys trying to get me? I had figured out that Zenon was Sharkie, now who was Digger? I soon dozed off.

I was woken up by a knock on the door, the guys entered the room, and I can sense a bit of panic in Spha's face. But he doesn't say a word. I look at them both waiting for someone to explain to me what is going on.

Phila: Thando I need for you to go home as normal. Khenan is back. We will work on our side and keep you informed of what is going on.

Me: I don't understand what if they come for me?

Phila: you don't have to understand, just listen and trust me. Your husband wouldn't let anything happen to you.

I nod, Spha grabs my hand and we left. We drove a while and it was getting dark

Me: Spha how do you know Phila?

Spha: we served together.

Me: and can he be trusted?

Spha: I trust him with my life.

I sigh; he holds my hand, "don't worry Thando I won't let anything happen to you."

We arrived at the base to get my car, I got in and he stood by my window, "Here's the route I want you to take home. I will follow close behind you, what I have done is placed a few of my guys to watch the house. But I think Khenan has done the same. Get home, eat and go to sleep. I will call you tomorrow morning."

Me: Why would Khenan have security at the house?

Spha: Thando, don't play dumb with me. I know you know, you are smart and have probably figured out what your baby daddy does.

I didn't answer; I just looked at him, "be safe, I'm

here for you.”

Me: Spha what do you do?

Him: You know what I do.

Me: what about Phila? How do you guys know all this stuff?

Him: So we can protect people like you who don't.

He gave me a reassuring squeeze on the shoulder and walked to his car. I drove using the route he gave me, I felt safe when I looked in the rearview and saw his car behind me.

I arrived at Khenan's house and Spha was right, there were men with guns all over the yard. I got to the house and everyone was in the lounge, Kalisa, Khenan, Tareck, Khensani, Dad and mom; Zenon and Cindy were there too. I greeted and walked right past them, I didn't wait for a response. I got to the bedroom and ran a bath, Khenan walked in as I got into the bath. He walked into the bathroom, “we were all worried about you baby.”

Me: I'm fine.

Him: I'm sorry baby.

Me: Ok.

Him: Are you alright?

Me: Yeah.

He sat on the toilet seat, and watched me as I took a bath. Was he being serious right now? He would just sit there and not tell me where he has been for the past couple of days? If this is how this relationship was going to work then I would do the same thing. I wasn't going to tell him anything, he can sit there all he wants. I finished bathing and went into the bedroom he followed me and sat on the bed just looking at me getting dressed. I didn't say anything; I got dressed in pajamas and wore a gown with thick sock. I put on my slippers and went downstairs to the kitchen, I looked in the fridge. They hadn't cooked, like seriously what did they think I was going to eat? Let the pregnant lady make her own food, Mom walking into the kitchen, "where are you

coming from honey, we were all worried sick about you.”

Me: I’m fine Mah. I’m here now.

Her: But where were you?

Me: Mom I’m really hungry and tired, I just want to eat and sleep. Please can we do this tomorrow?

She left and I heard her telling Dumi that they should go and sleep, they went into one of the rooms. Well I guess everyone was sleeping here and nobody bothered to inform me, “Need help with that?”

I cracked 3 eggs in a bowl with milk and baking powder and seasoned, then into the hot pan where the butter had melted, “no thanks.” I scrambled the eggs, toasted 3 slices of white bread and butter on it thick. I sliced some avocado onto the toast and then my egg; I poured mango juice in a draught glass and headed upstairs. Khenan was one step behind me everywhere I went.

Me: What do you want?

Him: I want to say I’m sorry.

Me: But you already said that.

He kept quiet and watched me eat, "can I rub your feet?" I shook my head. He sat quietly and started again, "what did the doctor say?"

Me: You really want to know?

Him: Please baby.

Me: Well I didn't quite get around to doing it, Spider's guys were there.

He looked at me shocked, "Spider?"

I looked at him and took the last bite of my toast and drank my juice. I placed the dishes on my side table and got into bed, "Thando, what happened?"

Me: Maybe if you didn't drag my fathers to Botswana to help with your illegal dealings then maybe you would have been here to protect me. But no, you were lord knows where doing lord knows what, unreachable!! What did you think happened Khenan? Who is Digger? Do you even still know what the truth is, know how to speak it do you? Oh, and you tell me you're divorced and send me a fake divorce decree...

are you fucking kidding me? If anything happens to my baby because of this Spider guy, I will kill you personally, now GET THE FUCK OUT!!

Him: Thando, please hear me out.

Me: I said get out.

He just looked at me and didn't move. I got up from the bed, grabbed my bag and walked out the bedroom leaving him sitting there. I walked down the stairs and Zenon was standing at the base, "what's wrong baby girl?"

Me: Don't you start Sharkie.

I walked past him and he grabbed my arm firmly, tight enough to hold me still yet gentle enough not to hurt me. His facial expression changed and his eyes turned almost black, "I am still your father and you do not get to talk to me that way." My heart felt like it was just about to explode out of my chest; I stood there cold and didn't move. He let go of my arm and took my bag from me and pointed to the couch. I walked to the couch and sat down, the tears rolled

Happy Human Rights Day!!!

[11/23, 16:26] Lynne: Episode 47

***** Khenan *****

I couldn't take my eyes off her, I wanted to hold her in my arms and tell her everything would be ok. Zenon stood in front of us speaking and I wasn't hearing anything he was saying, "Khenan... Khenan, hello."

Me: Hm, I need to talk to Thando and explain everything to her.

Thando: I don't want to talk to you.

Zenon: Just hear him out will you.

Thando: For what dad? Tell me why I must listen to him, all he does is lie.

My heart sank when I heard those words coming out of her mouth.

Zenon: We are trying to protect you honey.

For some reason I couldn't speak I just listened as they went on and on.

Thando: Protect me? Where was he today when Spider's people were in my doctor's office or following me all around?

She turned around and faced me, "where were you Khenan?"

A tear rolled down my eye, I don't know if I was angry because they had contacted her, or because I wasn't around to protect her; or because she spoke to me that way? I was just furious. I couldn't get the words out, "I... Baby, baby I am so sorry. Did they hurt you?" she just stared at me crying hysterically. I knelt down in front of her and held her hands; she didn't want to look at me she looked away; "Baby I'm so sorry, please tell me what happened. Did they hurt you?"

She shook her head and I let out a sigh of relief, "we need to get you guys out of here and somewhere safe. I promise I will explain everything to you when this is all over baby, I promise you." I held her in my

arms even though she didn't want, I'll be right back. I signaled for Zenon and Dumisani to come into the kitchen.

Dumisani: I told you this was a bad idea, but you didn't listen. Now they are after my daughter.

Me: Dumisani relax, he knows that is my soft spot. And he is using it because he is too afraid to come to me directly.

Dumisani: Well that isn't necessarily true; he's here in South Africa boet. Oh he left the castle. This just shows how much he is willing to risk just to get your face on his wall.

Zenon: Since when did you start behaving like a little pussy, what happened to Digger, even I was afraid of you at one point in my life.

Dumisani: It's called growing up; you can't be running around playing with drugs and guns your whole life. This diamond deal was supposed to be our last deal. If you hadn't gotten greedy this all wouldn't be happening.

Zenon: How is any of this my fault?

Dumisani: you wanted us to go back, we barely made it out alive and look now we've poked the bear and he is awake.

Me: Will you both just shut the fuck up, Zenon contact your boys we are flying them in tonight.

Dumisani I'm going to need you to get the girls somewhere safe. I have a safe house but I don't think it's too safe, nobody would suspect you, so get them safe there tonight. I don't want to know where they are and don't tell Zenon either.

Zenon turned and looked at me when he heard me mention his name, "you take everyone's cell phones and be careful of Cindy, I don't know if I trust her."

Dumisani walked into the lounge and told everyone to pack, I went to the bar and poured a whiskey and took it all back in one go, I needed to be smart about this. I poured another drink, and called a meeting with the gang. Zenon and I drove to the harbor, I gave the security R5000 and we drove in. We parked

the car and walked to the far end and opened one of the containers, Scar and Snake were already here, "Boss." They both said at the same time, "Where is everyone else?" Smuggie looked at his iPad and signaled 2 minutes, "We'll start without them; today isn't business as usual. We have a little visitor, Spider." Everyone looked at me shocked, "Well what did you guys think was going to happen? That we walk in on his territory, take his business and he would let us just skip away? No, that's not how this works." The rest of the gang arrived, but Ice wasn't with them; I ignored that fact and continued. "He is out for blood, and it's mine he is after. Now I need all of you to be alert, my eyes tell me he is here with about 20 men, and there is a possibility that more are coming, so we need all our men on this. Zenon's guys are leaving in an hour's time. We get this bastard and we run this bitch, he is the only thing standing between us and those millions."

Cane: Who boss?

Me: If you had made it on time then you would know what I was talking about, get Scar to fill you in.

Scar mouthed out to him who we were talking about, Cane's eyes shot open and almost shat himself, "Boss, is he just fucking with me?"

I looked at him and just as I was about to open my mouth Ice walked in dragging a cooler box, an extremely large one. Everyone just looked at him and he smiled, "Hi guys, sorry I'm late I had something that needed instant cooling." We all looked at him wondering what was in the cooler, "so what did I miss?"

Me: Ice?

Ice: Beer anyone?

Nobody laughed; Ice liked to joke a lot, but he was very effective, efficient. He was my main man and had never failed at a task and he put in more work than any other man in the room, "Oh come on guys, lighten up." He opened the cooler box and put his hand inside a pulled up a man who seemed to be shaking to death. He was wet, I looked in the cooler and it was filled with ice water.

Me: And what is this?

Ice: One of Spider's guys, I spotted him following this idiot (he pointed at Pete)

Me: Good work, but isn't he going to freeze to death?

Ice: No he isn't that cold yet, he has about an hour. However I do need to leave you ladies, I think I'll have a much more interesting conversation with freezballs over here.

He wheeled the cooler box out and left. We rounded up our meeting and it was already midnight...

Dumisani hadn't told me if he had gotten them away safely, I dialed his number and he didn't answer. I didn't even get to say bye to my baby and Thando. I needed to take care of this before she gave birth or else I would never hear the end of it.

The next morning I got up from my bed, I hadn't slept a wink. I went downstairs and Tareck was sitting in the lounge, with two bottles of whiskey in front of

him. One was empty and the other one just below half he had a cigarette in his hand and he smoked, was really smoking in my house? I don't know what was up with him lately; he was gone for the longest time without anyone knowing where he was. I had enough on my plate and now this, "Morning buddy." He grunted back at me, I wasn't going to fight with him; I grabbed a cigarette and smoked too. Might as well the house was already stinking.

Me: Where have you been?

Him: Around.

Me: Not around here.

Him: Don't act like you care about me Khenan, fuck you.

Ok now we were getting somewhere, "Tareck you know I care, and you're my big brother, my best friend. Why would you think I don't?"

Him: Then why would you team up with mom and forcing me to marry Khensani?

Me: Forcing? Kalisa told me you want to marry her,

but Khensani almost murdered me when I gave her the divorce papers. I thought she would be happy you want to marry her.

Him: I don't want to marry her; your mother is the one forcing this. She is always on your side, and now I have to get married to that witch, I will not allow.

Me: Ok, not a problem. I'm still married to her, no need to worry we will figure it out. What else is bothering you? I need my main man; I can't face Spider without you.

Him: Why didn't you tell me about the diamond deals?

Me: You weren't around buddy.

Him: No, ever since you flew to Mexico to fetch Zenon and found out about Dumisani's past you have sidelined me. You even prefer working with Ice more than me.

Me: That is not true, everyone has their role and you taught me that, I needed these old cats' experience and knowledge. I was never going to get anywhere near those diamonds without them.

Him: You see, it's all I this, I that... What happened to us? I was the one who helped you build this empire, now I'm just kicked to the curb because you have found yourself a new toy. I get it, you don't need me anymore but try not to show it so much.

Me: Tareck, I didn't know you felt this way. It was never my intention; you are my brother and best friend. I just thought you didn't want any involvement because you have been so quiet for so long.

Gosh he was acting like a little bitch, but maybe I was a little hard on him. But he was never weak like this, "Ok buddy I need you now. I can't kill this bastard without you." He dragged his cigarette and nodded his head, that's all I needed, "Now get some rest we have a lot of work to do."

***** Thando *****

We landed in Mier, was he for real? This place

looked so dry, we got into the cars and drove deeper into the desert. I was feeling hot and I was exhausted, I gulped down a bottle of water. I realized now I hadn't eaten anything proper in a very long time. Khensani handed me a chocolate bar, I wasn't going to refuse it, "thanks." I ate it and had more water and instantly felt better. I looked out the window and couldn't see where the desert ended; I was going to give birth here. The emotions took over and I started crying, "honey what is it?"

Me: Do you not see where we are mom? My baby will be born in this place, is there even a hospital around here?

Mom: Baby we will be home soon, don't think like that.

Me: Easy for you to say, you've never been pregnant.

Mom: I know you are worried but don't be rude now.

She handed me tissue and faced the other side, I don't care if she is upset. If they were all honest then maybe we wouldn't be in this situation really. We arrived at huge gate, we couldn't see anything inside,

it was like a fortress. The gate opened and the inside and we drove inside, I was shocked at what I saw. The driveway was long leading to the biggest house I've ever seen, nothing less than 20 bedrooms. It's like we were in a different place, the grass was green and there were trees on either side of the driveway. We got out the car and were greeted by a lady at the door; mom hugged her and introduced the rest of us. She knew this place, did it belong to my parents?

Mom: Welcome, guys this will be our house until the boys have taken care of shit.

She swore, who was this lady? Mommy didn't swear and she didn't know anything about drugs and illegal stuff. She continued, "I have asked Patricia to set up the west wing of the house, all the rooms are ready. Please make yourselves feel comfortable, this is our home for now. There is a phone in the lounge, it's untraceable but keep all calls under 10 mins. We aren't supposed to call the boys, so maybe it would best for us to wait for their calls. Let me show you to your rooms."

She led everyone to their rooms, some upstairs. But she placed me downstairs; the room had access to the garden which led directly to the pool. That was wonderful, she must have asked them to put a fridge in my room which was exactly what I needed, and it was fully packed. I sat on the bed thinking about the events that had just occurred it was all exhausting really. I took a shower and changed into a short dress, and went to check out the rest of the house. The back was even more beautiful than the front; I couldn't even guess how many acres. I sat down on the furniture and just looked out at this beautiful scenery. I got a shock when Patricia called my name, "Miss Thando, your mother asked to come get you. Supper is ready."

I walked into the dining room; everything in the house was just too much. It was beautiful yes, but too much. Why would we use a table this big for only 5 people, now that was ridiculous. We sat down and said grace, we ate the lovely meal prepared for us, after eating we all sat in the lounge they were

drinking. Khensani even had a glass in her hand, I knew it there was no way she was pregnant. That was the least of my worries right now, we chatted a bit. Cindy kept touching and clicking away at her watch, it was frustrating not having phones and I understood that; but the constant clicking was getting to me. I said good night to everyone and went to my room, I put the TV and scrolled for a movie and found 'P.S. I love you' right at the beginning. I got a packet of chips from the top of the fridge and watched, I cried a dozen times during the movie and when it was done I changed into my nightdress and removed the covers off the bed and got under the sheet, there was a soft knock at the door and then Mommy appeared. I told her to come in and she sat next to me playing with my hair, we didn't speak until she broke the silence, "ask me." Her voice so soft, almost in a whisper, which made me whisper back, "What?"

Her: Anything.

Me: What is this place?

Her: This is your father's safe house, for events such

as this one.

Me: Mommy I don't understand.

Her: Then ask me.

Me: What is happening?

Her: You need to be more specific baby girl.

Me: Is dad a drug dealer?

Her: He was honey, not anymore.

Me: So why did he team up with Khenan and Zenon?

Her: Because he loves you and he doesn't want anything bad to happen to you.

Me: I don't understand.

Her: That isn't a question.

Me: Who would want to hurt me?

Her: Zenon is a very dangerous man baby... (She paused)

Me: He wouldn't do anything to hurt me.

Her: Not intentionally, he has a lot of enemies. He is wanted by a lot of people.

Me: So how does that affect me?

Her: Let me make this simple, Zenon is a man with many resources and is very difficult to find. So the only way to get to him would be through you.

Me: Just how this Spider guy tried to get me to get to Khenan?

Her: Yes baby, now you get it.

Me: But how was daddy going to stop that from happening by going to Botswana with them?

Her: The deal was they do this one job and Zenon gets as far from you as possible. That way you would be out of harms way. But Zenon didn't keep his side of the deal; hence they went back to Botswana because Zenon got greedy. Even after Dumi offered him his share, he still wanted more.

Me: So what is the plan now? He will continue wanting more.

Her: Let's hope he sees from this that he is putting your life at danger more than anybody else's.

Me: What about your life, and Cindy's life too.

Her: Zenon doesn't care about that, plus I have Dumi.
I fear nothing.

Me: Do you think Khenan will ever get out of the game?

Her: It depends baby, every man is different.

Me: How did daddy stop?

Her: I can't answer that question; you will need to talk him about it. I'll let you rest now.

Me: Please don't leave me, sing me a song.

She giggled, "You used to ask me to sing to you when you were a baby. I don't even know if I still can."

Me: Please try mommy.

She brushed my hair and started singing,

"Lullaby, and good night, in the skies stars are bright.
May the moon's silvery beams bring you sweet
dreams. Close your eyes now and rest may these
hours be blessed. Till the sky's bright with dawn,
when you wake with a yawn.

Lullaby, and good night, you are mother's delight. I'll protect you from harm, and you'll wake in my arms.

Sleepyhead, close your eyes, for I'm right beside you.

Guardian angels are near, so sleep without fear.

Lullaby, and goodnight, with roses bedight. Lilies over head, lay thee down in thy bed."

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

And the ploy thickens

[11/23, 16:26] Lynne: Episode 48

***** Khenan *****

“Talk to me... what? Are you sure.... Is he dead?
Ok.....keep him alive and warm.”

I stood in the office with Tareck, “Ice knows where they are hiding out.”

I dialed Dumisani on the landline and he didn’t pick up, I tried again, “Yeah.”

Me: We have a location, I’m sending you directions.

Dumisani: I’m kind of in the middle of something, I can’t right now.

Me: What do you mean you can’t?

Dumisani: I mean just that.

He cut the call, “FUCK! Am I the only one whose head is in the game?”

Tareck stood quietly smoking a cigarette, “Is my house a smoking area now?”

Tareck: Don’t even try taking your anger out on me.

He walked out; I held my head in my hands. What the fuck was going on? I was slowly losing control. I was starting to panic, this couldn’t be happening. I’d lose

everything if this didn't work. I dialed Zenon and couldn't get a hold of him. I got a text from Dumi: Stay put, I have a plan. I'm taking Ice.

I don't know what this old man was up to, what did he mean plan? And Ice? What was he up to? Another text: I'm sending someone over to you now; they will bring you to me.

I waited and got a text to go to the car, I went and a baboon looking man was in the driver seat. I tried to open the passenger door and he shook his head and pointed me to the back seat. I got even angrier, I got into the back seat and he drove off. He didn't say anything, we reached house standing on it's own in the middle of nowhere. The man got out and I followed him, what was Dumisani up to? This better not be a set up. We got inside, "Digger will be here just now, can I get you a drink so long?" I didn't bother replying, I tried dialing Ice but there was no network in here. I let out a sigh, I paced the room. An hour went by, and still no sign of Dumisani.

Narrated

Dumisani and Ice stood above the Latino gangster, “Did you hear what I said boy?” the Latino nodded his head, “Then tell him, what did he say?” Ice slapped the back of his head. The gangster started, “He said I must give Spider a message.”

Ice: And what was the message?

Him: He wants to meet up and trade.

Ice: Trade what? (He chuckled)

Him: Uhm, I... I...

Ice: Good!

They exited the cell, and plotted their plan. The rest of the gang listened intensely, “What about him?” Ice pointed at the other cell. Dumi just smiled, “oh friend, that is what we are trading.” Ice looked at him confused, “and what are we trading for exactly?”

Dumi: Must I spell it out to you? What has Khenan been teaching you guys? We have beef with Spider, you all get that right? (Everyone in the room nodded)

Now Spider has beef with someone else that he fears, the way we fear him, right? (They all nodded) Ok, now because I have been in the game since you were all shitting yellow, so you wouldn't have the knowledge I have. We have beef with Spider, him with Coon and Coon with Zenon. So here's how this goes down, I hand Zenon over to Spider then Spider and us are good he is off our back. He then can take Zenon to Coon and settle whatever feud they have and so forth. Moral of the story Spider is off our backs, alive yes. But he won't bother us again about this issue! Get it?

The room was filled with 'oh' and 'hm' and all the sound that confirmed understanding. Dumi was happy. Him and Ice drove to the nest and dropped off the boy and he walked in.

Ice: What if they shoot us down right here?

Dumi: They won't, me bringing back one of his is showing my lenience. If he guns us down, that means war. And after he finds out the message is coming from me, trust me he won't want war.

Ice: Why?

Dumi: Oh, he's heard the stories.

Ice: If you are that badass, then why don't we just smoke them up?

Dumi: I've learnt how to handle things differently. I have too much blood on my hands. You need to know and understand that war is the last option.

Ice: Is it true that you have over a hundred dead bodies buried in your back yard.

Dumi: Wouldn't you want to know.

Khenan

I was tired of pacing around the room; I ended up pouring myself a scotch. I thought to myself what kind of a man doesn't have whiskey in his house? Was this even a house? Why the fuck was Dumisani keeping me here, what was he up to? I was getting really impatient now. The baboon looking man sat at in a chair opposite me just staring at me. I wouldn't

think of trying my luck with him, he'd grind me to a pulp. I needed to find out what was going on out there, I had a bad feeling about this. I looked at my phone, no network, "can I make a call with your phone?" he didn't say anything, just grunted and shook his head. I don't know if he didn't want to or if he had the same problem. He wasn't going to share that information with me. It was starting to get dark and I eventually came to terms with the fact that I wasn't going anywhere. I took off my jacket and put the scotch bottle in front of me and started drinking, I lit a cigarette and smoked. Gorilla boy gave me a disapproving look but I wasn't bothered. I drank and smoked, I finished the bottle and it was midnight already. I got up and went to the kitchen; seriously these fuckers can't be serious. Dumi could've at least left me with some food. There was take out in the kitchen, and I hated take out. I warmed up the pizza and sat back down and ate, this tasted like cardboard; I felt sick each time I swallowed. When I was done I got up to see what other alcohol was in this house, fridge was stocked with beer. There was more scotch and tons of vodka, cigars and a few

packs of cigarettes, I opted for the scotch and got a pack of cigarettes. I sat down again, I pulled on the cigarette, “so how long have you been working for Digger?”

Gorilla: 15 years.

Me: I didn’t think he was still operating.

He just looked at me, this was a pointless exercise and I was wasting my time. I played music on my phone and drank myself into a state.

***** Thando *****

This place was hot. Being in the desert was no joke, we sat outside having lunch. The ladies were drinking as per normal; I must say I felt a little better after speaking to mom the previous night. Khensani and I were getting on pretty well actually; Cindy was ticking away at her watch. The phone hadn’t rung and I wasn’t worried, I was glad to be away from the stresses at home, “FUCK.” We all turned to look at Cindy as if she had lost it. She was furious, scared and none of us knew why. She got up and started

pacing the room, “this cant be happening.”

Mom: Cindy, want to tell us what’s wrong?

Cindy: Something is wrong, they have him, he’s dead.

Mom: Oh relax, nobody is dead. I spoke to Dumi this morning, everyone is alive. I shouldn’t be telling you guys this but they are striking a deal.

Me: What kind of a deal?

Mom: I don’t know baby, but it’s good.

Cindy: That is bullshit, Zee would have told me.

Mom: How could he tell you when Dumisani is the only on who knows we’re here.

Cindy: We communicate alright, but last night he stopped talking to me. he must be dead or dying. The watch is not working anymore.

I looked at her wrist and then it clicked, she was communicating with him this whole time. How did that even work, I knew this woman couldn’t be trusted. Mom got up and charged at her, “you did what? Are you fucking stupid, do you want to get all of us killed?” Mom grabbed her arm trying to take

the watch off her wrist; Cindy was fighting back, “get your bloody hands off me you bitch.” She shouldn’t have said that because Nana threw one hell of a punch and Cindy landed on the floor, I didn’t know this side of my mom. This whole situation was bringing out a different side to everyone; mom was on top of Cindy and took off the watch. She stood up and placed it on the floor crushing it with a pot plant; she then got up and stomped in twice more with her shoe. She sat down in her seat and lit one of Kalisa’s cigarettes, “Cindy get your ass up off the floor and sit back at this table at once.” Cindy got up and walked towards the table and sat down far from Nana.

I looked at the woman sitting next to me and I was shocked, I didn’t even know how to feel about it, “uhm mommy?” she changed her tone and became a sweet angel; I could literally see her halo, “yes honey.” I pointed at her cigarette; she looked and like waved me away. I tried to hold in my laugh but I couldn’t Kalisa and Khensani laughed along with me. They continued drinking, and when they were

starting to get tipsy and getting faulty, “and that’s how it happened.” Kalisa finished explaining how she met Khenan’s father. She pointed at Khensani, “You’re up.”

Khensani: That wouldn’t be fair, Thando is here.

Me: Oh honey, don’t let me stop you I want to hear this one.

Khensani: ok, ok, ok... We were on holiday with my sister and we were taking a gap year, we’re twins by the way. So I was in the hotel room in Jamaica alone Katekani was at the pool and she met Khenan. So when she got back she told me all about it and they went on a date with him that very night. After their date she didn’t like him, so she gave him my number. He didn’t call for months, when we were done touring the world I bumped into him in Durban, he thought I was my sister not aware of the twin situation. We hung out a bit and we really liked each other, I eventually told him the truth and he felt like such an idiot. We have been inseparable ever since. Ok well until...

Everyone laughed at her story, it was actually hilarious, but was I the only one who noticed the part at the end? She still loved him it was very clear, how could he break her heart like that though, I was feeling really bad. But there wasn't anything I could do, I loved him too and he was no longer in love with her. The conversation continued and everyone had a turn, Cindy was back to her normal self and was getting really drunk. We all froze when the phone rang, we all knew who it was and I think we were all just too nervous to answer. I was the only sober one so I got up and walked to the lounge and answered it, "Hello." I could feel my voice shaking, "relax baby girl, nobody died." I let out a sigh of relief, "listen honey I cant stay for long, but we will come pick you guys up on Friday when we are done cleaning up this side. Tell mommy I love her."

Me: Daddy, and Khenan?

Him: I'm on the way to him right now; I'll let him call you soon. Bye now.

He cut the call and the tears rolled down my face, I turned around and the whole gang was standing

behind me.

Mom: Baby what is it?

Me: They are fine; they are getting us in 2 days.

Mom: Oh now I'm getting the expensive wine.

She disappeared into the cellar, we were all happy. I said a little prayer and joined everyone. We stayed up till late celebrating.

We woke up Friday and packed up everything, I was glad to be going home but I don't know if I was ready to face Khenan. There was a car to collect us at the back of the house, we drove out for about 5 mins and there was a helicopter waiting for us.

We were back in our own world and I just wanted to sleep, I told Khenan that I would only see him the next day. I soaked in the bath and when I got out I have 5 missed calls from Cindy. I called her back, "Thando he's not here. They lied to me... they took

him.”

Me: Calm down, what do you mean?

Cindy: Khenan just left my house and Spider took Zee.

Me: Ok, let me get dressed I'll be right there.

I cut the call and dialled Khenan, “I just spoke to you now and you couldn't tell me that they captured my father?”

Him: I couldn't tell you over the phone that's why I insisted on coming over but you refused. Can I come over?

Me: You have done enough damage; I'll talk to you later.

I drove to Cindy's house and comforted her till she fell asleep. How could they let this happen? Didn't they have a plan, how could they only get one man? I got Cindy a blanket and drove home; I sent her a text that I'd see her tomorrow.

The weekend went by and I refused to see Khenan. But Sunday he wasn't taking no for an answer. I was watching TV in the lounge and he just strolled in as though he owned the house. I was a little bit startled; he came and sat next to me, "you've been avoiding me."

Me: I just need to be alone, I don't know where my father is and my boyfriend has something to do with it. Tell me why I would want to see you?

Him: I wasn't anywhere near Zenon or your father for a matter of fact; Dumi basically kidnapped me and locked me up with a gorilla.

Me: He wouldn't do that.

Him: Call him now and ask him. Thando I am done fighting with you, ask me anything and I will answer you truthfully, anything.

Me: Khenan I don't have the energy for this right now.

Him: Can I watch with you?

I nodded and he sat next to me silently and we

watched TV together. My phone rang and it was Khensani, "Are you home?" before I could even say hello. "Yes, I'm h-."

Her: Great I'm outside. Open up.

Khenan looked at me and I shrug, she didn't seem angry at all. Happy actually which was weird, Khensani has never been this nice too me. These seemed like a social visit, so I was surprised. I opened the gate and waited for her at the front door, she came out looking very great. She was in a white short that just covered her ass, with a turquoise shirt half tucked in and a brown block heel. Her curly weave tied up in a messy bun, and cat eye shades. She walked towards me and hugged me, "I hope you have champagne." She walked into the kitchen got a bottle and a glass and headed to the lounge, "what are you doing here?" she looked at Khenan and rolled her eyes. She sat down and started opening the champagne.

Khenan: I could easily ask you that question.

Her: I came to visit my friend.

Him: Thando isn't your friend.

Her: How would you know? You were busy running around with your drug friends, and I was with here.

Me: That's enough guys, Khensani what can I do you for?

Her: I need to speak to you in private.

She looked at Khenan, and then sipped on her champagne.

Him: I'm not leaving you with T-

Me: Khenan I'm fine. Khensani won't do anything to me. Why don't you go get something for supper, I really feel like something fishy tonight.

He gave me the look, and gave Khensani a threatening look. "one hour, that's all I'm giving you."

Khensani: Great.

She poured another glass, “so, aren’t you going to sit down?”

Me: Khensani what’s going on?

Her: Well, I want to say sorry.

Me: Hm...

Her: Oh shut up and listen, I’m sorry for the shit I’ve caused between you and Khenan. I won’t make a shitty excuse, I was wrong and I apologise. He loves you and you love him and I shouldn’t come in the middle of true love. I have come to terms with the fact that he will never love me like he once did. With time I will get over it, I want what’s best for him and you are just that. From me to you...

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

[11/23, 16:26] Lynne: Episode 49

She handed me an envelope, “Khensani, what’s this?” she took a sip and pointed at the envelope for me to open. I opened it and there it was, a divorce decree. Real this time, with her signature dated with today’s date. I didn’t know how to feel about this. I started crying, “oh honey, it’s a pleasure.” I shook my head at her, “what’s wrong? I thought this is what you wanted?” I shook my head again, “ok, talk to me.”

Me: I don’t know if I want to marry him.

Her: Why not?

Me: I can’t deal with the drugs and people dying or captured. I can’t, I want to be normal.

Her: Khenan knows how to separate work and family, you won’t have to deal with anything like what just happened. Trust me it was the first time I dealt with

it. He loves you and that is what's important, he will do everything in his power to protect you from it all.

Me: What if he dies? What if they take my baby?

Her: I still have my babies don't I? He wouldn't let anything happen to the people he loves. He hates me and still wouldn't let anyone touch me, you need to calm down.

Me: And what if he falls in love with someone else?

Her: Really now? He's loved you his whole entire life and you think it will change now?

Me: Well he fell for you.

Her: That was because he couldn't find you, and the minute he did his feelings for me disappeared.

Me: I'm scared.

Her: Nobody is holding a gun to your head and saying marry him straight away. You guys haven't even known each other for a full two years, so you still have all the time. Get to know him better, get to know the kids and the rest of the family then make a decision. Nobody will hate you if you decide not to

marry him. Maybe wait until after the baby, you will be thinking with a clear head then and lord knows you might be feeling differently about all of this.

Me: And what about you?

Her: Me? Oh booboo I should be the least of your worries. I'm going to bring the kids back to SA end of next year and then I will travel, who knows I might just find my next husband. I'm still very young.

Me: What about Tareck?

Her: What about him?

Me: I thought you guys had a thing?

Her: We were just fucking; he hasn't spoken to me since I told him I don't have feelings for him. If he wants to behave like a baby then so be it, I'm going to find myself a real man!!

We both laughed, "I feel so stupid."

Her: You kind of look it too, go clean up your face.

I went to go wash my face, and got juice from the

fridge and went back to the lounge. Khensani was on her feet and Khenan was sitting on the couch reading through the decree.

Khensani: I have to go honey.

Me: Thanks for coming by

Her: We should do lunch sometime.

Me: I'll keep in touch.

She left, and he stood up and looked at me, "hey."

Me: Hi.

Him: Were you crying?

Me: A little.

Him: What did she do to you?

Me: Nothing I was just being silly.

Him: How are you feeling?

Me: I'm just tired.

Him: Sit down and I'll start on supper.

He made the most wonderful seafood pasta; I even had a second plate. He told me about what happened and how Dumisani locked him away from everything, apologised a thousand times. I made it very clear to him that I couldn't trust him and he needed to prove himself before we can go back to the way things were. But I was still going to stay at his house with the doula, and then I would move permanently to the glasshouse after giving birth.

We went to the doctor together eventually, and we found out we were having a little baby boy. We kept it away from everyone but got the room all ready. I had a few weeks until I brought this little bundle of joy into the world. And I was getting bigger and more tired; Khenan wouldn't let me leave the house I was constantly in bed. I was feeling so useless; Rebecca was wonderful I don't know how I would have survived without having her around. She got me out of the room when Khenan wasn't around, but today I didn't care I needed to get out of this room. I woke

up and ran my bath; Khenan woke up as soon as he heard the water running, “what do you think you are you doing?” He stood at the bathroom door in just his briefs with his arms crossed. I smiled at him, “you are so sexy when you’re angry.”

Him: Why didn’t you wake me up?

Me: You looked so peaceful and I didn’t want to disturb you.

Him: Thando I told you that you need to rest.

I walked over to him and put my arms around his waist; I went on my tiptoes and puckered my lips, “kiss.” His face relaxed into a smile, she shook his head and kissed my forehead and tried to pull away but I didn’t let him go. He looked at me, “why do you have a naughty look on your face?”

Me: me? Naughty, never!

I grabbed his ass with one hand, and I kissed his chest. I felt his manhood get hard and he looked at me, “what are you doing?” I put my hand down his briefs and started playing with his manhood; he was moaning and started kissing me hungrily. He took

my hand out from his briefs and led me to the bedroom, he lay me on my back and was on my side kissing me and slipped his hand between my legs and touched my peach, he stopped and looked at me shocked.

Me: What baby?

Him: Hairy much, no way I'm putting that in my mouth.

Me: I don't want you mouth, give me some King Kong.

He chuckled and continued; he disappeared between my legs and ate me up, "Ba... babyyy." My body was vibrating slightly and he put a finger inside and started moving his tongue faster and my body couldn't take it anymore, "ooh... myy fuuu..." My body vibrated vigorously and I was on the bed twitching and my legs were shaking, Khenan emerged and smiled, "morning mommy." He kissed my stomach and turned me to my side; he lifted my leg and entered me. I gasped, he was staring straight into

my eyes; and he didn't take them off me. It was like electricity was pulling us at each other, the room was silent apart from our heavy breathing. He held on to my leg and leaned in a little closer to my face but not kissing me, the look in his eyes intensified and started moving faster and deeper. My heart skipped a couple of beats, the connection was incredible and a tear escaped, I didn't bother wiping it away. He didn't stop looking at me, he held on tight to me and we exploded into an orgasm still eyes locked together. He twitch inside me then lay down on his side in front of me. He was still staring deep into my eye, "I love you so much. Please m- "

Me: Yes, I'll marry you.

I started tearing up, "are you being serious?" His eyes were open wide in disbelief. I nodded, "wait here." He got off the bed and came back with a little velvet black box, I sat up on the bed and he knelt in front of me, "baby what are you doing I already have a ring."

Him: Will you just shut up. I know you have a ring, but I wasn't asking for your hand in marriage. This

ring is different, it's your engagement ring. Baby, this stone is a pink star diamond; it's a perfect gem so pure with no additional hues or other colours' influence. There are a very few diamonds that are perfect by nature, and by far the most perfect. It's considered to be flawless, it is the most valuable diamond there is. Fine I think you get the point, it is a very beautiful, precious stone that many people wish to own. So what I'm trying to say is you are my Pink Star Diamond, you are so precious to me and I love you with all my heart.

Me: That's sweet baby, but I can not walk around wearing that ring. You want them to chop off my finger?

He chuckled, "I understand, but I just gave you a whole 'you're precious' speech and that's how you respond? I'm hurt... give me your hand.

I tried to keep a straight face, but was giggling deep down inside. He slid the ring onto my finger and I just stared at it, it was too gorgeous and heavy too. I smiled, I was going to marry the man of my dreams, this was crazy.

Him: Now let's get you cleaned up; we need to sort out that problem.

Me: What problem?

He pointed at my peach with his eyes, "that problem." I gave him the look and he just laughed, he kissed my forehead and walked to the bathroom. We took a bath; I wore a blue maternity dress. It was cute actually, Kalisa had got it for me and she would be happy if I wore it. I tied my hair up in a bun and went downstairs. Nobody was up, it was weird. I looked at the watch it was already 8h30, I went to the kitchen and checked the oven, warmer and the microwave and nothing. Nobody cooked? I opened the fridge, nothing, "BABY!!" I was hungry, and I needed food now! "Why are you shouting? I'm right here honey. What is it?"

Me: I didn't know you were here, there's no food I'm hungry.

Him: Sit down I'll make you something to eat?

Me: No, I want to go out. There's this nice place by the beach and their food is absolutely awesome.

Him: I make awesome food too.

Me: I just want to get out of the house, please. I'm going crazy in here Khenan.

Him: Fine, get your stuff.

We had breakfast by the beach which was the worst idea ever, the weather was so gloomy, and Khenan had that 'I told you so' look on his face. I didn't care; at least I was out of the house. We decided to do a little baby shopping, little turned out to be a whole boot full of baby clothes and toys. I was wishing for samp and tripe so we got all those things and we headed home. I started with the pots; I hadn't seen the girls in a long time so I invited them over for supper. The evening was fun; afterwards I took a shower and sat on the bed with my laptop. Khenan came in 30 minutes later and sat next to me, "What are you doing?"

Me: I was thinking... we're having the baby any minute now.

Him: Soooooo?

Me: Why don't we have like a party to reveal the sex of the baby, something small?

Him: Are you throwing your own baby shower?

Me: No.

Him: Are you mad because your friends didn't throw you one? Don't worry, mine didn't either.

Me: Are you going to be an ass your whole life?

He cracked up laughing, "it's okay baby, I will throw you a baby shower." He was getting on my last nerve, "get out."

Him: Baby, I'm just joking. When is the party so I can invite my friends?

Me: I said get out, leave me alone.

I closed the laptop and got into bed, "baby we don't joke anymore?"

I ignored him, "I'm sorry, I didn't think it would upset you." I didn't respond and went to sleep.

[11/23, 16:27] Lynne: Episode 50

***** Khenan *****

Thando was still mad at me; she hadn't said more than 5 words to me for the past two days. I got up and showered in the spare room. I walked to our bedroom and she was already dressed, "morning baby, you look beautiful."

Her: Hm

Me: Where are you off to?

I knew very well she was going to the last doctor's appointment before giving birth. I had called Mbali during the week to take her there. And organised with the doctor to stall her, she was going to be mad, but it was all worth it in the end. She put on make up and left, she wasn't having a very 'pretty' day. I know coz she only puts on make up when she is feeling shitty. I made sure she had left and then made a call, "she's gone."

10 minutes later the house was filled with about 20 people, they went into the back to set up, "MOM!!"

Kalisa: I'm right here, why you screaming?

Me: I'm going to fetch the cup cakes and the cakes, please watch everyone.

Kalisa: Alright, I'll be right here.

I drove to the laundromat to fetch her dress, and then to the bakery. Gosh this was such a mission; I didn't think I'd pull this off. I sat in the car and looked at my list and ticked off the dress and the cakes, I sat in the car and dialled Mbali, "how's it going?"

Mbali: She is furious, the doctor is 30 minutes late.

Me: That was the whole plan.

Mbali: She is going to kill you, and she keeps complaining how you didn't want the party.

Me: well what was I supposed to say? 'Baby don't throw the party because I've already finished organising it'

Mbali: Well it's stupid when you put it like that, no wonder she is mad at you.

She chuckled, "I hope this works or else you're a dead man."

Me: Love you to Mbali, see you later.

I drove home and when I arrived the house was buzzing. But the garden was looking like a mini paradise with pink and blue balloons everywhere. Chocolate fountain, I loved it. I think I kind of squealed. The guests were starting to arrive, I couldn't risk having all the cars parked in the yard so they parked at the park and I organised a couple of shuttles to pick them up, the back yard was buzzing. Mbali sent me a message that they were on the way.

When they walked into the front door I was there to greet them, "hey baby. Can I talk to you?"

Her: I'm tired,

She walked upstairs to the bedroom, and I followed her, “Baby I’m sorry and I want to make it up to you, please.” She looked at me and took a sip of her water, “What do you want from me Khenan?”

Me: Baby please just put this dress on and meet me outside, I have a special day planned for us. I want to make up for my foolishness.

She sighed and picked up the dress, “it won’t fit.”

Me: Trust me. I’ll be downstairs, want ice cream?

Her: hell yeah, choc chips. And put that funny pink sauce.

Me: Ok, 20 mins.

20 minutes later she came out walking barefoot, I didn’t mind she was in the dress and she looks stunning. I had her ice cream and led her out to the back garden, “SURPRISE!!!” She just froze and looked at everyone, she looked at me and punched me then she started crying.

Me: Baby why are you crying?

Her: because you're an idiot.

Me: Your idiot.

The afternoon was a success, everyone was excited that we were having a boy. They bought loads of presents. Everyone was having a jolly time, I looked over at my fiancé and she looked tired. I didn't blame her, she was sitting down yawning and I knew I had to get her into bed. I walked over to her, "I think we should get you into bed." I walked her up the stairs and into bed. Everyone left and I finally got to bed I was exhausted.

The next 2 weeks were hard on Thando, she was having back pains and her feet were swollen. She couldn't wear any shoes and spend most of her days in a gown, we had one more week to go.

I came back from work and found her watching TV, tonight her show was airing the first episode. I got snacks and we cuddled on the bed and watched together. I laughed, "what are you laughing at?"

Me: Remember when you shot this you thought you were fat, look at you now.

We watched the rest of the show and I must have dosed off, because next thing she was hitting my shoulder, "Khenan, Baby."

Me: I'm not sleeping, that was a great episode.

I sat up she was in tears, "baby what is it?"

Her: It's too early. I'm a week early.

Me: What are you on about?

The bed was wet, her water broke. I jumped up off the bed I didn't know what to do. I went into the hall, "MOM....REBECCA"

Rebecca rushed into the room and headed straight for Thando, "Hey mommy."

Thando: The baby is early, I have one week to go.

Becca: don't worry about that, 39 weeks is good, you're good. Khenan please bring the car around we'd be down in 5 minutes.

Me: Ok.

I ran down the stairs, and brought the car around. I don't know why I was panicking we had gone over this a million times. I guess it is different when it's the real deal. 10 minutes later Rebecca and Thando walked towards the car I got out and helped them get her in the back seat. Kalisa came over, "I'll see you guys in the morning, that baby won't be born anytime soon." She gave me a reassuring squeeze on my arm, I went back to the car and we drove to the hospital. Thando sat silently in the back, she was calm now, "Baby how are you feeling??"

Her: I'm alright baby.

Rebecca: You doing great, have you felt any contraction since we left the house?

Thando shook her head, I was so proud of her. We got to the hospital, and only then did I realize I was in my boxers, gosh I guess I was really panicking. I didn't care, we walked into the hospital and were

given a wheelchair, one of the nurses helped roll to the maternity ward. They set Thando in a room and I had to fill out some papers. Rebecca was helping Thando change into the hospital clothes, and helped her on the bed. I was done with the papers by the time the nurse came in, she took the clipboard and walked over to the bed, "you're doing great Mrs DeCosta."

Thando: Miss Khumalo.

Nurse: Ok ma'am, now let us have a look.

She looked between her legs and then emerged, "5 centimetres. Not bad, maybe you should walk around a bit that normally helps. Your doctor will be here in the morning."

Thando: Morning?

Nurse: Yes Mrs, uhm Miss Khumalo. You are only 5 cm dilated; you still have a little bit longer to go. But you're doing great.

The time now was 04h30; the contractions were getting closer and closer together. Rebecca was helping her with breathing exercises. This was a long

morning, but Thando was handling it very well. The doctor came. He checked her and said she was doing great; just a couple more hours and then we would have our little baby. We hadn't even decided on any names, we had played around with a few but never picked one. My phone rang, "Hello." It was Dumisani, "Is it true? I'm a grandfather?"

Me: Not yet, she is still in labour. Sorry for not calling was a busy morning.

Dumi: Don't be silly, we'll be there in a couple of hours. Can I tell Cindy?

Me: Uhm, maybe not just yet, just you guys and Kalisa for now. Everyone else will know later.

Dumisani: What about Mbali?

Me: Ok, if you'll let her know for me.

Dumi: Will do, do you need anything?

Me: Clothes please.

He laughed, "See you later." We cut the call and I went back to the ladies. The time was nearing and Thando didn't want me in the room when she was

delivering, is she fucking crazy, "I'm not going anywhere,"

Thando: What if I shit myself?

Me: (chuckle) Are you being serious right now?
That's what you're worried about?

A knock on the door, Dumisani walked in followed by his wife, she was holding balloons and they brought gifts, "Khenan this is for you." I looked in the paper bag and it was clothes, "You're a lifesaver." I got dressed in the bathroom, Dumisani actually went shopping for me, and I thought he would take something out of his closet. By the time I got out Kalisa and Mbali were there too, everyone was crowding her and she was getting annoyed. Luckily the doctor came in just in time and everyone had to leave the room. It was time, I got dressed in scrubs and we were wheeled out of the room. Thando was now begging me not to go anywhere; she wanted me to stay with her. I wasn't going anywhere, she was scared and I wasn't going to leave her side. She was doing great, pushing when the doctor was telling her to push, I don't know how long the process normally

takes but this was now taking forever. Thando was sweating and she was looking extremely tired, she was going to collapse any minute now, "Thando the baby is getting tired, we need to get him out of there." I leaned in to her ear while she was squeezing hard on my hand, "You can do it baby." Another 5mins later the doctor called out, "one more push." Thando pushed with all the energy she had left and she collapsed on her back and was lights out, the doctor held my son in his hands and shouted out something and I didn't even hear. All the staff in the room started rushing and they carried my baby away, a nurse walked up to me, "Mr DeCosta, I need you to wait outside." She pushed me out of the room, I felt disorientated and I don't know what was going on. I couldn't lose my family, she had to make it. They both had to make it. She pushed me out the room, when I got outside everyone was just looking at me, "what's going on?" I just shrugged and sat down, I put my face in my hands and started crying uncontrollably, I screamed. Kalisa sat next to me and handed me water. "Drink up baby; they are going to be fine." I drank the water after I had calmed down; I

went outside and had a cigarette. When I came to join everyone else, the doctor came out, "Mr DeCos-"

Me: How is she, where is my wife and son?

Doctor: Your wife lost a lot of blood, she is ok but very weak at this time, she needs to rest, but in a couple of days she will be fine and back to normal.

Me: And my baby?

Doctor: The delivery wasn't a normal one as you saw; it was too long thus exhausting both your wife and the baby.

Me: Are you telling me he didn't make it?

Doctor: We have him under observation, right now we don't know what will happen. This first 24 hours is the most crucial, if he makes it until tomorrow we're in the clear.

Me: Can I see him?

Doctor: He is resting, like I said he is exhausted. He needs all the rest he can get, he has to heal.

Me: Is he hurt?

Doctor: He wasn't breathing when he came out, so for a while no oxygen was travelling to his brain and other organs.

Me: Will he make it?

Doctor: Like I said, we aren't sure right now. After 24 hours we'll be certain, we have done all that we can. We need you to pray. I'll come get you when you can see your wife.

I turned around and the whole family had heard what the doctor said, Dumisani was comforting his wife. I walked out to the reception, they didn't have a cigarette machine I got in the car and found a box in the cubby and lit one right there inside the car. I smoked and lit the next one and my phone rang, "Yeah." Mbali was on the other line, "the doctor says we can see her now." Gosh, I let out a sigh, "you guys go ahead I'll be right there in a bit." I finished the cigarette and walked towards the entrance, and then I heard someone calling out my name. I didn't turn around, the called out my name again and this time it was closer, I turned around and I was facing Siyanda. What, he was dressed in a white coat, so I

was guessing he was now a doctor here.

Me: How are you buddy?

Him: I'm good, I thought that was you. It's been forever where have you been hiding?

Me: You know here, there everywhere. Are you working here now?

Him: Yip, you? I know you're not here for work.

Me: My fiancé just gave birth.

Him: That's great buddy, congratulations.

Me: Thanks, listen I got to get going.

Him: Are you ok?

Me: Yeah, I'll find you before I leave. We should have drinks sometime.

I walked towards Thando's room; I stood at the door and then entered. Everyone was standing around her praying, I just stood in the corner with my head down until they finished. They all left and said they would come back later. I sat down next to her holding her

hand; she looked so helpless with the machines plugged into her. I couldn't help but break down again. Why was this happening to me? Was I that bad of a person that god wanted to punish me? I said a little prayer asking god to protect my family. I spent a couple of hours before wanting to go see my son; I had to look at him through a glass window. He was also connected to machines, I took out my phone and took a picture of him, it wasn't clear but it was good enough to show Thando when she gets up. She was going to be so happy. I fell asleep on the couch in Thando's room and was woken up gently by one of the nurses, "Mr. DeCosta sir." My eyes shot open, "What is it, is she awake?" The nurse whispered, "Can we talk outside?" I got up looked at Thando and put on my shoes, I followed her outside. "I'm sorry to wake you sir but the doctor wants to see you in his office," she led the way to his office and he was sitting at his desk writing down something, he looked up and signalled for me to enter, "Can I get you a drink?" I shook my head; he started again, "Mr. DeCosta there is no easy way for me to say thi-" I got up off the chair, "Thank you very

much doctor.” I walked out of his office, I checked on my fiancé and then went outside for a cigarette, I felt a sharp pain in my chest. It was like someone was cutting out my heart. My knees felt weak and I sat down on a bench nearby and composed myself. I couldn’t be weak, not now; Thando needed me to be strong for her. I went back inside and fell asleep sitting next to Thando with my head on her bed.

[11/23, 17:08] Lynne: Episode 51

***** Thando *****

I woke up it was 21h00, how long had I been out for? I looked around and found my man sleeping next to me, “Khenan, baby.” He didn’t wake; I could barely hear my own voice, “Khenan.” He sat up straight shocked; he looked like he hadn’t slept in a week. “Baby, you’re awake. Let me get the doctor.” He went outside and got a nurse and came back in, “Where is my baby Khenan?” he pretended not to hear me and asked the nurse if I was ok. I looked at him and knew

something was wrong, “Khenan, what happened?” the nurse left the room and he took my hand, “He didn’t make it.”

I tried to sit up, but I didn’t have the energy, so I lay on my back. I didn’t understand what he was saying, I was so confused and so hurt and I asked him again, “Khenan bring me my baby...”

Him: Baby, I can’t.

I let out a loud cry; it was heard 10 blocks away. The tears were just rolling like a fountain down the side of my face. I was angry, I was hurt, I felt so many emotions at that moment, “Where were you? How could you let him die? I asked you not to leave us.” He tried to answer me but I didn’t want to hear anything. “Khenan please get out of my room...” he sat on the chair without moving, “Thando, I’m not going anywhere.”

Me: I said GET OUT!!! NURSE!!

The machines started beeping and 3 nurses came into my room, “Get him out of here. I never want to see him.” One of the nurses escorted him out the

room and the other drugged me. And I went into a deep sleep.

The next time I woke up the doctor was talking to my parents. I don't even know how long I'd slept, I looked down at my stomach and there was no bulge. It wasn't a dream, my baby was dead. I had an empty feeling in my heart and it ached. The doctor walked towards me, "how are you feeling?" was he being serious right now? He was asking me that question? "I'm alright."

Doctor: we're glad to have you back. We'll discharge you in the morning; in the meantime I'll get the nurse to bring you something to eat ok?

I nodded, he left the room and Dumi came to sit next to my bed. "How are you feeling honey?" he looked at me, he wasn't smiling; his eyes were filled with great sadness and he seemed like he wanted to cry.

Me: I feel alright, tired and a little hungry.

Mom came and stood by him, "you look thin; maybe I should cook you something and bring it for you." I

shook my head, "I'm fine mommy." The nurse came in with food, my parents left and would come in the morning for me. I tried to eat the hospital food and it was horrible, "I don't want this shit."

Nurse: But Miss Khumalo you have to eat to regain your strength.

I pouted and turned the other way, "leave me alone, I'd rather starve than eat anymore of that." Khenan walked in, "what's going on here?" The nurse stood up and looked at me pissed off, "she won't eat sir." Khenan looked at me, "Thando?" What did he think I was? His child and he would frighten me? Oh hell no, "taste it and tell me if you would want anything like that near your taste buds." He looked at the bowl and pulled his face, "I'll take it from here." The nurse left and he closed the door behind him.

Him: how are you feeling?

Me: Empty. Dead.

Him: I'm sorry baby; none of this was your fault. There was nothing more for any of us to do, we just now need to stay strong and we'll get through this

together.

I started crying, he got into bed and held me in his arms and I cried even more. Why was he mean to him before when I knew none of this was his fault? How are we ever going to get through such a loss? I didn't know, I looked up at him, "I'm sorry." He kissed my forehead, "there is nothing to be sorry for. You did your part; I guess it just wasn't our time. We have many more years to try again."

Me: I'm hungry.

Him: Then why were you fighting the nurse (chuckle)

Me: Look at that, I don't even know what that is.

Him: Lucky for you, I bought you something.

He opened the blue shopping bag he was carrying, and then looked at me. What was this man doing, "Before I die from starvation please." He laughed at me and pulled out a juice and handed it to me, "I'll get this warmed up for you, give me 5 minutes." He came back and the room was filled with the smell of cheese and pasta, I swear I was getting a hint of mushrooms and bacon. I love this man; he always

knows how to make me feel better and knows exactly what I need. I ate my supper and we fell asleep while watching a movie. The next morning he woke me up and helped me bath; he had brought me a change of clothes. He signed everything and we were ready to go, my parents arrive just as we were about to leave.

Mom: You look so much better today baby.

She kissed my cheek and folded all my things, I don't know why the wheelchair was necessary but Khenan insisted? He wheeled me towards the exit of the hospital and the doctor called out after us, Khenan went to speak to him while my dad took me to the car. Khenan and I drove home quietly, "Where do you want to go baby?" I hadn't thought of that really.

"Durban," I answered. He looked at me, and nodded, "So how about we do this, we go to my house and spend the night there, and tomorrow we will have the funeral in the back yard and then jet off to Durban. How does that sound?" I nodded, we arrive home and Kalisa was in the kitchen making something, I don't know what because it was only 9am. I greeted

her and she hugged me, I walked into the bedroom and froze at the door; memories of the night I went into labour came back to me and I was just overwhelmed with emotion. I started crying, Khenan stood behind me and realized after a while what was wrong, "I'm sorry baby, let me set up in one of the spare bedrooms." I shook my head, "No I want to be in here."

I crawled onto the bed, and asked Khenan for hot chocolate and cake. He came up with a thick slice of caramel cake and a huge mug. I watched TV while eating and then fell asleep. He never left my side, it was around 13h30 when I woke up and he was on the phone whispering. I went to the toilet and got back into bed. He finished his call and then came to me, "Are you ok?" I nodded, "how are the funeral arrangements going? Do you need any help?"

Him: No baby, Mbali took care of everything. She is heaven sent.

Me: I know, I'm grateful to have her.

Him: We decided to get him cremated, if that is ok

with you?

Me: That's perfect; can we go pick an urn today?

Him: I'- yes baby, let me get you something to eat then we can go look. Will you eat here or you're going to come down?

Me: Here please.

He took down the dirty dishes and went to get food for me. I got up and looked around the room. I don't know if what I was looking for was there, but I had a strong feeling about it. I walked into the closet and there was a box on the chair. I took it to the bedroom and opened it. It was a small urn, decorated with blue and green gems. I turned it around and there was writing: Mommy's little angel.

I teared up instantly, but I wasn't sad this time.

Khenan was so thoughtful, this was beautiful and he was going to hide it from so that I get to be a part of the funeral. He walked in with a tray of food. He placed it on the bed; I got up and walked around to him. I put my arms around his waist, "thank you. For everything, I love you." He kissed my head, "get

something to eat then we can go.” His voice sounded shaky and he went into the bathroom coming back 2 minutes later. Kalisa had made a mussel broth and homemade garlic bread with extra garlic butter. I’ve never tasted anything like it; Khenan had allowed me to have 2 glasses of wine. I don’t know why he was restricting me coz I don’t remember the doctor saying anything about me not drinking. We sat in bed drinking the wine and he went over tomorrow’s program, “So I’ll book the flights for tomorrow evening.”

Me: I don’t want to go anymore.

Him: I think it will be nice for us to get away for a little while.

Me: I don’t want to run away from this, I want to face it. So I think we should stay.

Him: You’re very brave.

He kissed my head and poured me more wine, “just one before you sleep.”

We giggled and sat there watching an episode of my show; he had recorder it for me while I was in

hospital.

We woke up on the day of the funeral, Khenan and I had to go get our baby cremated. That was when I broke down, seeing his small lifeless body. He looked at peace though, resting. They pushed the box into the fire and he was gone, they gave us his ashes and we headed home. It was now 8am, we had breakfast quickly; everyone sat quietly and just ate. We went upstairs to get ready, everyone was starting to arrive and by 10am the program started. The theme was an angel theme and everyone was dressed in white, it was just our family and close friends by 11h30 everything was finished and everyone was just eating and having tea. It was a sweet and short ceremony, even though I didn't speak; Khenan said everything that was in my heart. Everyone left and it was just me and Khenan, Charlie drove Kalisa to the airport she was going back to Jamaica. Khenan helped unstrap my heels and I changed into a pair of shorts and a lazy vest, "Baby, can we go to the glasshouse?" he looked at me concerned, "Are you sure baby?"

Me: Yeah, just for a little while we won't stay long
On the way my phone rang and it was Khensani, I wasn't in the mood right now even though she meant well she sent a text soon after apologizing for not being able to make it and how she was sorry for my loss. I replied with a simple, thank you. We drove into the house and parked by the door, we walked in and I headed straight for the nursery. Khenan followed me behind, it was so clean and tidy, I walked over to the changing station and all the nappies were stacked neatly in a pile and all the baby lotion and powder stood exactly where I had placed them. Khenan just stood at the door; he couldn't even enter the room. I took one of the baby's blankets and sat on the rocking chair and started rocking. Khenan sat just looking at me and we didn't speak, but we were connecting and both our hearts ached. He couldn't take it anymore he got up, "we should get going."

Me: 10 more minutes.

Him: I'll be in the car.

He walked out and left me in the room. I stayed for about 5 minutes then went outside; he was leaning on the car having a cigarette. He put it out as soon as I walked out. We drove home.

The next two weeks were quiet and it was getting easier, I woke up one day and switched on my laptop and was flooded with emails, people sending their condolences. I created one email and sent it to each one of them thanking them. Then I went onto work emails, everything seemed to be going as planned with the restaurants, Lerato had new ideas on the place so I set up an appointment with her for next week, I wasn't going to Durban so I held the meeting here. Chopped wanted an answer by the end of the month, which was just in two weeks time. And then I couldn't believe, this wasn't happening, I had an email from Gordon Ramsay, not from his manager, or the network; from him personally. I squealed in excitement and I read: Hi Chef, I hope all is well and you and your family are healthy. Well I actually meant to send this email sooner but have been so busy, you know how it is. I was looking forward to

talking to you at the network Christmas dinner but my wife dragged me to spend Christmas with her family. I do hope you enjoyed Christmas in our country.

Let me just get straight to the point, I have heard great reviews about your restaurants and I'm addicted to your show. I also hear that Chopped wants to make you their judge, now they wouldn't just take you if you were not great at what you do. Now, I also know about all your business ventures in the kitchen and I just want to add something else on your plate. I have this idea of expanding Kitchen Nightmare to other countries and I have had few successful seasons in USA and now I want to invade your country. So how would you feel about Ramsay's Kitchen Nightmare: Chef Thando Addition?

I look forward to hearing from you, I'm excited already.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Writing this post made me tear up a bit and had to lighten it up kancane.....

Please like and share

[11/23, 17:08] Lynne: Episode 52

I couldn't believe what I just read so I read it again. Chef Ramsay wants me, Nothando Khumalo to work with him. I couldn't wrap my head around it; I jumped off the bed walking barefoot out the bedroom, "BABY???" I screamed for Khenan, "In the lounge!" he shouted back, I almost tripped on the rug as I ran to show him the email, "look at what I just received!" I gave him the laptop and he started reading and then he squinted his eyes then looked up at me, "you spent Christmas in another country by yourself?"

Me: That's not what the email is about Khenan.

Him: Why did you do that?

Me: Because I had business to take care of and you were with Khensani. Read the bloody email will you.

He finished reading the email and put the laptop aside, "come here." I walked over and sat on his lap, "baby I am sorry you had to spend Christmas alone, in a foreign country. I will never let that happen ever again as long as I'm alive, ok?" I nodded, then he picked me up and threw me in the air, "this is great news baby, it's so exciting. I love Gordon, he's the man." He put me down, "But I don't want you swearing on TV our parents will be watching. I chuckled this was suck great news, "I need to call my manager and get her to set it up."

Him: We need to celebrate. I'm taking you out tonight.

Me: Ok baby, I took my laptop and skipped to my bedroom. My phone rang and it was Mbali, "Hi baby."

Her: How are you sweetie?

Me: I'm great and how are you?

Her: Well, I'm great. I have a few things to talk to you about, can we have supper tonight?

Me: No can do honey, Khenan is taking me out to dinner. How about tomorrow? I have a meeting with my manager and then will be free around 3pm.

Her: That's perfect, I'll make a reservation.

Me: See you tomorrow baby, I have news for you too.

Her: Can't wait to see you, love you!

Me: Love you too.

I tried on the blue bandage dress and it didn't fit, my body hadn't gone back to its old self. I needed to go back to the gym asap, I wore a pair of boyfriend jeans and rolled them up at the ankle with a blue shirt tucked in untidy and a blue pointy heel. I did my make up natural with a nude lipstick and tied my hair up in a messy high bun. Charlie drove me to the restaurant to meet Khenan; we sat at a table on the rooftop and ordered champagne. Khenan made a toast to me and we had a lovely dinner and drove home after that. The next morning I woke up with bit of a headache and Khenan wasn't in bed, I showered

and went downstairs. I had a lot to do today, I opened the fridge to find one of his famous notes stuck on a large glass: Drink this, will make you feel better, breakfast is in the warmer.

I sniffed the drink and could get egg and Tabasco, what the hell. I placed it on the counter and took out a bottle of water. I drank the mixture and almost brought up, but I kept it down and drank the whole bottle at once. I was starting to feel better; I had breakfast and got ready to meet my manager. I drove to her office and was greeted by a very gay white man, "oh my gosh, I've been looking forward to today. I am your biggest fan, after my boyfriend of course. You look much better in real life."

Me: Thank you.

Him: can I get you anything to drink?

Me: Just water please.

He led me to the boardroom and brought my water, after a short while Kris walked into the room. I was automatically drawn to her stomach, she was pregnant. I felt a pain in my heart, she walked over

and hugged me; I quickly snapped out of it.

Me: Baby number five, you must be so happy.

Her: I don't even know how this happened. I heard what happened, I'm so sorry.

Me: Thanks hun, I didn't get a chance to make your brownies.

Her: Tell you what; I don't want to see anything sweet until this baby is born. So I'll have brownies in 5 months time.

We giggled and got back to business, everything seemed to be in place. Gordon's team had sent over the contract and what was required of me. There wasn't much work to be done the show would only start in over a year's time. We had to get applications though of people who wanted us at their restaurant. First season was to have 12 restaurants and then we would take it from there. Chopped also reviewed and increased their offer, I signed the contract and we were due to start in February, I would have to move there for 4 months

while shooting the show... after hours of going over contracts it was time to go. I had 30 minutes before meeting up with Mbali, so I drove across town, she wasn't there yet so I waited for her. I got us draught beers and I had my cigarette while I waited, she walked in and I hugged her, "you look gorgeous honey."

Me: Don't play games here, I feel so fat.

Her: I don't think so. Drinking so early?

Me: It's 5 o'clock somewhere right?

Her: Haha, well none for me. So how have you been holding up?

Me: It was hard in the beginning but I think it bought me and Khenan closer and I'm coping much better now. Obviously I have my moments, but I prayed a lot about it and we're better.

Her: That's great hun.

Me: So you had some news.

Her: Okk, don't freak out, don't scream.

Me: Are you fucking kidding me... AAAAHHHHH!!!

Are we getting married?

She nodded, "let me see!!" she showed me the rock on her finger; it was beautiful, simple and elegant just like her. I got up and hugged her, I was jumping up and down, and I couldn't hold my excitement. She told me all about their trip to Bali and how he proposed to her on the beach. I could just imagine it, it was so romantic.

Her: There is one last thing.

Me: Yeah, go on. You can't stop now.

Her: I'm pregnant.

Me: Oh... I mean that is wonderful. I'm so happy for you baby.

Her: Are you mad at me?

Me: Oh God no, I just was taken aback. You're the second person who is telling me there are pregnant today, so was just surprised.

I got up and hugged her again. I was genuinely happy for her, but sadness came over me, maybe a little jealousy too. But I couldn't let my feelings ruin her

happiness. We had lunch and talked some more until Mdu came to pick her up, I gave him a hug and congratulated him, along with a little threat of not hurting my sister! We giggled and they headed out. I drove to the glasshouse and sat in the rocking chair, I didn't realize how long I had been sitting there until Khenan opened the door. I looked outside and it was already dark. He didn't step in, "Baby we need to get you home. You can't spend the night here. Come now." I got up off the seat and walk to him, he had his arm open and he hugged me. I didn't cry, he picked me up and took me to the car. The drive was quiet and I didn't want to have it any other way. We walked in the house and into the bedroom, I didn't bother taking a shower, I went into the closet and changed than got into bed. Khenan showered and he got in next to me, "baby what happened?"

Me: Kris is pregnant, Mbali is pregnant everyone around me is having a baby.

Him: Sshhh baby, our turn will come. We will take our time until we are ready and then try again.

Her: I'm ready now.

Him: It's too soon. I'm going to cancel my USA trip; I think you need me more here.

Me: Don't be silly, I will go stay with my parents for the few weeks you're not here. I just had one bad day, that's all.

Him: Are you sure?

I nodded and said goodnight, I drifted off to sleep and dreamt of me carrying a little baby boy and was rocking him in the nursery. He held my finger and put it in my mouth trying to bite with his gums. The dream swiftly changed and Khenan was snatching the baby from me, "he's my baby! Give him back." I screamed in my sleep. Khenan got up at once, "baby, it's just a dream."

Me: My baby!!

I was now in tears and I woke up, I didn't know where I was and then I saw Khenan and he was holding a glass of water, "baby are you ok?"

Me: Just a bad dream.

Him: Alright, drink here and try get some rest ok.

I drank the water and got back to sleep.

A few days later Khenan left for the States. I drove him to the airport and headed to the restaurant. I worked a bit and then headed to the glasshouse; I sat in the chair and then headed home after an hour. For the next week that was my routine, 8am in the morning I was in the rocking chair and again at 5 pm I was rocking for another hour. One day I didn't drive to the glasshouse, I didn't know what I was doing and I found myself at the hospital where I delivered my baby in the maternity ward. I stood at the glass window looking in at all the babies in their incubators. They all looked so sweet, so precious and so innocent. I walked in and walked around looking at all of them, baby Tyrone, Baby Samuel, baby Luthando. He stared up at me and smiled, I reached in to pick him up and I heard someone shouting, "What are you doing with my baby?" I turned around and ran to my car, I drove straight home. I opened a bottle of wine and drank from the bottle, I found Khenan's cigarettes and sat on the

porch smoking and drinking. It was now midnight and I stumbled up to bed and slept. Two days later at 22h00 I got in my car and drove, I ended up at the beach just looking at the waves crashing into the rocks. I stayed there for about an hour and drove off, I found myself at the hospital again looking over baby Luthando and he was fast asleep. I reached in and picked him up, he didn't wake up; he just made small sucking sounds with his mouth. Nobody noticed me; I turned around and walked out the hospital. Nobody followed us as we drove to the glasshouse. I went upstairs and put him in the cot, I stood over him watching him sleep. I went and prepared bottles should he wake up. I sat in the rocking chair singing to him, he twitch and started crying, I picked him out of the cot and held him in my arms. I gave him the bottle and rocked him to sleep. He was asleep after 45 minutes. This felt so good, I finally had my baby and he was where he belonged. I fell asleep in the rocking chair and I was woken up by a crying baby, what the fuck was that? I quickly got up and remembered what I had done. "Hello baby," I walked over to his cot. I picked him up and

he instantly kept quiet, I ran water for him and bathed him, then gave him his bottle. He didn't sleep, he just looked up at me, and he looked like he was smiling. But I knew he was too young to smile. I talked to him telling him about my baby and how he died, "I'm your mommy now; this is your new home." He fell asleep soon and I put him in the cot and went to shower. I got out and my phone rang, "Baby."

Him: Thando where are you?

Me: I'm at home, what's wrong?

Him: Don't lie to me.

The baby started crying, "What's that?" Khenan asked, "I have to go." I cut the call and went to check on baby, he immediately kept quiet when I walked in, "did you miss me?"

***** Khenan *****

What the hell, I dialled Dumisani, "Hello."

Me: I'm sorry to wake you but we have a problem.

Dumi: What is it?

Me: I'm not in town, open the news...It was everywhere, baby missing. Someone walked into the hospital and stole a baby in his sleep...

Dumisani: And you think? NO she wouldn't!

Me: I need you to go over to our house and check if she is there. No scratch that, she must be at the glasshouse. That's where she is, I'm in the states I don't know how quickly I can make it there. Don't let anything happen to her.

Dumisani: Ok.

[11/23, 17:09] Lynne: Episode 53

***** Thando *****

There was a knock at the door, a loud knock. I placed the baby in his cot and closed the door; I made my way down the stairs. I opened the door and there was a police officer standing there I froze.

Him: Good morning miss.

Me: Morning officer, how did you get into my yard?

Him: I jumped the fence ma'am. I have been buzzing for the past 30 minutes. S

Me: I'm sorry, was in the shower. How can I help?

He handed me a paper, a search warrant, "I'm going to need you to open the gate ma'am..

Me: My husband isn't home, maybe you can come back when he is back.

Him: We can't wait, open the gate or you will find yourself in a lot of trouble.

I opened the gate and 3 cars drove into the yard, "Ma'am is there anyone else in the house with you?" I shook my head, "no sir."

Him: Ok, we will need to search the house, Don you stay with her.

At that moment my father walked in, I ran to him, "daddy." He hugged me, "it's going to be ok baby. Don't say anything." He watched as the police searched the house, and on shouted from the

nursery, "in here." They came down the stairs holding Luthando, he was crying so loud, "you're scaring him, give me back my baby!!" the cop nodded at Don who then took out his hand cuffs and read me my rights, "daddy?"

Dumi: don't worry baby I will be right behind you

Me: Call James, Khenan's Lawyer. James Smit

I was put at the back of a police car and driven to the station, we entered the station and I was put in a large cell with about 10 other female, half of them look like prostitutes. I sat down on the bench and looked around. I was so scared I didn't know what to do. I just sat down quietly and kept to myself. I heard screaming from the reception, "I want to speak to my daughter now." That was my father, a man replied, "she hasn't been processed into the system yet, sir I'm going to need for you to calm down."

Dumi: You need ME to calm down? I need you to do your fucking job that's what I need! Do you know who I am, or what I'm capable of?

James: Dumisani, I'm going to need you not to threaten the constable.

Dumi: Oh, that wasn't a threat.

I didn't hear anything after that, until a fat man walked to the cell, "Nothando Khumalo!" I stood up and walked over to him, "I'm goin to need you to come with me, hands." I gave him my hands and he walked me to a room where they took my prints and my photographs. And then I was lead to a different cell, there were many more of us this time. Just as the cell door was about to close another officer walked towards us, "I'll take it from here, her lawyer is here." He took the file from him and walked me to another room, this time I was alone, there was a camera in the room but it wasn't working, there was a mirror window, I could see myself but not through to the other side, I knew someone was watching me. I sat down in the chair and put my head on the table and started crying, this can't be the end. I can't end up in prison.

The door opened and James walked in, "What were you thinking?"

Me: I was thinking that I lost my baby and I wanted a new one!

Him: You have got to be fucking kidding me right now this is not a joke.

Me: You don't know what this feels like, have you ever lost a baby?

Him: No, but that is no excuse for you to run around like a fucking lunatic. Now here's what's going to happen.

He sat down and explained the whole process to me; I nodded as he spoke still very teary. After 30 minutes he got up, "now I'll see you later on."

Me: Can I talk to Khenan?

Him: No, he is in the air right now, you can't talk to him.

Me: You told him?

Him: What you think?

He walked out and shut the door behind him, an officer walked in with a KFC take away, "Here, eat up and I'll take you to your cell."

Me: KFC? Are you being for real?

Him: Oh you rich folk never get enough. Yes seriously, unless you want last night's supper?

I opened the bag and started eating, and 15 minutes later the man came back, "are you done?" I nodded and he took me to my cell, this time I was alone. I lay on the bed staring at the ceiling; I had fucked up big time. How did I end up here, like this? I tried to get some sleep but I couldn't, I tossed and turned until sleep eventually came. I had the dream again, they were taking my baby and I was crying. Khenan was holding him and pulling him out of my arms, I cried so loud and Khenan disappeared with my baby into thin air. My eyes and he was standing over me, why was he always there when I woke up from this dream? And how did he get here so quickly, "sshhh, get up." I got up off the bed and followed him, the man who had brought me food earlier led us through a back exit and James was in a car waiting for us. We drove off silently into the dark, I checked the clock in the car and it was 03h32. Khenan had his arm around me the whole way home; he carried me

into the house and to the bedroom. He ran my bath and helped me clean up then put me into bed. Then walked towards the door, "baby I'm sorry," he didn't look back at me or even acknowledge what I said; he walked out the room leaving me feeling a lot worse than before. I fell asleep around 5am. He was still not in bed. I woke up 2 hours later; I took a bath and headed downstairs. He had slept on the couch, seemingly drunk because there were beer cans everywhere and whiskey, the lounge smelt like a shebeen, I couldn't stand the cigarette smoke. I took his car keys and drove over to the glasshouse. I got boxes from the shed and went to the nursery. I packed the baby clothes inside the boxes, and the lotions, the diapers; everything was packed in boxes and I started taking them downstairs one by one to the car. I wasn't going to fit everything in one load, took all I could fit in and drove off on the way I dialed Spha, "hey you."

Me: How are you?

Him: I'm alright, I heard what happened and I've been too scared to call you.

Me: Don't worry, listen here I need a favour.

Him: Anything for you.

Me: I need a van slash truck, to move some furniture, I've tried everywhere and nothing is available this morning.

Him: Ok, consider it done. Where do we meet you?

Me: Thank, I'll send you the address.

I drove over to Mbali's house and Mdu opened up, "Hey buddy, is my friend around?"

Him: Yeah but she is sleeping. The baby is tiring her out and we haven't even hit the 4 month mark.

Me: Well I have a surprise for her, hopefully something that will cheer her up when she wakes. Come help me.

We off loaded the boxes and he put them in the garage, "I'll be back with more things in an hour." He looked at me, "Tee, are you sure about this?"

Me: I'll see you in an hour. As I drove back to the glasshouse Khenan tried calling me, I ignored him and continued about my business. Spha and his

friends helped a lot everything was packed into the car and we headed to Mbali's again to offload the rest of everything. Mbali was still asleep, so we left it in the garage and we left. That felt good, now nothing was going to make me crazy and stealing other people's babies. I looked at the blanket on the passenger's seat, I couldn't give that away. That was the blanket Khenan bought when he knew we were having a boy, it was the blanket I was going to bring our son home in. I got into the glasshouse and went into the nursery, I found Khenan in the middle of the empty room on his knees crying. I stepped inside and walked towards him, he looked up at me and his eyes were bloodshot red, "What have you done?" his tone scared me, "Baby, I just thought we cou-" He got up off his knees and stood over me, "YOU just thought? He wasn't just YOUR baby, that was my son too!!" he grabbed me by the throat and pushed me against the nursery wall, stared right into my eyes tightening his grip, "Khen.... I can't br--" He tightened his grip, I was starting to lose consciousness and he let go of me. I collapsed onto the floor holding my burning throat, "you killed my son and now you took

the only thing left of him! How evil can you fucking be?" He stormed out of the room and a few moments after I heard his car screeching down the road. I got up and went into the kitchen and drank water, my throat was burning, and I got into the car and drove to his house. He wasn't there thank god. I went upstairs and got my laptop and a few items then headed to my house.

I told the guards not to let anyone in even if it was family, I didn't want to see or speak to anybody. I got water and went straight to bed, my phone rang and it was Mbali, I ignored it. She tried again and I rejected her call and switched my phone off. I couldn't sleep; the tears were rolling down my eyes like a waterfall. How could he be so cruel, he has never laid a hand on me before? Why did he think I killed his baby, I didn't do it on purpose. I loved my son and couldn't wait for him to be a part of my life. I couldn't take this anymore, I walked downstairs and got a bottle of wine and I drank it straight from the bottle, an hour later I was feeling tipsy and open a bottle of champagne; I drank straight from the bottle. I went

upstairs and ran a bath. I stripped off all my clothes and opened the medicine cabinet, I found a couple of bottles of pills. I started with the blue pills the bottle was half full and I took them all at once downing them with the champagne, then the next bottle. These were white and there were more than the others, "In you go." I said to myself as I took them all, I carried the last bottle into the bathtub with me, the water was still running and almost at the brim. I got inside and the water spilt on the sides of the bath, I sat down, "I hope you're happy now, the woman who killed your baby is no more." I took the last pills and rushed them down with the champagne, I started feeling drowsy and the water was still flowing the floor was now flooded. I was slipping into a deep sleep, the champagne bottle fell from my hand and I slipped to the bottom of the bath slowly dying.

[11/23, 17:09] Lynne: Episode 54

Spha had just finished his lunch time swim and went to his locker to change and get back to work, he checked his phone and found 32 missed calls from Mbali and Dumisani, he called Mbali back and she answered on the first ring, "Spha uphi uThando?"

Spha: she isn't with me, I'm at work.

Mbali: She came here this morning while I was asleep and she gave me all the baby stuff from her nursery and now I can't get a hold of her or Khenan for that matter.

Spha: Well is it not obvious, they needed some time away to deal with their problem and didn't want anyone knowing.

Mbali started crying, "Spha something is wrong, Thando doesn't go anywhere without telling me. Please just look for her."

Spha: Ohk, but if I waste my time you owe me!

Mbali: Ok thanks.

Spha walked into his office and grabbed his car keys, when he got into the car he pressed start, "Good afternoon Mr. Sifatyi."

Spha: Not now Sally, Give me Nothando's coordinates.

Sally: She is in her house sir, in the main bathroom to be exact.

Spha: And how were here movements before that?

Sally: She has been in there for 47 minutes and 38 seconds. She hasn't moved in the past 19 minutes and 21 seconds.

Spha sped up to Thando's house and was stopped by the guards at the gate.

Spha: You don't take orders from her, I pay your salary. Now open this gate before I get out of the car. The gate opened, "Great going Mr S."

Spha: Shut up Sally, this is not the time.

He got out and into the house, there was loud music blasting from Thando's bedroom, he ran up the stairs and straight into the bathroom. There she was

at the bottom of her bath looking lifeless, he carried her out and placed her on the floor of her bedroom which was now also flooded. "Thando what have you done?" he checked for a pulse and nothing. He performed CPU and she still wasn't breathing, she had been in that water for almost 30 minutes, she was going to die... he tried again this time tilting her head back and then flipping her onto her side, she coughed out some water it had traces of blue in it and that's when he realized what had happened. This girl is crazy he thought to himself, and started pumping her chest and repeating the process, she coughed out a little bit more water and then he got a pulse. It was very faint but he was satisfied with it. He picked her up and put her in the back seat of the car and got into the driver's seat. "Sally please calculate the fastest route to the hospital and I need her vitals please." Sally did as told and they sped to the hospital, they parked by the ER entrance and Spha carried her in and shouted, "Overdose and drown victim!!" a tall man in a white coat ran toward them and pointed at a gurney and Spha placed her down, the doctor took one look at her, "Khenan's

fiancé?” Spha nodded, the doctor continued to say, “Khenan was brought in here about an hour ago, they are operation on him now it doesn’t look good.” They wheeled Thando away and the doctor shouted back at them, “contact their family; we can’t seem to reach anyone.”

Spha sat down still in his wet clothes and dialled Mbali, he called Dumisani after that. He went outside and had a cigarette, what the fuck is going on here? He asked himself over and over again, Thando always could come to me if she had a problem, and she had Mbali. What was so bad that she couldn’t come to us?

Nana and Dumisani arrived first, and then Mdu and Mbali. Everyone sat in the waiting room, nobody spoke. Spha broke the silence, “I’m going to get clean clothes let me know if there is anything new.” He drove off leaving the family at the hospital.

Sally: Good after-

Spha: I said not today

He banged on the steering wheel, and gathered himself after a minute and then drove to his house. He changed and got into bed.

Back at the hospital Dumisani called Tareck informing him about his brother's accident. Tareck got there in 30 minutes and his brother was still in surgery. He couldn't get a hold of Kalisa, and he thought maybe it was for the best, this way she couldn't panic; especially because she was alone in Jamaica.

They waited for hours until the doctor came in, he introduced himself.

Dumi stood up and shook his hand, "Uhm, well we managed to pump the drugs out of Nothando's stomach, we found traces of benzodiazepines and temazepam in her system what made it all worse is that she was under the influence of alcohol and then she was in that water for far too long. She is still very critical, but I think the worst is over. Now I must ask, was she suffering from anxiety, couldn't sleep?"

Because these pills are associated with such.” Dumi and his wife looked at Mbali, she shook her head. Tareck spoke up, “she was suffering from anxiety attacks, but I didn’t know there is medication for that.” Doctor wrote that down, “anything else?”

Dumi: She just lost her baby recently, I don’t know if that will help?

Doctor: Thank you, I’ll keep you informed.

He turned around and walked away, “doctor?” Tareck called out after him. He stopped and turned around, “What about my brother?”

Doctor: He is still in surgery, he hurt his head real bad and there is a lot of swelling, I don’t have anymore information for you on that one, his surgeon will keep you guys updated as soon as he is out of surgery.

The family felt so defeated, everyone sat down. It was midnight and still nothing. They all left and

Tareck stayed behind to inform them should there be any progress.

[11/23, 17:10] Lynne: Episode 55

***** Thando *****

I opened my eyes and immediately closed them, the light was too bright. I opened them again and all I could see was white. Was I really dead? I tried to get up off the bed, but my arms and legs were strapped down, "Hello!! Is there anyone there?" the door opened and a man dressed in white and he walked towards me, "Miss Khumalo, how are you feeling?"

Me: Where am I?

Him: Hospital, how are you feeling?

Me: What happened?

Him: The doctor will be here to see you just now. I brought you breakfast.

He untied me of the bed and helped me to the chair across the room; he placed a bowl of porridge in front of me and gave me a plastic spoon. He sat across me and watched me, "how am I supposed to eat with you staring at me?"

Him: I need to make sure that you finish so that you can take your medication.

Me: Where are my mom and dad?

Him: They will come during visiting hours.

Me: And when are those?

Him: between 1 and 4 pm.

Me: And what will I be doing till then?

Him: Uhm... well...

Me: Well?

Him: I'm new here, I just need to make sure you eat and take your medication.

I stopped interrogating him, ate the breakfast they offered and then took my medication after. He

cleared out my table and left the room closing the door behind him. I looked around the room, were these soft walls? I touched the walls of the room and they were all cushioned. What the hell was this, was I in a mad house. I looked up; there was a camera at the corner of the room attached to the ceiling. I started to panic but didn't show it because obviously somebody was looking at me. I sat on the bed trying to keep calm and think of possible reasons why I was here, blank nothing came to me. I opened the drawers and there was a diary, a pencil and a bible. I got up and walked around the room, I needed to pee now. I waved at the camera and the male nurse walked in again, "Miss Khumalo you called?"

Me: I need to use the ladies.

Him: Come with me.

He walked down the hall with other rooms that looked like mine, what the hell was this place? It looked like a prison, but it was white. We reached

the end and there was a lady standing at the door, "I'll take it from here," she said in a husky voice. The male nurse turned around and walked off, she opened the door and she walked in and I followed. The bathroom was just as white like everything else; there was a toilet and a small sink on the one side and a bathtub and shower on the other. She pointed at the toilet, was she going to stand there while I was busy, "go on," she said. I guess that was a yes.

Her: Shower or bath?

Me: Excuse me?

Her: Do you want to take a shower or a bath?

Me: bath is fine.

She ran my bath water and when I finished with my business, she instructed me to strip and get in. when I was in the bath she took the clothes that I was wearing and put them in a basket. She got a clean gown and towel from the cabinet and placed it on the small table next to the bath and she sat on the bench on the far end.

Me: Why am I here?

Her: Because you're sick dear. But the doctor will make you better.

Me: What's wrong with me?

Her: I don't know, you are going to see the doctor after your bath. You can ask him all the things you need to know.

Me: What about my husband? When do I get to see him?

Her: Husband?

I kept quiet and continued bathing, I didn't know what was happening and I felt a wave of emotions come over my body. The tears just rolled down my cheeks and into the bath, I couldn't stop them, I cried silently and finished the rest of my bath. I got up and dried myself and wore the gown that was laid out for me. I was escorted back to my room where I sat for a little while longer until I was called to meet the doctor. I was a little excited because I knew I was

going to get real answers, and maybe get the hell out of here. I was taken to the doctor's office; ok this was too much white for my liking I couldn't take it anymore. The room had white couches, white walls and white everything; the only colour in the room was the plants, green lively plants.

I sat down on the couch and waited, a white man walked in and thank god he was in a yellow shirt and black pants. I smiled faintly and he sat in the seat opposite to me, "Miss Khumalo, how are you feeling today?"

Me: I'm doing alright considering the situation.

Him: Situation?

Me: I'm in a mad house, I have no recollection of my memory and everyone is acting weird. But I'm okay, let's get started.

Him: What is the last thing you remember Thando? Is it alright I call you Thando?

Me: Call me what you will. I remember nothing, I just

woke up tied up to the bed and I don't even know why I'm here.

Him: Do you have a question for me?

Me: How long have I been here?

Him: Just over a week now.

Me: Why am I here?

Him: You tried to commit suicide. Do you remember anything?

I looked at him blankly because I couldn't remember, why on earth would I want to take my own life? I love my life, I'm always happy.

Me: No, nothing. Why did I try to kill myself.

Dr: Thando it won't help if I tell you everything you are going to need to remember on your own. I am here to help, you are here because you're unstable and we fear that you might try something like that again. We are here to prevent that.

It really hurt me hearing those words, I nodded at him, "ok."

Dr: I'm going to show you a few pictures and this will assist us to see how far your memories goes, that way we will have an idea as to where to start working from.

I nodded and he gave me the first picture, it was two little girls in a blue uniform wearing hats. I smiled; I felt warmth in my heart, "Mbali. Ha I remember this day clearly. First day of 5th grade." He took out another picture, "My parents." He showed me images of my family and friends and I remembered them all, "You're doing great Thando, but it might get harder now." He handed me a picture, there was pain in my heart when I looked at the photo, "This is my husband." A tear fell from one eye, "he is your fiancé, you were not married yet." I looked up at him, "but she called me Mrs." The doctor looked at me confused, "who called you Mrs?"

Me: The other nurse.

Dr: The nurse here?

Me: No, at the other hospital.

Dr: What were you doing at the hospital?

I thought for a minute, and then more tears came, “I don’t know, she called me Mrs. DeCosta. Why would she do that if we weren’t married? I don’t know what I was doing in the hospital, show me another picture.”

The doctor handed me a picture of my house which I recognised, I recognised Khenan’s house, “You’re doing very well Thando but our session is almost over, I don’t want to over work you, I have two more images to show you.” I nodded and he handed me a picture of a house, it was beautiful, glass everywhere and a ford mustang parked outside, “that’s Charlotte my baby, she’s a beast.” I smiled, and then looked at the house, there was something about it and I couldn’t put my finger on it. I closed my eyes, “Khenan bought me this house, for my birthday when

we came back from Jamaica.” I kept my eyes shut, and I felt heaviness in my heart, it ached so bad I wanted to scream. I walked through the house in my head and continued talking with my eyes still closed, “we had a party, there was art everywhere. Everyone looked so pretty.” I smiled a bit, it was a happy memory in the house, “it was his birthday, and he had the time of his life. It was a great night.” I kept quiet again and another memory came back, again I was walking through the house this time I wasn’t happy. I was walking up the stairs and stood at a door, and then blank. The memory was gone, I couldn’t see anything anymore, “Thando what did you see?” I didn’t answer, I tried getting my memory back but I was failing dismally, “Thando?”

Me: It’s gone!!

Dr: What’s gone?

Me: I was there about to open the door and then nothing.

Dr: I know it’s frustrating, but you made progress here today and now you need to rest.

Me: No you said you have one more picture to show me!

Dr: Not today, we'll start with it tomorrow.

Me: No!! I want to see it now!!

I was now on my feet and screaming, "Nothando I need for you to calm down." I was raging, "You don't tell me to calm down, this is my memory you're fucking with."

Dr: Thando I need you to sit down.

He reached for his desk and then two nurses walked in, "Thando I will need you to sit down now ok." This man was making me mad, "Or what? What are you going to do doctor? What!!!!"

The nurses walked towards me and held me still; they made me sit back on the couch. The doctor got up from his seat and walked to me with a syringe, "I'm sorry, I'm calm, I'll stop... please." Tears were rolling down my cheeks and he put it into my arm, I stopped fighting and my body relaxed and was out.

I woke up a few hours later and the male nurse was at my door carrying a tray, "Your supper and your medication."

Me: I need the toilet

Him: When you're done here, it won't take long.

[11/23, 17:11] Lynne: Episode 56

My body was feeling numb, I sat at the table. I looked at my plate and this looked horrible. I think it was supposed to be a chicken noodle stir fry, but it really wasn't. I was hungry so I ate it all, it wasn't as bad as I thought but it wasn't good either. I drank the water and he gave me my pills, 4 of them. I took them at once and drank the water, "toilet please." He led me again down the hallway and different lady was waiting for me, she was frowning and didn't talk, went inside and she followed behind. I sat down on the seat and she was folding towels and gowns, I spat the tablets onto a piece of toilet paper and shoved it in my bra, she turned around, "are you done yet?" I got a fright, but realised she didn't see

anything. I wiped and washed my hand, I nodded signalling that I was done, and we walked out to the hallway. The nurse walked me back to my room, "I thought you said I would see my parents today?"

Him: You were asleep when they came.

Me: You drugged me.

Him: I wasn't in the room.

I let him be, he left me in my room. I needed to speak to my parents asap, I need to get the hell out of here. I needed to device a plan how to escape, something just isn't right here. Yes I don't remember but should I not be around people who will help me remember? I got into bed and slept.

Next morning same process, the nurse came in gave me breakfast and medication. Just like the previous night I placed it under my tongue and at the bathroom into the toilet. I had an appointment with the doctor; I sat down on the couch. Today he was

wearing a blue shirt, "how are you feeling today?"

Me: I want to see my parents.

Him: After this session

Me: There will be no session until I see them.

Him: How about I call them here and then we have our session while we wait for them to get here?

Me: Where are we?

Him: Excuse me?

Me: Which hospital are we at?

Him: Why is that even important?

Me: Can I see your business card?

Him: Is this some kind of a joke?

Me: You tell me, is it?

He got up off his desk and went to fetch his card, this guy is a psychologist or whatever and he fell for my trap. What an idiot, he gave me his card and I looked at it, Dr AS Hall. I looked at the address; this

was 15minutes away from my house and 25minutes away from my parents. I thought quickly, “call my parents, we can start but I want to see them today.” He nodded and made a phone call, then came back to sit across me, “so can we picked up from where we left off yesterday?” I needed to stall until my parents got here. He handed me the picture of the glasshouse again, “look at it again and let’s see what happens.”

I pretended to look at the picture, I didn’t want to remember; well not now anyway. I closed my eyes and lay on the couch facing up counting seconds in my head. I was on 5 minutes and the doctor spoke, “anything Thando?” I opened one eye and looked at him, “sshhhh...” I closed my eyes again and looked up, another 5minutes later I opened my eyes and sat up, “nope, nothing today. Maybe we should try a different picture don’t you think?” He looked through the pictures and handed me another one, Spha. I stared at the picture and smiled, I knew how I was going to get out of this place I had such a good idea

I let out a little giggle, “want to share?” I realised late that I had let out loud, shit, “this is Spha, my ex. He’s a marine, very smart and dangerous. I trust him with my life; he would never let anything happen to me.” Yes I was threatening the doctor and trying to get a reaction out of him, his face hardened. Another 5 minutes had gone by; my parents should be here in the next 10 minutes I thought to myself.

Dr: Are you still in love with him?

Me: No he is just a good friend.

Dr: When was the last time you saw him or spoke to him?

I had to think about this one for a while; I closed my eyes trying to remember. I was genuine this time, I remember being chased by the drug guys; I couldn’t tell the doctor about that. I closed my eyes and hear his voice again ‘Thando what have you done’ the words kept repeating in my head. I didn’t know what it meant, he was panicking. I opened my eyes, “it was a while ago, I went to his office. We didn’t spend

much time and I don't remember anything else."

10 minutes was up and there was still no sign of my parents, "let's look at this picture now."

Me: No, we see my parents now.

Dr: They are on the way.

Me: Then we wait.

I crossed my arms and looked at him, "Thando if we don't finish this therapy, you will not get better and will have to spend more time in here."

Me: I need my parents to remember.

Dr: Well they are not coming.

He pressed the button on his desk again and the nurses came in. I sat still, I hadn't raised my voice or struggles, "hold her down." The nurses looked at him, "what you standing for?"

Nurse 1: But she isn't resisting, she's calm.

Dr: Are you questioning me?

The nurses didn't move, "get her back to her room and no supper for her tonight."

They took me to my room, I wasn't hungry. I paced the room, what was this doctor playing at? Yes I didn't remember everything, but a fucken mental asylum? Nope, something was definitely up. I was starting to feel a little bit better since I haven't taken my tablets. I was feeling like my old self now. The door opened and the male nurse came in with a tray of food.

Dr AS Hall sat at his desk watching Thando on this computer, "she's up to something. Look at her."

Tareck: No she isn't smart enough to figure it out.

Dr: And if she does? Whose career is on the line? Oh wait; you don't have a fucken career.

Tareck: Do you want a bullet in your head?

The doctor kept quiet and they continued to watch, Thando was talking to Mike.

Thando: Oh the doctor thinks I should eat now? Tell him I don't want it.

Mike: You need to eat to take your tablets.

Thando: I need the bathroom

Mike: After you have eaten.

She sat down and played with the food on her plate, she took 30 minutes to finish and take her tablets. They went to the toilet and they came back, Thando continued to pace the room and eventually got into bed.

Tareck: Keep an eye on her she doesn't leave this place.

Dr: I can't keep her here forever

Tareck: The million rand in you bank account says otherwise.

Tareck walked out and left the room. He walked to the other end of the hospital where his brother was being kept. Nana and Kalisa were in Khenan's room praying, he stood at the door and looked at them. They hadn't left the room since he was out of surgery. They had him in ICU and an induced coma. He walked out and the doctor came in to talk to the ladies. He briefed them up on what was going on, and left.

Nana walked to the psychiatric ward and asked if she could see her daughter, the lady at the receptionist typed on her PC and there was a beep. She looked up at Nana, "I'm sorry ma'am but this particular patient can't take any visitors."

Nana: Do you know how long this will last? It's been over a week and I am worried about my daughter.

Lady: I'm sorry but I don't have that information but if

you leave your name and number I can get Doctor Hall to call you back.

Nana: I left my number last week.

Her phone rang, “tell him to call me as soon as he gets a chance.” She then answered the phone and walked away.

Back in his office Spha was packing his bags ready to head home. It was such a hectic day and all he wanted to do was get home and sleep. He got into his car, “good evening Mr Sifatyi.” He didn’t reply, “Bad day sir?”

Spha responded, “Not today, I’m tired.” He pushed the start and drove off heading home; he arrived home and drove into his driveway and into the garage. He parked the car and Sally started again, “I know you said not now but you might want to look at this.” Spha let out a sigh, “what is it.”

Sally: Maybe it’s nothing but Thando’s tracker just went off the grid.

Spha: She is in hospital, she is safe. Last location?

Sally: The hospital, psych ward.

Spha sat in the car and sighed, and started the car again. It was way after visiting hours and he knew they were not going to let him in. He arrived at the hospital and went straight to the receptionist who told her the same thing she told Nana. Spha wasn't having it, he started to make a scene and the reception called the doctor. A white man came through the doors to speak to Spha, he stretched out his hand, "no, no, no buddy, where is she? Take me to her."

Dr: That is against hospital policy, you can come back during visiting hours.

Spha took out his phone and dialled, the doctor stood there panicking, "who are you calling?"

Spha: Wouldn't you like to know.

Spha started talking on the phone: hey buddy, I'm at the hospital and they won't let me see my sister and it's kind of urgent... I know, but come on just 5 minutes... Dr (he looked at the name tag on the doctors coat) AS Hall... alright.

He handed the phone to the doctor, the doctor didn't take it.

Spha: Don't be stupid now.

The doctor took the phone: Hello.... Yes sir... alright... sorry sir.

He handed the phone back to Spha, "I owe you big time." He cut the call and looked back at the doctor, "after you." The doctor led them into the ward and to Thando's room; she was sitting on the bed. Her face lightened up when she saw me and she started crying, Spha looked at the doctor and grabbed him by his coat slamming him against the wall. "What have you done to her?" He roared in her face, "I'm fucking talking to you doctor!" Thando stood up and touched his arm, "get me out of here." Spha let go of the doctor and put his arm around her and headed

for the door, “you can’t leave with her.” Spha turned around, “yeah yeah, it’s against hospital policy right. I think Spencer will want to hear what Thando has to say about her stay here.” They walked out of the ward and he thanked the receptionist, they bumped into Tareck in the hallway, “what’s happening here?”
Spha: I’m about to find out.

Tareck walked towards the psych ward fuming. He got to the doctor’s office and stood in the doorway, “WHAT THE FUCK JUST HAPPENED?”

[11/23, 17:11] Lynne: Episode 57

I wasn't gonna post more today but you guys have Goodness Msimango for that!! This is for you girl!!!

***** Thando *****

Spha walked me out the hospital, “can we go see my

mom?" He opened the door for me and I got in, "in the morning, for now I need you to rest." We drove to his secret lair; Phila was sitting on the couch with some woman watching a movie. We greeted and Spha showed me to one of the rooms, he came in a few minutes later with a tray of food and a small leather duffel bag. He turned around to leave, "eat and freshen up, I'll check up on you a little later ok." He turned back to walk out the door, "Spha." He turned and looked at me, he looked so tired and worried, "Thank you and I'm so sorry."

Him: Anything for you.

Me: Please take a look at this; I think they were drugging me.

I took out the tissue from my bra and handed it to him; he looked at the tissue paper confused and opened it. He looked back up at me, "Thando what happened in there?"

Me: I don't know, they said I tried to commit suicide and they wouldn't let me see my parents. The doctor

said he would help me remember, I remember a few things but some were hard. I had to get out of there.

Him: So you disabled your tracker?

Me: It was the only way I could get anyone's attention, and I knew you would come save me. Khenan must be worried sick.

Him: In the morning, I have a lot to tell you. Get some rest and we will talk.

Spha walked into the kitchen and dished up for himself, he took a six pack of beers from the fridge and walked into their working space. He ate and worked away drinking his beer. Phila walked in, "what happened now?"

Spha: Seems like the doc was keeping her captive for some reason. She was in there for days not allowed to see her family, and she may have been drugged.

Phila: Why do you always insist on rescuing this girl?

Spha: Her husband is in a coma, what must I do

when she calls out for help?

Phila: That's not the only reason, is it?

Spha: You know the reason; now let me get back to work.

Phila: What now, you find out why she was captured and then what? Spider slipped out of our hands last time, what makes you think you're going to catch the bad guy this time?

Spha: I don't know, I just owe her this much.

Phila: Hayi dog, you can't still be making up for what happened all those years ago. She has moved on, and so should you.

Spha: I'll get there eventually; now let me work and make yourself useful; get these to Lungelo to take a look. I need the results first thing in the morning.

Phila: You know he is going to kill me right.

Spha: Because you interrupting him while he plays those dumb games? Get going.

Spha walked into my room around 3 am and I hadn't gotten a wink of sleep, "hey."

Spha: What are you doing up?

Me: I just can't sleep, you?

Spha: I had some work to do.

Me: Found anything useful?

Spha: Well maybe, but I'm still working on it. I sent those pills to the lab, still awaiting the results.

Me: So can you tell me what happened? Why did I try to kill myself?

Spha sat down on the bed and looked at me, "Thando I don't know the reason why you did it, and I just know the how."

Me: Ok, tell me.

Spha: You took a drug overdose of sleeping pills and anxiety tablets. You were drunk, and then you drowned yourself in the bathtub.

Me: I can't even swallow a tablet, how did I overdose?

Spha: I thought the exact same thing, so I figured whatever you were running from was just that bad.

Me: What do you think could have led to it though?

Spha: Uhm, ok about 2 months ago you gave birth and your baby died hours after you gave birth to him.

I couldn't hold in my tears, the tears rolled down my cheeks, "what happened?"

Spha: The birth wasn't easy, you were exhausted and so was your boy. He didn't make it but you did. But you were fine after some time, you and Khenan seemed to be doing well, the morning you tried to commit suicide you called me to help you clean out the nursery. You gave all the baby stuff to Mbali; everything was fine when I left you. It was only when Mbali called me, she said you weren't picking up and neither was Khenan, I used your tracker and found you in the bathtub. You had been there for over 20 mins. I rushed you to the hospital, and that was then we discovered why Khenan wasn't picking up his phone either.

Me: What, what happened... don't tell m-

Spha: He is alive, he got drunk and he crashed his car. They put him in a coma to help reduce the swelling in his brain. My guess is you guys argued about something, he went off and you stayed and yea you know.

Me: I think I need to be alone right now.

Spha: We'll go to the hospital in a couple of hours. Try getting some sleep.

He walked out and I cried myself to sleep. How could I not remember being pregnant, and losing my baby and now maybe Khenan? I cried myself to sleep and before I knew it Spha was in my room waking me up. I bathed and got dressed, I got to the kitchen Phila and some other guy was in the kitchen. I greeted them, the other guy started, "so this is the girlfriend?" Phila nodded, are these guys serious; such bullshit so early in the morning.

Guy: I'm Lungelo by the way.

Me: Hi, I'm Thando and I'm not the girlfriend.

They both laughed and Spha walked in giving them the eye, I made coffee, "Lungelo, I believe you're here to give me something and not tease my guest.

Lungelo: Woah, touchy touchy? Ha...

Spha: I will beat the shit out of you if you continue with your bullshit.

Lungelo: Sorry, so here is the report. What I found out it there was traces of Propofol in the medication they were giving her.

Me: And that it?

Lungelo: Slow your horses, I'm getting there.

Propofol comes in liquid form, it is like an anaesthetic. So it's used to decrease the lack of consciousness and memory loss for certain events. Now I don't know why the doctor gave you this because he wasn't performing any surgery, he wanted you drugged that's my guess, his intentions? (He shrugged.)

Me: If you say memory loss, what does that mean?

Lungelo: Well you wouldn't remember events that happen while you're under the influence.

Me: So the medication doesn't affect any of my previous memories?

Lungelo: By the looks of things it doesn't. The doctor needed you in a state of numbness; I'm assuming he didn't want you to leave the place.

I turned to look at Spha, "Why would he want to do that?"

Lungelo: These doctors be cray cray, maybe he was trying some experimental medication on you, because that mixture is nowhere. I've never seen anything like it and I've seen a lot of shit!

Phila turned to look at Spha, "you think this could be Spider?" Spha shook his head, "Not Spider's style, he's a thug and he would want a bullet in her head as soon as he got his hands on them and send it to Khenan."

Lungelo: My guess, and this is only a guess; someone wants you unconscious in a vegetable state. They want to punish you or cause pain to

someone who loves you.

Phila: That is too farfetched, even for you Lungelo.

Spha: Ok, we have to go. I've asked Keith to pull his phone calls and I'm getting video footage from the hospital to see who entered that ward. Thando lets go.

He took the medical report and we headed out. We drove to the hospital and on the way Spha's phone rang, it was on Bluetooth, "Spencer" the man on the other side was furious.

Spencer: What the fuck did you do?

Spha: I'm on the way t-

Spencer: I don't care where you are, what you are or how important you think you are, **YOU DO NOT WALK INTO MY FUCKING HOSPITAL AND TAKE ONE OF MY PATIENTS!!!** Oh you're lucky you're my friend or else you would be on my operating bed as we speak.

Spha: Spencer just wait I have something to talk to

you about, maybe Dr Arsehole (I held in my giggle, AS Hall. Spha wasn't serious) should be the one you're sharpening your scalpels for.

Spha cut the call and drove on; I did not want to be in the room when they have that conversation. Spha took me to Khenan's room, my mom and Kalisa were sitting on the couch having a chat, she got up and started crying, "My baby you're ok."

Me: I'm alright mommy, Kalisa how are you?

Kalisa: I'm good baby; we have been so worried about you.

Me: I'm fine; can I have some time with him?

They left the room and I sat down next to him, "what happened baby?" I let out a sigh and the tears started streaming down my face, this was all too much for me. I sat in silence just me and the beeping of the machines, and then the doctor came in.

Dr: Miss Khumalo, how are you?

Me: Could be better.

Dr: You're much better than the day they brought you into here.

Me: How is he doing doctor?

Dr: When he came in here he was an absolute mess, he had been drinking so he was bleeding way too much. We successfully managed to slow down the pressure and the surgery was a success, however he did hit his head when the car tumbled. This caused swelling in the brain, so his brain was pushing down on the brain stem and damaging the RAS.

Me: RAS?

Dr: the reticular activating system, it is the part of the brain close to the spinal cord, it's responsible for arousal and awareness. All our senses are wires directly to this bundle of neurons. So if this gets damaged, then he would be in serious trouble. So for us to reduce the swelling of the brain we put him in a coma.

Me: So you did this?

Dr: Yes ma'am, in this state the brain is able to rest and the swelling is more likely to decrease. When the swelling is relieved the pressure on the brain is also reduces, preventing some or hopefully all brain damage from occurring.

I let out a sigh, "and how is it looking now?" the doctor looked at me and I could tell it wasn't good news.

Dr: The swelling is decreasing at a slow rate, but he is getting better. I can't give a time frame as to how soon we can take him out of the coma.

Me: Thank you doctor.

Dr: His belongings are in the drawer if you need them, that was everything they got out from the car.

He left me and I opened the drawer and took out a see through bag....

I opened the bag and poured the content out onto

the couch, his wallet; everything was in there nothing out of the ordinary he had a scan of the baby at 27 weeks. He kept it all this time, I smiled. His car keys, with my picture and my smile widened. I took out his phone, it was off I switched it on I looked at the messages. Nothing, just work and checked his call log last call was to me, the call lasted for 3minutes and 34 seconds. I didn't receive a phone call, how could I when I was busy drowning? I needed to hear what he was saying; I needed to get to my phone quick!!

[11/23, 17:12] Lynne: Episode 58

Spha walked into Spencer's office, Spencer was standing looking out the window. He turned around and his face was red, he looked like he was going go all hulk in a minute or two, "you better start talking." Spha didn't say anything, he just handed him the file. Spencer got his glasses, sat down and read through

the report; he looked up at Spha, “care to explain what this is?”

Spha: I think you should be asking that question to your doctor.

Spencer picked up the phone and called for Dr Hall immediately and requested he brings Nothando’s file. Spha didn’t say anything; he sat leaned on the window sill with his arms crossed staring at the door just waiting. The doctor walked in and he was looking scared already, “what’s going on? I was with a client.” Spencer shut him up, “shut up and hand me the file.” He handed him the file and he read through it, looked up at Dr Hall and then at the medical report Spha had brought in.

Spencer: Is there something you want to tell me?

Dr: No, I don’t know what you are talking about.

Spencer: I don’t have time for your games Andrew, I am not playing. This is my hospital and you are here fucking around!!

He tossed the file over to him; Andrew opened the file and looked through this, “what am I looking at here?”

Spha: The medication you were giving to Miss Khumalo.

Andrew: This isn't right, the medication and dosages are in her file. Look, it's all right there. Where did you get this?

Spha: Are you saying I'm lying?

Andrew: Spencer, are you going to believe this guy over me? Who is he anyways?

Spencer: Both of you shut up, Andrew what were you giving Miss Khumalo?

Andrew started to answer but Spencer spoke first, “Andrew if you lie to me, I will personally make sure you don't see another day.”

Andrew: Are you threatening me?

Spencer: ANSWER MY QUESTION GODDAMMIT!!

Andrew: Everything is in my file, I have nothing to hide.

Spencer got up from his seat and looked at Spha, “make sure he doesn’t go anywhere.” Spha nodded, Andrew stood up, “I have patience that need me.”

Spencer: Where is she?

Spha: In Mr DeCosta’s room.

Spencer walked off heading out to find Nothando.

***** Thando *****

I got up from the couch and looked at Khenan laying there helpless, I needed to get a phone. I opened there door and there stood a doctor, in a white coat, “Miss Khumalo, I need you to come with me.” Oh no they were taking me back to that hell hole, “I’m not

going back there! No.”

He looked at me, “I’m not taking you there, I am a friend of Spha’s and we are investigating the doctor so we just need your blood samples to run a couple of tests.”

Me: How do I know you aren’t lying to me?

He reached in his pocket and got out his phone; he dialled a number and gave the phone to me. It was Spha, he confirmed the doctor was legit and I should do as he says. I cut the call and handed the phone back to Spencer, “but I can’t leave him alone, can’t we take the blood samples in here? I don’t want to leave him alone”

Spencer: Ok, I’ll make a plan.

Me: Can I use your phone to make a call?

He gave me back his phone and left I dialled Mbali, “hey babe.”

Mbali: Oh my gosh, I was so worried about you. What happened?

Me: Can't talk now, will explain when I see you. I need a favour.

Mbali: anything for you.

Me: Can you go to my house and get my phone for me and bring it to the hospital please?

Mbali: Sure thing, I'll see you in an hour.

Me: Thanks babe.

The doctor came back with a nurse. I sat on the couch and they took my blood samples. It took about 10 minutes and they left. He didn't even explain, but I wasn't even worried at this point. I just wanted my phone and hear what Khenan was saying to me. I realised I hadn't eaten all day, I walked out of the hospital room and stood at the door, Kalisa and my mom weren't anywhere to be seen. I didn't trust leaving him with just anyone, if someone was trying to drug me and keep me in a mad house what would stop them from trying to keep Khenan in a coma forever? That was not a chance I was willing to take, I went back inside. I'd rather wait for Mbali to get

there, I'd only eat then.

Mbali came in as I was falling asleep, "hey honey, are you good?"

Me: I'm alright babe, how's the baby?

Mbali: Gosh I'm exhausted and I'm eating like a pig
I chuckled, "joys of being pregnant. You'll soon get used to it. How's Mdu taking it, I bet he's excited?"

Mbali: words can't even explain, he talks to my tummy more than he does to me.

Me: Ha-ha, that's too adorable.

Mbali: Listen, here's your phone I really need to get going.

Me: Thanks babe, please do me another favour on your way out. Please order me food and tell them to charge it to the room?

Mbali: sure thing babe.

We hugged goodbye and she left. My food came and it wasn't too bad; mash, gravy and sausages. I ate up and then checked on my phone, it was charged enough for me to switch it on and a flood of messages came in. I looked for Khenan's message and listened to the voicemail: Baby I'm sorry I should have never laid a hand on you. I was just so angry that you took the last piece of my baby away from you. I love you with all my heart, but that room was my mourning space. I couldn't cry in front of you because I had to be strong for you and when I came to an empty space it was as though a part of me was ripped out and to make it worse the love of my life was the one who did it to me. Baby please forgive me, I lov- (Car screeching, screaming and bumping around and then silence.)

My heart broke instantly; I wasn't mad that he laid a hand on me but at the fact that he drank himself into a state and ended up here. I was angry at myself for trying to take my own life, I was mad that we could have gotten through this. We could have talked

about it but we both decided to do things our own way and look where that ended us. I got on my feet and headed for his bed, "You listen to me Mr and you listen clear, you are not going to die on this bed. Not today and not ever, not on my watch buddy. I need you to get the fuck up so we can fix this. I love you and I know you love me. Khenan can you hear me? (I punched him) Can you fucking hear me? (I punched him again) IT DOESN'T END LIKE THIS!! (The machines started beeping and the nurses came flooding in and pulled me out of the room) IT DOESN'T END LIKE THIS, YOU DON'T LEAVE ME! THIS IS NOT THE END!!" I screamed as the nurses dragged me out of the room, I was like a mad woman. I was fucking furious. He can't leave me, not now! The nurse sat me down and gave me water, I calmed down and I say his doctor running towards the room. I stayed with the nurse until his doctor came to see me. He sat down next to me, "Miss Khumalo, are you calm now?" he looked at me worried, he had a smile on his face but he was still worried about me. I nodded, "what happened in there?" I let out a sigh. "I checked his phone and saw

I was his last dialled, when I checked my phone I realised why he drank himself into a state and why I tried to kill myself.”

Dr: And then what?

Me: And then I gave him a piece of my mind! I beat him!

I looked down; I was a little embarrassed, “Whatever you said and did to him sparked something. I don’t want to get you to excited as yet but we are picking up a bit of brain activity.” The doctor looked at me, “I am not saying he is waking up, but he is doing something he wasn’t doing yesterday. His brain is still swollen, but he is responding to you.” He got up and walked away, I didn’t know how to feel. I was angry at him, it was his fault I ended up in that ward, it was his fault he drank too much and rolled his car down the fucking hill. I was relieved at the same time; I couldn’t imagine my life without him. I loved him too much to let him go.

I spent the next couple of days in his room, my mom

brought me changing clothes and the couch became my bed. The hospital offered me another room but I wasn't having it.

Two weeks passed and nothing, he was still in the same state, I talked to him every night repeating the same thing over and over again, "I love you, and please don't leave me. Baby it doesn't end like this, we are not done yet. You promised that I wouldn't spend another Christmas alone; you promised me."

I woke up one morning and his phone was ringing, I looked at his caller ID and it was written Casper and I answered, "Khenan's phone hello."

Casper: Good morning ma'am can I speak to Khenan please?

Me: I'm sorry but he is unable to come to the phone.

Casper: Can you ask him to call me when he is available.

This boy sounded maybe 18 if not younger; Khenan had never mentioned him to me before. Did he have a child that I didn't know about?

Me: Unfortunately he I can not, he is in a coma and I don't know when he will be able to return your call.

Casper: What? Since when?

Me: Who am I talking to?

Casper: His brother Keenan.

Me: Brother?

Casper: yes ma'am and whom am I speaking with?

I thought to myself, did he just pull a 'whom' on me so early in the morning? Who does he think he is, I snapped out of it, "It's Thando?"

Casper: Oh (he sounded shocked) I never thought the first time I spoke to you would be like this.

Me: Is it?

Casper: Sarcastic, Khenan tendencies. Can I come see him?

I answered without thinking, “When?” Shit I didn’t know this boy and I was already asking such questions.

Casper: Whenever it is Alright with you.

Me: Alright can I call you back in a few hours?

Casper: sure thing sisi. Bye now.

He ended the call, he was so cute. But Khenan had never told me he had a brother. Such a young one too, I got up and folded my blankets, “can you get up already? My neck is aching.” I went to shower and ordered breakfast. I ate and then changed into a pair of jeans, jersey and sneakers. My clothes were getting looser by the day; this whole situation was stressing me out. I called Kalisa to come by; when she arrived we sat outside the room.

Me: Mah, does Khenan have a brother?

Kalisa: Yes, Tareck. Are you losing your mind baby?

Me: No, another brother?

Kalisa: What do you mean, no he only has Tareck!

She was lying, I don't know how I can pick this shit up but I knew she was telling me shit. "Keenan, never heard of him?" her face suddenly changed, "stay away from that boy he is nothing but trouble."

Me: What do you mean?

Her: Just stay away from him, he is no good. I'll get Tareck to take care of it.

Me: Take care how?

Her: He will kn-

She stopped talking as soon as she saw Spha walking towards us, "I have to go." She scattered off, "What's up with her?"

Me: I don't know. What's up?

We hugged and sat down, he gave me a cup of coffee, "well remember we were investigating the doctor?" shit, I had completely forgotten about that, I nodded, "and, did you find anything?" He took out a file and opened it.

Spha: Well you wouldn't guess what I found!

Me: You know I'm not good at guessing so just come out with it already.

Spha: Well the doctor had numerous calls and meetings with Tareck, and the day I fetched you Tareck was at the doctor's office. We don't know what they were talking about. But they were cooking up something. We took a look at Tareck's calls and he hasn't been having irregular conversations. But there is one number he dials about 4 times daily.

He showed me the number, I was still holding Khenan's phone and I dialled the number, Khensani. "No that's his girlfriend, Khenan's ex wife. They are dating some fucked up shit like that. She isn't a threat, but why would Tareck want me stuck in there? I haven't spoken to him in forever."

Spha: Sweets, I don't know, maybe this is about Khenan, and Lungelo was right after all. But what I can say is don't trust him. He is dodgy.

Me: Ok, copy that. I need a favour from you.

Spha: Thando, what is it now?

Me: I need information on a Keenan, I don't know his surname but I think it is DeCosta.

Spha: What kind of trouble are you getting yourself into now?

Me: No, I just think he's Khenan's younger brother. That's all I need to know.

Spha: Ok, I'll check it out. Are you fine though?

Me: Never been better.

Spha: If you need anything just call.

Me: Thanks.

We stood up and hugged, he kissed my cheek and walked away, he turned around; "don't think you can run from me that easily, I'm still going to get that chip installed again." We chuckled and he walked off.

I spent the morning in the room going through Khenan's phone trying to get any clue as to why Tareck would want me in that mad house

permanently. I didn't find anything, but I did find messages between him and Keenan back and forth dating months, and almost a year back. They were talking in code, I managed to pick up a few names and figured out it was the drug business. Keenan seemed to be his IT guy, kept him in the loop, it was complicated but they seemed to trust each other. Khenan seemed to trust some guy named 'Ice' as well. Gosh, what was going on in his life?

.

..

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Some how this post didn't send earlier didn't get a chance to edit again. Please forgive me.

[11/23, 17:12] Lynne: Episode 59

Spha got back to me, he had information about Keenan. That was quick, so Keenan was Khenan's younger brother, a result of an affair. Kalisa wouldn't accept him so he was sent to JHB, Khenan was the one paying for his school and accommodation for the past decade or so. His mother died in a car accident and there were no witnesses, but the police seem to think the car was tampered with but there was nobody arrested. He had no criminal record, squeaky clean.

I dialled Keenan but couldn't get a hold of him; I tried him numerous times and was going straight to voicemail. There was a knock at the door and I opened, and there he stood; a spitting image of his brother just a little bit more innocent. He smiled at me and then took a step forward and hugged me. I didn't know what to do, so I hugged him back and

then he quickly let go, "I'm sure Spha told you what there is to know about me, so how did I miss this?" he walked to the window where there was a cabinet, he cleared it up and took out a router and his laptop and set up station. He turned to look at me, "Well?" I didn't know what he wanted me to say, I didn't know how to respond. I stood there and then eventually walked over to him, "what are you doing?" he looked at me, "My brother is in hospital and that witch didn't bother to tell me. Somebody is hiding something." I looked at him confused, "well didn't you try to call? Then maybe you would have noticed that there was a problem when he didn't pick up?"

Keenan: I signalled and he didn't respond so I assumed he went black.

Me: Black?

Keenan: how can you not know all of this, didn't you guys talk? You know like 'hey Thando, I'm a drug dealer and I sometimes have to go away' never?

Me: wel-

Him: Oh, he went on business trips didn't he? Shit he

really loves you and here I was thinking he was just joking. Ok, there is a lot to learn but firstly we need to make sure he is safe.

Me: He is safe, I'm here 24/7

Him: That's cute, and if Tareck were to walking in here guns blazing what would you do?

Me: why... why guns blazi-

I froze for a minute, shit Tareck was up to something. I kept quiet, "what is it, spill?" he wasn't even looking at me; he was still setting up his work station.

Me: Do you think it's safe to set up in here?

Him: Do you think Tareck wants my brother dead?

Me: Yes, maybe....

Him: Well yes, maybe to your question too.

Me: what?

Him: why do you think Tareck wants Khenan dead?

I told him everything that Spha had told me, and he was still working on his station, “ok, all set. Where does one get food around here?”

Me: Canteen downstairs.

Him: You really think I will eat this food.

Me: No other option.

Him: I’m taking you out for an early dinner.

Me: we can’t leave him alone; and like you said, what if Tareck comes in guns blazing.

Him: Have a little faith.

He opened the door and a huge guy walked in, “Thando, this is Ice. Let’s go.” He grabbed my arm and pulled me out the door. I smacked his hand, “what the fuck, you think I’m going to leave my husband -”

Him: Fiancé, and yes. I’ll explain everything to you over lunch.

He looked at Ice, "I'm sorry buddy, I'll be right back. Give me an hour tops." He pulled me out the door and whispered in my ear, "you need to act like you're coming with me willingly; I have cameras set up just to see who is watching or following us." I straightened up and walked with him, we chatted about his flight and a little about school, only to find out he had dropped out. We walked to a food truck two blocks away and sat down on a bench at a park eating waffles, "don't look now but at you 9 o'clock there is a man wearing running gear, Tareck's guy. 12 o'clock a man in a suit, also his guy."

Me: How do you know?

Him: did Khenan not teach you anything?

Me: Did he have to?

Him: Obviously. We best head back; Ice is a very busy man. These guys won't do anything to us, they are just spying. I'll bet you 100k that Tareck went to Khenan's room after we left.

Me: 100k? Where are you going to get that type of

money?

He chuckled, we got up and walked back to the hospital, “how do you know all this stuff?”

Him: Khenan trained me. He trusts me more than anyone else in the world. Don't go all girly on me; it's a different kind of trust.

We got back to the hospital; Ice was standing at the work station typing away at the laptop, “well? He came didn't he?” Ice just nodded, Keenan turned to me and said, “I'll send you my banking details.” This boy was crazy, like what is going on right now? I needed Khenan to wake up and sort this fucking mess...

So Keenan was with me in the room for the next 3 days. I slept on the couch and he slept on the chair, well that's when he did sleep. He filled me in on so much, so Khenan and Tareck weren't getting along very well. And Surprise surprise Kalisa was on Tareck's side. Just to think that woman was with

Khenan all along while I was stuck in that mad house. Tareck was suspected of working with Spider and that's why Khenan didn't tell him about the diamond deal. Tareck was angry because Khenan wanted to be king, I was confused because Kalisa had encouraged Khenan to take down Spider with the help of Dumisani and Zenon, but Keenan explain that Tareck isn't strong enough and doesn't have the man power to do half the stuff Khenan can do. I was actually entertaining this entire drug shit, it was actually kind of interesting. Khenan's phone kept ringing and he was receiving emails left right and centre. Keenan got one of Khenan's guys to watch him and we headed home.

We went in his car; this boy was driving a BMW i8 black. Where did he get the money to drive such an expensive car? We went to Khenan's house and I showed him to the guest room. I went to our main bedroom and the room wasn't cleaned up at all, it was like we just up and left. The bed wasn't made and the bathroom was in a mess. I took the bedding

off the bed and put on new bedding, I changed the towels in the bathroom and wiped the surfaces and mopped the floors. I swept the room and took the laundry down to the basement and into the machine. I went up showered and came down; Keenan was sitting in the lounge on his laptop. I went into the kitchen and started preparing supper, he walked in holding his laptop, "make enough for 5, Tareck and Kalisa are coming."

Me: Then why 5?

Him: because I eat for 2.

He laughed; I don't know if I was going to get along with this boy, "how old are you?"

Him: why do you ask?

Me: I was going to offer you a beer.

Him: I'm 20.

Me: Prove it!

Him: Hayi Sisi man, you think ndiyaxoka?

Me: So you're Xhosa?

Him: Does it matter?

He turned his laptop around showing me his student card; I looked at the date of birth. I looked at him and he gave me the biggest grin ever, I opened the fridge and took out a Heineken for him and opened it, “enkosi sisi.” I got a bottle of champagne and handed it over to him to open for me, and then I remembered doing the same thing with Khenan while he watched me cook. I smiled, “Why are you looking at me like that?” I ignored his question.

Me: What if I wanted to learn about the business while Khenan was unable to run it? You know like run shit until he came back to us?

He looked at me shocked, “what do you mean?”

Me: Hypothetically speaking, I step into his shoes and keep everything moving while he is away.

Him: Then you would have a price on you head.

Me: does Khenan have one on his?

Him: Yip

Me: How much?

Him: Are you fucking kidding me?

Me: No swearing and yes I'm serious.

Him: 25 million last I checked.

Me: What? Someone would pay 25 million Rands just to have him murdered?

He laughed at me, "You're joking right? Rands? Ain't nobody talk in Rands no more, dollars."

Me: English, we speak proper English. And why the fuck is his 'head' so expensive.

Him: Language Sisi, well look there is a hierarchy in this business we're in. The higher you get in the business the more expensive you get.

Me: So Khenan is pretty high up?

Him: Yip, and especially for his age. You see, Coon, now this cat has been on the block for years. Way before you even knew your own name. This nigger

right here, he runs the game; see he is connected to the Serbs.

Me: Serbs as in Serbians? The human cannibals?

Him: Yeah, 5 stars for you, ha-ha. So erbody be scared of em.

Me: everybody is scared of them, correction.

Continue.

Him: Well after King Coon is Spider, now these Latino motherfuckers just got lucky. Here's the thing Zenon, yes your father was king. Well then one of his boys sold him out, paid by Coon of course; then he ended up in prison. Now product wasn't flowing so well with Zee out the picture so he told his gang to go black. Everyone disappeared off the street and then Coon took over, so Spider climbed up the ladder.

Me: Ok, so Zenon was king, Coon knocked him out and became king? That means Spider was 3rd rank and made his way to 2nd?

Him: I'll give you 10 stars there. So little did Coon know that while Zee's men were in hiding something was cooking. Zee shipped all his boys to Russia and

they worked under Drokovich. Fine that part isn't important. Zee stayed locked up while his cats were bringing in the cash. He made connections in Cuba and started growing his own product. When the farm was up and running everyone came back and started selling his shit, better quality at a reasonable price. Fine working relationship was fine he now became number 3. But Coon still had beef because the only nigger with balls to take him on was you pops.

Me: ok, I think I follow, but where does Khenan get involved in all of this.

Him: Khenan and his brother got tangled up with bad people and shit went south and Khenan had to deal with Marques, which you know about because he was bringing bad business and shit. With him out the picture Khenan made it to 5th place, but see now he was smart. He didn't go head first wanting to deal with the big dogs and sit at the big table. He was just getting by and running his shit on the side. Until you discovered your father, see now Khenan didn't want to be a part of it. You guys were fighting at that time, about that Longoria chick.

Me: How do you know all of this?

Him: We're boys, he is my big brother; and I think your pot is burning.

[11/23, 17:13] Lynne: Episode 60

Shit, it was starting to burn, I was so wrapped in the story that I even forgot I was cooking. I threw the pap in the bin; I put veggies on a tray and then seasoned some lamb chops and put it all in the oven. I put the potatoes in water and let it cook on its own. I turned back to face him, "and then what happened after that, he went to break Zenon out of prison."

Him: So once Zee knew about you he was so in love and wanted to spend time with his daughter. He felt like he was getting old and that's when he told James to make a plan. He obviously knew that James was also Khenan's lawyer. So Zenon gave K an ultimatum, Khenan was to help get him to SA and he would help him make king and allow him to marry you. But little did Zee know that you were Digger's baby. I will not even tell you about Digger; it's too

late for that horror, ha. When Digger found out you were Zenon's biological daughter he wanted Zee out of your life. That was when Khenan proposed the diamond deal, deal was they hit this one time deal and Zenon would be out of your life forever. Khenan just wanted the money and to bring Spider out of hiding so as to kill him and be 2nd before dealing with Coon. Here's where the twist happens.

Me: Hmmm

Him: Beer please.

Me: Are you fucking kidding me.

He smiled and I got him a beer, "so what happened? The bear was poked and came out of hiding. I remember that."

Him: So the night they were supposed to attack Spider; Digger 'kidnapped' Khenan and made a deal with the Spider. He handed Zenon over to spider and Spider had to leave our territory. Apparently Spider handed Zee to The Coon to settle his beef or whatever was going on between them. So that's basically how this...

He stopped mid sentence and looked behind me, Tareck came charging in the door, “What the fuck is he doing here?” I stood in his way, “that is no way to treat your brother. Calm the fuck down.”

Tareck: you telling me to calm the fuck down? Who do you think you are?

Me: Tareck, you better cool it. This is my house and you will behave in a matter I see fit.

Tareck: Your house? Right.

I handed him the papers that showed I had full executorship of the estate and everything else should anything happen to Khenan, “you witch!”

Me: It’s either you calm down, or you get the fuck out of my house.

He stood with his chest moving up and down out of anger and eventually left.

Me: Well I guess it's dinner for 3 then.

Keenan : 3?

Me: oh, I guess I'll have the other one.

We both chuckled, and continued with our drinks. When the food was ready, I mashed the potatoes and made gravy from the tray I used to make the meat. We ate and ended up sitting outside drinking and discussing more drug stories. I was turned and needed to sleep on a proper bed. I left him still on his computer and went to bed. I took off my jeans and bra then slept in my top and just my panties.

I woke up the next morning around 5 am; I took a shower and headed downstairs. My head was pounding, I got a beer from the fridge went to the patio and had a cigarette. I drove to my house to pick up my laptop, I wanted to go to my room but I felt I would get emotional. So I just grabbed my laptop and headed out again. When I got to the house Keenan was already up and on his laptop in

the couch, “morning.”

Him: What’s for breakfast?

Me: I haven’t even thought about food yet.

Him: But you thought about beer? He he.

Me: You’re such a tool!!

I made hash from last night’s mash, scrambled egg and bacon. I didn’t have time to be standing around doing nothing. I opened my laptop and replied emails; 2 hours later I got Khenan’s laptop and checked his emails. I don’t know how he did so much work and still managed to make time for me, I set up meetings with the managers of the clubs and the hotels. So today was going to be a busy day, “will you go check on your brother?”

Keenan: Why would I do that? It’s a coma, he isn’t going anywhere.

Me: Well to see if he is okay.

He typed on his computer and turned the screen my way, and there he was sleeping, and his new security stationed at the door.

Me: When did you set this up?

Him: All those nights I couldn't sleep cause of your snoring.

Me: I don't snore.

Him: Ha, want me to show you?

Me: NO!

He was chuckling; I left him in the lounge and went to change. I needed these guys to take me seriously. I put on a white lace top, with three quarter sleeve and a black blazer. I folded the sleeves just to show the white sleeves, and black ankle grazer trousers. I looked at my shoes decided on the pointy nude Jimmy Choo and packed my handbag and laptop bag and headed out.

Keenan: What about me?

Me: What about you?

Keenan: Are you going to leave me here by myself?

Was this boy being serious? I looked at him packing his bag, “are you scared Tareck might come for you again, and I won’t be there to protect you?” I turned around and laughed walking towards the car. He caught up to me, “ha ha, real funny aren’t you just. Get in.” he unlocked his car.

Me: You’re joking right? Nobody will take me seriously driving around in this toy.

I opened the garage door with the remote, I walked in and unlocked the Jaguar XF and got into the back seat. I rolled down the window, “no, you get in.” I put on my shades and sat back, I got him real good, I laughed to myself. We drove of to the first club and met with the manager, everything was in order I was happy. We threw around some ideas for coming events. The whole day was a success really; Khenan treated each club and each hotel as an individual. That was too much work for my liking, I set up a

combined status meeting for the end of the month that would take the whole day. Then I went to the last meeting, I walked into the room and there she was, Miss Longoria. I turned around and walked straight out of that office. Why was she not clear as to who she is, she was so secretive in the email. I wasn't having it, I don't have the energy for her right now. If she wants Khenan she can go find him on his hospital bed. It was 4h30 and was done with everything, obviously I couldn't meet with the managers in Durban and Jhb but we would be communicating via email and skype. I was tired and famished, I got into the car, "Let's get me fed driver."

Keenan: Hayi sisi.

I let out a laugh, "don't laugh too hard, you still owe me 100k." my phone beeped and it was a message with his banking details. This boy was being serious, he don't know who I am, "an extra 20k on top? Ha ha, you're my gee!"

Me: Nope, hold it right there. Me? Gee? Nah FAM!!

Him: What do you want to eat boss lady?

Me: Your pick!

He drove us to a Chinese restaurant, "I love this place." He smiled, "I know right." We were taken to our table and we ordered drinks, "how do you know your way around this place?"

Him: I used to come here a lot.

Me: And you stopped?

Him: When Bhuti found out I dropped out of school and wanted nothing to do with me. So I stayed away for a couple of months. Then he met you and didn't have time for me anymore.

Me: That doesn't seem like Khenan, but you guys still communicated right?

Him: He can't live without me he needs me like he needs oxygen.

Me: So why didn't you come to visit?

Him: I was busy.

I wasn't happy with that answer so I just let it go, we had our meal and went to the hospital. We stayed there for about 2 hours and then headed home. On the way I was now sitting in the front, "so what if I could make your 'hypothetically' reality?" I looked at him confused, "my hypothetically?"

Him: What if I trained you? You know and then you can do what Khenan does, while he isn't able to. That's what you said last night right?

Me: And you took me seriously?

Him: I thought about it, the business is suffering without him and things will only get worse from here.

Me: Why don't you do it?

Him: I'm shy.

He smiled and I rolled my eyes. And we headed home. I prepared supper and didn't know where Keenan was, I sipped on my wine while I cooked. When I was done I went to his room and he wasn't there, I checked outside and then looked in the cinema, and that's where I found him; "supper is ready, what are you doing in here?"

Him: Sit down.

ME: Keenan I don't have time for games, I'm hungry.

Him: Sit down I'll get the food.

[11/23, 17:14] Lynne: Just a snippet.... motivation!!

Bribe

Episode 61

He pushed me down into the seat and disappeared out the room; I sat with my glass and waited. After 10 minutes he reappeared with a tray, he had dished up the pasta in a bowl, it was too much and his excuse was that he didn't want me getting up for second in the middle of the show. He bought 2 bottles of wine and chips, this boy was too much, "all set?" I nodded, "ok I need you to keep an open mind about my presentation, and I don't expect an answer now but just think about it." I just nodded again; he switched the lights off and started the presentation. I sat through a 20 minute narrated video of how I

need to help out with the drug business. I laughed at the end; it was really amusing I must admit. If I didn't have so much on my plate I would try and help, but not be in a mob. Dumi would kill me, "so what do you think?"

Me: This seems simple, why don't you do it?

Him: You think they would listen to me? I'm 20 and those guys are scary they won't listen to me.

Me: Ha and they will listen to me because?

Him: Because you're his wife, well almost. They will respect you.

Me: This is all amusing but honey, I am not going to perform criminal activities. I could lose everything; the restaurants, the school, my show and I have big things coming up. I'm sorry hun, I just can't.

Him: Just think about it.

Me: ok.

He jumped up, "you will? Like seriously?" I nodded, "I am not promising you anything but I might help with

consulting if you guys need me.”

Him: That’s good enough.

Me: Now clean up this mess, I’m going to bed.

I got up and walked out with my glass and a bottle of wine. I got into bed and thought about the whole thing. Was I really considering this??

No this shit is crazy. I can't!

I fell asleep.

The next couple of days I was avoiding Keenan like the plague, I hadn’t thought about it and I was scared honestly. So I snuck out the house and back in late at night. I was free today and for the rest of the week, so I woke up and got dressed in a white vest and a yellow tutu skirt. I put on a crop jean jacket and turquoise pointy heel, I tied my hair up in a high neat bun and packed my black clutch and headed for the door. I got into my car and Keenan came running out in his boxers, “Thando, are you running away even on

your day off?”

Me: I'm just rushing to see my parents; I'll be home by 4h30.

He looked disappointed and stepped away from the car, I felt bad. But I wasn't going to have this, not today. I went to the bakery and got a dozen of cupcakes and headed to the hospital. I got there and I excused the guard and sat down, “hello baby, I've missed you. The doctor said you are doing well, I'm proud of you. So guess what today is, my birthday.” I started to sniff; I opened the box and ate the first cupcake. I stayed with him for hours, just talking rubbish. I missed my conversations with him; I couldn't wait for him to wake up so I can tell him all about the clubs and the hotels. I was doing well and he would be so proud of me.

After 6 cupcakes, I couldn't take anymore; I got a glass of water and sat back down. I started talking again, “baby I don't know what to do, Keenan thinks I should take over things while you're still here. I don't

know if I can do it, I'm scared. Firstly I have so much on my plate, secondly it is all illegal stuff it can not possibly be good for my business, thirdly it is very dangerous I could get hurt. Fourthly, the guys would never accept me I'm a woman; which thug would want to report to a woman? Ok, maybe thug is too harsh, but you know what I mean. Baby there is a whole list of reasons why I shouldn't do this, but Keenan is so keen and he feels that I am the only one who can help keep your business afloat. This is hard, I need you baby... I need you to come back to me."

I took my cupcakes and headed home, when I got there it was 4pm. I stepped into the house and took my shoes off at the door, Keenan rushed towards me, "you're early, you said 4h30. Why are you early?"

Me: Bad day, I need a drink.

I walked into the kitchen and opened the fridge and there was no beer and no champagne in the fridge, "Keenan you finished all the cold shit."

Him: Keenan you mean right?

Me: Whatever, I'm going to the shops quick. Want anything? I'm not cooking tonight.

I walked out before he answered, I was annoyed but not at him though. I just missed my man, I drove to Ultra Liquors and stepped out of the car only to realise I left my shoes at the door. Oh fuck it, I walked in and straight for the fridge. I got a crate of champagne and a 48 of Heineken, and went into the cider fridges and looked around. I didn't know what I was looking for and I found Bernini, looked cute and I had seen it all over social network so I took a 24 of it and went to pay. The gentleman helped me pack the drinks into the boot. I put a 6 pack of the Bernini on the passenger seat and headed back home, I took one and opened it with my teeth and took a sip. Then I remembered Keenan's crash and I put it in the cup holder and drove home, I put half the champagne in the fridge in the garage and made 3 trips to the kitchen carrying the alcohol inside. Keenan came out of nowhere, "are we having a party?"

Me: To celebrate what exactly?

Him: Your birthday, duh (he rolled his eyes)

Me: No it's not.

Him: oh ok, well Khenan has a gift for you.

Me: Keenan please don't fuck with me, I am not in the mood.

Him: Come and see.

I grabbed the 6 pack and followed him to the lounge; there was some kind of a model of a house. I looked properly and it was some kind of resort, I sat on the couch while Keenan stood by the TV, "watch and be amazed." This boy loved to make presentations, I watched as some lady was explaining the hotel, casino and conference resort and a video of how it would look. I didn't understand how this was all relevant to me really. I drank my Bernini and it was actually good, "so what do you think?"

Me: It's gorgeous.

Him: I knew you'd like it.

He handed me a file and then a pocket envelope, "this is from Khenan, Happy Birthday Sisi."

I opened the file and it was the casino, in my name. What the fuck, no. I teared up, "don't cry I don't know how to comfort someone. Don't do it."

I opened the pocket envelope and it was plane tickets to Mpumalanga to see the casino. What did I do to deserve this? This man loved me so much and thought of me in everything that he does. I took the file, the tickets and my alcohol up to my room, I just left Keenan standing there. I locked the room and got into bed in my clothes. I cried myself to sleep.

[11/23, 17:14] Lynne: I got a few more likes.... still not enough but I'm feeling generous this Sunday.... here's a lil something....

Episode 62

Next morning Keenan was knocking at the door, I

was up long ago thinking... I walked to the door and opened for him, "I made breakfast."

Me: I don't know if I'm ready to die, how will I run Khenan's organisation when I'm dead?

He froze, "What? You're in?"

Me: I'm in.

He put the tray on the bed and picked me up and swung me around, "SHE'S IN!!!"

Keenan didn't waste any time, he was already talking about training.

Me: Slow your role honey; firstly get out of my room I need to get dressed. And secondly I have a few rules to go over.

Keenan: Anything for you Your Highness.

He left the room and I ate the breakfast and showered and met him downstairs. He got up and

took the tray from me, shame this boy was over!! So we sat down in the lounge, and he had yet another presentation prepared, "Seriously? Ok I have a few things, firstly no more presentations. I know I said I'm on board but I need things done my way, I will make a few changes and if you guys disagree with me I will walk."

Him: But we've always done things the same way.

Me: Yet you guys can't keep the fucken business afloat and Khenan hasn't even been in that coma for that long. If you won't accept that, then I am not even going to begin.

Him: Ok, but nothing drastic these guys aren't the type. I have one last presentation, this will help when you meet the team.

Me: Ok, hold that thought.

I walked to the kitchen and came back with a six pack of Bernini in an ice bucket. I really liked this drink; I need to stock it up. I sat down and looked at the screen. Keenan started with the presentation...

***** Keenan *****

Thando sat down with her alcohol and looked at me. I started, "There are about 50 people in this K Organisation, you obviously won't meet them all so will brief you on the important ones." I switched on the TV and put up an image, she just looked at me.

Me: This is Pete, 32 and he is our clean up. If you make a mess he is the one to call, he's quiet and keeps to himself. Doesn't speak only when spoken to, I think he is married there is no where in hell a single man can clean that good.

I chuckled to myself, it was funny but Thando wasn't having it. Ouch, that hurt. I moved on and put up the next image.

Me: Smuggie, I don't know how old he is. He can

smuggle anything and anyone anywhere and everywhere. He got himself arrested just to smuggle some drug lord out of jail.

I got her attention, she sat up, “and he got out?”

Me: Yeah, or else he wouldn't be working with us right.

Thando: How did he do it?

Me: Well maybe he will answer you, he's never told any of us.

She slid back into her position, “Smuggie organises the transportation and shipment of the product and he is the one who deals with pick up venues and drop offs. So yah”

I went to the next picture, I smiled to myself.

Me: This is my personal favourite, Snake. He is the transporter, the get away driver. The things he does

behind the wheel are incredible. 23 years of age, arrested about 5 times for illegal drag racing, they suspended his licence indefinitely.

Thando: So if the cops catch him riding around without a licence, what happens then?

Me: Ha ha, they will never catch him; he is too fast for them.

Thando: But you said he has been arrested before so how will it not happen again?

Me: The same way you didn't end up in prison for kidnapping that baby from the hospital.

Ok maybe that was harsh, but she needs to toughing up. This is nothing compared to what the gang is going to do to her. She looked at me, "ok." I typed on my laptop searching for a video of the cops chasing him; I got the video and played it on the screen, "Longest cop chase in the history of South Africa, if

he didn't run out of fuel he was going to make it to the boarder." Thando laughed as she watched, I fast forwarded to where he runs out of fuel, and the end was just too hilarious.

Me: Next is Cane, and Sniper... I think they are self explanatory. I can't say much about them... They shoot.

And then we have Scar, he's scary but probably the sweetest person ever. He stays at the warehouse, deals with the paper and admin side of things. He is all brains, with my help obviously. Cleaning the money, that's his job. He pays everyone.

And you have met Ice; I don't like him that much. He freaks me out really but he is Khenan's favourite. He does just about anything Khenan tells him to do, and he does it well. He works the most out of everyone else, they call him ice because he freezes his victims or some scary shit like that. He doesn't attend most of the meetings because Khenan hires him for side jobs. He can tract down anyone anywhere, he is the

ultimate go to guy. He is multi skilled and can do most of the work the other guys can do, but I think he is illiterate. He likes to joke and play around, he is only 20 years old, I think he had a messed up childhood. But he is a good kid.

Thando: We'll you are a kid too in that case.

I laughed, "I was getting to me," she rolled he eyes. I put up the next image and it was a photo of me. "And this is Keenan and he goes by the name of hotness. Skill..." Thando stood up and walked out onto the patio, and lit a cigarette. I followed her outside, "hey that's rude."

Thando: Come on Keenan, I know you.

Me: Tell me.

Thando: Smart college drop out, brother to the boss. Do all the IT for the team and probably any fraudulent documents should there be a need. You are never at the meetings because you're in Jhb and you probably Skype them because you're full of yourself. Oh and because you're scared of Ice. No criminal record, which you could have gotten erased

because you are that good. You have eyes everywhere and know everything, even when people don't tell you. How am I doing?

Me: I think you're being mean.

Thando: Just like your little jail comment?

She pulled on her cigarette, "I'm heading out quick." I walked away and left her there.

***** Thando *****

Keenan left, I thought he was acting like such a girl. I wasn't mean at all; well he deserves it after the comment about the kidnapping. I was in a dark place and it was not fair of him to bring it up. I called Dumi, "hello my angel."

Me: Daddy, how are you?

Him: Good baby, what's up? How's Khenan doing?

Me: He is getting better, and the swelling has gone

down but nothing drastic. Listen I need your advice.

Him: Alright, shoot.

Me: Not over the phone, I need to see you in person.

Him: Tell me when and where?

A couple hours later I was sitting at a diner with my dad drinking coffee, I told him everything that was going on and that I had taken over for Khenan until he gets better.

Him: Baby why would you put yourself in such danger. This isn't a joke babe. People die in this line of 'work'

Me: And that's why I need your help, I can't do it on my own. I know the guys won't like having me around, not only because I am female but because I know nothing about the business. And here I am asking the best in the business, please.

Dumi: Thando you are playing with fire, you can't jump in this head first. The Cubans are dangerous, and the Serbians don't fuck around. If you're looking

to get to the top like your fiancé then people will want you dead. You understand that this is not a game or a movie, it is real life. One wrong move and you're dead. Do you even know how to shoot a gun? Have you ever seen drugs or even a gun for that matter? Do you know how much a kilo costs? How to clean the money?

Me: No, but the team does and they will help me.

Dumi: If the team knows everything why would they need supervision? Are they fucking toddlers? Come on Thando, think about it.

Me: Dad I need your help. I need to do this for Khenan.

Dumi let out a sigh, "one month nothing more and your mom doesn't get to know about this."

Me: Thank you! Thank you!

Dumi: What do you know?

Me: Only the team.

Dumi: What are you going to do about your

businesses? What about Chopped and that funny hell chef thing and Khenan's businesses on top of it?

Me: I'll handle it. Don't worry about me.

Dumi: I'm hungry and you're paying.

We had lunch and we separated, I went to visit my man and he was still the same. I was dreading going home, I knew Keenan was probably still mad at me. I went home and he wasn't there, I cooked a nice meal for us and set up the table and poured champagne while I waited for him to come home. Lucky for me I didn't wait for long, he walked into the door, "hey you." He didn't respond, he went into the kitchen and opened the fridge. I looked at him, "dinner is on the table, just come sit down I want to talk to you."

There was nothing to eat in the fridge so I knew he wouldn't have any other option. He got a beer and came to sit down, I dished up for the both of us and I sat down.

Me: Now I know our morning session ended up

horribly, we both said things we shouldn't have said. I think it's best we put it behind us and move on if we're going to be working together. I'm sorry, and I hope you forgive me and I will make sure it doesn't happen again.

Him: It's cool, I'm sorry too.

Me: Wow really, I cook and get a cool?

Him: I'll teach you how to shoot.

Me: Deal.

We sat and he told me about the business, the suppliers and who they were distributing to. He told me about the weekly meetings at the warehouse and basically everything I needed to know, "you need a note pad?"

Me: Ha, you have jokes don't you?

We laughed it off and got back to work.

It was two weeks until Christmas and I had learnt

everything I needed to about the organisation. I had my notes and I was meeting with the gang for the first time in two days time. Dumisani had taught me a lot, i even knew how to shoot a gun, maybe not perfectly but i was good for an amateur. Nothing had changed with Khenan, he was still lying there in his hospital bed in the coma, and the swelling was going down at an extremely slow rate. I had met up with Gordon and we finalised everything and we would start in 18 months, i was due to start chopped in June next year. Restaurants were running great and so were the hotels, i had my weekly status meetings with the managers via Skype. And doing it my way was saving me a lot of time, instead of attending 12 different meetings, throughout the week and travelling i tackled them all in one day in the comfort of my home. So the next two days i had free, i called Mbali to have lunch, "Hey stranger."

Me: Don't make me feel bad now.

Mbali: Well i thought you found a new best friend?

Me: Well maybe i have

Mbali: Ouch, that hurt.

Me: maybe if you had let me finish, you know you are not my bestfriend but also my sister. So please don't come here acting fresh for me.

Mbali: I just feel neglected, i miss you.

Me: That's why i'm taking you out to lunch. Pick a place, my treat.

Mbali: Ok, i'll sms you the details.

Me: Alright, see you later

Mbali: Ok, mwa.

She cut the call and i called Spha, "Miss Nothando Khumalo, to what do i owe the pleasure?"

Me: Don't tell me you too?

Spha: Me too what?

Me: Mbali was just complaining that i have been neglecting her..

Him: Well....

Me: Oh shut up, what are you doing tonight?

Him: Nothing, what's up?

Me: Want to do supper and drinks?

Him: Sounds good, where?

Me: I cook and you bring drinks.

Him: So not fair.

Me: You know i don't just eat anywhere right? And you know if we go out you're paying and that bill won't be cheap. So pick your bic?

Him: Fine, what should i bring?

Me: You're Mr Wine right, so i'm going to make a fish starter and a beef main, so do your thing.

Him: He he, Mr Wine now?

Me: Please don't even deny it, and Keenan will be there too.

Him: Keenan, the one you made me get info on?

Me: Yip, same one.

Him: And why will he be there?

Me: Because he is Khenan's brother and he is staying at the house?

Him: So you want me to come to Khenan's house and get shot?

Me: He doesn't know how to shoot, let alone hold a gun.

Keenan shouted from the lounge, "I heard that, tell that fucker I want a bottle of scotch. Macallan Lalique Crystal Decanter... 55 years!!"

Me: He said he wants a bottle-

Spha: I heard what he said, and I'm not getting him a 12 thousand bottle of scotch. I have it in my stash but he isn't getting it. What does he know about scotch?

Me: Whatever dude, I'll see you at 7pm. Please don't dress up, and don't come in uniform.

Him: I never dress up, what you m-

Me: Gots to go... later

[11/23, 17:15] Lynne: Episode 63

I cut the call on him and went to get ready for my lunch date. I met up with Mbali and we had lunch at a seafood restaurant. Gosh she had gained weight and it seemed like forever since i had seen her.

Mbali: You know i thought you were angry at me.

Me: Come on babe, why?

Mbali: Because of the pregnancy thing.

Me: Well I was jealous at first, and I think I went a little bit crazy. But baby I would never be mad. I'm so happy for you and I can't wait to meet him.

Mbali: Thank you babe.

Me: So how's the nursery looking?

Mbali: Oh my word, like I want to move in there. The furniture is gorgeous. Mdu and I only paid for the painters and that's it, like nothing is missing.

Me: That's great, I'm glad you love it.

Mbali: But babe, it's too much. It's almost a quarter of a million Rands worth of stuff. Can I not even pay for half?

Me: It was all fun when you were helping me click "add to basket" and now you're feeling guilty? Girl please.

Mbali: It actually was fun adding everything, but I just feel bad. I'm sure the hospital bills are high and you have to maintain all the houses on your own, you need extra cash.

Me: Nope, Khenan is paying for all that. He can deal with being bankrupt when he decides to wake up, if he ever decides to.

Mbali: Hayi man Nothando, how can you say such a thing?

Me: This whole thing is just frustrating friend. I'm horny; I'm stressed because I have to take on his work. You know he works twice as much as me and I thought I was a busy body, and did I mention that I'm horny?

Mbali laughed out loud, “Hayi friend uyahlanya. But he will be fine, and I think you’re doing a great job at it actually. Another thing, it looks like you have found some time to go to the gym!!” I ignored that comment altogether, I was working out with Dumisani and Keenan, they don’t play. And now I understand why dad doesn’t seem to be aging, it’s all that gym shit. As for Keenan he is a 20 year old, and related to Khenan... so I understand that the muscles and the body definitely run in the family, even Tareck. It’s so weird how I catch myself staring at him because he looks so much like my Kenny!! I laughed to myself just thinking how much Khenan hates it when I call him that.

Mbali: Thando.... hello, earth to Thando. Where are you?

Me: Gosh, sorry babe I’m just thinking about him, I miss him.

Mbali: He will be back babe, don’t stress too much. You’ve been doing great. Maybe you should pay him a visit.

Me: I think i'll do that after lunch.

We finished up lunch and I headed for the hospital, I went inside and spoke to Khenan for a little while and then headed home. I passed by Woolworths and bought the things i needed for supper and went home.

Keenan helped me unload the car, "are we having a special guest over?" Nx this boy is full of shit, "well of course, since Khenan decided to get himself into a coma I thought I'd find a replacement for just in case." He looked at me shocked and I walked inside and left him standing there with his mouth open. I went to the fridge and got a Bernini, this was my new favourite drink, and I went outside and smoked while Keenan brought in the rest of the groceries. He came outside and stood with his hands on his waist, "yazi ndizamxelela uBhuti ukuba wenza ntoni endlini yakhe."

I looked at him and didn't respond, "yandiva ukuba ndithini kuwe?"

I burst out laughing, “Oh honey you started.”

Him: Uhleka ntoni ke ngoku.

Me: Andithi nguwe ondiqalile, undibuza imibuzo ephambeneyo?

Him: Hayi Sisi, sudlala ngoluhlobo. It’s not funny.

He walked away and I laughed to myself and drank my drink. I went inside and started with supper. I did my prep and put my beef wellington in the oven with the vegetables and went upstairs to change. I wore a pair of black jeans and a sleeveless turtleneck also black. Tied my wet hair in a messy bun and went downstairs barefoot, Keenan was sitting in the still looking grumpy. I went into the kitchen and took out the champagne glasses and then set the table. Keenan walked into the kitchen and sat on the bar stool, “Sis Thando.”

Me: Yes sweetie.

Him: Will you go back to Spha if Bhuti doesn’t make it out alive?

I immediately stopped what I was doing and looked at him, “what did you just say?” he didn’t reply and he just looked down at his hands, “why would you ask me such rubbish?”

Him: Well, thing is I like it here, and if he isn’t around then who will take care of me?

Me: Hayi, don’t talk like that. I’m here, so you don’t have to worry about Khenan, he is a fighter and he will make it out of this. Don’t let me hear you talking that nonsense in my house!!

Him: I’m just scared, I don’t have any family. Kalisa and Tareck hate me.

Me: So I’m not your family? Boy get your ass here.

He walked over to me and I looked up at him, “You are such a cry baby like your brother! Now listen to me because I will only say this once, I love your brother with all of my heart. There is no man in this world that can ever replace him, you hear me?” He

nodded, “now you are not going anywhere, if you are Khenan’s family then you are my family too. So you will always have a place here, you understand?” he nodded, I gave him a hug and he hugged me back.

Me: Now go take a shower before our guest gets here, and you best be on your best behaviour or else I’ll kick your smart ass out!!

He laughed and went up to his room. He was back down shortly, I swear he only changed his shirt and he sprayed on a generous amount of cologne. Mxm I ignored him and gave him a beer. Spha arrived and we drank champagne in the lounge and I went to sort out the starter and left them talking and I could hear them from the kitchen.

Keenan was grilling Spha about his scotch and Spha was defending himself. Gosh they were such children,

Spha: Firstly if it wasn’t for my research you wouldn’t be here.

Keenan: Are you sure about that? I have my ways of

convincing people. Thando would have believed me.

Spha: Well that's if you even made it here; I can make people disappear with just a press of a button.

Keenan: You don't scare me; I'm a DeCosta so keep your threats for someone who cares.

I couldn't take it anymore, "get your asses to the dining room, I'm just about to serve the starters."

Spha: Coming.

Keenan: Just a second.

Spha was seated at the table and I placed both of their starters and went to get mine. Keenan sat down just as I came in with my starter and the white wine. He had a naughty look on his face, "just one click of a button right?" he sneered at Spha, whose phone beeped. He took it out and read the message. He got up from his seat and Keenan was laughing hysterically. Spha charged at him, "I will kill you."

Me: Spha sit your ass down!

Spha stopped in his tracks and looked at me, “but Than-” I looked at him and shrugged, “but what?”

Spha: He just took 180k from my account.

Me: Keenan?

Keenan: It’s for the scotch, plus he has way more than that. That’s a drop in the ocean for you, right Spha?

Spha sat back down in his seat and pretended to shoot Keenan with his fingers. We sat down and ate, they soon got over the money and we enjoyed our meal with light conversation until Tareck’s name came up.

Spha: Shit, that just reminds me. I did a little bit more digging on why he wanted you stuck in that crazy house.

I sat up immediately and looked at him, Keenan was also now alert.

Spha: Here’s the thing, Tareck feels he should be heading up the business seeing that he is older and

has been doing this a lot longer than Khenan.

Keenan: Tell us something we don't know.

Spha: Well, Coon has Tareck's baby girl. Well she isn't a baby because she is 21, he has her hooked on drugs and she is his 'personal girl'

Me: Tareck has a daughter?

Spha: Yeah, the mother was shot when they abducted her in Cancun on holiday and that was about a year ago.

I was shocked at what I was hearing, "but what does that have to do with me?" Keenan was so confused and he looked furious.

[11/23, 17:15] Lynne: I can't stop posting

Episode 64

Spha: Well, Tareck and Kalisa are the only ones who know about his daughter and where she is. So

Tareck and his mother convinced Khenan to take down Coon so that Khenan would be king. Now, Tareck didn't tell the real reason as to why he wanted to take down Coon. At one stage Khenan really wanted to leave the game but Tareck stopped him and that was after the kidnapping. Khenan was now working towards being king, but Khenan soon became suspicious of Tareck and then he brought your fathers on board and left Tareck in the dark. With this Tareck had to take Khenan out, because he would then be next in line and take Coon out with Khenan's army. So You were to stay in the mad house and Khenan was going to be killed in his hospital bed and then Tareck would execute his plan successfully.

I sat there just shocked, what the fuck, "and Kalisa?"

Keenan: Kalisa is a bitch; she kept Tareck and Khensani's relationship a secret and kicked me to the curb.

Spha: So they were in a relationship before and

Khenan knew?

Keenan: He pretended not to know just for peace sacks. But how the fuck did I miss this? How did I not know that Tareck had a daughter? Shit.

Keenan got up and went to fetch his laptop, “so what is his plan now?” I asked Spha. He just shrugged, “he’s been off the grid for quite some time, and maybe he will do this solo.” I let out a sigh and looked at Keenan, “do you think we can help him?” he was about to start talking before Spha asked, “Thando what are you up to now? You know you can’t get tangled with this shit, these people are dangerous.”

Me: But you are involved and you’re still alive.

Spha: It’s different for me; I’m on the opposite side. I am the law enforcement in this field.

I didn’t know what he meant by that and I didn’t care. I got up and took the dishes to the kitchen and

rinsed everything and put it in the dishwasher. I set up dessert in the lounge and drinks and called them through, they walked in. We chilled for a bit playing cards and drinking until it was 23h00 and Spha left. I cleaned up everything, "we will discuss this in the morning I'm too tired. Get whatever information you can get and I want a full report in the morning." I walked up halfway up the stairs, "make sure all the doors are locked before you sleep, that's if you'll sleep. Goodnight!" he called back at me, "will do, good night sis." I got into bed and I passed out.

I woke up the next morning and Keenan wasn't anywhere to be seen, i made breakfast and tried calling him. He didn't answer i left him a message on the fridge. I went back upstairs, showered and got dressed. I wore a short yellow summer dress and flip-flops and tied my hair in a bun then headed out; i got into the convertible BMW4. It was blazing outside, dropped the top and put on my sunglasses and drove off. I went to the mall and did some shopping. Tomorrow was my meeting with the gang

so I had to show them who is boss. I bought a couple pant suits, and skirts and shirts all black. I bought some jeans and tees, sneakers and obviously some killer heels, by the time I was done I was exhausted. I don't know why I did all of this, to impress some thugs, I laughed to myself. I put everything in the car and went back inside and went to The Greek Fisherman, the waitress automatically recognised me and she had a huge grin on her face, "Chef how are you?"

Me: I'm great dear, yourself?

Her: Good, table for one?

Me: Yes please, smoking area.

She led me to my table and she handed me a menu, "anything to drink?" I quickly skimmed through the cocktail menu and opted for the gin mojito. I took out my laptop and started working, my drink came and I worked some more. When I looked up I saw Keenan walking in with some woman, I tried to call him and he looked at his phone and put it back in his

pocket.

This boy wasn't serious he was ignoring me because he is with a girl? The waitress came to take my order, I didn't order just yet, "can you do me a favour?" she looked at me quizzically, "I'll make it worth your while, I opened my wallet and the only cash I had was R600 and handed it to her, "what can I do for you chef." Good, she was easy, "you see that table over there? The small guy with the girl, he's in a white v neck and blue jeans and the girl in the lime dress?" She nodded, "Now you going to go up to them and tell him he is Mr. Decosta's brother and there is a special table for the family and lead them to me, can you do that?"

Her: Sure thing.

Me: Thanks, and I need another one of these.

She walked away and ii watched her approach the table and speak to them, Keenan had a huge grin on his face. I can't believe Mr Smarty Pants fell for it. The waitress walked them over to me, "Hi, please

take a seat.” With a little smirk on my face, and winked at the waitress. “seriously Thando, what is this?” I stopped smiling and straightened my face, “Sit down.”

He opened the chair for the girl, and he sat down. They were both sitting across me and I looked at the girl and stretched out my arm, “I’m Thando.” She seemed shy; she stretched out her arm and shook mine, “Abebi.”

Me: Nice name. Igbo right?

Her: Yes.

Me: And how many brothers before you?

She laughed, “Seven.” I smiled, “well the name fits.” I turned to Keenan, “Wena, iphi inkinga yakho?” He looked at me like he didn’t know what I was talking about, “I woke up and you weren’t there, and you aren’t answering my calls.” Abebi looked at me shocked and look at him with disappointment, I immediately took my attention of him to her.

Me: Oh no dear, nope. Not like that.

Keenan: Thando look what you have done.

Me: Abebi, he is my fiancé's brother. Nothing more.

I showered her the ring and she relaxed a bit, waitress came back with my drink and the drinks they had ordered at the other table. She was having a beer, I like her already. We spoke about the girl, and Keenan just kept quiet most of the time. We ordered food and when we were done eating I lit a cigarette, Abebi looked at me smoking, I offered her a cigarette but she pulled a pack out of her bag and lit it up.

Me: So what is it you do?

Her: a junior doctor at Melomed.

Me: Aren't you too young for that?

Her: (giggle) I finished school very early and was shipped to study in Cuba and I've only been here for 2 years.

Me: That's nice, and how did you meet this idiot?

Keenan: Thando, too much now.

Me: Ok, forget I said anything. I'll leave you guys to it. Make sure you're home by 6 tonight we have to discuss tomorrow's meeting and finish last night's discussion.

Keenan: Yes ma'am

Me: Abebi I was wonderful meeting you. I hope Keenan will invite you to the house soon.

She blushed and looked down, I packed my stuff and stood up, "settle this bill and don't forget to tip nicely."

Him: You stuff your face and expect me to pay... you full of shit you know!!

I ignored him and walked away. I went pass the restaurants and one club on my way home just so that they see that I'm still watching them. Everything was still in order and I went home. I was tired, I got a beer from the fridge and flopped on the couch and fell asleep within 30 minutes

I was startled by someone shaking me, it was Keenan. I sat p and looked at the time it was 17H30 I guess that I was that tired. I sat up and looked at him, "do you have to be a dick all the time Thando?" I was startled, "what did I do?"

Him: Back at the restaurant, obviously!!

He was fuming and I didn't understand why so I just shrugged, "what did I do wrong?"

Him: Why couldn't you just let me enjoy my time with Abebi and you can pull your funny stunts back home?

Me: I couldn't get a hold of you all morning; the least you could have done is answer and tell me that you are busy. I called you when you walked into the restaurant, and same thing. So this is all on you!!

Him: You ruined my date.

Me: Again, all on you.

Him: I really like this girl!

Me: I like her too... now get me a beer we have shit to talk about.

I got up from the couch ending this conversation and went outside for a cigarette, he came out with my beer, "the least you can do is cook for me to make up for what you did." I rolled my eyes at him and took my beer, "something quick, and nothing fancy. Go defrost the chicken I'll be right there."

We were in the kitchen cooking, and we were discussing Tareck.

Me: Have you tracked him?

Keenan: Nope, it's like he just disappeared.

Me: I was thinking, Coon has his daughter and my father. We can join forces and have him work for me.

Keenan: The man tried to keep you in the loony bin and you want to help him?

Me: Listen to this, Tareck wanted us out of the picture just so that he can get to Coon and get back

his daughter. He doesn't have the man power but I do and I want my father back. I don't think Dumisani had the right to sacrifice my dad and I want him back!

Keenan: You're the boss, but you will need more men to go after Coon. And to get to Coon-

Me: I need to go through Spider, I get it. I need you to find him for me. Tomorrow is the meeting, I'm planning on just sitting back and watching you guys work. Then implement changes next year.

Keenan: These boys aren't good with change.

Me: Then they will need to find a new boss to work under.

He just shrugged looking at me as if I was crazy. I made supper and we talked more until I went to sleep. Next morning was up and early, went to the gym and went by to see Khenan at the hospital.

Me: I'm getting tired of this; I really need my man back! Baby, come back to me, I need you; I can't do

this without you. I can't spend another Christmas alone, and you said you wouldn't let that happen. My parents are going on a cruise, Kalisa is not talking to me, Tareck has disappeared off the surface of the earth and you are just lying here. I guess it's just me and Keenan this year, unless he leaves me for his girlfriend.

[11/23, 17:16] Lynne: Episode 65

I left to go get ready for my meeting with the boys; I didn't know what to wear. I settled for black ankle grazer trousers and a black blouse with a black pointy heel. I tied my hair up in a tight, neat ponytail. I put on a red lipstick and mascara then headed downstairs.

Keenan: Hello boss lady.

Me: Mxm, let's get going I don't want to be late.

Keenan: How much cash you have on you?

Me: The R5000 for the security.

Keenan: Perfect.

Me: How will he know it's us though?

Him: Bumper sticker!

We got into the car and drove off. At the harbor we paid and went inside, Keenan parked the car in front of a container, "well good luck."

Me: you aren't coming with me?

Him: Nope, I don't do meetings remember. You have your piece?

Me: Do I really need it; they won't harm me will they.

Him: Nope, but you might get ambushed. I suggest you just take it with you.

I took the gun and put it at the back of my pants and walked to the container; I knocked. Two scary eyes appeared and then the door opened. I stepped in and the room became silent then out of nowhere, "hey Boss Lady, you good?" I turned and it was Ice, Keenan did say he likes to joke, "Hi guys, are you good?" they mumbled back a greeting, and then

went silent. This was awkward, I started again, "Guys I'm just here to observe how things work and then I will make improvement where need be next year." I pulled up a chair, "so continue as you guys were."

Smuggie: Like I was saying, the shipment comes in 2days time and then we only get the next product after new years. The docks will be busy, so I scheduled for the last pick up which is 4am. So Christmas morning we pick up.

Ice: Christmas? My wife is going to kill me.

Smuggie: Not the time for jokes. Any questions?

Cane: I got a question.

Smuggie: Shoot.

Ice let out a laugh, "ha ha, 'shoot' good one." I only caught the joke late and started giggling, but soon stopped when Smuggie looked at Cane, "well ask."

Cane: Will Boss Lady be coming with us?

Smuggie: I don't thin-

Me: Yes, I will. Guys I need to learn and I cannot learn anything sitting at home.

Smuggie: It's too dangerous.

Cane: Can you shoot.

Me: Not as good as you though.

They all chuckled, "but I will be there end of story."

They talked some more about territory and other gangs and I listened intently. An hour and a half later we were meeting up and I went to the car and we drove off. On the way Keenan kept looking at me, "what?"

Him: Nothing.

Me: Then stop looking at me like that.

Him: How was it?

I turned around and he was excited, he wanted to know what it was being in the room with all those criminals. I just shrugged, "boring." I was lying through my teeth, the thrill and the fear of something

happening. I was scared and excited all at one, I loved it and I couldn't wait for Christmas morning.

Me: If you want to know so much, then why don't you just come in?

Him: I don't fit in with them, I'm a computer nerd and they can do all this cool stuff that I can't do.

Me: What? I bet they would love your skill, like they would benefit so much from you being in those meetings. Next time you're coming with me.

Him: But Ice...

Me: Ice won't do anything to you...

Him: But he hates me.

Me: Why would he hate you?

Him: He just looks at me funny.

Me: He looks at me funny too... but I wasn't asking you. We're going. Now find a Mc Donald's that's open now, I'm starved.

I spent the next day visiting my parents they were

leaving that night and I went to see Mbali because she was spending Christmas with her fiancé's family. I went to check out the restaurants and called Durban and the restaurants. Everything was running smoothly, I was doing a great job. I got home late that evening, it was around 8pm and I was famished. I know Keenan hadn't cooked, or even ordered; better yet he probably wasn't even at home. I walked in and went straight to the kitchen and froze at the door, "uhm hey guys, what's going on here?" Keenan and Abebi were in the kitchen cooking, well she was cooking and he was just watching her and the kitchen was filled with laughter. They turned to look at me, "Hi Sisi, uphilile?" Keenan said looking at me worried.

Me: I'm alright, Abebi how are you sweetheart?

Abebi: I'm good thanks, yourself?

Me: I'm good.

I walked over to the fridge, "smells good, what are you making?"

Abebi: Beans and plantain pottage.

Me: Can't wait to taste. I'll be in my room.

I took a bottle of water and went upstairs. I didn't want to bother them because of what Keenan had said earlier. I must admit though, he should have let me know. I let it go and went to take a shower, changed into a long silk robe and sat on the bed; I had two emails to send to Keenan's club managers. I was drinking the water, it was hectorically hot. I went out onto the balcony and had a cigarette.

I got back inside and started jotting down some ideas about the "K Organization" I laughed to myself because that was such a lame name. I worked for about 30 minutes and there was a knock at the door, "come in." Keenan walked in holding a tray of food, thank God I was starving, "I come bearing gifts." I smiled up at him; he placed the tray on my bed and walked towards the door, and came in with a bottle of wine. He looked at me and wink, he knew it was my favorite, "peace offering, I'm sorry."

Me: You definitely are, why though?

Him: You know, for bringing Abebi here without your permission.

Me: You should have asked, but I don't mind.

Him: You should have answered your phone.

[11/23, 17:16] Lynne: Episode 66

I immediately remembered that I had my phone on silence when I was working, I got it from my bag and saw 7 missed calls from him. I smiled; "I'll forgive you under one condition."

Him: Really, my girlfriend cooks for you and I get your favorite wine and there are still conditions? I don't believe you right now.

Me: Oh, she's your girlfriend.

Him: Shut up, what's the condition?

Me: Why you avoiding the question, get me ice while you think about the answer, he he he...

He left my room to go get me ice, he came back, "ready to answer me, ha?" He looked angry, "don't

want to hear you guys, I have an early morning.”

Him: Who said she is spending the night, you are forward.

He walked out the room leaving me laughing to myself. I ate the food and it was divine, and drank the wine. I worked a bit more on the plan for the gang and got into bed at around 1am. I couldn't sleep, I was nervous about the morning and I had to meet up with the guys in 2 hours time. I got out of bed, because this was a mindless exercise. I had a cigarette and then worked on the plan some more, I needed to see how the guys work and then will add to it.

I walked to the car, it was 2h30 and headed to the warehouse, I had never been here before. I walked in and found some of the guys sitting having some whiskey and playing cards. Scar showed me around the warehouse, and his office, I think he lives here. Well the rest of the guys arrived and we got into

separate cars. Pete and Scar stayed behind, Ice went with Cane, I was with Smuggie and Snake, we left the warehouse and headed to the harbor, everyone had earpieces. Snake was driving and Smuggie was sitting in the passenger and me at the back. Ice dropped Cane off at the point where he would be watching us from above. We got to the harbor 10 minutes early and we had to wait, "see, that is Robert's crew they are here for they're pick up. And that is Killer, they just finished up." Smuggie explained to me, "So we all can't be in the harbor at the same time?" I asked him.

Smuggie: No, to avoid any misunderstanding. Too many people have robbed and their shit stolen, so now you have to pick a slot and you only have 1 hour. If you are in there after your time is up, possibility of being shot is between 100% and 250%. You will die.

I sat there quietly, and as I was digesting what was told to me I got a fright when the security knocked on our window. Snake rolled down the window and handed him his money and then we moved in and drove to the far end of the harbor. Smuggie got out

and spoke to the guy standing in front of a green container, "Scar, go ahead." He spoke into the earpiece.

Scar: Done

The man standing with looked at him and nodded, "let's go guys." Snake swerved the car parking the boot facing the container and Ice did the same thing, Smuggie got into the car and the boys started loading the cars. Snake working with a cigarette in his mouth, they went up and down, shit there was a lot of product. The boys finished packing up, Ice walked to his car and got in Snake quickly finished his cigarette and walked to the car and then shots were fired, I saw Snake's body fall to the ground, "WHAT THE FUCK IS HAPPENING CANE?" Smuggie screamed, I opened the door and Snake was lying on the ground and blood was coming out of his abdomen. I dragged him into the car, "DRIVE!!!" I heard Cane talk through the earpiece, "Smuggie can't drive." The shots were hitting our car, fucking hell, "ARE YOU FUCKING KIDDING ME." I roared at Smuggie. I jumped into the front seat and raced out

of there, I was shaking but all I was thinking is that I don't want to die and I can't have one of my guys die on the first day. I heard Cane again, "Pete get your boys here now. We have 5 dead bodies."

Pete: Copy that.

I took my phone out my pocket and gave it to Smuggie, "dial Keenan and put it on speaker." Keenan didn't pick up at first and he picked up the second time sounding sleepy, "What Thando?"

Me: Is Abebi there?

Him: Yeah, sup?

Me: Warehouse both of you now!

Him: What the fuck happened?

ME: I SAID NOW!!!

Him: ok.

Smuggie cut the call, I was now on Ice's tail and I raced pass him and to the warehouse, "GET HIM

INSIDE NOW!!” They grabbed him and walked him inside, I cleared everything on the table putting it on the floor, they rushed him and placed him there and they all stood back. I looked at them; “REALLY?” get me the first aid kit. I ran out to my car and opened my boot and got two bottles of Whiskey and went back inside. I got to Snake and he was barely breathing, get me water, I opened the first aid kit and I didn’t know where to start, I opened the bottle and took a sip from the bottle and gave it to him, he drank. I opened the other bottle and poured it on the gun wound, he screamed out. I got the scalpel and cut him where the bullet was stuck and made room to take it out, I grabbed tweezers and grabbed the bullet, “Fuck me me!! Aaaaaaah!!” He screamed out loud, I pulled the bullet out. I poured more whiskey on it and took a sip. I put dettol in the water and cleaned the wound with cotton wool; he was still bleeding but not too much. I did a shitty job at stitching him up then he passed out. And I put a bandage on him. I drank the whiskey, I had blood all over my face and my clothes every where. I felt for a pulse and nothing, “AAAAAH FUCK!!” I threw the

bottle across the room and it broke against the wall and tears started rolling down my cheeks, I sat down. Keenan and Abebi walked in, she automatically ran to him and Keenan came to me, "Thando, what happened."

Me: He's dead, fuck I failed!! He's dead because of me.

Abebi: We need to get him to a hospital, right now. He is losing too much blood!

I looked up, is he alive? She nodded, "No hospitals." Scar said, "We can't take him to a hospital."

Abebi: This mad is going to die if he doesn't get blood right now!

Ice: What do you need?

Abebi told him everything he needs, and he ran out. She undid the bandage and shook her head at the stitching. She put her gloves on and she cleaned the wound and stitched him up again and she bandaged him, he was bleeding less. 20 minutes tops Ice was

back with everything Abebi asked for, “how did you get this stuff?”

Ice: Please just help my friend.

Abebi worked on Snake and then she was done, she confirmed he was going to be alright. He just needed antibiotics and Ice was going to get them, she went to go clean up and Keenan went with her. Pete came back looking exhausted, “is he alright?” Smuggie nodded, I grabbed the whisky and cigarettes from my bag and went outside. I sat down on the dirty ground and lit my cigarette, I leaned back on the wall with my head. The sun was rising, I closed my eyes thinking of this morning’s events and continued to smoke, and Ice drove back in while I was still sitting there and he just squeezed my shoulder and walked back in. I felt someone drop next to me grabbing the bottle from me, I opened my eyes and it was Ice, “you did good Boss Lady.” We didn’t speak; we just sat there and didn’t speak for some time. Cane shouted from inside, “He’s up.” We all rushed in and he had his eyes open, he was growling in pain. He looked at me and smiled, he tried to talk, “sshhh.”

Everyone was now relieved. It was 8 am, “we can’t send him to his family looking like this.” I told the guys.

Cane: He doesn’t have any family.

Me: Then what do we do with him.

Everyone shrugged, “Ok, put him in my car.” They carried him into my car and Abebi got into the back with him. Everyone went to their cars, “Good job guys... And MERRY FUCKING CHRISTMAS.” The boys all looked at me like I was mad and everyone drove off their separate ways.

We got home and put Snake in the main bedroom, and I went to shower, I cried as I saw the bloody water going down the drain. What a day, I went downstairs and found the couple in the lounge drinking. I got gin, tonic and ice from the bar and joined them. Nobody talked.

[11/23, 17:17] Lynne: Episode 67

I was a little tipsy and I managed to drive to the hospital, I spent the night talking to Khenan and drinking the remainder of my gin. I got into his bed and fell asleep, I was woken up by my phone ringing and it was an unsaved number. I checked the time and it was now 1am, my head was pounding. I didn't pick up. I went to the toilet and then the phone rang again, it was now Keenan, "hey." I whispered, then figured out I could speak normal, it's not like my voice would wake him up.

Keenan: Pete is trying to get a hold of you.

Me: what does he want at this time?

Him: he wouldn't say, he just wants to speak to you.

Me: Cool, I'll call him back. Are you home?

Him: Yeah

Me: How's Abebi?

Him: She is ok, still shook up a bit.

Me: What did you tell her?

Him: We'll speak when I see you.

Me: Ok.

I cut the call, he obviously was with her. I dialled Pete immediately, "Boss Lady." Gosh are they really going to call me that?

Me: What's up Pete?

Him: I need you at the warehouse.

Me: Do you see what the time is?

Him: I wouldn't call if it wasn't urgent.

Me: Ok, give me 30 minutes.

Him: cool.

He cut the call, I went pass the house first, I wasn't dressed appropriately for this. I changed into black yoga pants and a top with sneakers and headed for the warehouse. I went inside and found Pete and Ice sitting at the table drinking, "guys." They looked up at me, I swear Ice smiled at me, but I wasn't sure if it

was a good or bad smile, “he woke up,”

Me: Who woke up?

Pete kept quiet, and I looked at them, Ice got up from his seat and it kind of scared me a bit.

Ice: When Pete was cleaning up at the harbour one of the guys he found was still alive.

Me: The guys who ambushed us?

Ice: Yip, he was out cold but he is awake now.

Me: Has he said anything?

Ice: We were waiting for you.

Me: Let’s hear what he has to say.

We walked into what looks like an interrogation room and a man, maybe 30 years of age was sitting in a chair tied up. The boys stood on either side of him and I stood in front of him, he looked at me and he laughed through the duct tape. I looked at the boys, “take it off.” Pete ripped the tape from his mouth roughly, “You don’t scare me, fuck you bitch,”

and he spat at me. I looked at Ice not knowing what to do, Ice punched him in the

Face and he fell over with the chair; they picked him up and sat him facing me again. I could see the 5 pin crown on his neck and immediately knew this was one of Spider's men. I took a chair from the far end of the room and sat down in front of him, "now I think we got off on the wrong foot here, let's start again. I'm Thando, K's wife and you are?"

Him: Fuck you!!

Ice raised his hand for another punch and I shook my head to stop him. He looked at me surprised, I took out my phone and took a picture of him and sent it to Keenan. I started again in the calmest voice, "what is it that you want? Why were you guys at the harbour at our hour, shooting my men?"

Him: Your men? Ha try again bitch!

Me: Please don't make me angry, I think calling me a bitch is so so so disrespectful... now I asked you a question and I'd like for you to answer me.

I didn't know what the fuck I was doing; Pete and Ice were looking at me like I'm crazy. And I probably was, but it was my first interrogation. I looked at his thigh, his pants were ripped and he had a bandage. That automatically told me that Cane had shot him, "Ice I know you have a knife on you." Ice smiled and handed me his knife, "bitch what you going to do to me little bitch." Now I was pissed, I took the knife and put it through his bullet wound and he screamed out loud, "Are you scared of me now bitch?" He tried to keep a straight face but was in too much fear; I left the knife in his thigh. I got up from the chair and twisted the knife looking at him in the eyes; he was screaming with his eyes closed, "LOOK AT ME YOU PIECE OF SHIT!! YOU ARENT SCARED RIGHT? LOOK AT ME DAMMIT!!!"

He opened his eyes and I was just an inched away from his face, I could smell his breath and it was bad from being quiet all day. I waited for him to say something and then my phone rang; it was Keenan, "saved by the bell." I winked at him and answered

the phone while walking out, "I know he works for Spider, but who the fuck is he? I walked over to the bottle of whiskey sitting on the table and took a gulp straight from the bottle. "His name is Thomas, 29 years of age, wife (Kate) and two daughters, Apple and Ivy. Been in the gang for about 10 years now, arrested 3 times; possession with intent to sell, rape and murder."

Me: Nice work, now get to his wife and tell him that her husband wants to talk to her.

Him: Do you see the time?

Me: Do you want me to do it?

Him: (sigh) I don't think I like Boss Lady much.

Me: You have 20 minutes; I need her on the phone.

I took another gulp and walked back into the room with the bottle in my hand, he was still crying. I asked the guys to move the table and put it about a metre away from him. I sat on the table and placed the bottle next to me on my left, and then took out

my gun from my back. I took it off safety and put it on my right, “now, where were we?”

Him: You’re not going to kill me, you don’t have the balls to do it.

I looked at him in a shocked face. “Kill you? What, I thought we were becoming friends,” I said sarcastically.

Him: You won’t get away with this, he will kill you.

Me: Well he kills me because he hates my husband and my boys kill Kate because you killed me. Then you’re mad at Spider because he was the cause of getting her killed, and then he kills you because you’re a fucking pest.”

Ice and Pete give me the confused look, I didn’t have to explain who Kate was because Thomas did it all on his own, “you keep my wife out of this, she didn’t do anything wrong.”

Ice gave me a ‘well done’ smile, “but I didn’t do anything wrong, yet you shot at me. Why didn’t you keep me out of this?” I raised my eyebrows and lit a cigarette. He looked at me with such hatred mixed

with pain, I got off the table and walked over to him then bend to his face blowing cigarette smoke in his face. He was still crying and begging for me not to touch his wife, "are you willing to tell me what I want to know?" he nodded, "great, is your thigh hurting?" He nodded again sniffing. I ripped the knife out of his thigh and he cried again, "I'm listening Tommy."

Him: He is going to kill you all.

Me: Why?

Him: Coon

Me: Coon what?

Him: How do I know you will not kill me as soon as i tell you, i want to know that my wife is safe.

Lucky for him my phone rang, "Yes."

Keenan: Here she is.

Me: Hi ma'am, we are sorry to wake you up, we found your husband on the side of the road and he looked hurt he told us to call you. He isn't doing very well. We need an address to drop him off.

I kept quiet while the lady bought the bullshit and was talking so much and she eventually asked to talk to him, “sure madam, hold for me please” I turned to face Thomas, and put the phone on his ear and pointed my gun at him with the other hand. He spoke to his wife briefly and I cut the call, “well boring part is over, tell me everything!!”

He was still crying and begging for his wife’s life, “honey I don’t murder innocent woman. Just tell me what I need to know and you walk out of here.” He started talking and telling me about Spider’s plan... then I got Pete to drive him home to his wife.

Ice and I sat down in the other room, I was shaking. I can’t believe I had done that, I poured some whiskey and took it all back. “Yo Boss Lady, where did you learn all of that?” I looked at him and shrugged, “I’ve never hurt anyone before. I don’t know what took over me.”

Him: Listen, they attacked us and you were

protecting your own. There is no harm done.

Me: But his wif-

Him: She is with her husband, it would have been worse if he came back in a body bag. You did nothing wrong.

I just feel bad, but I also feel in control; we got what we needed from him. I hope this doesn't happen too often, "did Khenan do this shit?" Ice looked at me and took a sip of his drink, he didn't answer me and I figured out he did. Maybe he did even worse.

Me: I don't want to turn into a monster.

Ice: You're a good person, and this is temporary until Khenan wakes up. You won't turn into one of us.

I headed home and checked up on Snake, I showered and slept. I kept dreaming of Thomas, and what I may have started. But Spider was the one now who was on our territory after they had a deal with Khenan. We need to sort this out soon.

I was still asleep when my phone rang, I looked at

the caller ID and it was Spha, “are you still asleep?”

Me: Not anymore, what’s up?

Spha: What are you doing today?

Me: Not much, what do you want?

Spha: Is that how you talk to a friend?

Me: Ok, how are you buddy?

Spha: Much better, Lunch at my place 13H30.

Me: Bye.

Spha: I’m being serious.

Me: I’ll be there; can I go back to bed now?

I couldn’t sleep after speaking to Spha, so I got up took a bath and went downstairs. I checked on Snake and he was with Abebi, he looked at me when I walked in and smiled, “how is he?”

Abebi: He is doing great.

Snake: All thanks to you boss lady.

Me: Come now, I did what anyone would have done.

Abebi: I'll leave you two alone.

I smiled at her and she walked out, "how are you feeling?"

Snake: I've seen better days, but I'm alive.

Me: You scared the shit out of me!

Snake: Thank you so much, you saved my life. I owe you big time Boss Lady.

Me: Trust me you will pay, there's a war brewing and I'm going to need you in full force.

Snake: Did you find out who did this to us?

Me: Spider.

Snake: What the fuck?

Me: My thought exactly, he felt he got the short end of the stick. He lost money from the diamonds, and didn't gain anything.

Snake: But Zenon, we fucking gave him life. We all know Coon was going to smoke his ass soon.

Me: I guess he needs us to remind him. But don't worry yourself, I need you in top shape because shit

is about to go down.

I drove to Spha's house later that day and found him out back over his 'state of the art barbeque'

Me: What's up?

Him: How did you get in?

Me: Says he who roams into my house as he pleases.

Him: Come here.

We hugged, we had lunch and drinks, "why am I really here?" I looked at him, he had a naughty smile on his face, "I told you we need to put back that tracker."

Me: Are you serious right now?

Him: Yip, follow me.

Me: Only if you help me out with something too.

Him: Nope, this is not a negotiation.

Me: Then no, I don't want you to track me.

Him: If it wasn't for my tracker you would be stuck in that loony bin, and probably be dead after drowning in your tub.

Me: Fine, point taken but I need your help.

Him: What is it?

Me: I'll show you.

After he installed a new tracker we got into my car and drove to a farm. He gave me a look, "what? I won't kill you. Ha." I chuckled.

Him: What are we doing here?

Me: I need you to help me secure this place, you know like your friend's dodgy house.

He looked at me quizzically, "Thando what do you mean?" he was all serious.

Me: I mean I need nobody in here unless they have security clearance from me. Now let's go.

We got out the car and walked towards the

farmhouse, it was huge, “is this your farm?” I looked at him and nodded, “guess you don’t know anything about me.” We walked inside upstairs and to the basement while I told him what I wanted where. He was making a mental list and I knew he would do exactly what I wanted, he was measuring in his head. I know what’s going on here, and you are getting yourself in deep shit if you do this Thando.” I smiled, “do what?”

Him: Don’t play dumb with me, it’s a safe house. But why?

Me: Just in case, remember Tareck wants me out of the picture right. So this only makes sense.

Him: This is extreme; nope it’s something bigger than that. Don’t tell me but I will get to the bottom of this. But I know it’s not about Tareck.

Me: While we’re on that topic, I need you to find him for me. The sooner the better.

He looked at me worried; I didn’t even entertain him any further. We got into the car and went to drop him off then headed home.

A week later I walked into my farmhouse, it was even better than what I expected it to be. Now we could start working. I sent the boys the location and they were all here in less than 30 minutes, Keenan was there. No more running.

Cane: What is this place?

Smuggie: I don't know dog but Boss Lady said we're meeting here tonight. What the boss wants the boss gets.

Ice: You think we're allowed to drink the beer in the fridge? Fucking hell, I want to live here.

I walked down the stairs, the boys kept quiet at the sound of my heels. I stood in front of them in a black pant suit and my hands in my pocket. Everyone looked alert and serious, I kicked off my heels, "ha ha, Happy New Year boys and welcome to our new head quarters." They started smiling; Ice was so

excited, “so we can drink the beer in the fridge?” I laughed and nodded, everyone was happy but we had to get down to business.

Me: Ok guys, we will be operating from here; I don't think the warehouse is safe anymore. If Spider could find us at the harbour then he was probably onto the warehouse too. Everything is coded and bullet proof so nothing can touch us when we are inside. Let me give you a tour

[11/23, 17:17] Lynne: Episode 68

So kuthiwa the drug thing is too much

So I spent some time today writing a special insert that includes Mbali and Mdu as requested.....

We toured the house; we had our mini hospital ward, the weapons room, our computer room everything we needed for our business was in that house. Last room was the boardroom, I asked everyone to sit around the table. I stood in front of them, they all

looked at me waiting to hear what I wanted to say, they really considered me as their boss and right then I felt like part of the crew.

Me: I'm making a few changes to how things work. If you feel that it will not work come to me and we will discuss it and find a solution. We will meet here every Thursday night at 8pm sharp, if you're late it will cost you R10 000 of your salary. So if you are late 10 times in a month, R100 000 of your salary at the end of the month. We cool?

Them: Sure.

Me: While we are on the topic of money, Snake tell me what did you do with your last salary cheque?

Snake: Are you asking for real? I got that new Chevy imported, she drives like a babe.

Me: Cane what about you?

Cane: I'd rather not say.

Me: Come on, nobody will judge.

Cane: I bought a nuclear missile, uhm something like

that.

The room went silent, I looked at him and all I could think is 'what the fuck' I shook my head and continued. "Smuggie, how much you have in your account right now?" he shrugged, "about 300k."

Me: Scar?

Scar: 12.6 million... (He paused) Pounds.

Me: Snake?

Snake: Uhm, I don't know.

Me: R49 852.54

Everyone looked at me shocked and Ice laughed a bit, "Don't ask, I know everything." I walked around the table, "what I'm trying to get at is that everyone gets paid the same amount, but some end up with almost nothing left because we're busy buying weapons of mass destruction. So here's what we're going to do 10% of your monthly salary will be put into a savings and we invested it, every 5 years you

get to make a withdrawal. Any extra jobs you do, that money is all yours. Ok?"

Scar: But I know how to save money, why must I be grouped up with these idiots.

Ice: Who is an idiot?

Me: These idiots are your team, and what's 50k to you Mr Millionaire?

Ice: Who's an idiot?

Scar: Ha ha, why are you getting offended...? Ha ha are you an idiot?

Ice got up from his chair, gosh these boys "Ice, let it go please. Not in my meeting, you can kill him later when we're done." Scar looked at me with his eyes wide open grabbing his chest, "I'm hurt."

I chuckled, "any questions regarding that issue?" Ice put his hand up, this boy will be the death of me, "yeah."

Ice: Are we like going to live here now?

Me: Were you living at the warehouse? Moving along, I think we need to recruit.

Smuggie: Why? We've been handling it, we've been handling it!

Me: And then what happens when we get ambushed and someone gets hurt? We let him bleed out because none of us have a medical background.

Smuggie: But he fucking lived!

He was now swearing this boy is testing me. I remained calm, "and how is he alive?"

Smuggie: Keenan's girl helped.

Me: Will she be around every time?

He didn't answer me, "you guys have been functioning like a well oiled train, and that was before we were attacked, now we're going to war and we don't have enough soldiers.

Smuggie: And where do you suppose we'll find soldiers we can trust?

Snake: Oh, I know a shit load that would want to join us!

Me: I am the daughter of Zenon and Digger after all. So worry not!!

Smuggie: After we gave Zenon up to Spider? You think he will want to help us?

I winked at him, "I did no such thing." He finally loosened up and gave a mini smile. Ok I was getting through to him some how, I couldn't have him against me he is our only way to get the product into SA. He looked at me, "while you do that, what about the product?"

Me: There is going to be a little change there too.

Smuggie: You can't fuck with the goods.

Me: We not fucking with it, we're just increasing our order.

Scar: Finally someone is thinking like me.

Smuggie: We will get caught.

Me: How when we have the biggest smuggler on our side?

Smuggie: By increasing, what do you mean?

Me: We order in bulk. Instead of a weekly order, we make it a monthly order.

Scar: I like how you think Boss Lady, but I don't know if Pablo will agree though seeing you're a new cat on the block.

Me: I have an idea as to how I'll make him agree. For now put through the weekly order but next week, we going big.

Scar: Any new ideas on how we clean the money? With more product coming in, we'll need another way.

Me: Bitcoin.

Keenan's face immediately lit up and his eyes widened, "oh no you didn't." I smiled at him, "I just did"

Scar: Bitcoin?

Me: I've scheduled a meeting for us on Monday, where we will discuss that. Don't worry you will love it.

I walked to the drawer and got out boxes and handed everyone with a box, “cool, we even get new phones?” Ice really can’t keep his trap shut.

Me: These have your schedules already programmed for the next 2 weeks, if there are any changes you will get a notification. For the next couple of days I will be meeting with everyone individually. So you can check the dates and the times for all of that.

I looked at everyone, “that’s it for now, anything on your side?” they all shook their heads, I was glad it was over. I don’t know how to feel about any of it really. At least I noticed a few things, Smuggie isn’t open to change and Pete keeps to himself. Like I said, Ice will be the death of me I swear I will kill that boy. I was happy, everyone went down and had a few drinks I called cane aside, “yes boss lady.”

Me: I think there is something I think you will like.

Him: Yeah?

I grabbed his arm, "come see." We went out the back and talked nonsense while we made our way to the shooting range. He looked at me and smiled, I could tell he liked it. I left him there and headed back, some of the guys had left. Actually it was only Ice and Keenan that were left, which was actually shocking. They were playing cards and talking, maybe not a full on conversation but it was something. I was glad Keenan stayed, I think it is good he is part of the gangs. He plays an important role and he needs to stop being afraid.

We locked up and left, then next morning I was in my parents kitchen making them breakfast. I heard mom running down the stairs, "I'll be right back, and don't go anywhere." My father replies, "Hurry!!" oh my fucking hell, I felt like hiding and there wasn't anywhere to go. Mom ran into the kitchen in the sexiest leather lingerie carrying a whip and wearing a masquerade mask. I almost threw up, she stopped in her tracks, "Uhm, honey what are you doing here?" I just stood there shocked not knowing what to do;

she turned around looking for something to cover herself with only to reveal her but cheats in her g-string. Lord, why me. I switched off the stove and took off the apron, “baby what’s taking you so long.” Dad walked into the kitchen, I can’t even describe what he was wearing. His man hood was barely covered with the tiniest piece of leather; she had some tassel things hanging from his nipples and a studded leather collar. This was too much; I grabbed my keys and walked out the kitchen door. I got in the car with mom screaming after me, “Baby wait, you’re being immature!!” I drove off still traumatised, I can’t deal I dialled Spha, “Where are you?” He answered me half asleep, “What do you want?” I chuckled, “is this how you speak to your friend?”

Spha: I deserve that don’t I?

Me: Yip, I’m on the way.

As I drove to Spha’s house my phone rang, “hey babe.”

Mbali: Merry Christmas to you to.

Me: Don't start.

Mbali: Don't start what?

Thando: You're being a bitch... I'm going through a hard time.

Mbali: I asked you to come with us.

Thando: And what? You're spending your first Christmas with his family and then you drag your miserable best friend along? I don't think so honey.

Mbali: Whatever, what are you doing?

Thando: Heading to Spha's house.

Mbali: Uhm?

Thando: Dude, I need something to take my mind off what I just saw.

Mbali: What happened?

Thando: Just walked in on Mom and Dad doing the

nasty.

Mbali: Nope... not Mam' Nana.

Thando: Well they weren't in the act, but Mam Nana wakho was in sexy leather lingerie... even you don't have something that sexy.

Mbali: Say no more

Thando: That's not the worst part of it, Tatakho walked down the stairs with a matching leather piece and a collar.

Mbali: Say no more.

Thando: A fucking collar.

Mbali: Ok... thank you for ruining my day.

Thando: Now you know how I feel.

Mbali: Say hi to Spha, I'll see you in a couple of days.

Thando: Love you

Mbali: Love you more babe.

After the call Mbali sat on the bed looking worried

and just then Mdu walked in with a tray of food, “you want your parents to say ngikudlisile?” he just laughed at her, “dad does it all the time, and mom loves it. And plus vele ungidlisile.”

Mbali laughed at her fiancé and they started eating in bed, “why were you frowning when I walked in here?”

Mbali: I’m just worried about Thando.

Mdu: Why? What’s wrong?

Mbali: She is running around with her ex boyfriend while Khenan is in hospital.

Mdu: Baby, I don’t know her as much as you do, but she loves that man and she wouldn’t cheat on him.

Mbali: I know she wouldn’t cheat on him physically; it’s the emotions I’m worried about. They share a past, and what they had was hectic... he isn’t over her and might use this to his advantage.

Mdu: No offense baby, but mind your own business.

He gave her the naughty smile and kissed her lips,

“baby I’m eating.” He kissed her again, eat me. He took the tray and put it on the side table and crawled on the bed taking his shirt off... Mbali pretended not to be amused but she found her fiancé sexy as hell, he wasn’t too dark; bald with a thick beard with a natural pout. Mbali just got butterflies each time she looked at him.

They spent the rest of the morning making love in the sheet until they were interrupted by a knock at the door, “Mdu give the girl a break!” His mother shouted through the door, “Mom!!”

Mom (Diana): get your asses down in 30 minutes

Mdu: Fine

Diana: Morning Mbali honey.

Mbali: Morning.

She hid under the covers from the embarrassment, when they heard her footsteps leave they got out of bed and got cleaned up. Mbali made the bed and they walked downstairs hand in hand. Mbali was in a

red umbrella skirt all the way to her to her feet with a white vest and a red and blue masia head wrap, “you look wonderful my wife to be.” She elbowed him in the tummy, “you’re making me blush.” When they got to the lounge Mdu’s younger sister started ululating and dancing around, “Thembi man, sudika!” Mbali said waving her hands at her.

Diana: You look gorgeous my daughter

Mbali blushed, “Thanks ma.”

Mdu: We should all just go to the court now and make this official.

Thembi: Cha, Cha... ngisazothungisa nje mina, 3 dresses. So awusimele kancane with that rubbish.

Diana: Hayi mntanami 3 pho? Kanti umshado kabana lona?

Thembi: My favourite brother’s wedding.

Mdu: Wasa boh, only brother. So why did you call us out here vele?

Diana: Besifuna ukuphumuza uMbali, kunini umsebenza

Mdu: Hayi Ma... uthini manje.

Thembi: Ha Ha... Mah, you're too over shame.

Mbali didn't say anything, she was red at what Diana had just said to her and had no word, luckily for her Mdu Snr walked in, "Ngicela niyeke umakoti wami! Wena Diana ngizokukhombisa!"

Thembi: Hayi Baba, you're worse yazi!

Mdu Snr gave Mbali a hug, "since you're leaving tomorrow, so we thought we would have a nice family day." Mbali smiled at him, he turned to his wife, "ulibele ukudelela uMbali awugqokile, uzosala!!"

Diana: Please, I'm the queen. Nothing happens without me. Futhi uyaqina njena.

She said that taking off her robe dramatically revealing her outfit; she threw it at him and put on her shoes, grabbed her purse and walked towards

the door shaking her as. Mdu Snr stood there smiling at himself and shaking his head. Everyone else was laughing Mdu was literally rolling on the floor with laughter. They spent the day together with the rest of Mdu's siblings, Mbali was in love with this family and she couldn't wait to be a part of them. And they loved her just as much.

The next morning Mdu Snr and Diana drove the couple to the airport and they headed back to Cape Town.

[11/23, 17:18] Lynne: Episode 69

***** Thando

I spent the rest of the morning with Spha, and then went to see Khenan. And after ignoring Dumisani the whole day I eventually called him and set up a dinner meeting. This would definitely work to my advantage; I was going to get everything I wanted from him.

After begging and pleading, and giving my action plan Dumisani finally agreed to join forces and help us. He gave me three of his best men and I was going to let them join the rest of the gang and 'sit at the table'

Dumisani was also going to pull in a favour and get Pablo to agree to the monthly purchase rather than the weekly. Once Pablo confirmed everything, Smuggie got onto it and started making arrangements.

That night Keenan was in the lounge on his laptop drinking. I walked in with the take away packets from my restaurant; I grabbed two beers from the fridge and went to him. He wasn't paying any attention to me; I sat on the table in front of him and opened my beer. He still didn't look up, I closed his laptop, "dude, what the fu... Thando what's up?" I handed him the closed beer, "She must join us."

Him: Who.

Me: Abebi.

Him: Where?

Me: At the farm.

Him: No.

Me: Not a question really.

Him: She is too innocent for this.

Me: She will only do it at night, and it won't be an everyday thing. Just in case of emergencies.

Him: Thando, I can't let her throw away what she has worked so hard for.

Me: I'm not saying she must quit her work, there is nobody else. You know a reliable doctor?

Him: No, but she isn't even a proper doctor.

Me: I guess this will be her practise.

Him: Thando don't do this.

Me: What did you say to her after the whole Snake incident?

Him: Nothing.

Me: Did she ask?

Him: Nope.

Me: You know why she didn't ask?

Him: I think she was scared.

Me: No she didn't ask because she knows what's going on.

Him: How could she know?

Me: Because we were at a warehouse, early hours of the morning and requested not to involve any hospitals. She knows, talk to her and get back to me with an answer tomorrow.

I went upstairs and slept. The weekend was hectic; I've been up and down with the hotels and restaurants. I had just less than 4 months to get everything in order before I head off to do Chopped. Pablo was sending the shipment in a weeks time, I met the new recruits. I was really impressed with the work Snake had done; we had 4 new girls on the team. Some of the guys weren't happy with it but this was going to make it easier for us to get the product transported to the farm without being suspicious.

I drove to the farm to meet up with Scar, I was feeling really tired but this needed to be done. He is a very important piece in this organisation and this needed to be perfect. I got to the farm and he was already in the boardroom, I walked in with a cup of coffee and sat down. Keenan arrived shortly after me and set up his computer. We chatted a bit and got down to business.

Scar: Moving around illegal cash usually follows three stages, right? It's placement, layering, and integration. When illegal cash is generated it must be placed into the financial system. Then the money must be layered within the financial system, meaning it is broken up or moved around sufficiently so that the audit trail is obscured. This phase effectively cleans the dirty money. Lastly, the now "clean" money is returned to its rightful owner, or integrated. Seems simple, right? Not quite.

Me: Ok.

Keenan: The difficult part is now fabricating receipts to match the money coming in, we can not have a laundromat generating R500 000 a month where as we only have 10 customers a day, and our electricity bill is sitting at R2000. Everything needs to correspond you see, the books need to say we are getting 100 customers a day, for example. So detergents, electricity, employees it all needs to match up.

Scar: And then there is tax, we get taxed let's say 30%. That alone is already R150 000. So when you mentioned the bitcoin I met up with Keenan and he explained how everything works. We've set up the account and started testing it.

Me: Uhm, ok and.

Scar: You were spot on Boss Lady; it cuts the steps in half. The boys drop off the money as normal on Monday, we find sellers and deposit into their bank account and they transfer the bitcoin. Process takes an hour, after that we sell as we please. The money from the bitcoin sale going into our bank account and they can't tell us shit!! Fuck I love this.

Me: Why am I here again?

They both laughed at me, gosh these men! Well I didn't need to be with them they had everything under control and that was one less thing to stress about. I went outside and I knew Cane was at the shooting range, he didn't hear me coming in I had to tap him on the shoulder. He turned around and took out his earplugs, "Boss Lady, what's up?"

Me: Nothing much, the meeting with Scar and Keenan finished early and I was wondering if you could help me out with something?

Him: Sure, anything.

Me: I need you to train two snipers for me. I want them to be as good as you, and I want them watching over us when the big shipment comes in. I don't want to take any risks this time.

Cane: Who were you thinking about?

Me: Thabo and Clive, Dumi said they are good. But I know they aren't you and I need them to be.

Him: Nobody will ever be me, but maybe I can get them close.

I smiled and walked away, not even 10 seconds later the gun was going off again. I shook my head and walked to the car, I dialled Snake on speaker, "Boss Lady."

Me: Where are you doing what?

Him: Durbanville, you need anything?

Me: I have a job for you we'll talk when you're back. Call me.

The minute I cut the call, Spha called me, "hey buddy."

Him: Don't hey buddy me, WHAT THE FUCK ARE YOU UP TO?

Me: What are you on about?

Him: You running a fucking drug cartel now?

Me: Spha it's not like that, I'm j-

Him: What is it like Thando? You going around capturing Spider's men and you hurt people now?

Me: Just let me explain.

Him: Thando there is nothing to explain, only thing is you don't know what the fuck you're doing and you are going to get yourself killed.

I was saved by an incoming call from Dumi, "Spha I'll call you back I have another call coming in."

Me: Daddy, hi.

Him: Hi my angel, how are you?

Me: Good, and you?

Him: Good, uhm are you busy?

Me: Right now I kind of am, can we maybe do supper?

Him: That's alright.

Me: Alright see you then. Love you

Him: Love you too.

I needed to sort this out with Spha. So I drove to his house and he wasn't home, I went to his work. The level of security here is ridiculous, but I eventually got in and he was in a meeting and I had to wait for about an hour. I waited for an hour and almost ate the food I bought for us, then the door opened and three men walked out with Spha. I just sat there waiting for him to finish, they finished and he called me in. I walked in, normally I would sit in his chair, but today I was scared. He looked so angry at me and I didn't want to add fuel to the fire so I sat in one of the chairs across the table. He didn't sit down but stood behind his chair looking at me with a straight face, "I bought us lunch." I smiled, trying to test the water and he didn't say anything back he looked at me for a while, "I'm sorry Spha."

Him: For what?

Me: For everything.

Him: Why are you doing this?

Me: It's for K, the business wasn't doing well and he is lying in hospital and can't do anything about it and

I just want him to be proud of me that I stepped up and helped him. If he was awake I would have never gotten myself involved in this. I feel so useless, my fiancé has been in a coma for months now and I can't do anything to help him. The worst part is that I'm the reason he is lying in that place, so tell me Spha what else can I do to make up for that? WHAT?

I had a lump in my throat, and the tears started flowing and I couldn't stop them and I couldn't look at Spha. Everyone thought I was just running around playing drug lord but they don't know is the guilt I have to live with. Khenan is in hospital because of me, I can't do anything to get him out of there and this is the only way I know how to right this wrong. I cried while Spha comforted me and I eventually calmed down and he just held me in his arms. Then he started to speak, "Thando it's not healthy to walk around with this guilt. I get what you mean and trying to do, the intention is great, but could have been better executed. Thando I made a promise to you all those years ago to protect you at all times, even

after we have broken up I am keeping that promise and I will not stop until you say 'I do.' But you are not making it easy for me to do my job if you keep intentionally walking right into danger. You know I still love you and my heart belongs to you, I don't want anything to happen to you and that is why I don't approve of this whole operation. You know nothing about the people you are dealing with, and you will get hurt. I need you to stop this now Thando, for your own safety and my sanity!"

I didn't say anything, I just listen to him speak, I felt sorry for Spha. He loved me and I didn't love him anymore but that didn't stop him from caring and looking out for me. He told me to wash my face in the office restroom and we had our lunch mainly in silence and we talked a bit about being a Chopped judge and after about an hour I left him and went to the hospital. I got to Khenan and I broke down again, I got into bed with him and fell asleep on his chest. I was woken up by someone shaking me gently and whispering my name, "Thando, Thando." It was my

mom, I looked at the time it was after 9pm, I got up from the bed and rubbed my eyes, what was she doing here? I went to rinse my mouth in the bathroom and came back, "Mom what's going on?" my eyes felt heavy, and puffy from all the crying. "You were supposed to meet with your father and he can't get a hold of you, and I thought I'd find you here." I looked at Khenan; I gave him a kiss on his dry lips and took my bag and walked out with my mother, "I got carried away, and fell asleep. I'm not feeling 100% what did Dad want to talk about?"

Mom: He didn't say, he just said you guys were going to meet up and he can't find you.

Me: Tell him I'm sorry, I'll call him in the morning. I really need to sleep.

Mom: Don't worry about it baby, I'll tell him. How's Khenan doing?

Me: Argh Ma, nothing has changed and I don't know if it ever will.

Mom: Don't say that, you need to have faith baby.

A tear escaped my eyes rolling down my cheek, she held me in her arms and I just broke down in her arms. After some time she got me water and I calmed myself down, "Will you be able to drive home?" I nodded, "call me when you get home."

Me: Ok, I love you.

I drove home and got into bed, I didn't think this was affecting me so much. I have been so busy playing superman and neglecting other aspects of my life. I cried myself to sleep; I was woken up by a call at midnight, "Ice?" I said in a sleepy voice, "Boss Lady sorry to wake you, but you need to get to the warehouse now." He didn't wait for me to respond and he cut the call.

I got out of bed and took a 5 minute shower; I tied my wet hair up in a bun and wore my yoga pants, sneakers and a hoodie. I drove in the dark to the warehouse, along the way I couldn't help but wonder why the warehouse? We moved the whole operation

to the farm so why there? I trusted Ice and arrived at the warehouse and it was up in flames and the firefighters were putting the fire out. I walked up to the gang, "what happened here guys?" Everyone shrugged, "I think it is Spider, he thinks we're still operating from here," Cane said scratching his head.

Me: But this place has been vacant for so long how could they think we're still operating from here?

I looked at the burning warehouse and the cars. I was confused, "the cars?"

Ice: I knew they would try something so I had a few boys come in and out every now and again. So they thought it was still operational.

Me: What was inside?

Ice: Nothing, fabrics and shit.

Me: Nice work. Get a hold of everyone and we're meeting at the farm at 4am. I need to make a few calls, see you guys later.

I drove back home and called my father, "Hello baby,

are you ok?"

Me: Yeah, I'm sorry I missed our dinner.

Him: Don't worry about it. I was just worried about you; I thought something happened to you.

Me: Something like?

Him: You playing with dangerous men.

Me: Did you know they would attack tonight?

He let out a sigh, "I heard that something might go down, but wasn't sure and that's why I wanted to be with you."

Me: I'm fine daddy, but I need Zenon back.

Him: What do you mean baby girl?

Me: I can't be any clearer than that, I need Zenon back.

Him: What for baby?

Me: Dad I just need him, can you help me or not?

Him: I don't know honey, I mean after all that's happened I j-

Me: Alright, don't worry about it. We'll talk later, love you.

Him: Tha-

I cut the call before he could say anything further; I knocked on Keenan's room, "Yeah." I peeped my head in and saw him sleeping with Abebi, "farmhouse at 4 bring her with, and don't be late." I closed the door and went upstairs, and took a proper shower and washed my hair properly. I got out and got dressed then drove to the farmhouse and was surprised to find most of the guys there, they were all having coffee. I wanted to laugh but I just let them be and just called Ice aside, "did you find anyone?"

Him: We can confirm that it was Spider; one of his guys was seen fleeing the scene. He managed to get away though.

Me: That's good enough for me, I just needed confirmation. He will fucking pay for this.

Everyone arrived and we sat in the boardroom, from 7 now there were about 20 of them and every one of them had a special set of skills to add to the team. We discussed some business and I kept looking at Abebi and she seemed calm, Keenan held her hand under the table and I think he must have briefed her on what was going on.

Me: Ok the real reason we are here, Spider. Last night he sent an attack on us and burnt the warehouse to ashes. Lucky for us we had moved premises, and thanks to Ice for keeping the place occupied. Spider was obviously going for our product, and he would have burnt it to the ground with anyone who was in that warehouse. Now we aren't going to sit back and let him think he won so we are going to attach back, Smuggie I need you to get the details of his shipment.

Cane: They will smoke us alive if we at the harbour during their time.

Me: We won't be, we taking the shipment out at sea.

[11/23, 17:18] Lynne: Episode 70

They all looked at me, Ice smiled a bit. “How are we going to do that?” Snake asked.

Me: Simple dear friend, we get onto a boat and go out to sea meet the boat carried his weight and load it onto our boat then head back this side.

Thabo: But we will need permission from the coast guards to be out there.

Me: Don't worry about that.

Thabo: And where will we find a boat?

Me: I'll work on that.

Keenan: The yacht you got for K on his birthday.

Me: See why I need you here.

I winked at him and walked around the room to Smuggie, “how long will you need?”

Smuggie: Just a couple of hours, the shipment will obviously come in on Wednesday, the same day as ours. I just need to get the container number, and

we're good to go. I know a guy.

Me: How much?

Him: About 100.

Me: Ok get it done. Cane how is the training going?

Cane: Good, they weren't that bad.

Me: That's good, now Snake I want you to get Suzie and Drago into shape too.

Snake: Suzie doesn't need training; I did that long time ago.

Me: Good, well Drago! On Wednesday I need Abebi and Kate here just in case anything happens, make sure you're available that night ok?

The both nodded and didn't say anything, I turned my attention to Keenan "I need you to find Tareck and I want him standing right here on Thursday." Keenan looked at me quizzically, "why?"

Me: We need him and the little men he has, we are building an army. He wants Coon as much as I do.

Keenan: Ok, will do.

Me: Ice, I have the most difficult task for you.

Ice: Nothing is too difficult.

Me: I want Zenon.

He cleared his throat, "who?"

Me: Sharkie, I want him. Will that be too difficult?

Him: Not at all.

Me: You need any of the guys to help you with your task?

Him: No, I don't need any help.

Me: When can I expect him?

Him: Two weeks maximum.

Me: I'm giving you one week.

He didn't say anything, "anything else?" Everyone shook their heads, "Scar, can I talk to you in private please?"

Him: Sure Boss Lady.

I walked out the boardroom to the kitchen and

opened the fridge; I got a beer for him and myself. I sat on the counter and lit a cigarette; he leaned against the stove, "what's up Boss?"

Me: I was approached by a 'Camila' from Bolivia.

Him: Approached? What for?

Me: I think word has gotten around that I'm running shit while K is in hospital.

Him: Ok, who is she and what does she want?

Me: She's Jose's daughter.

Him: What? Jose doesn't have any kids.

Me: I checked her out, she is legit.

Him: So what does she want because her father is almost dead and out of business?

Me: Exactly, and she wants to do business. She doesn't want her father's business to die.

Him: Wait, are you telling me what I think you're telling me?

I nodded, "she needs financing and new clients."

Him: Boss Lady, if you do this Pablo will have your head on a spit. I don't even want to know what the Serbians will do with your body.

He cringed his face and gagged, "Scar, really." He laughed, "Boss it's your call, and how much does she want?"

Me: 20 million.

Him: We can do that comfortably. But what are we getting out of this?

Me: We're partners, 60/40.

Him: 40% really, she couldn't give us half?

Me: We get 60%

Him: Hayi Boss Lady you play hardball.

Me: I don't play, was thinking we could fly out there and check it out before we make a final decision.

Him: Ok, I'll book the flights and sort out everything.

Me: You think this is a good business deal?

Him: I think it's great, but I'm worried about the timing. With a war brewing, we can't afford to get

distracted.

Me: Alright, thanks. We'll talk some more in a few days.

The rest of the guys walked into the kitchen and started making a noise. They drank and acted stupid; I walked out and went to sit outside on the porch. I lit a cigarette, the door opened and Abebi walked out she turned to go back inside, "I won't bite." She came and sat in the chair next to me and lit her cigarette, "how are you?"

Abebi: Uhm, I'm ok I guess.

Me: You guess?

Abebi: Well I'm employed by a drug queen, that can't possibly be normal. The boy I've been dating for the past 3 years is involved in it and I'm only finding this out now.

Me: Does it scare you?

Her: No, I just thought I was done with this life.

I knew it! I thought to myself, nobody keeps that

calm seeing blood and told not to go to the hospital, “what do you mean.”

Abebi: My family was involved in this shit. Nothing too hectic though and I lost my brother because of these feuds and that’s why I went across the world. I wanted to just get over it, and now I’m back here.

Me: You don’t want to be here?

Her: That’s the thing, I don’t know.

Me: Well think about it and tell me. I thought you would want to be working with Keenan and you aren’t doing anything illegal right? Ha ha ha, you are just doing your job.

Her: Ha, yeah.

Me: Think about it and let me know. I got to get going.

The chickens were clucking and the staff were starting to work. This was a real live farm, I laughed to myself and got into my car and drove to Spha’s house. I knew he was up at this time, “hey you.”

Him: Are you feeling any better?

Me: Kind of.

Him: So are you going to stop your rubbish?

Me: I just have one last job to do then I will put it all behind me.

Him: Why did I even bother asking?

Me: Must I make breakfast?

Him: You know I won't say no to that, let me go get changed.

He got up and started walking up the stairs, "I need a favour." He didn't stop, he just shouted back at me, "I'll pretend I didn't hear that."

This guy, he'll help me whether he wants to or not. I started making food for us and he came back down, "let me hear what brilliant idea you have now." I rolled my eyes at him, "I need to be out at sea at an unauthorised time, I think. I don't know how this sea shit works."

Him: What are you up to?

Me: I just want to intercept a certain ship, I just need an hour or 2 max.

Spha covered his face with his hands, "I don't know why I'm letting you do this. When is this going down?" I looked at him shocked, "Uhm Wednesday."

Him: Let me guess, you want to go all pirate on Spider's product?

I just smiled and continued to cook, Spha got up and I could feel him behind me. He wasn't touching me but I knew he was standing there and I didn't know why. I heard him open the fridge and I finally turned around and took the breakfast and put it on the island and we sat in silent until he spoke, "will you really drop this after Wednesday?" I let out a sigh, "I'm going away for 4 months so obviously."

Spha: I don't want anything to happen to you Thando, and I'm scared you will get sucked into this life and won't ever want to leave.

Me: Tell me, how come you know so much about this drug shit?

Spha: Ha, I'd have to kill you if I told you. Now on

Wednesday we do things my way.

Me: This is my operation.

Him: So you don't need my help?

Me: Why you have to be like that?

Him: Why are you so fucking stubborn?

I didn't answer him, we ate and I cleaned up. I left, the rest of the week was uneventful Wednesday night we all met at Spha's work and boarded the ship and went out to sea. Spha was 'in charge' I needed him and there was nothing I could do about it, he had 2 of his boys there too and we met the ship at the location agreed and waited for about 30 minutes and the ship appeared, my heart was beating fast. The ship stopped and we all boarded and the snipers climbed on top of the containers to get a view from above. We went up and down the ship looking for the container and then a whistle came from the other side and that was a signal that someone had found it. We all rushed, they had cut the lock and were opening the door when I got there. Ice pulled the

door open and guns started going off I drew my gun and shot straight ahead and got one guy and ran for cover, next thing I fall to the floor and feel the pain in my hip. I touch my hip and there is blood, I let out a scream loudest ever. I couldn't get back up on my feet, and the shots finally stopped. Spha was shouting out my name, "Thando!! Where the fuck is she? Thando!"

Me: Spha!

He came running to me, "fuck!" He picked me up and walked with me; I looked over his shoulder and could see the guys walking around with duffel bags. I couldn't feel my body, I was losing blood and then next thing I was lights out.

Next thing I woke up and was in the farmhouse in our small mini hospital. I was on the bed and Ice was on the bed next to me. He had an oxygen mask on, "No... no... no... Ice." I sat up in my bed and pain shot right through my body, my hip was throbbing. I got the blankets off me and got off the bed landing on

the uninjured leg. I hopped across the room to his bed, I stumbled and almost fell, and I got to him. He was topless with bandages around his abdominal area and his thigh, "fucking hell" I said to myself. I limped to the door and opened it, Spha stood there holding a tray of food, "You shouldn't be out of bed." He put the tray on the floor and picked me up and put me back on the bed. And went to fetch the tray, he put it on the table next to my bed, "you need to eat." He gave me the bowl, "what happened?"

Spha: they knew you were coming and they were waiting for us inside the trailer.

Me: and my men?

Spha: Everyone is fine, Ice is the only one who was badly hurt.

Me: Is he alright?

Spha, the bullet punctured his lung so he's breathing isn't 100% but he will live.

Me: And the product?

Spha: Basement, please eat your food.

He let out a sigh and I started eating, he rubbed his eyes and stood up and walked away. "Spha I'm sorry," he stopped and turned around to face me. His eyes were filled with tears, "you are not sorry Thando, I warned you but you're just to fucking hard-headed. You don't listen, and one of these days you are going to get yourself and these boys killed! Thando stop this, I'm not ready to lose you." He turned back around and walked out.

I was left there thinking about what he said to me, and my eyes teared up, I didn't cry though. I wiped them dry and ate my food, Abebi came in. she smiled at me, "how are you feeling?"

Me: I'm in pain.

Her: You should be glad you had Spha there, if he wasn't a trained marine you would have bled out on the boat.

I didn't know what to say and I just smiled at her, she gave me my tablets and I took them, "do I have to stay here?"

Her: Just for the next couple of hours and then we'll move you to the bedroom.

I couldn't sit here next to Ice, "I'm fine though, I'm not in pain." She shook her head and took my dirty dishes and left. I lay on the bed and looked at Ice and I started crying, everyone around me was getting hurt. First Khenan, then Snake and now Ice. What was I thinking that I'm cut for this? Who am I? Just a chef orphan!! I got my phone and dialled Khenan's number and I listened to his voicemail over and over again till I drifted off.

In the morning Abebi came in and she told me she was moving me. She changed my dressing, I didn't speak to her. She did what she was here for, and went out, called Spha to take me to the bedroom. He took me in his arms and took me as instructed. And he put me on the bed; my bag was sitting on the floor in the room already. I sat in the room for hours and then went to bath; I obviously couldn't get into the shower or bath so I had to have a dry bath. I went into the bedroom in my towel and found Spha sitting

on the bed with food for me. I looked in the bag and there wasn't anything I could wear in there, I grabbed the silk gown in the closet and put it on in front of Spha. I was not moved by his presence, I got into bed and he handed me the tray and I ate. When I was done he took the dishes, "you can't ignore me forever." I got in the covers and grabbed my phone and called Keenan's number again and this time it rang, my heart nearly jumped out of my chest; what the hell!! I sat up straight and there was no answer, it went straight to voicemail. I dialled the number again and Keenan picked up, "the fuck Keenan, why is this phone on?"

Him: I needed some contacts on it.

Me: SWITCH IT OFF!!

[11/23, 17:18] Lynne: Episode 71

This is the last post for now. Will post again next week Tuesday.

Do enjoy the Easter Weekend and please be safe guys!!

Don't forget to like, comment and Share!!!

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I was so angry, for a second I was expecting Khenan to answer. I drifted to sleep. Next two weeks were uneventful, Scar went to meet up with Camila and the deal was struck and production was on the way. The hotels were working well and so were the restaurants. I was leaving soon for chopped. Spha wasn't talking to me, his phone was forever on voicemail and he never came by to check on me. It was frustrating!

I was back at home and active, even though I was

still on the walking stick but I could do things on my own.

I woke up to the sound of talking in the passage, I was still half asleep when Khensani opened the bedroom door and walked in, “good morning sleepy head.”

Me: Khensani?

Her: The one and only, why are you sleeping on such a beautiful morning?

Me: What are you doing here?

Her: Ouch! The kids wanted to come; they haven't seen their father in forever.

She could have called first, but I let it slide. “Have you guys eaten?”

Her: I came with their nanny so don't worry about that honey.

Me: Ok, let me get in another hour of sleep, I'll see you guys in a bit.

Her: Alright.

She closed the door, and I was a little bit annoyed actually. But hey they are family and I can not do anything to change that. I dialled Khenan again and listened to his voice mail about 10 times before getting up. I made the bed and got dressed before going downstairs, the kids were sitting around the dining room table eating. I put a smile on my face, "Good morning guys."

Them: Hi Aunt Thando.

Me: How are you?

Lakhiwe didn't answer he just kept eating his food, Khanyi with the sweetest voice ever, "I'm fine aunty, just tired. Do you know how long we've been in the air for?" She rolled her eyes, she was kneeling on the chair, and I shook my head. "Don't just stand there and then I will tell you all about it," she stuffed a sausage in her mouth. I pulled out a chair and sat across her and started dishing up for myself. She started again with her mouth full, "firstly I haven't

seen daddy since since and I told my mommy to take me here, can you believe what she made me do?" I obviously couldn't imagine so I shook my head. "She said I must pack my own bag because I'm a big girl and I make demands. Is wanting to see daddy a demand?" I had to hold myself from laughing, "not at all, a girl needs to see her daddy"

Her: my point exactly. Since I'm smart (she whispered) I paid Jenny like a 50 pound so she can pack for me. Anyways we were in the sky for like 12 hours without any stops, and the movies I had to pick from weren't even that good.

Me: That sucks.

Her: Extremely, but it's all over now.

Me: You guys will need to rest after such a long flight.

Her: Yeah, what are you doing here?

Wow, this girl doesn't hold back, "It's Khenan's girlfriend you idiot." Lakhiwe answered and then kept quiet.

Khanyi: Mommy said you can't call dad by his first name.

Lakhiwe: Mxm, whatever.

She then turned to look at me, "are you daddy's girlfriend?" Luckily Keenan walked in and saved me, "she will marry your father when he is out of hospital." Khanyi jumped off the chair into his arms, "I missed you so much, you don't call me anymore."

Keenan: I've been busy.

Khanyi: That's not good enough.

Lakhiwe: Did you get it?

Keenan: Is that how you greet your favourite uncle?

Lakhiwe dragged himself up and went to hug Keenan; he was bothered by my presence and didn't even try to hide it. They had a little family meeting, and joked together. I really felt out of place, "listen Keenan I need to go to my house and get a few things. I'll be back a little bit later ok." He gave me a look and I shook my head, I knew he was asking if it was for business. I left them and went to my house; I

went into the study to check a few emails. I wasn't here to do anything really, I went to the kitchen and got ice cream and champagne and went back to the study I was on the computer for about an hour and a half when the door opened I looked up and got the biggest fright. Spha stood there with a duffel bag, he didn't smile and I didn't know how to feel about his return. I looked at him and didn't say anything, he walked in and put the bag on top of my keyboard and signalled for me to open it. I put the ice cream tub aside and opened the bag; I jumped up from my seat, "WHAT THE FUCK SPHA?? HAVE YOU GONE INSANE??" I was shaking, "is this not what you wanted? Here he is, you wanted him dead right? Are you happy now? What's next, Zenon? He will be here the day after tomorrow. What after that? Coon? Must I kill him for you also? Will you stop this rubbish when he is dead?" I didn't know how to respond to his questions, "get that head out of my fucking house. You're sick you know that, this is sick! Get out!" He walked out leaving the head; fuck this boy was testing me today. I dialled Ice to come help me with this, I was confused and didn't know what to do

about what Spha had asked me.

Ice was there within 10 minutes, “what do you want me to do with it boss?”

Me: Send it to his gang as a message. And what happened with Zenon?

Him: Nothing, Coon doesn't have him. Nobody knows where he is.

Me: He will be here in a few days.

Him: How?

Me: Spha.

Him: I'm sorry boss.

Me: Don't worry about it; you're still recovering from the shooting. I know you were going to get the job done if you were fit enough. Now please get rid of that head.

He chuckled and walked out carrying the duffel bag, I sprayed my office with air freshener even though it didn't smell. I went outside for a cigarette and continued with work. I wanted to go see Khenan but his kids wanted to see him so I didn't want to be in

the way, I decided to call Khensani to check where they were. She didn't answer the phone, I tried her several times and decided to just go to the hospital. They weren't there so I spent time with Khenan until Keenan called me, "where are you?"

Me: Hospital, what's wrong?

Keenan: I'm kind of hungry and there is nothing to eat.

Me: I'll get something on the way, what-

Keenan: No! You're cooking.

Me: Keenan, I'm tired. Not today.

Keenan: So will you feed the children take out on their first night here?

Me: Using the kids? That's real grown of you.

Keenan: Ha ha, I love you too Sisi.

I drove home, everyone was there besides Khensani. I greeted everyone, and signalled Keenan to come to the kitchen, "where is she?" He looked at me

confused, “can you be a little more specific please?” I whispered, “Khensani?” he looked at me and shrug his shoulders, “haven’t seen her all day.”

Me: She was supposed to take the kids to the hospital and I’ve been trying to get a hold of her and I can’t seem to reach her.

Him: Why are you worried about where she is?

Me: Uhm, maybe because she left the kids and disappeared (sarcasm)

Him: She didn’t disappear, she loves these kids and she wouldn’t leave them.

Me: Ok.

I went into the kitchen and started on supper, Khanyi walked into the kitchen, “what are you doing?” Oh gosh what now, “I’m making supper.” She pulled the bar stool open and looked at me, I knew she wanted me to help her up because she was too short. I picked her up and put her on the chair, “thank you, can I have some juice.” I poured her juice and then continued drinking my wine while cooking. “My mommy like to drink wine too, but hers is light not

dark like that.” because your mother doesn’t know wine like I do, I thought in my head. This child is just too random, “did your mom take you to see your father?” She shook her head, “do you want me to take you tomorrow?” She shook her head again, “Mommy will take us tomorrow.”

Me: Ok.

Her: When you and my daddy get married, are you going to be my mommy?

Me: You only have one mommy, and that is Khensani.

Her: So why does Laki say you’re trying to replace mommy?

Me: I don’t know, when did he say that?

Her: Today and the time we were in the car coming over here.

Me: I’m not here to replace your mother.

Her: But what if I want you to be my mommy?

Me: Why would you want that?

Her: Because you cook, and you going to marry my

dad. Since my current mommy is not married to daddy anymore, you get to take her place.

Me: And what happens to Khensani?

She shrugged her shoulders, “do you have any children?”

Me: No.

Her: But you’re old, old people have children.

Ok this child doesn’t stop; I wanted to put tape over her mouth.

Me: I am waiting to get married and then have babies with your daddy.

Her: So I won’t be baby anymore? Someone else will be baby! I’d like that. See I’m getting older now and I’m like the only one in the class who is a baby at home, everyone is a big sister or brother.

Me: One day you will be a big sister too someday, don’t rush it because everyone will stop spoiling you and spoil the baby.

Her: Everyone but uncle Keenan, he loves me. I'm his favourite niece so chances of that happening are like naught!!

I laughed to myself and continued cooking. We spoke some and I dished up and we all ate. Abebi was spending the night here again; the kids went to bath while I loaded the dishes in the washer and had a cigarette. I headed to the room, I found Khanyi on the bed in her pink gown she looked at me. What's this now? I asked myself, she answered as if she knew what I was thinking, "I always sleep here when I come to South Africa." Oh is it? "no problem sweetie, I'll just grab my things and sleep in the spare room." I walked towards the closets, "but you're my new mommy so you sleep here too."

Me: Oh sweetie, I'm not your new mommy just yet.

Her: But you will be, don't make me beg you.

I had to hold my tears in coz this child is too sweet, "I need to take a shower, I'll be right back." She nodded, "don't take too long, you still need to read

me a story.”

Me: Yes ma’am.

I took a quick shower and got dressed in my pyjamas and got into bed with her, “so what am I reading you?” she handed me a book and it was Rapunzel, I hadn’t read anything to anyone before.

Me: You like this book?

Her: Yeah, she is like you. She has long pretty hair just like yours. But she’s white and you’re not.

Me: Ok, let’s start.

Long ago, a king and queen had a baby daughter named Rapunzel. What her devoted parents didn’t know was that Rapunzel’s golden hair contained magical healing powers.

I looked down at here and she wasn’t paying attention to me she was fiddling with the ends of my hair. “You want me continue?” she shook her head, “I’ve read it a million times, I know it off by heart now.

A selfish old woman named Mother Gothel knew of the magic in Rapunzel's hair and wanted it to keep herself young.

So she kidnapped the baby and raised her in a tower deep in the woods, never telling her that sh-

Me: Ok I get the point.

I put the book away, and tucked her in and switched the lights off. I could feel her eyes on me in the dark, "what is it?"

Her: Can you take me to see daddy tomorrow.

Me: But I thought your mom will take you?

Her: Well she said she will take us today but she didn't, I can't trust her anymore.

Me: Ok, we'll go tomorrow in the afternoon.

She put her tiny hands around me, "you're going to be the bestest mother ever. Please sing me a song."

Me: What song?

Her: Any song, what did your mommy sing to you?

I brushed her hair just like my mother used to brush mine with her hands and started singing,

“Lullaby, and good night, in the skies stars are bright. May the moon’s silvery beams bring you sweet dreams? Close your eyes now and rest may these hours be blessed. Till the sky’s bright with dawn, when you wake with a yawn.

Lullaby, and good night, you are mother’s delight. I’ll protect you from harm, and you’ll wake in my arms.

Sleepyhead, close your eyes, for I’m right beside you. Guardian angels are near, so sleep without fear.

Lullaby, and goodnight, with roses bedight. Lilies over head lay thee down in thy bed.”

I had tears running down my cheeks when I finished the song and she was fast asleep. I wish Khenan was here to see this; he would have loved to see me bonding with his daughter.

I just didn’t understand why I was going through all this without him. I missed him so so much. Khanyi was snoring next to me and I fell asleep soon after.

[11/23, 17:19] Lynne: Episode 72

I woke up with tiny hands playing with my face and hair; I opened one eye, "Morning mommy."

Me: How are you my baby?

Her: So bored, you've been sleeping for so long.

Me: I'm up now, what would you want to do?

Her: I want to swim.

Me: Ok, teeth, breakfast and swim. How does that sound?

Her: Great.

We went into the bathroom and brushed our teeth and washed our faces. We headed downstairs, into the kitchen and I put her on the bar stool, "so what will it be?" she looked at me, I immediately knew she was going to be difficult, "Pancakes!"

Me: I can do that, want juice?

Her: milkshake.

Me: What do you think this is?

Her: Ha Ha, I think you're superman.

Me: I'm sold.

I made her a milkshake and then the pancakes, eggs, bacon and a fruit salad. I laid everything on the table and moved Khanyi to the dining room table and went to wake everyone up. Lakhiwe dished up his plate and went to sit in the lounge, "Lakhiwe, we don't eat in the lounge. You can watch TV after breakfast." He continued walking and shouted, "This is not your house!!" This boy is getting on my last nerve, I gave Keenan the look and he just shrugged. This boy is disrespectful; I continued with eating and then cleaned up after everybody. Khanyi and I went to take a bath and we ended up falling asleep and ended up not swimming. We got up and got dressed and made our way to the hospital to see her father. I called my mom to come with us because I don't know how Khanyi would handle seeing her father in

that state.

My mom was already in the room when we got there, “and who is this cutey?” she picked Khanyi up, “I’m Khanyi, and you are my mommy’s mommy?” Mom let out a laugh, “you got that right.” Khanyi hugged her and my mom looked at me over her shoulder and I just shrugged.

Mom put her on top of Khenan’s bed and I sat down on the couch, she played with his face and ears. She kept moving her face side to side, “why is he not moving?”

Mom: He’s in a deep sleep; the doctors will wake him up when he is better.

Her: And when will that be?

Mom: We don’t know yet.

Her: Hm

She continued playing with her father’s face and then turned around, “we can go now. I don’t want to

see him like this, he's boring." She put her hands up wanting me to pick her up, and Mom picked her up, "we'll be outside." I nodded and she left, I looked at Khenan's lifeless body. He had lost weight and he looked pale and crusty. I kissed his mouth, "I love your daughter so much, and she is such a delight. I wish you were here to see us together, she calls me mommy." I shed a tear, "but Lakhiwe hates me so much, he didn't even want to come see you with me. I can't do this without you. Khensani up and left and she isn't picking up my calls."

I started crying harder, "baby please come back to me, I just can't!" I cried on his chest, and then calmed down I cleaned myself up and went out to mom and Khanyi and I found them having a fat conversation.

Me: I'm done, should we do a early dinner?

Mom: Sorry baby but I need to meet up with your dad.

We hugged and then she kissed Khanyi and she left, "guess it's just you and me buddy. What's for lunch?"

Her: Ice cream!! Ice cream!!

Me: Not a chance.

Her: My daddy would have said yes if he wasn't half dead.

Me: I know that is not true, you're lucky you're cute. Let's go.

She ran ahead of me to the car and we made our way to Gelato Mania, "you having a waffle, you can't eat ice cream on its own."

She got 2 waffles and 3 different types of ice cream and 6 different toppings. There will be no sleeping tonight. I finished my ice cream while she was still eating, "listen Hun, I just want to call your mom alright. Will you be fine here?" She nodded; I took my bag and went outside. I watched her through the glass and I tried to call Khensani, she didn't pick up. When I tried the second time and it went straight to voicemail. How could she just up and leave, these children had to be in school and she decides to do this bullshit. I dialled Ice and he picked up on the

first ring, "Boss Lady."

Me: I need a favor, but it's personal.

I looked at Khanyi eating her waffle and messing her self, I smiled to myself, "yes Boss Lady?" Ice interrupted me, "I need you to find Khensani for me."

Ice: Khenan's wife?

Me: That's right.

Him: Cool later.

Me: You aren't going to ask why?

Him: Nope.

He cut the call; I looked over at Khanyi and saw a reflection in the shop window, a black SUV. I didn't move and watched the guy looking straight at me and I knew he wasn't a friend. I dialed Keenan, "sup?"

Me: Where are you?

Him: Why do y-

Me: Come pick up Khanyi, I'm being followed.

I cut the call and gave him an address, and then I stayed there pretending to be on the phone until Keenan got there. He walked inside without talking or even looking at me. I saw him get to Khanyi and she jumped onto his lap and I knew she was safe. I walked to my car and got in. I sat there for a few minutes and then started the car and drove slowly, the SUV started following me, I took a left and so did the car. The driver was 2 cars behind me and I tried to call Keenan to give him a clear but the line was jammed. I kept on driving, I thought to myself I wasn't going to get away from these guys, I took my gun out of the cubby hole and placed it into my lap and drove on; I took several turns and ended up in an alley, and the car followed me inside. I got to the dead end and I stopped the car with the engine still running, the car stopped too and the man in the passenger seat got out and walked towards my car. I saw his face and he didn't seem to care, I rolled down my window and before he could draw his gun I reversed as fast as I could, smashing him between my mustang and the SUV. Then I stopped, I stepped out of the car and so did the driver. It wasn't one of

Spider's men, I didn't recognize this white guy, and I had my weapon drawn but he didn't.

Me: Why shouldn't I kill your ass out in this alley?

He didn't reply and I took a few steps towards him until his partner was in my view and he was crying out in pain, "Because you are not meant to kill." I looked at him, what the fuck, I raised my piece and shot his partner in the shoulder, "what was that?" he didn't look shocked, "I'm not here to kill you, I just need for you to come with me."

Me: Really now? And you are?

Him: Zee sent us?

Me: He did, didn't he? Why didn't he call me?

Him: Thando don't be difficult.

The other guy cried out in pain and I was distracted looking at him and the other guy grabbed my gun and kicked me to the ground, "you should listen young lady!" He picked me up and put me in the passenger seat of my car, and he got into the driver's seat. He moved the car forward and his

friend fell to the ground. "What do you want from me?" He didn't say anything but waited for his friend to get into the SUV and we drove off, I was going to die and I didn't even know who had sent these fuckers. We drove a distance and got to a fucked up warehouse and the guy pointed a gun at me, "WALK!" I opened the door and walked out with my straight face on, I was terrified to say the least! We walked in and the warehouse was an open space and there was nothing in it. The guy left me in the middle and I stood around looking at my surroundings. Then I heard heels walking to me but it was a little bit dark, then Cindy appeared in front of me, "really Cindy? What is this?" she didn't say anything but I felt an unexpected punch on my jaw and I fell onto the floor, and she kicked me in the rib cage. I stayed down and didn't move or say anything; I didn't even touch where she kicked me, "where is he you little bitch?" I looked up at her and scanned the room, it was just me and her, and she didn't seem to have a weapon on her. I knew she was not going to touch me because Zenon would kill her. I looked up at her, "What are you talking about?" She

kicked me again, “you think I’m stupid? Where the fuck is my husband?” she lifted her leg to kick me again, I closed my eyes and automatically thought of Dumisani’s training, I grabbed her leg mid air and pulled her to the ground and she fell hitting her head and letting out a loud cry. I climbed onto her and punched her face, “you (punch) have (punch) got the (punch) fucking damn nerve” she struggled and tried to get me off, I grabbed both her arms and used my body weight to pin her down until our eyes met and I was speaking into her mouth! “Listen here and listen well, I respect you because you are my father’s wife. I do not have to respect you at all, maybe my mother let you have it easy but I will not. Zenon is on his way if he is not here already, and that is all my work. You sit around and did nothing but can get a team to attack me with my daughter? Why couldn’t you just come for me when I’m alone? Cindy I thought better of you and you just proved that you’re a fucking bitch. I saved your husband and this is the thanks I get? I should kill you right here!! You ungrateful cow.”

I head butted her on the forehead and she kind of

went into a daze, I got off her slightly and turned her over looking for her gun, today was my lucky day. I grabbing her gun from the back of her pants, “Thando you will regret this! Your father will not let you live!!”

Me: At least you will be out of the damn picture. I cocked the gun and she screamed, then gun shots went off outside; about 4 of them and then the warehouse door opened. I didn’t get my eyes off Cindy, until I heard Spha’s voice, “Thando put the gun down.”

Me: No, she tried to take me in front of my fucking daughter.

Spha: Thando, think about it. What is she good for when she is dead? Your dad is back at the farm, and she is not your daughter! Can you relax?

I held my grip tight until Spha came closer and put his hand on the gun. I didn’t fight him, he took the gun and put it into safety and grabbed me off Cindy. One of his guys took her to a car while we drove off in another car.

We got to the farmhouse and Zenon was on the porch, he stood up when he saw Cindy tied up, "What the fuck is happening? Cindy? Let her go!!" The men ignored him and they walked in with her and he followed them inside, I looked at Spha, "What the fuck is going on?" he shook his head, "come in and I'll show you." I got out the car, Snake was inside with his two 'trainees' I gave him the look and he shrugged. I followed Spha into one of the interrogation rooms. A man was sitting on the other side, and I recognized him from the pictures, Coon... shit. I just froze and didn't know what to do, and I just walked out. Spha followed me into the hallway, "what the fuck is this Sphamandla?"

Spha: Well your father's beloved wife has been playing him since forever and is actually Coon's.

Me: Coon's what?

Him: Just Coon's. Nothing else, she belongs to him.

Me: What you mean?

Him: She has been playing your dad all along.

Me: Why?

Him: The plant, it was in her name and she sold him out to Coon just so that Coon could take over the plant.

Me: But Dumisani was the one who sold Zee out, she wasn't involved.

Him: So you think, she is very manipulative. And because Dumi loves you like his own blood, he did it to protect you.

Me: I don't understand... I'm lost!

Him: Thando, just watch this.

He walked into another room and grabbed Cindy and put her into the same room as Coon. I stood in the room next door watching through the glass. They didn't know I was watching, "Coon I bought you your bitch!!" Spha spoke. Coon just laughed, "Who is this bitch?" Cindy's face changed and she looked angry, "Baby, I didn't tell them anything."

Coon: Are you talking to me bitch?

Cindy kept quiet and she didn't say anything, next

thing I felt another presence in the room and didn't turn around, "baby girl, Thank you." I didn't answer and I had a tear rolling down my cheek. I didn't run to look at him, I stared ahead and Spha walked out the room, leaving Coon and Cindy alone, he joined us but nobody spoke. We just watched them through the glass, Cindy was crying and Coon just looked at her "you're pathetic." He finally broke the silence between them.

Cindy: I'm sorry, I thought I had her.

Coon: You don't listen that's your fucking problem. I had everything intact and you were just focusing on dick and you failed your fucking mission; now we're both dead.

Cindy: I'm sorry baby.

Zenon grabbed the gun from Spha, "you better be you fucking bitch." He said walking out and Spha ran after him, but the time he got to Zee he already had the gun in Cindy's mouth. "What the fuck Cindy... what is this? You set me up?" Cindy tried to talk but

Zenon shoved the gun deeper into her mouth, and she gagged whilst crying. The look on Zenon's face scared me, "morir perra" and he pulled the trigger. Blood splattered everywhere and her brains slid down the glass window I was looking through and he turned to face Coon. He lifted his gun and pointed it at him, Spha stopped him but standing in his way, "That's for Thando, nope buddy I can't let you do this." He took the gun from Zenon who automatically dropped to his knees and sobbed for dear life. I ran to the bloody room and knelt down in front of him and hugged him while he sobbed in my arms. I lifted him up and hugged him; he had blood on his face and shirt which rubbed off onto me. I walked him out of the room and the guys were all standing in the hallway looking at us. I took Zenon to one of the rooms and gave him toiletries and a change of clothes and left him to shower.

I didnt know what the fuck was going on, I went to my room and showered because I was covered in blood. Some was from Zenon and some was from Cindy

attacking me in the warehouse. I only felt the pain after I was done cleaning myself up, I wore my yoga pants and a lazy vest and put on black flip flops. I walked into the kitchen and I was processing the events of today. I got out a beer and lit a cigarette while I got out cooking stuff. Spha walked into the kitchen cleaned up too, "are you ok?" I didn't even look at him; I started chopping with the cigarette in my mouth. "Thando, talk to me." The tears just started rolling down my face, "get the fuck out of my kitchen." I said that pointing my knife at him. He didn't move, he just took a step towards me, "I said get the fuck out of my kitchen!!" Luckily Ice walked in skipping like a little child, "Yoh Boss lady... oh Spha." He rolled his eyes and then he looked at me, "Boss Lady what did he do?" his facial expression changed and he charged at Spha, and pinned him against the cabinets.

Me: Ice!! Stop that right now!!

He turned and looked at me, "Boss Lady?" I stared at them both, "get out both of you!!" they both left me to be. I cried as I made supper, the boys were in the

lounge and Pete walked into the kitchen, he didn't say anything. He got beers from the fridge and walked out and then walked back in. "You need help Boss Lady?" I shook my head, he didn't move. Pete didn't speak much. He opened his beer and lifted himself onto the kitchen counter and opened his beer and lit a cigarette and handed it to me and I took it. He then lit his own cigarette, and just smoked in silence. After he finished his cigarette he got off the counter and took plates out of the cupboards and he wiped them and took them into the dining room, he came back and wiped the serving dishes and watched me pour everything into the serving dishes. He took them in the dining room one by one. Cooking really calmed me down, and I felt better; even though I don't know why I was pissed off. I followed Pete into dining room with the last serving bowl and all the guys went silent when I walked in. I placed the bowl onto the table and the only open seat was at the head of the table; I took a seat. Everyone looked at me, and I didn't know what to say and luckily Ice broke spoke, "let us say grace." Everyone looked at him with a weird look, Snake

tried to keep his laugh in.

“Heavenly Father we thank you for today, and we are still here because you saw a purpose and a need for us to be here. It wasn’t according to our skill and our liking and our wisdom but because of your kindness to spare our lives thus far. Father we pray to your name to protect our family and keep us safe. Lord we thank you for bringing such a fierce, strong woman to lead our team because without her we would probably be out of business and probably hungry (I smiled a bit and Snake let out a giggle) we needed her to keep us together as a family, and if it were not for her then we would not be here right now. We pray that you help Khenan through his struggle as he lies in hospital, we miss him dearly. This we ask and thank in the name of Jesus, Amen.”

All of us: Amen.

Snake: Hahahaha.... Ice, you can get my meat for today. That was something else!!

Ice: What's wrong with you?

The guys dug into their food and my phone rang, it was Keenan, "oh gosh I'm so sorry I never got back to you, shit got hectic."

Keenan: I have som-

Me: Tell her I'm so sorry, I will make it up to her tomorrow.

Keenan: Thando I need to talk to you.

Me: Can it wait till tomorrow? We have Coon and I'm ending this once and for all tomorrow. I'll see all of you guys tomorrow.

Keenan: But Than-

I just cut the call, I dished up my food and grabbed 2 beers from the table "make sure everything is cleaned up if you guys want breakfast."

Them: Yes Boss.

Me: Good night guys.

Them: Goodnight Boss.

I walked upstairs with my plate and beers, I dialed Khenan's number and listened to his voicemail while eating my supper and drinking my beer I finished up and went to the balcony and smoked. I went back inside and got into bed.

Next morning I got up and the place was filthy, I cleaned up for about 30 minutes until the guys got up. They looked so hung over, I don't even know what they did after I left last night but there were shot glasses everywhere. "Moring Boss Lady."

Me: I guess you guys don't want breakfast!

Snake woke up from the couch, "We do!" I walked out of the kitchen door and went to the barn, "Morning Jeff."

Jeff: Hey, are you good?

Me: Yeah, Yourself?

Jeff: I'm great, and the chickens did well.

Me: How did you know I was here for that?

Jeff: Who wouldn't?

Jeff and I spoke for a while and we got eggs, and I went inside to cook. The kitchen was spotless and the guys were cleaning up the rest of the house. I finished making breakfast and dished out for everyone, "BREAKFAST!!" the kitchen was swarmed with the boys, everyone grabbed a plate and beer and left. I took a plate and put it on a tray with juice, coffee, tea and a beer and walked past the guys.

Ice: Boss Lady you're not joining us?

Me: Everything better be clean when I come back.

I walked to the basement and dismissed the guards telling them to go eat breakfast. I walked in where Coon was being held. He was still in the chair that I left him in. They didn't tie him up because he wasn't going anywhere. His head was hanging; I put the tray on the table and knocked on his crown with my knuckles, "good morning sunshine." He lifted his head slowly, the guys must have roughed him up a

bit last night because his lip was bust and so was his eyelid.

Me: Breakfast is served, Coffee or tea?

He looked at me, "sorry buddy the beer is mine. I took a sip of the coffee and swallowed and did the same thing with all the beverages. He then reached out for the coffee and drank it slowly. I put a bit of everything on the plate in my mouth and he ate hungrily. The door opened and it was Snake, "you cool here Boss Lady?"

Me: Please just bring me a 12 of beers and a small ice pack, our guest looks thirsty.

Snakes looked at me confused, "you want Ice?"

Me: Ice cubes in an ice bucket to keep the beer cool.

He nodded and left, I just looked at Coon having his breakfast. Snake came back about 5 minutes later, I gave him a smile and then he left again. Coon finished his breakfast and I gave him a beer and he gulped the first half all in on go, "so you got the balls to kill me?"

Me: You doubt me don't you? What did you want from Zenon?

He laughed; I took a sip of my beer, "Where is Tareck's daughter?"

He still didn't answer me and I knew I wasn't going to get anything out of this nigger. I took my gun out from my back and placed it on the table. He laughed even louder, I got out my cigarettes, "you smoke?" he nodded, and I lit my cigarette and started smoking. After a few pulls I pushed the cigarettes and matches towards him, he first hesitated and then reached out his hand. I took the knife strapped onto the bottom of the table and pinned his hand down onto the table with it. The blood oozed out, at this point disgust left my body and only anger took over, he wasn't going to tell me his plan with my father so I knew I had to kill him. But I didn't know if I could. He screamed in agony and I got up and took a pull of my cigarette blowing it in his face. I walked around to behind him and made him look at the glass window, "I wish Khenan was here to see this, but unfortunately he isn't. But behind that glass... ha ha

ha... are many men standing in his place and waiting for me to pull the trigger on you fucking ass!!”

I sat back down on the chair across him and smiled passing him a beer. His hand was still pinned onto the table, “Oh shit, you can’t open the beer with one hand.” I gripped the handle of the knife and pulled it out roughly and he fell to the floor onto his knees, “and I’m the bitch?” I stood up and pushed my chair back with my foot and tipped the table with just one hand and the bottles came crushing to the floor; there was beer and glass everywhere, “your husband is weak and you are weak!! Do it already, I dare you!!” he was sobbing from the wound on his hand and wiping the mucus from his nose. I reached for my gun and pointed it at him, “get it over with already!!” I closed my eyes, and opened them in a split second; I put my hand on the trigger and pulled it “Thando!!”

The shot went off and my name was ringing in my ears, I turned around and Khenan was standing in

the doorway, I dropped the gun and wanted to run to him. I looked at Coon's lifeless body and then back at Khenan. Was I dreaming?

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Ohk I just couldn't keep this in!

Again, enjoy the weekend!

Like, share and comment

[11/23, 17:19] Lynne: Episode 73

Khenan stormed out the room and I was left there alone, I could feel the gangs' eyes looking at me

through the glass window. Even though I couldn't see them I knew they were watching, I dropped the gun and Pete walked in and didn't say anything. I looked at him and he just nodded, I had blood all over my shirt. I went upstairs and showered and then left.

I drove slowly into the driveway to Khenan's house, I went into the house and the lights were all off. I checked every room and didn't find anyone there, I went to the kitchen I was hungry. I made a bacon and cheese sandwich, took a beer and headed up to his bedroom. I changed into my pajamas and sat on the bed eating; I had my beer and cigarette and waited on the bed for Khenan to come home. I must have dosed off.

***** Khenan *****

I walked into my bedroom at 2 am holding Khanyi in my arms; Thando was sleeping on the bed. I turned around and Khanyi woke up, "daddy where are you

going?" I looked at her sleepy face and didn't know how to answer, Thando woke up and sat on the bed, "Hi, I've been waiting for you."

Me: We're sleeping in the other room; we'll let Aunty Thando sleep here tonight ok?

Khanyi: But she is my new mommy and I always sleep here.

Me: Not tonight.

Khanyi: No daddy put me down.

I lowered her onto the floor and she ran to the bed and hugged Thando, "mommy you just left me at the Ice cream shop, did you speak to mom Khensani?" Thando shook her head, "I couldn't get a hold of her, I'll try her again tomorrow. I'm sorry for leaving you, I had to rush somewhere, and I'll make it up to you." she shook her head, "don't worry about it, just never leave me." She hugged Thando and asked for her pajamas, Thando looked at me and went to get them. I walked into the bathroom and washed my face, I looked up at my reflection in the mirror. I wasn't the

same Khenan and I looked weak. I put water on my face, when I looked up Thando was standing behind me with tears in her eyes.

I turned around to face her, she took a step towards me and waited for my response but I just froze, she took another step and she put her arms around my waist. She held me tight around my now skinny body and she put her head on my bony chest, I felt her tears through my t-shirt and I put my hands around her. We didn't talk we just stayed like that for a while, I pulled her away from me and she looked up at me with her wet eyes, I bent down and gave her a kiss on her soft lips with my crusty lips. She closed her eyes, I kissed her again and this time deepening the kiss. I held her on her hips pulling her body closer to mine. She finally pulled away, "I'm sorry." She started crying all over again, I held her in my arms and we stayed in that position for a while and then I led her to bed. We slept on either side of Khanyi; I was exhausted and fell asleep immediately. I woke up alone in bed the next morning, my head was

pounding, I checked the time and it was 11H20. I took a shower and brushed my teeth and put on joggers and sweater then headed down stairs. Khanyi was sleeping on Thando's lap in the lounge, I stood there for a while just watching them and almost cried. I cleared my throat and she turned around to look at me, "Good morning." She smiled at me faintly.

Me: Morning.

Her: I left some breakfast for you, should I warm it up for you?

Me: Please.

She moved Khanyi off her lap and she went to the Kitchen and I followed her and sat on the bar stool; there was an awkward silence between us.

***** Thando *****

Khenan sat on the bar stool looking at me and I

didn't know what to say, "What can I get you to drink?"

Him: A beer.

Me: Ha ha, I'm sure the doctor wouldn't allow that.

Him: I'll have juice.

I poured him juice, "about yesterday."

Him: Thando, I don't want to talk about that right now.

Me: I'm sorry I couldn't come get you from the hospital.

Him: It's fine; you were busy playing drug lord. I get it.

Me: I thought we weren't going to talk about this.

He kept quiet and I gave him his food and he started eating, "I can't get a hold of Khensani." He looked up at me with food in his mouth, "What do you mean?"

Me: I mean she brought the kids to SA to come see

you in hospital and I haven't seen her since.

Him: Have you tried to call her?

Me: Yip and nothing, I asked Ice to find her.

Him: Ice? These aren't your friends Thando, but we'll discuss that later.

He got up from his chair, "baby you need to take your tablets." He walked off, "the doctor didn't give me any." He walked into the study and closed the door. Like hell the doctor didn't give him any meds, I'm sure he should still be lying in hospital, knowing him. My phone rang interrupting my thoughts, "Ice, what's up?"

Ice: She is in Australia with some man named David, her new husband apparently. Want me to bring her back?

Me: Not just yet, let me speak to Khenan.

Ice: Uhm... How's he doing?

Me: He's alright. Come see him when you have time.

I cut the call with Ice and then knocked on Khenan's Study door, "Uhm baby can I talk to you?" He nodded and I walked in, this was all too awkward it's like we weren't even engaged, dating or even friends. I sat down across him, "Ice found her, she is in Australia with her new husband." I didn't say anything after that, he looked pissed as hell, he looked at me, "so Ice and the gang answer to you now?"

Me: It's not like that.

Him: Then what is it like?

Me: You weren't around, they needed help and I helped them out.

Him: And killed a man? How many more have you killed that I wasn't around to see?

I didn't say anything, "Where did you even learn to shoot? What if you got shot, or even worse died? You want to run around living like a gangster and fucking your life up?" I was getting angry.

Me: Really Khenan, you were in hospital all those

months and what do you think was happening to your businesses? Who was running your hotels and clubs and drug gang? It was me Khenan, the least you can fucking do is say thank you. Who was here when Khensani dropped the kids? If I wasn't here who was going to do that? You and your mother go around talking about making you king, well guess what? You got it, Spider and Coon are dead, hoo-fucking-ray Khenan!! King Khenan!! Nx.

I got up from the chair and walked out, "Thando please." I turned around with tears in my eyes, "please what?" he didn't say anything, "I thought so." I slammed the door on my way out. Lakhiwe and Keenan walked in, I grabbed my bags and keys and left the house. I drove to the hospital to see Khenan's doctor, just as I thought Khenan discharged himself. The doctor gave me medication for Khenan, and a few further instructions to take care of him. I don't know how I was going to do that without us talking; I went to see Mbali at her office and then headed home. Keenan and the kids were

watching TV, “where is Khenan?”

Keenan: He is sleeping; he said he has a headache.

Me: Did he eat?

Keenan: Nope.

Me: AND YOU THINK THAT’S FINE? He just came out of hospital for goodness sakes. Have you at least fed the children?

I didn’t wait for an answer I just walked to the kitchen to prepare food. I made a quick beef mac and cheese, Khanyi came into the kitchen. I wasn’t in the mood, “mommy, are we going to live with you forever?” ok, I couldn’t take out my anger on this cuteness, and I picked her up and put her on the counter.

Me: I don’t know sweets, do you want to stay here forever?

Her: Yeah, then I can see daddy everyday.

Me: Tell you what, you eat your supper and I’ll talk to your father. Deal?

She smiled and opened up her arms, “deal.” She gave me the warmest hug. I dished up for everyone and took Khenan’s food upstairs with juice and his medication. He opened his eyes when he heard me walk in and he sat up, “you need to eat so you can take your medication.” I put the tray on the bed and I handed him his bowl but he didn’t take it, he just opened his mouth instead. I kept my straight face but deep down I wanted to smile, I fed him and we didn’t talk the whole time. He took his medication and he finally moved by putting the tray on the side table, “thank you.”

Me: You need to eat so you can get better.

Him: No, for everything.

I nodded and got up but he grabbed my arm, he may have lost a lot of weight but he was still strong. He pulled me towards him and he picked me up and placed me onto his body, I was straddling him and we were face to face once again, “I love you so much, I couldn’t wait to get back to you. I’m so sorry.” He

kissed my lips and I didn't respond, he didn't stop and I found myself giving in to him. I put my arms around his neck and he held onto my hips and then he paused. He look down between my legs and back up at me, "sorry." Next thing my yoga pants were torn between my legs and his hand was in my underwear slowly massaging my clitoris while he sucked on my neck, I couldn't wait for him any longer I lifted my body off him and he pulled his joggers down along with his underwear and I sat back down positioning myself on his shaft. He held his manhood directing it into me; we tried numerous times before he was actually inside. I gasped and let out a moan. He stopped moving, I looked at him and he kissed my lips and then I started moving my waist and grinding on my man. This position always got Khenan, I was moving slowly and his grip tightened around my waist and he tilted his head back. I felt my body twitch twice in a mini orgasm, he looked at me again, "fuck baby..." I picked up my pace and he was letting out moans that sounded like he was crying. I felt my body reaching it's peak but Khenan came first but I remained on top of him and I

came a couple of seconds after, he moaned when my walls tightened around his shaft, “aaaaah... Thando.”

He kissed my lips and put his arms around me, he hugged me so tightly. I could feel his heart beat. We got up and took a shower, “baby what happened here?” he touched my hip; I looked at my scar and then back at him. “Please can we not talk about this right now?”

Him: You got hurt playing with guns didn't you?

Me: Please don't be angry, I'm fine.

He let out a sigh and we got dressed in our pajamas and got into bed.

Khenan: I'm sorry about how I spoke to you earlier.

Me: It's alright.

Khenan: I really appreciate how you handled the situation. Keenan told me you're better than me.

Me: He's lying, it was tough.

Khenan: I can imagine. Who taught you how to shoot?

Me: Dumisani.

Him: He knew about this?

Me: Yeah babe.

Him: I don't want you to live this life, I don't know what I would do if I were to lose you. I can't live without you baby, and seeing my life flash before my eyes made me realize that I can't live without you. I've already lost my baby, I can't take anymore. So this gangster shit has to stop, ok?

I nodded and he pulled me closer and kissed my forehead, "I missed you." I put my arms around him, "I missed you even more Mr DeCosta." He pushed me away and looked confused, "where is your ring?" I looked at him and shook my head, "ha ha, I told you I won't walk around with that big rock."

Him: I'll get a smaller one for our wedding.

Me: Ok. I want to talk to you about something.

He pulled me closer, "what's wrong now baby?"

Me: Who said anything is wrong?

Him: Ok, what is it.

Me: Well I was talking to Khanyi.

Him: Ha ha, she was talking to you. But continue... what does she want now?

Me: So she wants to go to school here and asked me to speak to you.

Him: You guys are besties now. She calls you mommy.

Me: She said since I'm going to marry you, I'm her new mommy. She is a sweetheart; unfortunately I can't say the same for Lakhiwe. Baby he hates me.

Him: He doesn't hate you; he is just a mama's boy.

Me: But how can he still be when she just dumped them without an explanation?

Him: Don't you worry about her; I'll deal with her accordingly.

Me: What are you going to do?

Him: Don't worry; maybe we can look for schools

tomorrow. Hopefully we will get something.

Me: Thanks honey.

Him: Don't let Khanyi's cuteness fool you, that girl is the devil I tell you.

I laughed and the door opened, it was the cutest devil herself, "mommy, can I come to bed now?" She was rubbing her eyes, "come here baby." She climbed onto the bed and over her father's tummy and into my arms. She thought she was whispering, but it was a failed attempt, "So did you ask him?"

Khenan: Ask who what?

Khanyi: Nothing, I love you so much daddy.

She snuggled comfortably between us, and she put her hand around me, "I love you mommy." These tears though, "I love you too baby." I kissed her head and she closed her eyes. Khenan got up and switched the lights off and came back to bed, he kissed my forehead and we went to sleep.

The rest of the week was quiet, Khenan spent time at home with the children. I found schools for them and they were to start the following week, Khanyi was excited. I can't say the same for Lakhiwe, he couldn't be bothered. We got the uniforms, these things are expensive. Khenan was recovering and gaining weight, actually getting fat. I hadn't seen Mbali in forever so I went to visit her.

Mbali: Oh she lives.

Me: Mxm, whatever. You're still fat so please.

Mbali: Whatever, I can't wait to pop this baby out.

Me: 'my baby' you mean?

Mbali: no, Mdu's baby.

Me: Ha ha, how is he? I haven't seen him since forever.

Mbali: He's great very supportive. But he wants us to get married before I give birth.

Me: And where is the problem there?

Mbali: You just said I'm fat...

Mdu walked in on our conversation, “fat? Never!!” he placed a box on her lap and kissed her cheeks, I stood up to hug him and he sat down with us. “I hope you’re convincing your friend to marry me before my baby comes!”

Me: We were talking about it.

Mdu: I just want my child to have my surname.

Mbali: She will after we’re married.

Mdu: And who will stand in the line at Home Affairs?
Baby, you’re being unreasonable. Look in the box.

She didn’t answer him; she opened the box and smiled. She started crying; she took a donut and put it in her mouth while she was crying.

Me: Babe are you alright.

Mbali: How can I be alright when he keeps making me fat?

She said with a full mouth, she threw a donut at her fiancé. I wasn’t crazy when I was pregnant. She calmed down and Mdu kissed her and she smiled and took another bit of her donut, Mdu tried to take

one and she hit his hand! They were too cute, I couldn't deal, "enough now guys. Let me make a suggestion. How about you have a small wedding, close family and friends, then after giving birth and back to your size you guys can have a huge fancy wedding. That way you both get what you want?"

Mdu: I love the idea.

Mbali: If we do that, then you're paying for everything!! Both weddings.

Mdu: Deal.

Mbali: I want a Vera Wang wedding dress.

Me: Ok, I don't know about all of that. But my present to you, I'll pay for the first wedding. I'll organize everything.

Mbali: No, first the nursery now this?

Me: It wasn't a question.

Mdu: I'm not arguing, Thando I love you!

Me: I'm not saying it back I don't want to be murdered by a pregnant lady. Guys let me leave you; I'll keep you updated about everything.

Mbali walked me to my car and we hugged and kissed. I drove home, I walked into a full house. Everyone was in the lounge drinking, “hi guys.”

Them: Boss Lady.

Khenan gave me the look and I signaled that I need to talk to him. He followed me into the kitchen, “what the fuck is this?”

Him: Everyone wanted to check how I was doing.

Me: So they came here? Where are your kids Khenan?

Him: Upstairs, what is the big deal?

Me: This is our private space, for our family and you can't bring murderers into our home around the kids.

Him: But it's fine to let my 5 year old sleep next to one? Come on now, you're being a hypocrite.

Me: Are you being serious right now?

Him: This is my house and those are my children, just because you were running around playing 'Boss Lady' to forget that I wear the fucking pants in this

house and what I say goes. You may have gotten these boys wrapped around your finger, but playtime is over. Go back to your cooking and decorating cup cakes, I'm back now.

[11/23, 17:19] Lynne: Episode 74

I walked away and he grabbed my arm, "Khenan let go of me or els-"

Him: Or else what? You're going to shoot me like you did Spider and Coon? Do it, I dare you."

I yanked myself out of his grip and went to my car and drove off to my house. He was so ungrateful, I can't deal. I took a shower and was feeling hungry. I made food and sat down in my favorite spot on the floor in the lounge. I got out my laptop and a bottle of wine, I had been hanging out with the boys too much that I was drinking beer. I sipped and enjoyed the wine and started planning Mbali's wedding, I worked for about an hour until my phone rang it was Khenan and I wasn't in the mood for him today. I

ignored his calls and he tried numerous times and I answered, "What do you want?" Silence and then, "is that how you talk to your father?"

Me: Zenon, sorry I thought it was Khenan.

Him: Trouble in paradise?

Me: Something like that.

Him: Can I come over?

Me: Please bring food, I didn't cook.

He arrived about 40minutes later with Chinese, we sat in the lounge talking, "so what has Khenan done?"

Me: He bought his murderer friends to the house, and the kids were there.

Him: and why didn't you kick them out?

Me: He told me he's the man of the house and I forgot that while I was busy running around playing drug lord.

Him: Oh, now I get it.

Me: What?

Him: You managed to do something that Khenan hasn't been able to do. You took down all his opponents while he was lying in hospital hopeless, I think his ego took a knock.

Me: But I was trying to help, and if I didn't help then his business was going to run dry and he was going to wake up to nothing. But why can't he look past that?

Him: He's a man, we don't think like you do. You need to explain it to him and make him understand that you aren't after his business.

Me: Ha maybe I am now, it was so much fun.

Him: Just remember that just because you're old it doesn't mean I can't whip your ass. Keep talking like that and you're getting an ass whipping.

Me: It was just a joke.

Him: Joke like that with Dumisani and see how he will take it.

Me: Actually Dumi taught me how to shoot.

Him: What, he did what?

Me: Chill

Him: Chill, he got me traded to Coon because he thought I would drag you into this mess. The minute I'm gone he turns around and fucking does what he was accusing me of?

Me: It wasn't Dumi; you know that he fell victim of Cindy's plan just like you. Don't blame him, and if he didn't train me, I'd probably be dead right now.

Zenon let out a sigh, "I need to talk to Dumi actually." That scared me, I didn't think them talking would be such a great idea. Someone would come out dead, "what about?"

Him: Stop being nosey. Listen I got to go.

Me: Ok, are you still staying at the old house?

Him: Yeah, and Thank you baby.

Me: What for?

Him: For saving me from that monster.

Me: I love you dad, I wouldn't let anything happen to you.

Him: And I love you, we'll talk alright?

Me: Ok.

He left and I dialed Spha, "hey you." he was cold, "What do you want?"

Me: To say thank you.

Him: Ok.

Me: Wanted to ask if you found Tareck's daughter when you got Zenon?

Him: Nope.

Me: Are you really going to give me one word answers?

Him: Did you need anything else?

Me: You're being rude now.

Him: Good bye Thando.

He cut the call and I didn't understand what was happening with the men around me. They were acting very bitchy; I packed up my laptop and went to my room. The buzzer went off and it was Khenan with Khanyi, I buzzed him in and waited for them at the door.

Me: What's this?

Him: She said she can't sleep without you.

Me: And did you tell her you didn't want me to.

Him: Really?

Khanyi got out the car, "hey mommy." I picked her up, "hey baby, what's wrong?"

Her: I thought you left me like mom K.

Me: I'd never leave you baby, you want to spend the night with me here?

She nodded and put her head on my shoulder and then looked at Khenan, "you have her bags?" he shook his head, "ok, I'll bring her tomorrow." I turned to walk into the house, "Thando?"

Me: Yeah.

Him: Can I come in?

Me: What for?

Him: Are you going to do this in front of the baby?

Me: Fine.

He followed me into my house and he went to sit in the lounge, I walked up with Khanyi to my room and locked the door behind us. She was already in her nightie and gown; I got her into bed and took a shower. When I got back I had a message on my phone from Khenan: You're seriously locking me out?

I replied his message: You only came here for Khanyi, now let her sleep with her 'mommy murderer'

He didn't respond, I got into bed and slept next to Khanyi. In the morning I was woken up by her small hands playing with my face, I opened one eye, "morning sweetie." She just smiled, "where did daddy sleep?"

Me: I don't know baby. Let's go bath.

We took a bath and I dressed her in her nightie again, we headed downstairs and Khenan wasn't up yet. I made breakfast, and ate with Khanyi before Khenan walked into the lounge holding his plate, "good morning family." Khanyi greeted, I just continued eating and watching TV. Khenan sat on the floor next to me, "can we talk?" he was whispering so Khanyi couldn't hear. I pretended I couldn't hear him and took the empty dishes to the kitchen, Khenan followed me, "that wasn't your cue to follow me."

Him: Thando please, I'm sorry.

I loaded the dishwasher and headed upstairs to my room to get my bag and Khenan followed me, he closed the door behind him.

Him: Thando can you just listen to me.

Me: This is not your house; you don't wear the pants around here.

Him: I just want to apologize.

Me: Apology accepted, now move.

I pushed him but he didn't budge, he was fully recovered and gained all his strength. He grabbed my shoulders and pulled me in front of him. This nigger thought I was going to melt at his gorgeous eyes. Nope not today, I lifted my knee and kicked him in the groin and he fell to the ground holding his manhood. I jumped over his body and walked out of the room. Khanyi was still watching TV I leaned down in front of her, "listen honey I need to go. You're daddy will take you home alright, I'll talk to you later." I kissed her lips and got up, she nodded and Khenan walked down the stairs limping slightly, I walked out and drove off.

I met up with Sam at the bakery and we tasted cakes for Mbali's wedding. She really didn't want to come; she didn't even want to have the wedding. The day went by swiftly, at night I spoke to Khanyi over Keenan's phone and she told me about her day. It was cute and all but also tiring because I had so much work to do and I was leaving soon.

During the course of the week, I sent out Mbali's wedding invites and set up an appointment for her to fit wedding gowns at her house. It all went well; her mom cried seeing her daughter in a wedding dress. She actually cried seeing her in each and every single dress, it was cute. Very picky Mbali eventually chose a dress. Wedding was in 2 weeks time and I left in 3 weeks.

I still hadn't spoken to Khenan, for a couple that was apart for so many months we should be all over each other, but I was still upset. He tried to call, text but I really wasn't having it. But this was affecting Khanyi she had no female in the house, and that was the only thing that made me drive to Khenan's house early on Monday morning. I walked into the kitchen and the kids were having breakfast, "morning guys." Silence, "even you Khanyi?" she looked away, I knew I'd hurt her but for her to ignore me like this. Luckily I had a plan b, I put Winx Club doll in front of her. She looked at me trying to contain her excitement, "want me to take you to school?"

Her: You don't even know where my school is.

Me: We'll see about that. Would you like me to drop you of too, Lakhiwe?

Lakhiwe: Yeah whatever.

Khenan walked into the kitchen, "hi."

Me: Hi, I'm taking the kids to school.

Him: Asking or telling me?

He saw the look on my face, "it was just a joke, come on baby what happened to your sense of humor?" I gave him a faint smile; he pulled me into a hug and kissed my neck. He smelt so good, his hand moved to the small of my back and he whispered in my ear, "dinner tonight, I'll text you the address." I don't know what happened to me, the hairs on the back of my neck stood up and I whispered back, "ok." I froze in his arms for a few second until I heard Khanyi calling my name, "mommy, we can go now."

Lakhiwe was already walking towards my car. He got into the front and I opened for Khanyi at the back, Khenan gave Lakhiwe R100. I gave him the look and

he shrugged. I got in and started the car and Eminem ft Dr. Dre blasted on the stereo and I quickly switched it off. Khenan laughed, and gave me the look. I was a little embarrassed and then drove off, first it was Khanyi. I had to walk her into the school and sign for her, "I'll pick you up ok." He hugged me, "and then ice cream right?" I laughed, "We'll see." She hugged me again and ran off. Lakhiwe's school was a little bit further, I tried to make small talk but I wasn't winning, "what do you spend all the money your dad gives you on?"

Lakhiwe: I don't

Me: so what you do with it?

Lakhiwe: Saving.

Me: That's cool.

Lakhiwe: I guess.

Me: What are you saving for?

He looked out the window trying to avoid my question but I fixed my eyes on him, "a cello." No, he is joking.

Me: Why don't you ask your father to get it for you?

Him: He isn't into that type of stuff, he'll want me to play rugby or wrestle or some shit like that.

Me: Language. How much have you saved already?

He took out his phone, and then looked up at me, "R13870 well make that R13970 after depositing this." I was at a lost for words, "can you play?" he looked at me shyly and nodded. "Where did you learn?"

Him: At my old school.

Me: and here?

Him: I share with Londi in music class because I don't have my own.

Me: And how much more do you need to get one?

He didn't answer, "Alright here we are. Have a good day." He gave me the most fake smile and walked into school. "I'll pick you up later I shouted after him."

I drove to the mall and headed straight for the music shop, Khenan was going to kill me. I walked around the shop, “hi ma’am can I help you?”

Me: Yeah, please I’m looking for a cello for my son.

Her: How old is he?

Shit I’m not sure of Lakiwe’s age; “around 10” she looked at me quizzically, “come this way.” She showed me the cellos for his size, these instruments were expensive, cheapest at R39 000 and a case for R12000 and the stand was R2400. Ok this boy better be good at this or else I just wasted 50k on nothing. I paid and carried the instrument to the car; I was so excited to see the look on his face when he sees it. I went about my business for the day and went to Khenan’s house and he wasn’t there, I carried the instrument up the stairs and bumped into Keenan, “whaaaaat yooou doooing?”

Me: Keenan leave me alone.

Him: Why are you sneaking around my brother’s house?

Me: You mean my fiancé’s house?

He followed me into Lakhiwe's room, he watched me unzip the case. He looked at me set up the cello, "why are you doing this?"

Me: Because he likes it.

Keenan: No he doesn't, he likes video games. Take that back before you embarrass yourself!

I pushed him out the room laughing, "Don't touch it. Or else I'll kill you." he was about to protest, and luckily my phone rang it was Khenan, "hi."

Him: how's your day?

Me: good and yours?

Him: Good, I just wanted to check if we're still on tonight?

Me: Yip. Ok, get to my house at 7h30 and we'll take my car. Wear a gown, black preferably. Can't wait to see you, I'm so excited.

I blushed and cut the phone.

Khenan knew how to make me blush, and I almost forgot that I was mad at him. After the call I gave Keenan the look, he raised his hands surrendering, “fine I’ll leave that violin where you left it.”

Me: It’s a cello.

Him: Oversized violin.

Me: Mxm, don’t touch it.

I left and finalized everything for Mbali’s wedding; it was going to be at my house so it made my job so much easier. Then I went to pick Khanyi up, we went for ice cream and then picked Lakhiwe up from school, he didn’t seem to be in the mood so I let him be. We drove home and I didn’t even go inside, “will see you guys later.” Khanyi jumped over to the front seat and gave me a kiss and jumped out of Lakhiwe’s side.

I made a mental note to self: Need to get that one a car seat.

I had 3 hours to get ready for tonight; I jumped in the shower and shaved. That on its own took me an hour; I picked out a black suede mermaid dress, boob tube with a sweetheart neckline. I looked for accessories, I settled for silver and diamonds. I put on the dress and then my robe and sat in front of the mirror, luckily my hair was behaving and I put it in and up do with a diamond head piece. I did my face, a little bit of contouring and a matte purple lip. My phone rang, "hey."

Him: Are you ready?

Me: Almost.

Him: Charlie is outside.

Me: Thanks, I'll buzz him in; I'll be down in 15 minutes.

I looked at the time it was only 18h20. I wasn't late, I put on my diamond earrings and a silver choker that dangled at the back and I wore the ring Khenan proposed to me with, yes on my ring finger. I got a black clutch bag and packed it, wore my heels and

headed down. I opened the door and Charlie stood looking handsome in a tux. I ran to him and hugged him, “you been hiding from me!” he hugged me but he seemed uncomfortable and let me go opening the door for me and we drove to Khenan’s house. He wasn’t outside waiting so I got out the car and headed inside, in the kitchen I found Abebi making supper and Keenan sitting and watching her. I rolled my eyes at the scene because it looked to familiar for my liking, she had a bottle of champagne open and sipping while she cooked, “my tyra girl!” she turned around and looked at me shocked, “you clean up pretty well Boss Lady, even scared to touch you.”

Me: Oh come here, she gave me a hug and I pecked her lips.

I turned my attention to Keenan, “where is your brother?”

Keenan: Upstairs, getting ready.

Me: In that case pour me a glass will you?

He got up and poured me a glass of bubbly and I

stood with them for a while until they got lovey-dovey, I walked into the lounge shouting out for Khenan but he was already halfway down the stairs. But my shout had filled the house and Khanyi was running out her room, to my surprise Lakhiwe ran out of his and pushed his sister aside and she almost fell over, he came straight for me and attacked me with a hug!!

Lakhiwe: Oh my gosh!! Like you're totally awesome!!
I LOVE IT, I LOVE IT, I LOVE IT!!!

[11/23, 17:19] Lynne: Episode 75

Be warned, sex scene ahead.

.
. .
. . .

20 likes for this post before I send out the next one...
I'm being serious this time

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Khenan gave me a look as he picked his disappointed daughter up, I smiled down at Lakhiwe, “I’m glad you like it.” I leaned down and kissed his cheek, “ok you just had to ruin it didn’t you??” he walked off; I took Khanyi into my arms, “where are you going mommy?”

Me: I don’t know baby, your dad is surprising me. He has a lot of sorries to say.

She laughed and almost touched my hair and then she stopped, ‘you look too beautiful I don’t want to ruin it.’ Oh this child, I kissed her all over her face, “you ruin anything? Never!!” she giggled and I continued kissing her until Khenan interrupted us, “we better get going.” I put Khanyi down and Khenan

held out his hand and we walked to the car together, he opened the door for me and then he got in the other side and we drove off.

Me: Where are we heading to?

Him: You look gorgeous baby. I love you so much.

Me: You're making me blush and not answering my question.

We pulled up at a building where Mbali had a work function or something; it was some charity event I don't remember clearly. One thing I do remember is that Khenan and I got kicked out of there. I gave him the look, he smiled and got out to open the door for me, but the building was empty. I got out and held onto his arm as he led me into the garden; right by the fountain was a beautiful set up of a candle lit picnic... I looked at him and buried my face in his chest and I got teary, "Khenan, what the hell??" he didn't reply but instead lifted my chin with his index finger and kissed my lips. He walked us over to the picnic spot. We kicked off our shoes and sat down,

“do you remember?” I nodded, “you were in this exact dress, that’s why I asked you to wear it.”

Me: You didn’t ask me to wear it, I chose it.

Him: How many black gowns do you have?

Me: Shut up and get to the point already. Ha ha.

I knew he got me there because I only had one black gown; rest were cocktail dresses and suits. He opened the champagne and poured us each a glass, and then he looked at me.

Khenan: Nothando, you know I love you right?

Me: Hmm.

Khenan: When we were in front of this fountain I made a wish, and my wish was to marry you and for us to be together for the rest of our lives. Now I realize and acknowledge I am not the easiest person to love and get along with but you try and I really appreciate it. Yes at times I don’t show it but you’re the best thing that’s ever happened in my life, I was hard and cold before you but now you’re making me

soft and all marshmallow like. Because it's you its cool, I loved Khensani and she gave me the most beautiful children, but the way I see you with them, is so magical and special; it's almost like you are their mother and I don't want to have to take you away from them. I know you will do a wonderful job at loving and taking care of them as if they were your own. When we lost our baby, I know that cut you deep in the heart, I tried to be there for you but I failed and ended up leaving you for months on end and I am so sorry you had to go through all of that on your own. But even after everything I put you through; you still managed to put yourself second and took care of my businesses and did a wonderful job at it. When I woke up I felt less of a man because you managed to accomplish everything I wanted to do in so many years, but you only did it and much more in just a few months. I'm sorry I took my frustrations out on you and I will never do it ever again. I love you and I cannot live without you in my life, so baby I know you said yes before. But I still feel like asking this question again, please will you marry me?"

The tears were just streaming down my cheeks and I tried wiping them away but it was a pointless exercise. I looked up at my man and I nodded, “of course.” He pulled out a black box from his inner pocket of his jacket, and revealed a simple raw black diamond engagement ring.

Me: Khenan, no. I’m not taking another ring, this is too much.

Him: Baby, bu-

Me: No baby (I said through my tears.) I love you and I don’t want you to buy me rings and propose a million times. I love you, I chose to love you, I choose you again today and you will forever be my number one choice. Just stop fucking around and take that shit seriously ok.

He nodded also now in tears and he kissed my lips, we went into a deep kiss and next thing I was on my back, he pulled away from the kiss and stared into my eyes. I stared back at him waiting for him to

declare his love for me again, but he didn't, instead he asked me something. "Baby why did Lakhiwe give you a hug?" I gave him a playful slap and pushed him off me and sat up straight, "and here I was thinking you will tell me you love me so much."

Him: you know I do, but you said he doesn't like you and now you guys are besties?

Me: Promise you won't freak out and judge him?

Him: You going to tell me not to freak out about my son?

I gave him the look? He quickly fixed his statement, "our son?"

Me: Ok 'your son' plays the cello. So I got him one.

Him: What's a cello?

Me: Are you being serious right now?

He nodded, oh God save me, "an oversized violin." He laughed and imitated playing an invisible cello, "like this baby?" I gave him a straight face and he wiped the grin off his face, "is he any good?" I shrugged my shoulders, "but he is the only one I

class who doesn't have one and he is sharing with some girl named Londi."

Khenan: he already has a girlfriend, that's my boy. But wait, why didn't he ask me for it?

Me: Would you have gotten it for him?

Him: Well, lik-

Me: My point exactly. What's in the basket?

He saw that I was avoiding talking about the topic any further, so he opened the basket and took out all of my favorites. We ate and talked about a few things and then he stood up and helped me to my feet. He handed me a 50c and he held a R2 in his hand, "maybe your wish will come true this time!" He laughed, "Who said it didn't?" I answered him with a straight face, "what was your wish baby?" I looked at him and pouted, "I wished for a man who would react to my muthi." He stood there and didn't say anything, he closed his eyes and then tossed the coin into the fountain then looked at me and signaled for me to do the same, I closed my eyes,

and just as I was about to throw my coin in he picked me up and tossed me into the fountain, "KHENAN!!"

Him: How's your muthi working? Ha ha.

Me: Get me out of here.

He put one foot in the fountain and grabbed my arms, "ha ha, sorry baby." I said that as I grabbed his body and tugged it and he flopped into the water.

Him: Baby do you know how much this tux costs.

Me: Do I care?

I got out the fountain and left him there and walked towards the car, "I'm going to catch you!" He picked up my clutch and shoes as I ran towards the car, he caught up with me just as I was about to open the door and grabbed me with one hand pinning me against the car, "your muthi is working, next time I'll give you a R5 coin so that it works even more." He kissed me deeply until Charlie rolled down the window, "sorry to interrupt, but in case you guys have forgotten. Khenan you were as sick as a dog last time you guys did this, I'd suggest we finish the

party at home.”

Khenan pulled away from me and we got into the car and headed home. I stayed over at Khenan’s house; he immediately went upstairs to run our bath. I went to check on the kids, Lakhiwe was sleeping with a smile on his face. I closed the windows and kissed his forehead and I searched for Khanyi, only to find her cuddled with Keenan and Abebi. Keenan opened his eyes the minute I opened the door, “sorry honey. Good night.” I closed the door and went upstairs; I hung my wet dress on the shower and got into the bath with Khenan, “took you long enough.”

Me: I went to go check on your kids.

Him: Oh, they are mine now.

We took a bath and he carried me to the room and dried me off. We got under his silk sheets naked with the aircon on heat. I had missed him so much, he held me in his arms and he was dosing off, “are you sleeping?” he just simply replied, “hmm.” I wiggled my way out of his arms and under the

blanket and onto my knees. I grabbed his shaft and licked his tip with my wet tongue, "baa-" he stopped talking and moaned when I licked his balls and moved my tongue up to his tip again. He let out a soft moan, and I knew he was wide awake when I felt his hand on my wet hair moving it out of my face. I spat on his dick and spread my saliva on it using my hand and then took him all inside my mouth, I bopped my head up and down sucking him while I played with his balls with one hand. He pushed my head down onto his shaft and I gagged a bit and took him out of my mouth. He took the covers off my head and had a 'sorry' look on his face, I put him back in and sucked him with my eyes looking into his, but he couldn't hold the stare and started thrusting into my mouth and I got the hint and started moving faster, "fuck... baby I'm coming." I pulled my mouth away as he slightly came on my chin, he pulled my body up and he put his hand in between my legs touching my peach, "what's going on here baby?" I blushed, "shut up and make love to me!"

My peach was dripping wet and he lowered me onto his dick and he thrust once and was fully inside and he paused. The pain and pleasure travelled through my entire body and he waited for me to come back down to earth before he flipped me over and started making love to me while I was flat on my back. He gave me soft strokes, he grabbed my hands and put them over my head and we were face to face and that's when our rhythm was in sync. He looked into my eyes and was breathing slowly, I couldn't take it anymore and I tilted my head back and pulled my left hand out of his grip and pulled his body close to mine. I felt his body mass on mine and his groin was rubbing against my bare clit, I bit into his shoulder and my body stiffened into an orgasm. I let out short little breathes and he screamed as my walls tightened around his shaft, "one." He said. He lifted off me and picked up my right leg and his pace went faster hitting my g-spot, "baby... fuck baby... oh... mu... mu... my aaah shit!" I dug my nails into his skin and he smiled, "two." He took my very same leg and put it over my right leg, turning me over to my side a bit and separated my ass. This man went as

deep as he could inside me and I couldn't hold myself from coming again, I couldn't grab onto his body so I grabbed the sheets but bit his wrist into my third orgasm, which lasted about 15 seconds. When my body calmed down, I looked at him and he shook his head, "that's number three." He then lifted my ass slightly off the bed and turned me face down, my right leg was in between his legs and my left knee was half supporting me on the bed. He grabbed pillow and put it under my waist and then rammed into me hard, I let out a loud moan, "ssshhh." Was he being serious, how could I when he was doing this to my body. He continued to ram hard into me then he brought my ass up and I was completely on my knees and now could control the movement, but he wouldn't let me... he pulled out and my juices were dripping onto the sheets, he played with his dick around my opening teasing me and tapping it on my clit, "baby please, I want y-" he didn't wait for me to finish my sentence and drilled into me hard, my teeth clenched the pillow and I screamed into it. He held onto my waist tight and he picked up his pace, he growled like a wild animal and slammed into me one

last time before his body stiffened and we both came together. He didn't let go of me and stayed inside me till my muscles relaxed around his dick. My legs were shaking and my knees could no longer support me, I collapsed onto my tummy and he came tumbling on top of me. He whispered into my ear, "number fur, well done baby." I let out a laugh, but my legs were still trembling. In my head all that was playing was Kelly Rowland ft Lil Wayne- Motivation.

"And when we're done, I don't want to feel my legs. And when we're done, I just want to feel your hands all over me baby"

Khenan finally flipped me over and lay on top of me, he stares at me for a while and kissed my lips, "you drive me crazy!" I just blushed, he carried me into the shower where we cleaned up and had another amazing round. We changed the sheets and fell asleep after caressing each other's bodies.

I woke up at 3 am, with Khenan spooning me. I tried to get out of bed but he tightened his grip and pulled me closer to his naked body, "baby I need to pee." He let go of me and I went to the toilet, I flushed and just as I was washing my hands he was behind me with a mischievous look on his face, "what?"

Him: You're just so fucking sexy in the morning.

He took a step closer to me and kissed my neck, he gave me butterfly kisses all the way to my shoulder and back up my neck to my ear, "I want you." He lifted my leg and put it on the sink and fingered me from behind. He kissed me down my back till he got to my ass and then knelt down and ate my peach, I knocked the toothbrushes off the sink in an orgasm and he stopped to giggle at me, he came back up and without a warning entered me from behind. I looked at his reflection in the mirror and the veins on his forehead were sticking out and he was looking at my ass while clenching his teeth. He picked me up by my thighs with him still deep inside me, my back pinned against his chest and he sat down on the

toilet seat letting me take control. I first started slowly allowing him to kiss my neck and caress my breast then I took his hands and placed them on my hips while I grinded fast and bent down grabbing onto his toes, “Tha....and...oo! aaah fu..uck!!” he grabbed tightly onto my hips pulling me towards him and his toes curled up in my hands and he twitched a couple of times and then let out a breath almost like he was holding it in for an hour.

Khenan: Fuck baby you’re not fair.

Me: Ha, you started.

I got off him and grabbed a towel and wet it with warm water, I cleaned him up and then cleaned myself up and walked into the room. I was tired and I needed to sleep. He stood in the doorway from the bathroom to the bedroom, “you know I can go on for another round?” I tossed him his pajama bottoms and I put on my pajamas, “you know Khanyi will walk into that door any minute right?” he laughed and got dressed and spooned me. And just like predicted,

Khanyi barged through the door and jumped onto the bed, I pretended to be asleep until her father convinced her to sleep. We all slept for another couple of hours, thank god for Saturdays

[11/23, 17:20] Lynne: Episode 76

Things were great between Khenan and me, we were happy and so were the kids. It was 3 days before the wedding when I received the most horrifying news, “what do you mean double booked? I’ll double the price... this is so unprofessional and your orchestra will never find work anywhere in Cape Town for the next couple of years.” I cut the call and almost threw my phone against the wall before realizing how much I actually needed it. Lakhiwe came to sit next to me, and he had a huge grin on his face. “Lakhiwe not right now sweetie, I’m busy.”

Him: We’ll do it.

Me: Do what?

Him: What you need us to do.

Me: Nope, I need professionals.

He kissed my cheek and walked out. I was so stressed and I went upstairs to take a nap. I was woken up by Lakhiwe again, still with the same grin on his face, "follow me."

Me: Ok, let me get decent.

I brushed my teeth, then my hair and then walked downstairs with him holding my hand. I didn't have time to ask; he sat me down in a chair on the patio and ran inside. He walked out with 3 girls, he was carrying his cello which looked heavy for him and the girls had violins. They all sat down and opened up their music books and started playing. It was the most beautiful melody ever and I pictured myself walking down the aisle and started tearing up, they played for about 5 minutes and then stopped. I gave them a clap and Lakhiwe spoke, "that's for when Aunt Mballi walks down the aisle, but for their first dance, this is what we were thinking." And they

started playing again, I automatically recognized the tune and then one of the girls stood up and started singing: You lift m heart up when the rest of me is down. You, you enchant me even when you're not around. If there are boundaries, I will try to knock them down. I'm latching on, babe, now I know what I have found...

These little kids were just too perfect, they didn't even finish because I was crying too much. The little girl who was singing came to sit next to me. "We're sorry to make you cry, we're just trying to help" I didn't even know what to say, I called them all in and we had a group hug. Lakhiwe broke the silence, "so can we play for the wedding?"

This boy is a chancer like his father, "of course, you guys are perfect!" they all high fived and hugged. Then Lakhiwe introduced his friends to me, "this is Stacey, and Phindi and this is Londi. Guys this is my... uhm, mom." He was holding Londi's hand which I thought was cute, but what took my by surprise was him calling me 'mom'

Khenan walked in and Lakhiwe let go of her hand and stood up straight, Khenan walked over to us and sat next to me.

Him: Are you making my fiancé cry?

Lakhiwe: Yes sir, with sweet melody.

I couldn't help but laugh, "how are you guys?" they all said they are great and Khenan asked if home work was done, which luckily was all done.

Him: Great, I guess we can all go out for supper out before I take all of you guys home?

They jumped up and down and screamed, "Pack your things, we're leaving in 15." The kids took their instruments inside and he looked at me, "baby what's wrong?"

Me: I don't know, the kids will play at Mbali's wedding and Lakhiwe called me mom.

He tried to keep a straight face, and picked me upstairs, "get dressed, it's a bit chilly. I'll get everyone ready." I took a 5 minute shower; I wore

thick black leggings and my knee high boots with a knitted jersey. I didn't bother with makeup but I did wear a beanie. Khanyi walked into my room wearing cuddle boots looking cute as ever, "daddy said he's hungry and we must leave you."

Me: He did?

Her: Yeah, but I said I'd rather stay with you.

Me: That's my girl.

I gave her a high 5, I carried her down the stairs. We had to take different cars. I took the older kids in Khenan's Porsche Cayenne and he rode with Khanyi, Keenan and Abebi the jaguar.

We went to Roccomamas and had supper there. On the way back I was with Khenan and all the kids in the Porsche, we dropped everyone at home. We took Londi home last, she asked us to meet her parents because they are strict. Khenan and I walked in the lovely house, it felt so homely. We stayed there for

about 30 minutes and then headed back home.

The wedding was a complete success, so emotional and intimate. I don't know how many times I cried, Mbali and I danced together more than she did with her husband. We eventually got tired and sat down, "this is it right. I always thought you would get married before me."

Me: Why is that?

Her: Spha! Duuh!!

Me: Don't go there; you're still my sister first before being anybody's wife. You best not forget.

Her: So many roles to play; wife, friend, sister and mother. Oh let's not forget still being a daughter.

Me: Ha, there is nobody who can handle it better than you.

Her: I love you so much.

Me: Stop crying, you know I will cry too, and you have no choice but to love me.

We cried and hugged for the longest time. I was sad that I was going to miss her birth, but 'only 4 months' I kept telling myself.

It was time for me to go already and it was the saddest!! Khenan and the kids drove me to the airport, I had too much luggage even though I had sent some ahead of me it was still too much. We got to the airport and Zee was there to send me off, "I can't let my daughter just fly across the world in these cheap flights."

Me: Really now dad?

Him: You should be asking why your 'hubby to be' doesn't have a jet yet. So I have scheduled everything, you take off in 2 hours. Enjoy.

He kissed my cheek and walked off before I could say anything. All my bags were packed into the jet and that's when I wish I packed more... I said

goodbye to the kids and went across the world to judge Chopped.

I was away for so long and felt home sick, Khenan couldn't leave the kids because there was nobody to watch them, and I missed his birthday. We Skyped almost every single day, Mbali and I Skyped a lot too and she had the cutest baby alive. I missed her so much and I was gone for 3 months and had one more month to go.

I was in bed when I received the call, "hello." I was half asleep when Khenan cried over the phone, "Khanyi was in an accident and she is in hospital."

Me: Baby, what? Khanyi?

Khenan just cried and didn't answer me, "baby what happened?"

Him: Khensani tried to take her and then-

The call cut, oh fuck no!! This whore was trying me! I got out of bed and opened my laptop and booked

the first flight which was in 2 hours. I showered and packed only an overnight bag. I got a cab to the airport while I texted Kris to let the network know that I had a family emergency.

I landed after what felt like days, and I freshened up in the airport restrooms, I got a shuttle to the hospital and walked in, actually ran in, "Khanyisile DeCosta?" the nurse pointed me to the pediatric ward. I arrived at Khanyi's room and Khensani was sleeping on the bed with Khanyi and Khenan was sleeping on floor in a sleeping bag. I walked over to Khensani and grabbed her by the weave and she fell to the floor screaming, "bitch you better shut the fuck up before you wake my baby up." I dragged her out the room and Khenan ran after us and he tried to stop me. Khensani got up from the floor because I was distracted with Khenan, "are you telling me to stop? Stop what Khenan? So the children must keep getting admitted to hospital coz of her ass? What happened last time with Lakhiwe? You want the same thing to happen? Must I walk out of here so

you can be a family again? Tell me now and I will walk away!”

Khenan: Thand-

Me: Nope, where the fuck has she been? Where was she, tell me now Khenan and I will walk out of this hospital and I will never bother you and the kids ever again.

Khenan: Just do y’all shit outside I don’t want my daughter to see this shit.

I didn’t care what he felt like at that point, I slapped her and she fell down again, “get your ass up and follow me.” I kissed Khenan’s head and walked away but Khensani didn’t follow, I walked back and grabbed her by the arm this time and led her outside. I slapped her to the ground, “what were you doing with my daughter?”

Khensani: Thando she’s not yours. She is my baby girl.

Me: so are you happy she is in that state now?

I landed another thick one on her cheek and she fell to the ground, “bitch you better run and not look back because if I ever see your ugly face around these kids, you will be sorry!”

Her: Than...do, I'm sorry; please don't take my children away from me. They are all I have left.

Me: Had! Now get the fuck out of here.

I walked back inside to my man; he had his head buried in his hands... I touched his shoulder and he looked up at me.

Khenan: Did you really have to cause a scene?

Me: Are you really going to ask me that question right now?

Khenan: She is the mother of my daughter Thando!!

Me: And the reason why Khanyi is in hospital right now, do you not get it Khenan? I dropped everything just to get here and be with you right now, as a family and you're still protecting her? What the fuck,

she dumped the kids with me when you were in hospital! Does she seem like she gives a fuck to you? Why didn't she take Lakhi? Why did she only take Khanyi? Khenan please I need you to think straight right now, I know you love your children, and worrying about Khensani ratting you out to the cops should be the least of your worries right now! I'm not having it...

I walked into Khanyi's room with tears in my eyes; she was bruised on her face... I got onto bed with her and held her tightly; I was tired and fell asleep.

[11/23, 17:20] Lynne: Episode 77

Just a snippet... don't know when I'll be able to post. Busy day tomorrow...

- .
- .
- .
- .

.

.

.

The morning wake up was beautiful; Khanyi was playing with my face and hair. I opened one eye and she got a shock but then she laughed, I smiled at her, “how are you feeling baby?”

Her: I’m hungry.

Me: let me pee and then get you something okay?

She nodded and I went into her bathroom, it was so tiny. I did my business and rinsed my mouth, washed my face and put some water on my hair to keep it down, when I walked out, Khanyi was laughing with her dad, I didn’t even look at him, “what do you want for breakfast sweetie?”

Her: Ice cream, chocolate flavour.

I left the room thinking she really is the devil, I found a nurse and ordered for all of us and went back to the room. They were still playing and laughing, “Ok breakfast is coming up, bath time for you missy!”

she opened up her arms for me and I picked her up leaving Khenan on the bed by himself. I ran the water while she did a number 2, and then found the hospital toiletries for her. I put her in the water and started washing her small bruised body, “what happened baby?”

He looked at me smiling, almost like she wasn't in pain, “mommy, mommy K, came into the room and said she is taking me back home. I told her that I don't want to go,”

Me: Why didn't you want to go with her?

Her: Because she left me, and I made new friend and I couldn't say bye to you.

I smiled, “and then what happened, she hit me because I said no, I cried and daddy woke up. She put me in the car and then she speeded away, then we hit a tree”

Me: Oh baby, I'm so sorry she tried to take you without me saying goodbye.

Her: But I don't ever want to say goodbye to you, she went away and now you're my mommy. Only when

you don't want to be my mommy anymore then daddy can marry my new mommy and then you can say goodbye.

Khenan: But you don't want a new mommy right?

Khanyi: I want Thando to be my mommy forever.

Khenan: Does it hurt?

Khanyi: only here, and here and there.

She was pointing at her knee, shoulder and the bruise on her cheek, Khenan grabbed her after I dried her "it will get better after I kiss it, but first come have breakfast." He carried her naked body to the room and placed her on the bed. Her face changed when she didn't see ice cream.

Me: They didn't have any ice cream; we'll get at home ok?

She nodded, and ate her breakfast. The doctor came in, "morning young lady." She smiled and greeted the doctor.

Me: Can we take her home?

Khenan: Calm down Thando, let's hear what the man has to say.

Dr: Ha it's fine Mr. DeCosta. And yes, you guys can take her home she's alright. I just wanted to keep her overnight, she wasn't hurt badly. She has strong bones.

The doctor brushed Khanyi's hair, Khenan dressed her and we walked out to the parking. My phone rang, it was Kris, "Krissy, how are you... Ok.... That's great.... No problem thank you sweetie.... Alright honey, Thank you."

I was still a little mad at Khenan about last night, but I was excited because I had the rest of the week to spend with my family.

Khenan: And that grin?

Me: I'm here until Sunday.

Khenan: Are you for real baby?

I nodded, we drove home and I Khanyi and I went to bed. I was so tired, I kept thinking about Khensani

and how selfish she is. She wants to take her away from the only man she knows as a father? I know Khanyi isn't Khenan's biological daughter but he raised her. I woke up a few hours later and Khanyi was still asleep, the house was empty so I decided to call Kalisa, luckily she picked up.

Me: How are you Kalisa?

Her: Good dear and you?

Me: We are alright, was just missing you.

Her: Missing me? You kicked us out of Khenan's house like dogs.

Me: Your imagination is running away with you Kalisa, that's not how it happened. Plus, you and your son were trying to get rid of my fiancé so this is me trying to move forward from that.

Her: Ok, what do you want?

Me: I was wondering when we can come for a visit?

Her: Anytime.

Me: I want a time when Tareck will be there too, we haven't seen him in forever.

Her: That makes two of us honey.

Me: Alright, I'll talk to Khenan and we'll give you the dates.

We ended the call and couldn't help but wonder where Tareck was, and why he had just disappeared, word should be out now that Coon is gone. This is when he should be trying to find his daughter because it is safe. But I had to get to the bottom of this family's problems, and sort this shit out once and for all.

I chilled with the family for the rest of the week and managed to see Mbali's little bundle. I was in love, and maybe went a little over with the shopping, but I had to spoil my godson.

Today was my last day for chopped, we finished up the episode and I was excited to go back home. I headed to the flat that I was renting and started packing; I think I shopped a little too much while I was here. I needed extra bags; I couldn't wait till

tomorrow to leave this place. I was drinking champagne in Khenan's basketball vest and socks and the doorbell rang, I got up from the couch to check who it was. I opened the door and my baby was standing in front of me. I jumped onto him and wrapped my legs around him and put my arms around his neck. "Baby, I can't breath," I hit him playfully, he bent down and picked up his bag with me still clinging onto him. He closed the door with his foot and carried me to the lounge, "what are you doing here?" I straightened my legs and he put me down, "why don't you want me here?"

Me: No it's just that I am surprised.

Khenan: I managed to get the kids off school a week before holidays. So we're taking my jet to Jamaica and they will follow in a few days time. I've already spoken to Kalisa.

Me: Your jet?

Him: Your dad made an idiot out of me, so I had to do something about it.

I just laughed at him, which was totally stupid, "must

I get you something to drink?”

Him: What do you have? Whiskey?

Me: Coming up, I hope you aren't hungry.

Him: I'm starved.

Me: we can go out and get something.

Him: Later.

We sat and we chatted, “Baby I didn't think we would be leaving so soon for Jamaica so I didn't get a chance to explain to you why I wanted to go.”

Him: And here I was thinking you missed my mother.

I rolled my eyes, “far from it.” We laughed at that, “So why do you want us to go?” I explained everything that happened from me being in the looney bin and Tareck, even how Kalisa wanted to kick his baby brother out of the house. He was shocked at everything and couldn't believe that his own mother and brother would do that to him, “after telling me this you still want me to take my children there?”

Me: Baby they are her grandchildren and you can't stop her from seeing them.

Him: I'm not ready for this Thando, I can't I need to digest this shit and then we go. I will murder her if I see her.

Me: I understand baby.

He picked me up and put me on his lap, "I'm sorry that Tareck did that to you baby, I hate that I was not there to protect you. I promise you that will never happen again." I didn't say anything I just kissed his lips, "what is that for?" I let out a sigh, "baby I feel that your family has a lot of secrets and I don't know if it is my place to mention anything. I feel that your mother and brother need to talk to you." The look on his face changed, "Thando what are you hiding from me?"

Me: Baby, I don't have facts here, it's just that Kali-

Him: Thando, don't fuck with me. If there is something that I need to know you best tell me now.

Tears started rolling down my face, and he got even more angry, “dammit Thando!!”

Me: Fine, remember the time you did a DNA test for Lakhiwe? You found out he was your son, shortly after that, Kalisa made a comment that suggested one of the children isn't yours. I think maybe Khanyi is Tareck's daughter.”

[11/23, 17:20] Lynne: Episode 78

He pushed me off his lap and stood up, “get your bags.” He dialled a number on his phone, I just froze, “I SAID GO GET YOUR FUCKING BAGS!” I stood up and ran upstairs; I brought my bags down the stairs one by one. And placed them by the front door, he was pacing in the lounge and I could tell he was talking to Ice. I sat down on the couch again still in tears. He finished his call and took my bags out to the car; he was carrying so many bags at once. When he was done he came into the lounge, “come now.” I got up and walked out; he locked up and opened the door for me. He got in and drove to the

airport, the ride was quiet and I was still sobbing, "I'm not mad at you baby, don't cry." I couldn't hold it in, I cried all the way to the airport. A man helped us into the jet and we took off within 30 minutes. I didn't sit next to Khenan, he looked angry and I didn't want to even make him any angrier. All I could see was fire in his eyes and he wanted to punch something. He got up and went to get a bottle of whiskey; he brought gin and pink tonic for me and mixed it, with blueberries and lemon. I took a sip and placed the glass down, he took two straight shots, "come here." I looked at him and remained in my seat, "I won't hurt you." I got up and sat on his lap, "baby I love you, you should have told me earlier about this. We are engaged to be married and we need to share everything, especially such things that could tear a family apart. I you were trying to sort it out your way, but this isn't your problem." I nodded my head and he held me close to his body and I rested on his chest. He kissed my head and we sat like that for a while until he wanted to get up and use the toilet. When he came back I put my feet on his lap and he rubbed them, "what are you going to do?"

Him: I'm going to kill them both.

Me: Baby, you can't take Khanyi's mother away from her? A young girl needs her mother.

Him: Not a mother like that, she tried to kidnap Khanyi and landed my child in hospital. She isn't going to get away with this easily. Khanyi may not be my biological daughter, but I love her like she is and she isn't going anywhere. And hell will break loose before someone takes her from me.

I let out a sigh, I knew anything I said from this point onwards would just fall on deaf ears, "ok." We sat in silence and I must have fallen asleep along the way.

Khenan woke me up as we were about to land and I went to freshen up. We were fetched at the airport and driven home. Khenan took a bath and he left me without saying where he was heading to. I took a shower and I went to watch TV, Keenan came out of his room and sat next to me, "I see proper food!"

Me: not in the mood.

Him: I'm happy you're back but you're being so rude.

Me: Please Keenan, not now.

Him: What did K do to you?

Me: Nothing.

Him: I like this game. He knows that Tareck was trying get rid of him.

I nodded, "oh snap told you I'm good. So now he wants to kill him." I nodded again, "but there is more, what is it."

ME: Fuck you're a nuisance; I told him there is a possibility that Khanyi might not be his daughter.

Him: What the fuck, where did you get that from?

ME: Something that Kalisa said to me once.

Him: That woman is the devil; shit Khenan going to go on a killing spree if this is true.

Me: Tell me about it. I can't help but feeling guilty.

Him: Good thing you told him, because if he found out later that you knew all along, you were going to be on his hit list.

He dialled Abebi, “baby, please bring a DNA test to the house tonight. Make that 3 actually.” He looked at me and shrugged.

Khenan wasn't back still, so I went to pick up the children from school. Started with Khanyi, and I took her to the park. We played while we waited for Lakhiwe to finish school. After getting him we went home, I started with supper. I was chopping vege, and Lakhiwe walked in, “Thando...” I looked up, “hm...”

Him: I need help with something.

He looked down with a little embarrassment, like father like son. I don't remember him asking for help or even admitting he doesn't know something. It was funny but I couldn't laugh, “What is it honey?”

Him: Math.

What was this boy doing to me? He had to pick to

struggle with math?

Me: Ok, get your books and we'll take a look.

Him: Ok

He came back with his books and sat on the bar stool, "so where are you stuck?"

Him: Fractions, the teacher tried to explain but I wasn't getting it.

Me: Why didn't you ask her to explain again?

Him: I don't want to seem stupid in front of Londi.

Me: So you like her? Actually you know what, we'll discuss that when we're done. So what's the first sum?

Him: $\frac{1}{4} + \frac{3}{6}$

Me: Ok I remember this. You have to first make your two bottoms equal in order for you to even begin the sum, so you have to find a common denominator.

Him: What's that?

Me: a number that both your bottom numbers can go into. I'll make this one easy for you, and then you

figure out the rest. For example 4 and 6 both go into 12, 24 etc. it's always best to choose the smallest common dominator, so lets take 12. Let's now deal with the $\frac{1}{4}$

I explained the whole process to him helping with the first 3 sums. After that I left him to work on his own while I made supper. Khanyi walked into the kitchen, "mommy?"

Me: Yes baby, what's up?

Her: I'm bored so I want to keep you company.

Me: Well not now dear, I'm helping Lakhiwe with his homework.

Her: I'll be quiet.

Me: No offense baby, you wouldn't know what quiet is even if it bit you on your cute little tush!! Come, I'll put on cartoons for you.

I led her to the lounge and thank God, there was a double episode of Winx. She sat on the couch; I

poured her juice in a sippy cup, and chopped up some apple slices for her, “thank you mommy.”

Back in the kitchen Lakhiwe was done, I checked and everything was correct. I taught him a trick just to impress the teacher and Londi.

Lakhiwe: you’re not half bad.

Me: I know, ha.

Lakhiwe: Don’t get a big head now!

Me: Why didn’t you like me anyway?

He looked down, “don’t answer that. Tell me about Londi instead, she’s cute.” A smile crept over his face, “she is cool and everything, but she wouldn’t want a guy like me.”

ME: Why is that?

Lakhiwe: I’m a nerd, and I play the cello. She wants the soccer players and the cool guys.

Me: Did she tell you that?

Him: No, but I can tell.

Me: Let me tell you a secret, gone are the days where women want the cool kids. A woman thinks about the future, she wants a man who will take care of her when she's older. You know stable job, great father and a little romantic. But the boy who runs around beating everyone up and making fun of people, so not on. Nobody wants a clown.

Him: If you say so.

Me: ask your father that.

Him: But Dad says he used to be the class clown.

Me: and how well did that work out for him?

We both laughed, he came around and hugged me around the waist, "thanks Thando." I kissed his head, "pleasure."

Him: Really Thando? You need to stop doing that, like seriously!

He took his books and left, and it was as if Khanyi was waiting around the corner for him to leave because she walked in, "can I have my time now?" She rolled her eyes, "yes missy." I put her on the counter and we spoke while I finished with supper and I dished up. It was just me and the kids, we ate and I gave Khanyi a bath. I tried to call Khenan but he didn't pick up, I tried again and it went straight to voicemail. Khanyi was sleeping on the couch next to me as she refused for me to take her to bed. I was watching Keeping up with the Kardashians, this show is such bullshit I thought as I took a sip of my wine. It was funny as hell though. My mind quickly shifted to other things, I wonder what Khenan was doing, and I couldn't exactly call Ice to find out because I was no longer their boss. I actually kind of missed it, it was so exciting and now I'm back to plain boring Jane. I need a challenge, something to keep me busy. Yeah the kids keep me busy, but I feel like a stay at home mom, oh hell no!! I can't, no actually I won't!! I went to the room and fetched my laptop and looked for a writing pad, I found the casino contract and flight tickets in the drawer. I

took it out along with the writing pad and walked to the lounge. Khenan's lounge wasn't like mine; his had a more contemporary feel to it. I couldn't work on the floor, so I sat on the couch; I knew nothing about the casino business. So I firstly read up as much as I could on it but didn't get that much information. I read through the deal and the hotel/casino resort still had 3years plus before it was going to open its doors. I had plenty of time. I set that aside, and browsed the net and tried Khenan again. I was now getting worried it was after ten. I called Keenan, and he answered in a sleepy voice and I took my anger out on him, "why didn't you call to tell me you aren't coming home tonight?"

Him: Thando I'm in my room.

Me: why didn't you have dinner with us then?

Him: are you really calling me about supper at this time of the night.

Me: I don't know where Khenan is.

Him: I'll be right there.

He came into the lounge and shook his head at me, “really, you’re worried about Khenan? How many times has he not slept at home?”

Me: It’s different though, he will murder them.

Him: He will not do anything stupid until he gets the DNA test done.

Me: I just can’t help feeling guilty about this whole thing.

Him: Stop blaming yourself and get some rest, the children need you while their father is out of it.

Me: Alright.

Him: I’ll try telling him to come home.

Me: Thanks, goodnight.

Him: Night.

[11/23, 17:20] Lynne: Episode 79

I felt better after talking to Keenan; I carried Khanyi to her room. I don’t even remember when last she slept on her own, but I needed tonight. I went to our

bedroom, it was late and Khenan still wasn't back, I wasn't worried because Keenan said he wouldn't do anything without the DNA test. I soaked in the bath for 30 minutes, just enjoying the warm water and bubbles. I felt relax and I got into my pyjamas and slept.

I woke up in the morning with Khenan's arm around me; I don't even know what time he got in, which means it was pretty late. I got out of bed, brushed my teeth, got Khanyi and took a bath with her. I wasn't going to sit around today worrying about Khenan killing his brother or his ex wife, I need to keep busy. Seeing that the hotel/casino business was in years to come I needed to do something. I put on a pair of black thick leggings a white shirt buttoned all the way up and put a black round neck knitted jersey over, I put Khanyi in her uniform. These schools though, she is in Grade R but she dresses like she is in proper school. Today was chilly, this weather though. I didn't want her getting sick so I put thick stockings under her skirt and a long vest

with a jersey...

I went downstairs in my slippers and made cereal for the kids and a banana shake for myself, "Ma?"

Me: Yeah.

Lakhiwe: Can we stay indoors today, I feel a cold coming on.

Me: Put something on under your shirt and grab your blazer.

Him: I heard on the news that it might snow.

Me: I'm glad being in London helped you prepare for days like these. Now go brush your teeth and get warm before I wake your father up.

Him: He'll probably agree with me.

"Agree with what?" Khenan said walking into the kitchen, he kissed my forehead and rubbed Lakhiwe's head before picking up his princess and kissing her a thousand times, "so will anyone tell me what you were all gossiping about me?"

Me: Gossip please, your son says they should stay at home because it might snow today.

Khenan looked out the window, "he has a point, it's kind of chilly."

Lakhiwe: I told you, I'll be in my room if you need me.

I looked at Khenan and threatened to slit his throat, and he shrugged. I pointed at Lakhiwe before he disappeared, "Yo buddy get back here." Lakhiwe peeped into the kitchen, "Yeah?"

Khenan: Brush your teeth and grab an extra jersey, Thando is driving you to school.

Lakhiwe: Really dad? You're such a weakling... I can't believe you took part in making me.

He stormed off and I laughed, "Serves you right. Next time I'll chop off your head." He looked at me and back at Khanyi, "would you really allow her to do that to me?"

Khanyi: If she had good reason.

Khenan: Wow, even you? Everyone hates me in this

house.

He put Khanyi down dramatically and stormed out, leaving Khanyi rolling her eyes. I left her finishing her breakfast and headed upstairs, I completed my outfit with a black thigh high boot heels and a black panorama hat. I got my hand bag and packed my laptop, “where are you off to looking so sexy?”

Me: To drop the kids off. And will go pass the office.

Him: Those fathers better not be trying their luck with what is mine!

Me: Mxm, what, you want to drive the kids?

Him: No, it was just a joke, why so serious?

I grabbed my stuff and left him in bed to take the kids to school, after dropping them off I headed to my office, I hadn't been here in ages. Nonto smiled when I walked in and she got up from her chair, “Miss Khumalo, it's been a while.” I gave her a hug, “it has in deed, how has everything been going?”

Her: Great, the manager you left us with is totally awesome and he gets the job done. And it helps that he's hot.

Me: I'm glad that Thami is doing a great job. I never doubted him. I'll be in my office, I'll send an email to alert anyone I'm around if any of them need me.

Her: Can I get you coffee?

Me: Nope, I have my shake here.

Her: We're ordering from Dolce.

Me: Why are you doing this to me? Make sure there are Lindt brownies, and lemon meringues, and... who am I trying to fool? Make sure there is everything and tell me when it arrives, and I'm buying!

She laughed and saluted me, I went into my office and I drank my shake. The only reason I did that was to ease my conscience, because I'd be stuffing my face with all those treats. I unpacked and got to work and read over some reports, I opened my laptop and my screensaver was Mbali and Mdu on

their wedding day. I opened up their folder and went through the pictures, I smiled to myself through hundreds of pictures and then my phone rang, "hey you."

Him: No breakfast?

ME: Sorry had to rush the kids to school.

Him: You don't love me! I got your fiancé home for you and this is the thanks I get?

Me: Ha, I'll make it up to you I promise. What do you want for supper?

Him: Beef wellington and lamb shanks. And that saffron mash potato thingy.

Me: Is your brother awake yet?

Him: Is that a yes to supper.

Me: woah yadika sana!! Fine I'll make supper for you.

Him: Nope haven't seen him yet, I'll check on him and get back to you.

Me: No don't I'm heading into a meeting will see him later. (I lied)

Him: Cool...

He cut the call and got back to looking at Mbali's wedding pictures taken in my back yard. And they gave me an idea, oh my gosh me and these ideas that are just larger than life. I went onto the net and looked for vacant land, huge. And nothing, so I called my go to guy, "baby girl."

Me: Hello daddy, how's my favourite person?

Him: What do you want?

Me: I'm hurt.

Him: Baby I'm going into a meeting, spit it out.

ME: Come over for supper tonight. You and mom.

Him: Alright, send your mother the times. I'm switching off my phone.

Me: Ok, I love you.

He just cut the call, that didn't work. I lost my spark. Nonto had left the treats on my table while I was on

the phone with dad. I took a bite of the brownie and my phone rang. "You have got to be kidding me?"

Khenan: What was that? Are you eating?

ME: hhmm, yeah.

Him: Swallow I'll wait.

Me: (seconds later) Hi.

Him: You didn't make breakfast?

Me: Had to rush the kids to school, I was late.

Him: Are you mad at me?

ME: Should I be?

Him: Thando I'm sorry ok?

Me: Ok.

Him: Can I take you out for supper tonight?

Me: No, my parents are joining us for supper, and I want to call Zenon over too.

Him: Are you sure?

Me: Yeah, this is about me, they will have to put their feelings aside.

Him: Can I bring you lunch then?

Me: Nope, I'm heading home now. Worry not.

Him: I feel you're angry with me baby.

Me: Don't be silly. Listen, I'll see you later.

I cut the call before he could say anything else. I worked on a mini presentation for my father's and then headed to the shops. I got all the ingredients for tonight's dinner and went home to start cooking. Just as I stepped out of the car Khenan came walking swiftly to the car holding a glass of champagne. I closed the door and he put his arm around me, and kissed my lips handing me the glass, "what's this?"

Him: Can't a man show his fiancé that he loves and appreciates her?

Me: You're being weird.

Him: Go inside I'll unpack.

He unpacked the car and I started on supper, he helped me chop the vegetables, which was weird. Yes he can cook up a storm, but only when he is making up for something or after I beg him a million times. I took a shower and changed into something comfortable and my parents arrived, we had supper and talked a bit before I asked everyone to the lounge and I did my presentation, it was directed to Zenon and Dumisani. My mom was so excited, at the end of my presentation she clapped and so did Khenan, he was just sucking up.

Zee: So you want us to sponsor this project?

Me: That's right.

Dumi I heard you mention 18 million?

ME: I did.

Zee: So is that 9 mil per person.

Me: I love how you guys get this.

Keenan: What happened to the funds your father left for you? If my calculations are correct, which they are, you're a billionaire. Oh, another correction, multi

billionaire.

Me: Why are you even here?

Keenan: Ha, my bad.

He got up and left the room, Dumisani started, "baby girl..." luckily my phone rang, "I have to take this, I'll leave you guys to think and discuss."

I rushed out and answered the number I didn't recognise, "Nothando hello...(silence).... Hellloooo?"

Voice: Thando please, I need your help. Khenan... he...

Me: What? Who is this?

Voice: please help me Thando.

Me: Khensani?

.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .

Don't forget to like, comment and share.

Guys some people are liking th posts but haven't liked or followed the page. Please like the page too... those I pick up o send invites to.

Please double check if you've liked the page.

Happy Saturday!!!

[11/23, 17:21] Lynne: Episode 80

Dedicated to (Goodness Msimango)

Thank you for the likes!!

The phone cut, I tried the number again and it didn't go through. I put my phone in my pocket and turned to walk back inside. I got the biggest fright of my life,

“KHENAN?!?”

Shit, I froze in my tracks. I felt a little shaky; I hadn't even done anything wrong, “good one, ‘phone call’ you can't fool me though.” I let out a sigh of relief; he pulled me closer to him and pecked my lips, “baby why didn't you tell me you needed money?”

ME: Because I don't need money.

Him: Then what is this all about?

Me: I just didn't want to use my own, and they owe me big time. I know I can't find the space I'm looking for on my own, with Dumi he will make it happen. Plus they are getting old and they have a shit load of money sitting around doing nothing.

Him: You have a shit load of money sitting around doing nothing.

Me: No baby, it's growing.

Him: For what?

Me: For my children.

Him: Speaking of which, can't wait till your family leaves. Then we can go make one (wink)

Me: our family members.

Him; same difference.... but We're making a baby right?

Me: No, I have a lot on my plate; don't have time for a baby right now.

Him: Don't tell me you're back on the injection.

I nodded, but I thought to myself that I didn't even think about the injection after the baby, so much was going on with Khenan in the hospital, and the gang. I had no time, and ever since Khenan got out of the hospital we have been having unprotected sex. I quickly snapped out of it when I heard Khenan speaking, "baby, I think we need to talk about this."

Me: No baby, it's still too soon. I'm not having any conversation or any baby anytime soon.

Luckily mom interrupted us, Khenan let go of me,

she indicated she wants to speak to me alone and Khenan left us. She looked at me and smiled, “your father, or should I say fathers are sweating bullets in there. I for one like what you did there.” She gave me a high five, “Dumi is so stingy with money, I’m limited to only two pairs of shoes a month... like who lives like that?”

I do, I thought to myself.

Me: What do you need more than two pairs anyways?

Mom: Why do you need hundreds of the same black leggings?

Me: It’s different!

Mom: Ha, is it really? Stop judging me or else I’ll tell them not to give you a cent.

Me: You wouldn’t, I’ll create a shoe presentation for you!

We talked and laughed for a bit until Keenan came to call me in, “you’re still here?” I asked him playfully, rolling my eyes.

He punched my cheek playfully and put his arm around me as we walked inside. I sat down; I wanted to laugh because I know my father's don't like spending money. Nobody spoke, Zenon handed me a cheque, 9 big ones. I hugged him. Dumi just said we'll meet up tomorrow, I knew exactly what that meant! Jackpot!

We all hung out for a little bit longer and then everyone left. I cleaned up and then went upstairs where Khenan was in bed reading GQ, Khenan doesn't read anything but figures. I laughed a little to myself and I just ignored him. I took a quick shower and I applied my lotion and wore my nightie and got into bed, "baby, what are you doing?"

Him: Reading.

Me: Why are you reading?

Him: What kind of a question is that?

Me: Maybe if it was a news paper I'd understand, magazine? What's going on?

Him: They want me to do a cover.

Me: WHAT? You, on GQ.

He nodded; I was excited for him, “on the hotels?”

We spent the night talking about the cover and about having a baby, we decided I would go on the pill for the next year and then we'll try for a baby. We shook on it. We went to bed, I was up super early the next morning and Khenan was still asleep. I was bored, I looked at him, I opened his left eyelid and he didn't even move. I gave him a wet willie and still nothing, I went to go pee. I came back and he was in a different position, I crawled on the bed and sat on top of him and kissed his lips. He was awake but ignoring me; I kissed his neck and seductively bit his ear. I felt him harden under me, but he still didn't move an inch. So I pulled his dick from his pants, and positioned myself on his shaft and I rubbed my clit back and forth on the length of his shaft. When I was wet enough I slipped him inside me, I heard him moan a bit through his closed mouth. He still had his eyes closed; I started moving my waist slowly feeling him on my g-spot. I picked up my pace and

he still wasn't moving, it took me less than 3 minutes to reach my orgasm and in that time, Khenan hadn't move.

After my first orgasm, I tightened me walls around his manhood and then loosened, then tightened again that's when he couldn't take it anymore. He opened his eyes and gave me a naughty smile; I got onto my feet and leaned back with my hands holding onto his legs. He had his hands on my ass, he was controlling the pace slamming into me hard. I got back on my knees and thrust 2 more times, before I rolled off him and went into the bathroom. I locked the door and took a shower. I heard him knocking on the door shouting for me to open. I ignored him and washed my hair, I came into the bedroom and he was back in bed, I tried so hard to keep a straight face, "you're the devil's wife!" I couldn't hold in the laugh, I just cracked! I went into the closet to pick out something to wear. I got a knitted jersey like dress, with black stockings and an ankle boot. I tied my wet hair in a bun and went back into the bedroom. Khenan was sitting on the edge of the bed,

“you look so beautiful baby.”

Me: I’m baby now?

Him: You’ve always been and will be forever.

Me: I thought I was married to the devil.

Him: Never, come here.

I walked to him and stood between his legs, “baby please, I’ll be quick... just one minute.”

Me: Nope I have to go see Dumisani, and I’m taking your car.

Him: Baby, I will call a prostitute to come finish what you started.

Me: Make sure you brush your teeth first; I don’t think she can handle that morning breath.

He spanked my ass and threw me on the bed while kissing me all over; we were lip locked as he tried to get his hands in my stockings. I managed to get free, “get the children ready for school, I’m out!”

I left to go meet with Dumisani in Philadelphia, I finally arrived and was at a huge farm. I knew it! Dumisani was so predictable... I knew he would give me what I wanted. I got into his car and gave him a hug, we drove into the property and he showed me around! This was exactly what I was looking for, "so?" I looked at him, "I love it daddy."

Him: Great, it's worth 9.8 you know what that means right?

Me: Daddy? (I said that sulking)

Him: You only needed 9 mil from me.

Me: Now I owe you 800k

He nodded, this bastard! Shit I was out played at my own game, "I'll get my attorney to transfer the property into your name once I've received the funds." He stopped by my car, "are you being serious daddy?"

Him: Yip, now hurry up. I have a meeting to go to.

He pouted his lips, I was so pissed off. I pecked them real quick and exited the car as his phone rang. I got into Khenan's SUV and looked at him; he was smiling and laughing on the phone. I just started my car and drove off to see Mbali. I didn't bring anything this time; it was still too early for shopping. "Hello mummy." She turned around with a crying baby in her arms; she looked like a hot mess. She didn't say anything; I walked up to her and took the baby from her. "You need to rest honey, go bath and take your time." She was hesitant till I pushed her out of the lounge. She walked upstairs and I went into the kitchen, "you been keeping mommy up haven't you? She needs to rest, so you're spending the day with me."

The kitchen was filthy and so was the whole downstairs. I walked back into the lounge and placed Ntsika in his baby bed and searched for his bottle and then fed him. He wasn't feeling it so I stopped; I moved his tiny bed to the kitchen so I can keep an eye on him. I cleaned up the kitchen and

made breakfast for Mbali, greasy. I took it up to her, she was asleep thank God. I took the tray and put the food in the warmer, I cleaned up the rest of the house. Ntsika was up now and I warmed up his mom's breast milk, fed him and burped him. He didn't cry not once, he smelt so divine but not when he did the nasty in his nappy, fuck this baby smells rotten. How the hell does Mbali do this? I took him to the nursery and froze at the door, my face got hot and tears threatened my eyes. I stood there for a while trying to calm myself down, and keep my emotions in check. I composed myself after he pulled my hair and changed his nappy, then went back downstairs. I got the car seat and pram from Mbali's car and placed it in mine, I packed his bag and buckled him up and we drove off. We went to buy some stuff for Mbali; she hadn't done any shopping in a while. Then I picked up lunch for Khenan, and headed to him. I got Ntsika out the car and Khenan's lunch and we headed up to his office. Martha was at the front desk and she greeted me, she was such a sweetheart, "and who is this little cutey?"

Me: My godson, he's too precious isn't he?

Her: Hell, he's going to be a heart breaker.

Me: Listen I can't stay long, just bringing the boss lunch, is he in.

Her: Yeah sure, tell him I'll hold his calls.

I smiled and walked away, I opened the door and he looked shocked, "relax, I didn't steal the baby."

He pretended to wipe the sweat off his forehead, "pew."

Me: You're full of shit. This is what I get for bringing you lunch.

Him: If this is your apology for this morning, I don't accept.

Me: I'm not apologising for shit.

Him: Mxm, bring that cuteness over here.

I gave him Ntsika we had lunch and talked a bit, his work schedule was going to be hectic and he was going to have to travel for the next couple of

months. My phone rang interrupting us, "Hey, you're aw-"

Mbali: WHERE THE FUCK IS MY BABY THANDO.

Me: I have him, we're a-

Mbali: BRING MY BABY BACK!!!

[11/23, 17:21] Lynne: Episode 81

She cut the call and the tears just fell from my face, "baby what's wrong?" I just sobbed, and finally answered, "I have to take the baby back." He got up and hugged me, "so why are you crying?"

Me: Just let me take him back!

Him: you're not driving in this state, I'll take you.

We drove to Mbali, and before we even got into the driveway she was already running towards the car trying to open the car door. Khenan parked and unlocked the doors; Mbali grabbed her son, "What the hell, where did you take him?" Khenan tried to

hold and calm her down; Mdu came out the house while I just sat in the passenger seat, “stay away from my baby.” She screamed as she walked into the house, Khenan and Mdu were outside talking and unloading the groceries and the baby things. I heard Mdu tell Khenan to apologise to me. I didn’t need an apology; my best friend doesn’t trust me with her baby. I started crying again and Khenan got into the car and kissed my forehead, “you want to go home baby?” I nodded and we drove home. On the way he dialled his office, Martha picked up with the company call greeting, “so formal?”

Martha: Sorry Sir didn’t know it was you.

Khenan: Just kidding, listen here I won’t be coming back into the office.

Martha: No problem sir, should I forward any urgent calls to your private line?

Khenan: Nope, I’ll get back to them tomorrow. My fiancé needs me.

Martha: No problem boss, I’ll see you tomorrow.

Keenan took the kids out for supper, and Khenan

stayed home with me. He made all my favourite greasy meals, junk food and while. We spent the night on the floor in the bedroom watching chick flicks and stuffing our faces. Khenan really knows how to make me feel better, and after what Mbali did today, this is exactly what I needed.

I hadn't seen Khenan in a week now and I really missed him, but wasn't going to have enough time because I was going to get busy soon too. He was in Dubai for the next two weeks and then Australia for about a month, Kenya and Ghana for a few more weeks. I just made sure he doesn't miss Lakhiwe's birthday, I made sure Martha gave him a week off his schedule. He couldn't missthis, and he promised me 1000 times he wouldn't dare!

I had hired a helper to take the kids to and from school and help with the maintaining and cleaning of the house. She wasn't cooking though; when I held a meeting with the kids and Keenan they specifically

told me they only eat my food. This family was just difficult, but I promised them that I would cook as much as I can. And I kept my promise.

I eventually paid Dumi, “took you long enough you little brat.” Was his response but that doesn’t bother me because the property is now in my name and we were ready to start. I set up a meeting with my contractor, Atandwa. We were meeting at his office on Friday. The house was running smoothly and so was everything, Mbali and I hadn’t spoken and I was not planning on speaking to her anytime soon. I was still so mad, fine I get where she was coming from but the least she could have done was pick up the bloody phone and apologise. So no I was also going to be a bitch about it. I did nothing wrong!! Khenan and I skyped a lot, luckily the time difference wasn’t too bad, so it made it easy for us.

Thursday night I spent googling Atandwa and his work, he was a god at what he does and I was

excited to be working with him. He had great are commendations and his track record was amazing, he's worked with many celebrities and big name companies. I was impressed. I looked at his pictures; damn I don't know how a man this good looking can be single. He was handsome, I'm sure he had woman falling at his feet. I went to sleep excited about my meeting, I couldn't wait for my vision to come to live.

Friday morning I woke up around 10am the house was quiet, I went downstairs and made a breakfast smoothie and took my prevention meds. Since my meeting was at 3pm I had plenty of time, I called the salon and made booking for my hair and nails.

I got to the salon and did everything and waxed, by the time I was done it was already 13h30. I couldn't be late for this meeting, I went home and took a shower and then got dressed. I wore a red wrap around dress and a sandal heel. No, no, no... I took it off... too sexy, way too sexy. I put on a jean shirt and folded the sleeves and paired it with a white ballerina

skirt and yellow pointy heels. I packed my purse and headed out. I got to his place at 14h45, I rang the buzzer and was let in. I drove up to the most beautiful house ever, very modern.

I didn't even ring the bell; Atandwa opened the door for me. The pictures reflected 40% of this man's gorgeousness. I was at a lost for words, I shook his hand and he closed the door behind me. Shit he was tall. He was dressed light blue jeans, torn at the knees with a plain white round neck tee. He was walking barefoot which was kind of cute. He was dark in complexion, but with a little glow. His beard had grown about 3 weeks old and was scruffy in a sexy way, he scratched his head, "uhm, you're early." He smiled oddly revealing crooked teeth, God take me now, I thought, "by a few minutes, I can wait in my car for you."

Him: No, please come in, can I get you something to drink?

Me: Water will be good.

He led me into his living area, and went to fetch my

water. He handed it to me and smiled, “please wait here, I have a difficult client and I’m going to try wrap up our meeting.” I nodded, “that’s alright.” He walked away and turned around before leaving the room, “uhm, please sit. Make yourself comfortable.”

He left me in this beautiful space, I walked around the room. He had quite a lot of trophies and medals, basketball (explained the height), swimming, and some academic awards. He went to Oxford and Stanford, ok he was showing off with hanging his degrees from top universities around for everyone to see. I walked over to check out his music collection, I’d be damned! Mos Def, Talib Kweli, Eryka Badu, Jay Electronica, Nas, Hi-Tek, some Jill Scott, Nate Dogg, Lauryn Hill. I was smiling to myself. It was now 15H11 and he still wasn’t back. I took out Mos Def – Black Both Sides album and played it, skipped the first song and listened to the second track of the album, and the third, then track number 4. I started to sing/rap along to the lyrics “big fame, she likes cats with big thangs, Jewels chip, money clip, phone flip, the six range. I seen her on the Ave, spotted her

more than one..." I froze when he said the next line, "Ass so fat you could see it from the front, she spot me like paparazzi." He finished the line after I had switched the music off, I was so embarrassed.

Me: I'm so sorry.

Him: What for, for liking Mos Def. Please. Come this way.

I followed him through his gorgeous kitchen; I have a thing for kitchens and every time I step into one I just want to whip up something. His kitchen made me want to whip up a storm, we stepped out of the kitchen door and that's when he put his shoes on and we walked to the outside building. Which was huge actually and I figured it was where he worked. Yes I was right; he opened the door letting me walk in first. After that line from Ms Fat Booty, I couldn't help but think he was staring at my ass. But I paid it no mind; he led me to the drawing space and not the office. He started talking and telling me his ideas based on the information I had given him at the

beginning of the week over our emails. I was impressed with his work and I made a few suggestions here and there and he jotted everything down. My phone rang and it was Khenan, "sorry I have to take this." I moved away from him a bit and answered, "hey baby... don't joke like that... you see you're getting me excited for nothing.... ha ha.... listen baby I have to go I'm in a meeting I'll call you when I'm home.... oh ok, what time will your meeting end...? Alright call me... love you too."

I cut the call and went back to Atandwa, "sorry about that."

Him: It's alright...

Me: I think we have covered everything.

Him: But I haven't seen the property yet.

Me: Uhm, when are you free to go check it out?

Him: How's tomorrow morning?

Me: Saturday, ok cool. In the morning though, if I'm not back home by 10h30 my 5 year old will murder

me.

Him: I read everything there is to know about you and there is no mention of any children.

Me: And I read everything about you and there was no mention of swimming and basketball. So what's your point?

Him: Oh... you win. Let me walk you out.

We walked through the kitchen, "this kitchen is too beautiful."

Him: You're a chef, obviously you'd say that.

Me: Makes me want to renovate the one in my house.

Him: Ha, or you can come cook here. I don't even know how to switch the stove on.

Me: Well, finish this project and I'll make you the best meal you've ever had!

Him: Deal.

We reached my car, we chatted about silly thing. He opened the door for me and closed it and watched me drive off, whilst waving.

I was happy about the meeting it went very well, I think we will work very well together. I arrived home and it was after 6pm, there was no sign of life in the house until I stepped into the lounge and I could hear voices in the back... I walked outside leaving my shoes on the porch; the kids were in the pool with Keenan watching them.

[11/23, 17:21] Lynne: Episode 82

I walked over and greeted everyone, they had friends over and that was weird because nobody had discussed that with me so I just kept my cool.

Me: Hey what's going?

Keenan: Kids wanted friends over, now this.

Me: Is the pool heated?

Him: Yeah a bit.

Me: And their parents? You spoke to them?

Him: Well... kind of.

Me: What do you mean?

Him: I pretended to be my brother, that's what I mean.

Me: I'll deal with you later. Are they sleeping over?

Him: Yeah, we got sleeping bags and all. We even bought food to make pizza.

Me: So you guys are making pizza?

Him: Ha, nice try. You promised remember.

Me: And you're going to pay for that too. Let me get out of these clothes.

I changed and came back down; I grabbed everything from the kitchen out to the pool area and laid out everything I needed on the table while Keenan lit the pizza oven. I mixed the dough and topped the pizzas before putting them in the oven one at a time. By the time I was done the kids were

seated around the table and ready to eat, we all ate. The kids bathed and headed to their bedrooms with their friends. The house was noisy that night, the girls slept at 9 while the boys stayed in the cinema until lord knows when.

I got to bed and sent Atandwa and a text: Hi, I'm so sorry to bother. The kids had friends over for the night. Maybe tomorrow morning won't be the best time. Can I contact you with the times I'll be available. Sorry to inconvenience you, but do let me know if you won't be available we can set another day.

He didn't respond but called immediately, "hi."

Him: Hey, still up?

Me: Uhm, yeah. I'm surprised you're still up.

Him: I'm just working on the changes you wanted.

Me: At this hour of the night?

Him: I didn't get where I am by slacking around...

Me: Alright Mr Stanford.

Him: Ouch, that hurt.

Me: Was that not the purpose of you hanging them out for the world to see then, if it hurts when we mention them?

Him: No... The world doesn't walk into my house 15 mins before a meeting.

Me: Wow, I'm getting punished for being early... remind me to keep you waiting 15 minutes next time.

Him: I'll still bill you whether you're there on time or late.

Me: I guess early it is ha ha.

Him: So what are you doing?

Me: Watching pitch perfect 2.

Him: You too... I can't deal with you right now... I thought you were cool, but now. Uhm... NOPE!

Me: Whatever... good night.

Him: Ha, goodnight. Let me know when you're free tomorrow. I'll be home all day.

Me: Alright, bye now.

I continued watching my movie till I dosed off. Khenan didn't call me that night. Saturday morning, the kids wanted to have another sleep over, but at their friends' place this time so I let them. Keenan left to see his girlfriend and would only be back on Monday. I was on my own in the house, and then texted Atandwa that we should meet at 12h00.

He texted back: Can we please push that to 1pm. something came up.

My response: That's alright... Let me know when you're done.

Him: Cool, I'll pick you up after this.

I sent him my address and I called Khenan, I couldn't get a hold of him. Around 12 I took a shower and wore long black Adidas gym tights and a lazy vest

with black Adidas tubular nova sneakers. I didn't carry a bag I tied my hair in a messy bun and put on my police shades and waited for Atandwa. He came at 13H05 and called when he was outside. I grabbed my phone and wallet and headed to his car. He was standing next to a black Mercedes Benz G350d, he was smiling. I got to him and he opened the door for me, we drove to the site and he made a few changes to the ideas we had discussed the day before. We drove to a coffee shop in Philadelphia and had lunch which he paid for and he dropped me back at home. I tried to call Khenan and again he didn't pick up, I didn't want to bother Keenan so I just left it. I sent a message to the girls on our group: Ladies night?

Within seconds Sam responded: I've been waiting for this text all month long.

Phume: Girls just wanna have fun!! I'll make a reservation, 20H00.

Me: Perfect.

Khanyi: Nothing ratchet please?

Pinky: What's wrong with ratchet?

Me: Hayi Pinky, not this time. Dinner and drinks. I liked the last place we went to last time.

Khanyi: The guys were too serious, something a little bit more chilled.

Phume: I'll send you guys the details.

Everyone: Cool.

I felt bad after that because I said it in the group and Mbali couldn't come with. I left it. I took a quick nap and was woken up by Khenan's call; he was travelling to Durban for a week before heading to Ghana.

I got into the shower after that and got dressed in a pair of white high waist boyfriend jeans (ripped obviously) a black turtle neck crop top, only showing an inch of skin. I let my hair down in a natural wave and wore a panorama hat and a gold sling bag. I finished my look by rolling my jeans up to show my ankle and threw a black blazer over my shoulders. I went downstairs to put on my gold sandal heel, was just in time for the cab. We had a little screaming

session before we took off, they already had champagne and handed me a glass. We stopped at the garage for cigarettes and gum... then headed to Tjing Tjing. We were lead to our table, we ordered drinks and some food... the place was packing up pretty quick, Phume and I went out for a cigarette and to cool down. We went into the ladies before we went back to the girls, "lipstick babe?"

Me: You know I'm not about that life.

Her: You though, this colour would suit you.

I pouted my lips and applied my lip balm, when we got to the girls the table was full of guys. I shook my head and laughed, you'd swear we were still in varsity. But I loved that about the girls, weekend it's a big jol. Come Monday, everyone is in their power suits and going head to head with men old enough to be their fathers' in the boardroom. I took my seat and mixed my Musgrave Gin and pink tonic with grapefruit and blueberries and took a sip. The guy to my left asked me to move over a bit to let his friend

sit down; I gave him the look and then looked at his friend. Oh hell no!! This isn't happening right now; Atandwa stood in front of me with a goofy smile on his face and pushed his glasses up. I shifted and buried my face in my hands till I heard his voice in my ear, "we can still see you." Gosh, I laughed and I think I was blushing a bit. Phume gave me the look, I introduced Atandwa to the girls and the guys had already introduced each other. He just pointed to his friends telling me their names one at a time, not like I remembered any of them. We had a good night, but I was tired hadn't done this in a long time and I needed my sleep. I said bye to the girls, and Atandwa walked me to my cab while carrying my coat.

Him: You're fun when you aren't in work mode.

Me: What does that mean?

Him: You take your work seriously, and that is a good thing. But you need to let go sometimes and have fun. We won't bite.

Me: I'm not afraid of 'you guys' I just can't be doing

this every weekend. I have kids.

Him: They aren't yours.

Me: They are my fiancé's which makes them mine.

Him: Hhmmm, I hear you. Well we'll talk during the week.

He handed me my coat and gave me a peck on the cheek before opening the door for me. I got inside and he closed the door, "let me know when you get home." I nodded; he paid the driver which was not necessary at all. But I smiled to myself and the cab took off.

I took my shoes off the minute I stepped into the house. I went upstairs and took off the rest of my clothes and went to pee. My phone was ringing in my bag; I couldn't get up mid pee. After I was done, pulled up my panties and had a glass of water before checking my phone. It was actually a video call from Atandwa, I sent a text that I'm home safe and got into bed and slept.

Wednesday I decided to fly to Durban to surprise my baby, just as landed he called me, “hey baby!!”

Him: You’re in a good mood.

Me: Like cloud 9.

Him: Ok, listen I’m at the airport and heading to Ghana. They needed me there early, plus that way I will make it for Khanyi’s birthday and spend more time.

Me: Oh, alright. Tell me when you land.

Him: Are you ok.

A tear escaped and I nodded, almost like he was there. I cut the call and switched my phone off after that. I decided I would stay here for 2 nights and then check out the restaurant then head home to finish the prep for Khanyi’s birthday party. I went to have supper alone at a restaurant and then headed to Khenan’s Durban house.

.

.
. .
. .
. .

Guys I made a mistake in the previous post. Khanyi's b-day not Lakhiwe's so sorry.

[11/23, 17:21] Lynne: Episode 83

I parked the hired car and took out my overnight bag and went inside. The house was quiet, so dead, I walked up to our bedroom and switched the lights on and I couldn't believe my eyes. There was a woman lying in my man's bed. The fuck... I grabbed the first thing I could see which was her weave and dragged her out of bed with it. She screamed, shouting how sorry she is, I looked at her face and let go of her. I took a few steps back until the wall stopped me from stepping any further back. I wasn't angry, I was so hurt... my body sunk to the floor and I started crying so loud, I was actually screaming,

“what the fuck!!” over and over again, I saw her making her way towards me, I got up immediately gathering myself.

Me: You stay the fuck away from me!

Her: Thando ple-

Me: Are we friends? Am I Thando to you?

Her: Please, it's not what it looks like.

I took off my ring, “give this to your man for me. I hope you guys are happy together.”

I walked out of the house and drove to the airport, lucky enough I got a flight. We were departing in an hour's time... I tried calling my dad, nothing, Zenon straight to voice mail. I tried everyone, even Keenan... and I couldn't get a hold of anybody, I let out a sigh and thought of Mbali.... I tried her and also voicemail. I sat at the airport crying until my phone rang with a Cape Town landline number, I managed to push out a Hello through my tears.

Him: Thando what's wrong?

Me: Atandwa?

Him: Yeah, are you ok?

Me: No, yes... I'm fine.

Him: Where are you?

Me: Durban on my way there.

Him: what can I do?

Me: Please get me from the airport in 2 hours.

Him: Ok, got it.

I boarded the plane, Atandwa was there waiting for me as promised. He walked over to me and gave me a warm hug. He didn't ask what's wrong. We drove in silence in his car, "must I take you home?"

Me: My house.

Him: where?

I gave him the directions and he drove to my house.

We drove in and he walked me inside, “your luggage?”

Me: I left it in Durban,

Him: Are you going to be ok alone?

Me: Yeah I guess... thank you.

He looked at me with such sadness in his eyes, “pitch perfect?” this guy though. I smiled faintly and nodded, he walked in and closed the door... we got drinks and chilled on the floor in the lounge watching pitch perfect. But my mind wasn't there half the time; it was on Lerato in my bed, how could Khenan betray me like this? The alcohol was sinking in and I soon fell asleep.

I woke up the next morning with my jeans off; I was in my vest and panties. Even my bra was off. I checked the room, I was alone, and the other side of the bed wasn't touched. I took a quick shower and brushed my teeth, and head downstairs in my gown

barefoot. The house was empty. My head was heavy from the crying and the alcohol; I took a grandpa and got water from the fridge. Before I grabbed it there was a note: Put the pills down and drink this.

This guy was so much like Khenan, I smiled and drank the vile mixture and washed it down with water. I sat on the couch and fell asleep for about an hour until the buzzer went off. It was Keenan I buzzed him in and went to change and rinse my mouth with mouthwash.

He was in the kitchen when I came down, “you don’t have any beer?”

Me: In the garage, what are you doing here?

Him: Ouch, Khenan said he can’t reach you.

Me: Hmm.

Him: What’s going on, I had to hack the airline records to know that you’re back.

Me: Why don’t you ask Khenan or better yet the

assistant he hired for me?

Him: Thando, I'm the smartest person I know and currently your level of sense is at zero. Please, switch on the light bulb for me?

Me: Please I want to be alone; I have a ton of work to do.

Him: I'll help you.

Me: I don't need help.

Him: From anyone or just me?

Me: Where were you last night when I needed your help? Busy right? Get busy again now.

Him: That is not fair... you can't be mad at me for something I don't know and because you couldn't get a hold of me. You aren't Abebi.

Me: Nice to know... thank you.

The tears started coming down involuntarily. Keenan took a step towards me, "Thando what's wrong?" I cried and tried to calm down but I couldn't, he held

me in his arms in a hug. When I was calmed he took a step back with my hands in his, “what happened?” I looked down, and he looked down too, “where is your ring?”

Me: I gave it to Lerato, she can have him. I will not be made a fool. He was with her in the house; they couldn't even book into a hotel. He had to fuck that whore in the same bed he-

He put his hands around me again, “please stop crying, I'm going to take care of this.” He kissed my forehead and took his keys looking pissed as fuck! I let him leave and buzzed him out; I made a sandwich and then worked a bit on my project. Atandwa texted me but I didn't respond. He tried to call again it rang to voicemail then I got a message I had a missed call I listened to it: Thando I'm sorry if I'm bothering you. I'm just so worried about you; you weren't in a good space. I know we are just working together, but I think we kicked it off and we could be good friends. Please don't get my intentions wrong, yes you're a beautiful sexy woman but I would never hit on

someone's fiancé. If you feel I'm being too much please let me know and I will keep this relationship strictly professional.

Then he sent a text message: I'm sorry to being a pain; I'll see you next week in our meeting. Have a good day...

I still didn't reply, I continued to work and decided to pick Khanyi up at school. I called our help telling her and then headed for the school; she was too excited to see me. We went costume shopping because she was having a frozen theme party; we went to taste cakes; which was a complete waste of time.

Her: Mommy, these cakes are all horrible. I want you to make it and the food too.

The lady who was assisting us looked pissed that we wasted her time, "I'm so sorry about this, we'll just take a dozen of cupcakes for now." I smiled, I was actually embarrassed...

Lady: No problem ma'am. Let the child have what she wants, I hope it works out for the best.

She said that with an attitude, and because my baby had no filter, "oh it will, you don't know who this is?" the lady gave her a blank stare, "Khanyi, let's go." She got up from the seat, we went to pay and Khanyi wouldn't let the lady be, "Chef Thando Khumalo, google it! Deuces."

What the hell was wrong with this child? I paid and we went to the car I strapped her in and got into the front, "Baby listen."

Her: Yes Mommy (angel voice came out)

Me: Just because we don't like something it doesn't mean we have to be rude to people. You just say no thanks and leave.

Her: Do you think she was going to take no thanks?

Me: It's respect honey. You can't speak to people like that or else the people around you will not respect you either. Especially with adult.

Her: But some adults don't have manners.

Me: And that's when you show them how it's done. When they see you doing it they will look up to you and change their ways.

Her: Ok, I'm sorry.

Me: It's alright baby, just don't let it happen again.

Her: Can I have a cupcake now?

This child, she said the cakes were bad and now this?

Me: No baby, only when we get home...

We drove home talking about the party, which would be held at the glass house, I had to promise her father would be there even though I wasn't sure.

I hadn't spoken to Khenan and the day of the party came, everything was set. My friends all came with their children; Khanyi was too excited with her friends from school. The party was a successful, Khenan didn't show up but Atandwa did. He walked

into the yard with the biggest smile ever, “what are you doing here?”

Him: Are you being serious? Every princess deserves a prince.

Me: Ha, and you’re her prince?

Him: Of course.

He left me standing there and went to Khanyi and gave her a present and she squealed when she opened it and hugged him. That was weird, how the hell did he make her scream louder than my present. He came back to where I was standing, “and that?”

Him: Between a princess and her prince.

Me: ok then, can I get you something to drink.

Keenan: No need, beer?

He handed Atandwa a beer and they shook hands introducing themselves. Keenan was trying to intimidate Atandwa but it wasn’t working, “Keenan

this is Atandwa, we're working together on that project."

Keenan: Nice to meet you, I'm the Thando's fiancé's brother.

Atandwa: nice to meet you, I've actually been looking for your brother. Where is he?

I was so embarrassed and so was Keenan, his plan had failed and he was the ass now. "Oh, he isn't at his daughter's birthday. I'm sorry about that." His voice had a sarcastic English accent to it. I just walked away and went to Khanyi who was dancing with her friends; I joined and picked her up. We danced until I got tired.

The guests started leaving and I sat with an exhausted Khanyi on my lap, she was dosing off. I kept smiling and waving at parents taking their kids home. When everyone was gone Keenan came and took Khanyi to sleep. I took off my shoes and rested my feet on the chair in front of me, Atandwa walked

towards me with a chilled bottle of champagne, “you’re still here? And how did you know?” He just smiled and sat across the table from me popping the bottle open and pouring a glass for me, “you’re a darling.” I took a sip and I lit a cigarette.

Him: What a party, did you plan everything.

Me: Yip... from start to finish.

Him: now I know why you’re doing what you’re doing. It comes natural to you and you will do great.

Me: I hope so; it’s all I have going on right now. I can’t invest so much time and money, well my fathers’ money, only for it to fail.

Him: I don’t remember reading about your parents being gay.

Me: Have you ever met a gay gangster?

Him: Ha Ha you’re full of jokes. So wait your father is a gangster? But you said fathers.

Me: Real father Zenon, gangster. Adoptive father, Dumisani. So yes fathers.

Him: Wait, Zenon Zenon?

Me: The one and only...

Him: shit, I aint fucking with you ever.

Me: You don't even want to know, that's nothing. But story for another day.

Him: So is your fiancé not showing up for his daughter a story for today?

Me: Atandwa it's complicated. I don't even know what's going on with Khenan lately. I can handle it, but the kids?

Him: I can imagine, she was so happy today and I'm sure if he was here that would have been the cherry on top. If he were here right now, I would punch him to Pluto.

Khenan: Well, why don't you give it a try?

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

.

30 likes before next one!!!

[11/23, 17:22] Lynne: Episode 84

We looked up and were shocked to see him standing there, “so Thando you’re sitting her gossiping about me with your boyfriend in my house?”

Me: Khenan, I’m tired. This isn’t happening right now.

Khenan: But I thought he wants to punch me to Pluto, Ha.

Atandwa stood up and towered over the Khenan I thought was tall, “Atandwa please...” he stared into Khenan’s eyes and showed no sign of fear.

I got up grabbed his arm, “Atandwa...” He snapped out of his little trance and looked at me. His face softened, “do you need a ride?”

Me: No thanks, I’ll drive myself home. Thank you for coming.

He rubbed my shoulder before giving Khenan one last dare stare and walked off. I picked up my shoes from the floor and took the bottle of champagne and my glass and walked towards the house, "Thando, what the hell?" Khenan called after me. I just ignored him. I put my shoes by the front door and went upstairs, unlocked our bedroom door I got my bag and just as I was leaving he entered the room, "where are you going?"

I tried to walk but he blocked my path, "Thando baby what's going on?" I stood there staring at him, I moved to the side and he didn't block me this time. I walked to Khanyi's room, she was still dressed in her dress, and I kissed her forehead and then went downstairs. Khenan walked behind me, Keenan was downstairs "should I drive you home?" I shook my head, "thanks honey, you have been a great help already."

Him: Can I at least follow you; I need to make sure that you're safe.

Me: Ok, fine. You can drive me home. But get my car to me tomorrow; if there is a scratch on my baby I will scratch you 100000 times worse.

Him: Ok, I'll take your shoes in the meantime.

I went to get my champagne and followed him out, Khenan grabbed my arm gently, "Thando what is going on? Please talk to me."

I got out of his grip and got in the car with Keenan and we drove off. I was sipping from the bottle, "so Atandwa hey?"

Me: What about him?

Him: Nothing.

Me: Ok.

We drove in silence until he dropped me right by the door, "must I walk you in?" I hugged him, "no need sweetie, thanks. The cleaning team will be there around 7 am so please be up. I'll see you guys whenever."

I went into my house, it was still early but I was tired. I took a shower, wore my pyjama bum shorts and vest with knee high socks. I went downstairs and dished out 5 large scoops of vanilla ice cream and poured Amarula over it and sat in front of the TV and put on a movie. My phone rang it was Atandwa, "can I come in?" What was he doing here? I buzzed him in not even thinking I was half naked, "Ice cream?" he shook his head, we walked into the lounge and he emptied out his bag pack. There was all kind of junk food, I smiled.

Me: Anything to drink?

Him: Beer

Me: Cool, pick a movie and I'll be back.

I filled a large ice bucket with 12 beers and a bottle of champagne then added ice. I took it to the lounge and Atandwa was already stuffing his face with my ice cream, "I thought you didn't want any."

Him: It was melting so I thought I'd do you a favour. You should be thanking me.

Me: Whatever, what are we watching?

Him: Logan.

Me: Wolverine?

Him: You're such a girl, yes wolverine.

He rolled his eyes and laughed at me, I punched him playfully.

We watched the movie and drank, after our movie we talked a bit. We talked about school, and how he got into his line of work and eventually got to the relationship topic.

Him: So how long have you and Khenan been together?

Me: Ha, uhm about 2 years now.

Him: It's like you guys have been together forever, engaged and all.

Me: Was engaged.

Him: What do you mean?

Me: Remember when you picked me up from the airport?

Him: Hmmm

Me: Well, I found my manager in his bed, in his Durban house.

Him: And what did he say about that?

Me: I haven't spoken to him, how was I to speak to him when he didn't even come to his daughter's birthday party?

Him: True hey. So what now?

Me: It's over.

Him: What if it really isn't what it looks like?

Me: What else could it be?

Him: You know how women can get? I think you need to talk to him, because right now you're jumping to conclusions without hearing his side. You're like a judge convicting a criminal without him pleading his case.

Me: But the thing is how will I know if he's telling the

truth?

Him: He is your man; you should be able to tell.

I let out a sigh, he was right. I guess I was just too blinded by the hurt and didn't give him a chance. Khenan isn't innocent either, it's not like he was blowing my phone up trying to get a hold of me. He didn't care, about me or about the children and that really bothered me because I didn't understand what could be more important than his own family!

We spoke about his relationship status which was single, he was a bit private about his shit so I didn't want to push it. I then thought he had a girlfriend that he didn't want anyone to know about. I let it be and took what he gave me.

We stayed up for hours talking till the sun came up, he left. I didn't bother cleaning up I just got into bed and slept. I woke up much later at about 10h30; I wasn't hung over which I was glad about. I went into the bathroom and brushed my teeth and washed my

face. I wore my robe and walked downstairs made coffee and went to the patio to have my morning cigarette. To my surprise Khenan was sitting on the patio furniture having a cigarette of his own, "good morning." I must have startled him because he kind of choked on his cigarette smoke.

Him: uhm, hi. Good morning.

Me: How long have you been here?

Him: I came in as soon as your boyfriend left.

Me: Oh.

Him: So you are not going to deny it?

Me: you didn't ask if he was, you're not going to play that card with me Khenan. Just because you're fucking around it doesn't mean that I am too.

Him: But Thando, I didn't do anything with her. You should have said something; I had to hear from my baby brother.

Me: So why was she in your bed Khenan?

Khenan: Alone Thando, I wasn't there?

Me: What about the night before? How did she even get into the house in the first place?

Khenan: Uhm, she's been staying there for a while because she didn't have a place to stay.

Me: I'm sorry what? I pay her enough, she could rent anywhere in Durban.

Him: It was temporary until she got a place of her own.

Me: And you didn't think I should know about this?

Him: I'm sorry.

Me: So you're expecting me to believe that?

Him: I was just too busy and it slipped my mind.

Me: So why was she in the master bedroom? Since you were in Durban where were you sleeping?

Him: I don't know why she was sleeping there. She was always in one of the other bedrooms when I was there. I have no idea why she was on our bed Thando; I need you to believe me.

Me: Hhmmm.

Him: Thando I would never do anything to jeopardise our relationship.

Me: Yeah, Khensani, and Miss Longoria. Come on Khenan this isn't the first time something like this has happened.

He let out a sigh, I eventually lit my cigarette and we sat in silence until I heard him dialling. The phone was on loud speaker and a lady picked up, "Mr DeCosta, did you speak to her?" he looked up at me.

Khenan: Yes and she will not give you your job back.

Lerato: Please try harder I can't lose that job sir.

Him: Uhm, listen Lerato I hired you because Thando needed you, and I let you stay at the house because I felt sorry for you and didn't want you in the street especially because I took you from your home here. Now you messed things up and I can't help you because I don't know why you were in my room.

Her: Mr DeCosta I didn't expect anybody to be home. I just wanted to feel what it was like to...

I looked at Khenan, “what it was like to what Lerato?”

Her: to be her, to wear her clothes, and sleep in her bed. I didn’t mean for her to find out. I... I’m sorry. I guess I let my obsession get the better of me. I’m sorry I ruined your relationship, I left her engagement ring in the drawer of you bedroom.

Him: Ok, sorry things worked out this way. Listen I have to get back to work...

Her: One more thing Mr DeCosta, if things don’t work out between you too, you have my-

I grabbed the phone from Khenan’s hand, “what did you say bitch?”

She cut the call, I was fuming. She has some nerve, I was pissed off at her and I was angry because Khenan had brought this snake into our lives, into our home. I got up and threw the phone hard at him, it bounced off his shoulder and crashed onto the floor, “get out!”

Him: Thando this isn’t fair!!

Me: Fair? Are you fucking kidding me right now?

Him: Thando I just proved to you that nothing is going on between us and you're kicking me out.

I let out a sigh, he was right but I was too angry to think rationally at this present moment. "Khenan I need time to process everything, I need some space. Is that too much to ask for? I just want to think goddamit!"

Him: Alone or with Atandwa.

Me: You have the nerve; get out of my house this moment.

He picked his phone up and walked right up to me, he kissed my forehead, "I'll give you your space, but you're mine! I'll kill that boy if I have to." I pushed him off me and he left. I went upstairs took my pill and showered, I called Keenan, "Hey, have they cleaned up the place?"

Him: Yeah, they finished an hour ago. Are you

coming home?

Me: Not just yet.

Him: Thando the children need you.

Me: Are you telling that to Khenan?

Him: You know how he is.

Me: Then he should bring back their mother.

Him: He doesn't have her, she ran.

Me: And that's why she called me right?

Shit, I just had to be forward, "she called you saying what?"

Me: Nothing, forget I said anything.

I cut the call and got dressed and visited my mom.

I thought a lot for the next couple of weeks, Khenan and I hadn't spoken since he left the house and I was hoping that he would have tried to reach out to me or something. He didn't but instead he was painting

the town red, in the clubs popping bottles. It was all over social media. This was so embarrassing especially after his GQ interview where he shared his engagement with everyone. I couldn't deal and I wasn't having sleepless nights over him anymore.

These weeks I've been picking the kids up from school, and helping with homework at my house. I was dropping them home with supper just like I promised. I wasn't going to abandon the children because their father was acting like a total ass.

I was in my study working on the civic centre and my phone rang and it was Mbali, I didn't know what to do. I decided to pick up, "hi."

Mbali: How are you?

Me: I'm alright, you?

Her: Good, listen can I please talk to you?

Me: Sure, what's up?

Her: Can you come over?

Me: When?

Her: How's about around 1pm?

Me: Cool, see you then.

At 1H15 I left my house and went over to hers, I sure as hell wasn't going to be early. She needed to sweat, they were still living there because Mdu was building her the house of her dreams.

I walked into Mbali's house; she was sitting in the lounge with her husband and baby. I walked in nervously, "Thando don't be like that, you know I called you to apologize so stop making it worse." I smiled; she got up and gave me a hug. We hugged for the longest time; Mdu took the baby and left us. We sat down, Mbali started, "babe, I'm so sorry. I woke up you weren't here and I panicked. I just thought of the worst case scenario especially after you lost your baby. I know you would never do such a thing."

Me: I actually have.

Her: Shut up, I'm being serious here.

Me: Ok, stop apologizing. Babe I want a baby, but my own baby with the man that I love. I just wanted you to get some rest. But I understand why you acted the way you did and its water under the bridge.

She gave me a hug and we talked about random things before I had to leave for my gynae appointment, I said bye to Mdu and baby Ntsika. Mbali walked me to the car, "you know Msizi...

Me: Msizi?

Her: The personal trainer you referred me to?

Me: Yeah, is he good. I've only heard great things.

Her: I'm only starting with him on Saturday and he said I can bring a friend so I was thinkin-

Me: No no baby no... nope stop thinking right there.

Her: But babe, you need it you've picked up a few.

Me: Because I'm on birth control.

Her: Well, you need to go back to your size.

Me: I'll think about it.

Her: That's a no.

Me: You know me too well.

Her: Mxm

"I LOVE YOU TOO," I shouted as I drove of to the doctor. I was there for 5 minutes when the doctor was ready for me, I entered her room and she smiled. She is so sweet, I sat on the bed legs open then she looked up at me.

Dr: When last did you go on your periods?

Me: Please don't tell me.

Dr: No, but I will do an ultrasound just to rule that out. Are you and your fiancé trying for a baby?

Me: Nope, we decided to go on the pill for about a year and we'll try again lter.

Dr: Ok, that's strange. How are you breast feeling?

Me: A bit tender, maybe the period is coming.

Dr: alright.

Me: What is it?

Dr: I'll run a few tests just to rule anything out. Do you have your pills here with you?

I nodded and then kept quiet, I didn't know what was going on and I was scared. She did an ultrasound and true, I was not pregnant. She took my pills and gave me new ones to take until she got back to me. I left and went about my day.

Friday I was chilling at home in my pajamas, crying on the couch watching My Sister's Keeper, phone was beeping from social media notifications. I was so into the movie and I didn't want to check so I left it like that. The phone rang and it was a landline, "Nothando hello?"

Her: Hi Miss Khumalo. Sorry to call you back so late but I just got your results and I thought you'd want to know.

I sat up, it must be important if the doctor called me at this time of the night, “uhm, no it’s fine Doc. Is there something wrong with me?”

Her: No everything is fine. When I asked you if you were trying for a baby again it’s because you were ovulating which shouldn’t happen when you’re on some kind of prevention.

Me: Ok, so what causes it?

Dr: I ran test, even on the pills you gave me. Uhm, they are fertility pills and not what you think.

Me: What do you mean Doctor?

Her: I mean someone wants you pregnant.

Me: Uhm, what?

Her: I can’t jump to conclusions. I can only just give you facts. Listen I have to go, enjoy your night.

Me: Thank you doctor. Good night.

When she cut the call and I was left there thinking

what a snake Khenan was, I was so pissed off because we had the discussion and he was on board. I felt so betrayed, my face heated and I could feel the tears filling my eyes. I quickly stopped them before they could escape; I went to have a cigarette outside. After my cigarette I got more Bernini from the fridge and sat down, I would deal with Khenan in the morning. As I sat down I got another call it was Phume, "hey honey, no I am not going out tonight!"

Her: Ha Ha, ave uphapha kodwa. Uphi?

Me: Home, what's up?

Her: Why are you not answering my messages?

Me: Movie, sorry I have more important things to do on a Friday night!

Her: you're real funny aren't you? Check your messages and call me if you need me.

Me: Cool.

[11/23, 17:22] Lynne: Episode 85

I checked her messages and it was a girl sitting on

Khenan's lap. She had a bottle of champagne and was pouring it into his mouth while his hand was on her ass. There were numerous pictures like that, ones with her kissing his cheek and neck. They were all over each other, anger came and I waited for the hurt but it didn't come to the party. I was furious! I went upstairs and changed into black leather pants and combat boots, a black plain tee and biker jacket and finished my look with a black beanie. I packed my car and headed for the club.

I parked right in front of the entrance, John walked over to the car and knocked on the window, "you can't park here." I opened the door, he was shocked, "oh, Thando must I park for you?"

Me: Won't be necessary I won't take long.

I opened the boot of my mustang and pulled out a steel baseball bat and went straight for the door. A bouncer stood in my way in attempt to try stopping me from entering. I turned around to look at John,

“John?” He looked at the new guy who obviously didn’t know who I was, “Hey buddy, move out of her way.” John’s voice was deep, strong and demanding. The guy moved without questioning. I walked into the club and walked up the stairs to the VIP section, I knew exactly where Khenan was. He used the same table every time he was at the club. And there he was with the same girl and they were pecking each other’s lips I walked straight to them the girl was laughing at whatever he was whispering in her ear. When I got to the table the girl looked at me like I wasn’t shit, Khenan stood up at once and the girl fell to the floor, “baby, why did you do that? Who is this?” she said getting up and Khenan didn’t answer her he just stared into my eyes. I couldn’t hold the stare, I looked away and took one of the shots from the table and drank the champagne straight from the bottle, “what do you think you-” I didn’t wait for her to finish and I slapped her so hard she fell back onto the floor, “Thando!” I looked at Khenan, “What?” I hit the glass table with the bat, shattering it into a thousand pieces, “Uhm? What??” I swung the bat at him and it missed him, I swung again and he took a

few steps back. I was next to another table everyone was on their feet looking at me, I smashed that table too. I saw the bouncers walking towards me in the corner of my eye. I looked at them with fire in my eyes, I looked at Khenan who signaled for them to not step closer. Everyone in VIP was screaming I swung my bat at Khenan this time it landed on his shoulder. His face changed in pain and he held on to his left shoulder with his right hand, "Thando can we please talk about this?" I looked at him, "YOU WANT TO TALK?"

He nodded, I laughed, I picked up a glass from another table it looked like vodka and I downed it, "he wants to talk." I said to the girl who was sitting at the table and I laughed even louder, she didn't respond!! The music was off now; I threw the glass at Khenan it missed him cracking against the wall his back was now against. The bouncer from outside started walking towards me, this fucker doesn't listen. He was huge; double my height and 5 times my size. I shook my head at him but he continued walking, I pulled out my gun from the back of my

pants and pointed it at him, “Khenan tell your pit-bull to fuck off, I swear to God I will shoot him in the head!”

Khenan: Fuck man, Duncan she’s not bluffing!!

He stopped in his tracks, “get everyone out of here!” the bouncers started moving people out of the club. When we were alone in the VIP section I pointed it to Khenan, “Why? Why do you always have to hurt me? Why must I always cry?!! Why?” The tears escaped but I didn’t look away, he started uttering sorries, “I didn’t ask for an apology, I want you to answer my fucking question Khenan!!” I heard shuffling behind me and it was his little bitch looking at us, I shot at the ceiling and she screamed wetting her pants and she ran out of the club.

Me: Is that what you want Khenan? You want all these club rats? You want to be running around like a teenager while I’m at home watching your children? You want me to fall pregnant so you can do this bullshit, yes I know you swopped my pills. How could

you after what happened, you know I can't handle it yet!! I'm starting to doubt you even love me, you say it but your actions are the complete opposite.

The hurt kicked in now, I put my gun back. I let out a sigh, "Khenan I love you so much, if you loved me to you were going to try fix things between us two weeks ago, not this shit. Khenan you can't go on like this, you have a family, they already lost their mother, and they can't be with Keenan. He's the one who should be running the clubs not the other way around. I can't do this either yes I gave the ring to Lerato after the misunderstanding but now I mean it. This engagement is off; I can not be with a child! I will still see the children, I can't leave them. But you and I are over!"

Tears filled his eyes, he cried silently and tried to talk, "save it Khenan, you're too late." I walked away, the club was empty just the bouncers hanging around outside. They didn't speak to me, I drove to my

house. I got into the kitchen and immediately threw up in the kitchen sink; I started crying so hard and almost screaming. I washed the sink and rinsed my mouth and headed upstairs, took a shower and got into bed. I don't know when I slept, but I woke up the next morning with a headache and puffy eyes. After seeing myself in the mirror I went straight back to bed, I checked my phone. I had millions of missed calls from Khenan, and a tone of messages. I didn't bother reading them, I tossed my phone aside and went back to sleep. I was woken up by my phone ringing, it was Atandwa. I started thinking if we had a meeting today and I don't recall, "Hello."

Him: Did I wake you?

Me: Kind of, what's up?

Him: a few friends and I are going out on a boat later this evening and I was wondering if you could be my plus one?

Me: I'm not really in the mood; I'm going to have to take a rain check.

Him: Alright, feel better then. I'll talk to you later.

Me: Alright cool.

Three weeks later the construction had started on site and I was so excited, couldn't make out what it was but I was happy. Atandwa's team was working great, and he was so hands on. We were spending more and more time together because I needed this finished by the end of January. I was enjoying it, I love working with someone who is passionate about what they do. Atandwa loved his work.

***** Khenan *****

James: So what do you think?

Me: Thando will not allow that.

James: She doesn't have to know.

Me: James, I'm already in the shit with her and if she finds out I will be 10 feet under. She is crazy when she is mad, she already almost shot me once, and I'm not risking it.

James: Ok then, Khensani?

Me: She's dead.

James: You have some thinking to do buddy. Listen I have another meeting. Let me run, we'll talk later.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Short I'm sorry couldn't edit a long post having a busy day. Will try post a longer insert later.

[11/23, 17:23] Lynne: Episode 86

*Still Khenan's POV *

James walked out of my office and I poured a scotch. I downed it in one gulp, grabbed my suit jacket and went to my car. I went to do a little bit of shopping and got lunch and headed to Thando's office. I don't know what was going on in my head; the bad publicity she got from the club night was too much. But like everything else, she handled it well. I don't know how angry she was now, but I just couldn't stay away any longer.

I greeted Nonto at the receptionist area; she always blushed every time she sees me, "Mr DeCosta."

Me: Nonto long time, how have you been?

We did the small talk thing, "Is she back there?" she nodded; "with someone?" she shook her head, "please don't tell her I'm here." Nonto looked nervous, "she said I shouldn't let you in though."

Me: I thought you'd say that.

I slipped her a R20000 Louis Vitton gift voucher, "I think you need to go to the ladies." She looked so guilty before she even took it, she looked at me a second; she took the card and she walked away from her desk. I picked up my parcels and walked towards Thando's office, she had the blinds closed, that meant she didn't want to be disturbed. At least that confirmed that she hadn't eaten, so maybe she wasn't going to kill me. She was talking so I guess she was on the phone, I opened the door slowly trying it not make a sound. She was standing looking out the window on her cordless phone and had her back to me. She was looking all Olivia Pope like. She had a high waist suit pant, which showed off her perfect ass, with an off white blouse and 6 inch heels. I still don't know how she can walk in those; her hair was in a short grey and purple bob. My heart sank, they say when a woman cuts her hair, then she is making changes in her life, and I was hoping I wasn't the change.

She paced along the window and then turned around and saw me standing there, “uhm, Mr. Khan I’m going to have to get back to you, my one o’clock just arrive... ha, will do Mr. Khan. Thank you very much; you have yourself a good day now...alright bye”

She ended her call and made her way to her desk and put the phone in its cradle, she looked at me, “hi.” I smiled, I couldn’t help it but she was so beautiful and the sight of her just lightens up my mood. “How are you?” She kept a straight face, “I’m alright, and can I help with anything?” Ok, I was hurt, “can I talk to you, and it’s about the kids.” She nodded; I undid my jacket and sat opposite her, still smiling. She was looking at me, I know that look, and she was checking me out.

Her: Is there something wrong?

Me: Not really, I’m here to ask a favor of you actually. But firstly lunch, I know you haven’t eaten.

Her: And you know this how?

Me: The blinds (shrugged) you haven’t left the office

ever since you got here.

Her: You know me too well, so what did you bring?

Me: Chinese.

A smile crept over her, ping, 10 points! I took the food out and handed her hers, I took mine and we started eating and talking about work and her project. She wasn't friendly but she was conversing so I felt I was safe, I took the gift bag on the floor and placed it on the table, "I saw this and thought you'd like it..."

Her: Khenan, I can't we ar-

Me: It's just a gift, I want nothing in return.

She sighed and opened the bag and took out the shoe box, her face lightened up when she saw it was Christian Louboutin. She paused and looked at me, "open it." She opened it and she let out a squeal, "oh my, I love them. Thank you." She kicked off her heels and put the new ones on and she walked around a bit in them. When she sat down I started, "now that

I've bribed you," she gave me the look, "ha, seriously though. I want to ask you to move back to the house.

Her: Khenan I cannot do that. It's just too early.

Me: I'll move out. I'll stay at the penthouse.

Her: Why

Me: the children need you. Nothing I do is ever good enough. I'm constantly reminded how much better you are at everything.

Her: This is true. But it's still a no. I got help; she should be doing all of that.

Me: They don't want her, they want you.

Her: Khenan I am not going to change my mind, I'm very busy and I don't have time. I work a lot with Atandwa, at my house or his house and I can't bring him to your house, he can't be around the children. I'm sorry, why don't you fly Kalisa in?

Me: Uhm, they just wanted you.

Her: on the days I am free I can help out. But I will not move in.

Him: So are you going to punish the children?

Her: I didn't do this, you did. I can't, I'd like you to leave now please.

I stood up feeling defeated, "thank you for seeing me, we'll talk."

Her: Alright, bye.

***** Thando *****

When Khenan left my office, I sank in my chair. I felt bad for saying no, but I had to put my foot down, and if that means the kids suffer then so be it. We are in this situation because of Khenan and he needs to fix things, I will not let this slide easily. I was deep in thought when my phone rang, it was Atandwa, "afternoon."

Him: Indian or Thai?

Me: Too late, just had lunch with Khenan.

Him: Oh

He sounded disappointed, “but I feel like Thai tonight.”

Him: Oh my gosh Nothando Khumalo, are you asking me out on a date?

Me: No, just shifting lunch to dinner.

We both laughed, “Have you sorted things out with Khenan?”

Me: No, but we’re civil.

Him: That’s good, it’s a start. You can tell me about it later.

Me: Cool, your place or mine?

Him: Yindees

Me: I love that place!! You’re paying... hahaha

Him: See you later.

Me: Bye.

I couldn't work after all of that, I packed my stuff and left. Nonto was on her phone when I got to the reception area. I put my bags on the floor and stared at her, she was feeling uncomfortable and she ended the call early, "going home already?"

Me: How much?

Her: What are you talking about?

Me: Don't make me ask again.

Her: R20000 LV voucher.

Me: Snake, you sold me out for a hand bag. I could have gotten you one.

Her: You know Mr. DeCosta can be so convincing.

Me: You're weak. Hold my calls; transfer the important ones to my cell.

Her: I'm sorry.

Me: Bye Judas.

I laughed loud walking to the elevator; I got in and winked at her as the doors closed

I went to Khenan's house and luckily he wasn't there but the kids were excited to see me. I took my shoes off at the door and gave everyone a hug, "Thank God you're here Mary just started cooking." I must admit I have missed this, "why are you standing there, come." She dragged me to the kitchen where I found Mary chopping vegetables, "hey Mary."

Mary: How are you?

Me: Good thanks, how about I relieve you? I'll cook supper.

Mary, I've already started.

Me: Come on, put your feet up have a glass of wine, I got it.

She sighed and put down the knife and walked out of the kitchen. She didn't seem happy at all. I cooked while Lakhiwe and Khanyi were telling me about everything that was going on in their lives. I made sure they ate their supper and I bathed Khanyi and

put her in her pajamas. I was just about to leave when Atandwa called saying he is running late, he was going to bring supper to my house. So I stayed for another hour and then went home.

I showered and changed into casual, I popped open a bottle of wine. I waited for Atandwa while watching the Top Gear.

When Atandwa arrived he took his shoes off at the door and walked in with packets of food, I looked at him.

Me: You have got to be kidding me.

Him: I didn't know what you wanted.

Me: Ok, is it still warm?

Him: Don't think so, you're the woman. Sort it out, I need the toilet and please have a beer ready for me when I'm done.

He ran out the kitchen, "I'm not your wife!" I shouted after him. I warmed up everything and set up in the lounge on the coffee table, we had supper watching

more episodes of Top Gear.

Him: Would you want to go to a show if they came?

Me: Yeah, I've always wanted to just never gotten the opportunity to.

Him: Ok, BMW M Festival later on in the year. Would you like to join me and my buddies?

Me: Hell yeah. I would love to.

Him: It's in JHB though.

Me: That's alright.

We talked some more, until he received a call. It seemed urgent and he had to rush off. I cleaned up and went to bed.

3 days had gone by and I hadn't spoken to Atandwa, he wasn't on site, I drove to his house and he wasn't there either. All his phones were off, I was about to drive off and I saw a car drive into the driveway, I ran up to the car as the gate was opening, "hi ma'am." It

was a light skinned lady; she was about 26 years old.

Her: Hi, can I help you?

Me: Yes, I'm a friend of Atandwa. I haven't seen him in a while so maybe you know where he is.

She let out a sigh, "friend? Are you his girlfriend?"

Me: No, we're working on a project together.

Her: Hmm, he's at the hospital.

Me: What? Which one?

Her: Christian Barnard.

Me: Thank you so much.

I went to my car and headed to the hospital, I got to the receptionist.

Me: Hi, I'm looking for a patient, Atandwa.

Her: Surname?

Me: Nkwali.

She typed on her computer, “the only person I can find under the surname is Zipho. But not Atandwa.”

Me: Room?

Another nurse said she is going there so she offered to take me there. She left me in front of a private room. When I looked in, there was a young girl on the bed attached to machines. My heart sank when I saw Atandwa walking towards the bed looking like death; it was as though he had aged a decade. He rested his head on the bed holding the girls hand, I took a deep breath and put my hand on the handle but I felt a hand on my arm pulling me away from the door. “Ucinga ukuba uyaphi?” I turned to see the woman I saw back at the house standing there, I just froze, “family only sisi.” She walked in, she hugged him and handed him a duffle bag. I stepped away from the room and headed home, I was so hurt. Was that his wife and daughter? His girlfriend and baby mama? My heart sank, I felt betrayed. I told him everything about me and kept something huge away from me.

I got in bed and tossed and turned and couldn't sleep, I went to cook. Then the buzzer went off, I opened up it was James.

Me: What do you want?

Him: Khenan asked me to ask you to sign some contracts to transfer the glasshouse into your name officially.

Me: What is this really about James, I'm not in the mood for Khenan's bullshit.

Him: Thando do I look like I'm excited to be here?

I picked up the contract and read the front and indeed it was a transfer of property, "where do I sign?" he told me where to sign and initial, after a good 5 minutes of signing I handed him the papers, "I want copies of this."

James: Don't worry once the process is complete I'll bring the originals and title deed.

Me: Is that all?

He nodded and left, I cooked a feast by the time I was done I wasn't even hungry. I dished up ice cream and watched TV. I fell asleep on the couch and was woken up by someone shaking me. I opened my eyes and Atandwa was kneeling next to me waking me up, "Thando" he whispered. My eyes took some time to adjust to the light. I eventually sat up and he got up to sit across me on the table.

Him: I'm sorry to wake you.

Me: It's alright, what are you doing here in the middle of the night.

He came to sit next to me and gave me a hug, "I've missed you, I'm sorry I've been unreachable I had a family crisis." I looked at him, "yeah I know, how is Zipho doing?" he pulled away from me and looked at me shocked, "I was at the hospital, and your wife told me to leave."

Him: wife? Ha, you must be talking about Noluntu. That's my sister.

Me: Oh, and the little girl?

He put his face in his hands, I heard him sniffing and I just held him. He calmed down and eventually came out of his hiding, “she’s my daughter.”

Me: I’m so sorry, what happened?

Him: Her grandparents left her alone, she tried to cook and she set the house on fire.

Me: My word, is she ok though?

Him: She’s alright; they are still trying to clear the smoke from her lungs. But she will be fine.

Me: That’s good news, I’m glad she is alright.

He gave me a look, “what’s wrong?” I shook my head, “nothing, have you eaten?”

Him: Nope, I’m starved.

Me: Follow me.

We went into the kitchen and I prepared our food,
“did you really think I had a secret wife?”

Me: You have a secret daughter, so why not?

Him: That is different.

Me: Hm.

Him: Thando, my wife died giving birth to my daughter. We weren't even married for a week and I lost her, to make matters worse my wife's family wanted nothing to do with me and took my child away from me. I only see her once a month. How was I supposed to say that? How does one start the topic?

Me: I'm sor-

Him: don't be sorry, what's done is done.

Me: Why did you let them keep her though?

Him: I didn't think I was going to be able to take care of her in the devastating state I was in. a few months later when I came to my senses I wanted my daughter back they wouldn't let me, and I just couldn't take my in-laws to court.

I walked around the kitchen counter and hugged him. I put my arms around him, "I'm so sorry." We hugged for a while, when I pulled back he still held onto my waist and looked at me. He leaned in a little closer and then he let go of me, my body was hot all over and my heart was beating at an accelerated rate "Uhm, I need the bathroom." I left him sitting there and hid in the bathroom for a little while, when I came out he was in the lounge, "your food is this side." He shouted for me. I flopped on the couch next to him, "I got champagne for you, didn't know what you felt like today."

Me: Champagne is good, and what is tonight's movie?

Him: Allied.

We ate watching the movie in silence and drinking, he held my hand and kissed my cheek, "I'm not sorry for what I did in the kitchen, I'm sorry I didn't follow through."

I didn't look at him, I didn't answer him. We watched

the rest of the movie in silence, our hands still intertwined.

I fell asleep during the movie; I woke up in the morning on the couch with Atandwa wrapped around my body. I tried to get up but he tightened his grip around my waist, "Atandwa what are you doing?"

Him: 5 more minutes.

Me: Ata-

Him: Shh.. It's too early!

I let out a sigh, and relaxed my body and fell back to sleep. When I woke up he wasn't there and the house was empty. I did my morning routine and worked from home, Malusi called me.

Me: What have I gone broke?

Him: Thando this isn't a time to joke, I need to see you.

Me: What happened, you sound serious.

Him: Can you come to my office?

Me: Sure when?

Him: Whenever you can.

Me: Alright give me an hour.

I was worried Malusi and I hardly see each other. I hadn't made any purchases or investments lately I used my fathers' money for everything. I got dressed and headed to the Deloitte offices and walked to Malusi's office, "I'm here, what's going on?"

Him: Hi Malusi, I haven't seen you in a long time. I'm sorry I became a big shot and forgot my friend.

I laughed because he was right, Malusi and I have been friends since Matric and I have been neglecting him. I stretched out my arms, "come here you." He smiled and we hugged. We sat down and talked a bit, catching up, "ok now the reason you're here." He turned the screen to face me, my eyes opened wide.

What the fuck, he looked at me questioningly.

Me: I don't have an answer for you can you not trace it?

Him: Oh friend that's not where it ends.

Me: There is more, what else?

Him: Cars, houses, like shit you were rich before, you're stinking fucking rich.

Me: Houses where?

He gave me my profile, fuck Khenan!!

Me: My fiancé, well ex fiancé.

Him: But why?

Me: How? I need to have agreed to this right?

Him: Yeah.

Me: Can I return it?

Him: The money yeah, but everything else he needs to sign for it.

Me: But he gave it to me without..... Shit James!

I stood up, "I'll talk to you later." I ran out of his office and headed straight to James' office, will deal with Khenan later. I arrived at James' office and didn't even speak to his receptionist I went straight for him office, "you can't just walk in here." She shouted after me, I walked into his office and luckily he didn't have a client, "I tried to stop her sir."

James: It's alright Suzan she's a friend.

I pouted and gave her the look and she left, I turned around and angry filled my face, "you want to get disbarred?"

James: Thando I don't read minds, come out with it.

Me: You know exactly what I'm talking about. I just want to know why?

Him: Because Khenan loves you so much and he wants to give you everything, I stopped him from giving you his heart though. Ha, for obvious reasons.

Me: This is all funny to you?

Him: Thando, he wanted to give you these things. Maybe he is trying to make amends.

Me: With material things? Something is going on here and I'm going to find out.

I stormed out the office dramatically; I went to my car and drove home. I called my lawyer when I got home; he was going to get the title deeds and everything from James to verify if everything was legit. He did confirm that I wouldn't be able to transfer anything back without his signature. We cut the call, I texted the girls for them to come over later and everyone agreed which was great because I just needed to get this shit off my mind.

I dashed to the mall and bought everything I needed for my impromptu party. I packed my boot and went inside to get the alcohol, funny I spotted a lady I was with at Woolworths. But she wasn't carrying any packets though; I left it and started filling my trolley with champagne and wine. Few things to make cocktails and that's when the lady approached me, "Thando? The Chef right?" I hate it when people

recognize you, like especially today because I was already annoyed. I smiled, “yes, that’s me.”

Her: I’m sorry to interrupt you while you’re doing your shopping. I just had to say hi, I’m such a fan.

Me: Thank you, very much appreciated.

Her: You should open a restaurant in JHB, people would love it. All of my friends eat at your places if we’re in town or in Durban.

Me: I’ll definitely consider it.

Her: Can I get a picture?

I hate How people think How easy it is to just 'open a restaurant '

We took a picture, I paid and went to Mr Price home to get little drink decorations, I saw the lady walk pass the shop. Was she following me? I was interrupted by Atandwa’s call, “hey.”

Me: Hey to you.

Him: I'm at your house.

Me: I'll be home in about 15mins. I'll call the guards to open for you.

Him: Cool.

I dropped the call and felt butterflies in my tummy, what was this boy doing to me? I drove home and he was sitting by the door waiting for me, he got up as he saw me drive up, a smile crept onto my face. He was smiling, he had the most perfect crooked teeth, and he was wearing a vest and shorts, with his scruffy beard. This man was just hot though, he gave me a hug as soon as I stepped out of the car. He picked me up and swung me around a bit and put me down. He was so tall we looked like Winnie the Pooh and piglet, just less round. He helped me with the bags, "are we having a party?"

Me: 'I' am having a party

I made sure I put an emphasis on me, excluding him.

We put everything in the kitchen, “so?”

Him: So what?

Me: What you doing here?

Him: Can I not come see you?

Me: You just came for a social visit?

Him: Yeah.

Me: Ok, how’s Zipho?

Him: Better, they have taken a few of those machines off her, and she is now conscience. So great.

Me: That’s good, and her grandparents? Have you spoken to then?

Him: Nope, I banned them from coming to the hospital. I’m done with them.

Me: So you going to take her home with you?

Him: Yes, I’m setting up the room as we speak.

Me: That’s lovely, I’m happy for you!

Him: I’m scared though, I haven’t lived with anyone in

7 years.

Me: You will adjust, it will take time obviously. You're her father, this thing comes natural.

Him: I hope so, enough about that. Anything interesting today?

Me: Yeah, I'm a rich!

Him: I know that, like seriously.

Me: Ok, like filthy stinking rich. Like I'm going to need Forbes to write an article.

Him: Ha Ha Ha... What's the headline?

Me: I'm being serious. Khenan transferred all his assets to me, when I say all I mean everything.

He looked at me confused, "why would he do that?"

Me: Beats me, I haven't figured it out yet.

Him: That is extremely strange I must say.

Me: Tell me about it! But that's what happened.

Him: Hm, anyways need help setting up for our party?

Me: My party!

Him: Yeah that!

Me: Can you make cocktails?

Him: Oh honey you've come to the right person. (He said in a gay voice and voice and I couldn't help but laugh out loud)

We were in the kitchen making preparations, if I tasted anymore cocktails I was going to end up drunk before the girls got here.

Him: One last one.

He took a step towards me; I shook my head, "don't make me force this down your throat. You know I'm capable." I ran to the other side of the island, he chased me around the kitchen till he grabbed me in his arms trying to force me to drink the cocktail. We were interrupted by someone clearing their voice we looked up.

Me: Uhm, Mbali hi.

Her: Hi to you too.

Me: Don't give me that look?

Her: What look? The look that I just found my best friend playing in her kitchen with a nigger who isn't her fiancé? Is that the look you're talking about?

Me: Rude! Mbali this is Atandwa, my friend and we're working together. Atandwa this is Mbali, my rude best friend.

Atandwa reached out his hand to shake her hand and she just looked at him, "are you two fucking?" He looked at her shocked, "no we aren't."

Mbali: Yet?

Atandwa: Not sure I follow.

Mbali: Mxm

She turned to me, "you have anything to drink? It's been months, this mommy needs her juice." She sat down on the bar stool, the energy in the room was

just awkward. Mbali can be a total bitch sometimes, Atandwa always has a come back but today nothing. He poured a cocktail for her and she took a sip, “so Atandwa, what is it that you do?”

Atandwa: I’m into landscape architecture, and construction.

Mbali: And how did you meet Thando?

Him: she is my client.

Her: And this is what you do with all your clients?

Him: No.

Her: Just Thando?

Him: Pretty much.

Her: And what does your wife think about it?

Him: I don’t know, but if you really want to find out we can dig her up and ask her. If it’s that important to you.

I stood there shocked, Mbali choked on her drink, “I’m sorry.”

Him: You aren't, you wanted a reaction there you have it.

He turned to face me, "I must check on my daughter, I'll talk to you later."

Me: I'll walk you out.

I walked him to the car apologizing for Mbali's behavior. He leaned in and gave me a kiss, this time he planted it on my lips. It was a simple baby kiss, but I felt electricity go through my entire body. He brushed my cheek and kissed my head and left. I was smiling all the way inside, I got to the kitchen and gave Mbali the look, "you're happy now?"

Mbali: Thando don't be like that.

Me: How must I be?

Mbali: How do you expect me to be, when I walk in here and you're with another man besides Khenan?

Me: Mbali don't tell me that rubbish, you saw the rubbish Khenan has been doing to me the passed couple of months. That is some bullshit.

Mbali: It doesn't mean you have to behave like him!

Me: So I mustn't have friends? Nothing is happening between us. he's a great guy, he makes me laugh and I enjoy spending time with him. but I'm still in love with Khenan, I just need him to get his act together.

[11/23, 17:23] Lynne: Episode 87

Luckily the buzzer went off before she could say anything, it was the rest of the girls, we set up outside. We drank and talked until late. This was exactly what I needed, everyone left and I went to bed. I woke up around three to use the bathroom, when I got back to bed I received a message from Khenan:

Thando my love, remember I asked you to move into the house? I'm asking you one last time, the children really need you. I'm going away for a while and I don't know when I'll be back. Use the money I gave to you to take care of my babies. Should I not make it back, just know that I love you with all of my heart,

I never stopped and never will. I didn't cheat on you with all of those girls; I need you to believe me. I would never do anything to hurt you intentionally. I love you to infinity and beyond.

I sat there and read the message again, I tried to call him but it went straight to voicemail I was panicking. I tried to call Keenan, and still nothing. What the fuck, where was he going? His text sounded like a goodbye. I tried them again and still nothing, I tried to get some sleep and I couldn't I got out of bed around 5 took a shower and went to his house. Everyone was still sleeping, I checked Keenan's room and he wasn't there. I got to the main bedroom and found Khanyi alone on the large bed, Khenan had been in bed with her. His side was messy.

So he was gone and there was no way of me getting a hold of him. Khenan always did this to me; throw me in the deep end without considering my feelings. The kids were on holiday for 2 weeks so we did a lot

of fun activities we even flew to Durban. They are a handful, and I was glad when schools reopened. Khenan was still not back and it was almost a month now without communication and I was getting worried.

After dropping the children off I went to Spha's work place. I walked in with breakfast and he smiled, "how did you know?"

Me: I know you too well.

He got up and gave me a hug, I sat in his chair like old times and he sat opposite me.

Him: So what do you need help with today?

Me: Who said I needed anything? Can't I just visit my friend?

Him: I know you too well, come.

We cleared out his desk and we went to his car, and

drove to that dodge house. Inside, Phila was chilling topless, “really dude.”

Phila: I didn't know you're bringing your girlfriend.

Spha: Don't have the energy today.

I greeted Phila and Spha led me to their boardroom, Phila walked in wearing a shirt this time. Spha switched on the screen and it was a picture of Khenan being abducted at the airport after landing in Cuba.

Me: When did this happen?

Spha: About a week and a half ago.

Me: The take my fiancé and you only tell me a week later. Who has him?

Spha: We're handling it.

Me: Who?

Spha: Pablo.

Me: That son of a bitch! Why?

Spha: Not sure, deal gone bad maybe.

Me: Where is he?

Spha We believe he is in Havana, one of our guys say they were spotted there.

Me: They?

Spha: Uhm, like...

Me: Phila?

Phila: Keenan, Ice and Snake.

Me: Is there anything else I need to know?

Spha: Don't do anything stupid.

Me: You know damn right I will.

Spha: Than-

Me: I need to go home unless there is more I need to know?

Phila: Pablo wants the plantation.

Me: My plantation?

Phila: Yeah.

Me: Why?

Phila: Money, greed... you know, the usual.

Me: So how will capturing Khenan help him?

Phila: Not sure what his strategy is, but Pablo doesn't play.

Me: Thanks... Spha keys, you can take my car.

We swopped keys and I drove to the farm, Pete and Scar were in the kitchen talking, "It's been 10 days and still nothing, I think we need to go there." I walked in, "go where?" they just stood there with their eyes wide open and they didn't say anything.

Me: Hello, question?

Pete: Uhm, Boss Lady!

Me: Don't fucking Boss Lady me. 10 days my fiancé is kidnapped and none of you think I should know about this?

Scar: We

Me: Save it, tell me everything.

They told me everything they had and they didn't have a plan. These men always need to be supervised. "We're leaving tonight, 22h00 airport." Pete tried to speak, I just walked out and made a call to organize the trip. I got home to find Abebi in the lounge, "hey."

Her: Hi Thando.

ME: What are you doing here?

Her: have you heard from Khenan?

Me: Nope why?

Her: I haven't heard from Keenan it's almost been 2 weeks now. He normally sends some form of communication when he goes black, but this time nothing. I'm scared something happened to them.

Me: So you knew about this?

Her: Yeah, Keenan told me before he left.

Me: Lucky you. Well I'm going on a rescue mission. Stay put and I'll keep you updated.

Her: I'm coming with.

Me: No you aren't.

I left her and walked to the bedroom to pack, my phone rang and it was Dumi, "daddy."

Him: Now, what's this I hear about you going to Cuba.

Me: Spha had to tell you because he couldn't stop me himself?

Him: I'm not stopping you, I'm coming with. When do we leave?

Me: 22h30 tonight.

Him: Alright see you later.

I did my things and took the children to my mother's house, "thanks mom. Where's dad?" she shrugged, "he had to take care of something before you guys leave."

Me: Alright, will meet him at the airport.

Mom: Thando I know why you're doing this. Hell if anything happened to My Dumi I would kill everyone involved! So I understand, but don't make it a habit. You can't play gangster with these men, they have been in this game longer than you and they are ruthless. Don't be mad that your father told me about everything, I am his wife after all. Baby girl, with Spider and Coon, Spha did all the work for you. But now you're entering the lion's den, getting out won't be easy. He will try to kill you and anyone who dares him. Now I'm not saying don't go, but be careful!!

I didn't even have a response for her, I just hugged her real tight and kissed her cheek and went to my car. I drove to the airport; Pete and Scar were already there. I went inside and poured a drink. It was 21H55 and we were just waiting for Cane and Dumi then we could leave. I stepped out for a cigarette, just as I lit it a car pulled up, "did Cane buy a new car?" The guys shrugged. Both the passenger and driver's doors open Dumisani came out of the passenger

seat with Zenon from the driver's. They were going to take over my mission, Spha's car also pulled up! I was beyond pissed; I put my cigarette out and went inside. They all followed me in; and then Abebi walked in, "the fuck! What are you doing here?"

Abebi: Keenan is my man and I want to help, you guys will need me. That's why you brought me on board in the beginning.

Me: Yes so you can help the wounded and not be in the line of fire.

Her: I want to do this, I can't sit at home, it's too stressful.

I looked at all of them, "My mission, my rules. You were all sitting around arse farting until I decided to do something. Now everyone is enthusiastic to go save the troops? To make it worse you all kept this shit away from me, now if any of y'all get in my way I will shoot you in the head! Pablo is mine!"

They could tell I was pissed so nobody came near me, everyone got settled and we took off. I slept for the first 3 hours of the trip; I was woken up by Zenon, “are you hungry?” I nodded and he handed me a plate, he sat across me.

Him: Thando I know you’re mad that I’m here.

Me: What gave it away?

Him: Sarcasm? Well take a look around? Everyone is here and risking their lives for your cause.

Me: I didn’t ask them.

Him: You didn’t have to, they love you that much to do it even against your will. Now when we get to Cuba you give us the plan and where there are and holes you will take our advice to make the plan airtight. You need to stop with this rubbish of your way or the highway, we work together to achieve one goal.

Me: I’m sorry, I’m just stressing because nobody told me about this. They could be dead and nobody tried to do anything. I’m pissed off.

Him: I understand baby, but you will need to keep a clear head if you want to come out alive. We are stepping into another man's property with a 7 man army, we need to be thinking straight.

[11/23, 17:24] Lynne: Episode 88

***** Khenan *****

The door opened and a little light came into the windowless room, I lifted my head to see who was coming. Two of Pablo's guys walked towards me and carried me out of the room into their interrogation room. They dropped me on the chair and left, a while later Pablo walked in wearing a suit. He sat opposite me, "Good morning Khenan."

Me: Cut the shit Pablo, just put a bullet in my head already.

Him: I don't want to kill you.

Me: Well what do you want? My wife's plantation? Why don't you talk to her about it?

Him: Khenan, really now?

Me: You know the longer you keep me here, you're just giving her more time to find me. And you don't want to mess with her, I'd say ask Coon, but you know he's kind of dead.

I felt a punch on my jaw and I felt the warm blood in my mouth, I spat it out. I let out a laugh, and looked him straight in the eyes, "is that your best shot?" he clenched his jaws and punched me again in the same place, this time harder, "That's better, but you're still not getting what you want. You can't force me to be in this business contract, I gave you your money. I owe you nothing."

Him: I will send the Serbians on your ass before this deal is over!

Me: Ha, and tell them what? That I don't want to buy product from you because I can produce my own and my father in-law is my new supplier? Come on, you can't be such a bad loser. Know what, let my boys go and I'll throw in an extra million.

He laughed and picked up his phone, "bring them in." he brought the boys in, they looked fresh, I guess I was the only one being tortured and starved. He lined them up in front of me, "Who should it be? Who do I kill first?"

Me: Touch any of them and you will regret it...

Him: What are you going to do? ha ha ha

Me: Fuck you, deal with me. They haven't done anything you puss!! Pick on someone your own size.

Right then his phone rang and he didn't seem to recognize the number, "Hello... who is this? Oh Mrs. Khenan what a surprise, how can I help... That would be lovely... get some rest and I'll see you later."

He ended the conversation, what the hell was Thando doing in Cuba? I was so pissed off, I clench my fist, "the God's are with you my friends, I have a lunch date so I can't kill you now. Let's continue this

later.”

He walked out the room and the guards came in and I was taken back to my room. They threw me on the floor and started kicking me until I passed out.

***** Thando *****

I got off the phone with Pablo, everyone was looking at me. He’s in, he wasn’t aware I was in the country. He had Khenan I know it.

Spha: I got his location; I’m just going to try get the schematics of the building.

Zenon: They aren’t far from here. Did he say where you would have lunch?

Me: No, but I want him to take me to his plantation. I have plans for it.

Dumi: What are you up to?

Me: I just have an idea, we’ll discuss after lunch. I

need a helicopter; you know the ones they use to put out fire.

Zenon: I know a guy.

Dumi: I don't think you should go alone?

Me: He has Khenan; he won't do anything to me.

Spha: I'll follow you from a distance.

Me: If he sees you, then he will do something.

Spha: Thando please, I'm a professional at this. now go get ready.

I went into the bathroom to shower leaving the boys to discuss the plan further.

Spha: So here's the house, there's a basement and I think that's where he is keeping the.

Dumisani: How many ways in?

Spha: Quite a few, but we don't know how much security he has.

Cane: I can scout the place.

They talked on and on while Abebi just sat in the corner just listening.

After getting dressed I got a call from Pablo and he said he would pick me up. Zenon gave me an earpiece and I walked out to meet this devil!

He was waiting for me in a convertible red Chevrolet corvette; he got out and walked towards me. he was good looking, but a little bit old. He shook my hand and kissed my cheek and opened the door for me. we got inside, "so where would you like to go?"

Me: I was hoping your plantation so you can teach me a thing or two.

Him: Heh, sneaky aren't you?

Me: Not as sneaky as you.

I winked at him and gave him a coy smile, i looked away and chuckled to myself.

Him: as you wish.

We drove for a while and turned at a dust road, “I hope you’re not thinking of killing me and dumping my body out here. I have a tracker.” I laughed and giggled in a little flirty way.

Him: I wouldn’t dream of such, Khenan would kill me.

Me: how can he do such after you abducted him?

Him: Let’s not talk about men’s business.

Me: But this is all because you want my plant.

I could here Zenon in my ear saying, “Thando what the fuck are you playing at?” I ignored him and looked at Pablo, “Miss Khumalo, come now. You’re ruining the afternoon.” I giggled once again and we drove to a huge plantation. We got inside a building

and went into the elevator and headed up, then took a flight of stairs onto the roof.

Me: Wow, this is massive!

Him: I knew you'd be impressed.

Me: So why do you want mine?

Him: Because if I don't have it, I lose my biggest client. I can't have that!

Me: So why capture him? If he dies you still lose your biggest client and I continue selling, what you'll kill me to? Ha.

My phone rang; he looked at me, "take the call." I answered the call.

Me: Hey daddy.

Dumisani: Are you trying to get yourself killed?

Me: No, I wouldn't do such.

Dumisani: We have the location, now get the fuck out of there.

Me: Alright will do. Did you manage to check out that property I told you about?

Dumisani: Cane is on it.

Me: Alright, I'll call you later. Say hi to mom.

I cut the call and turned around to find a smiling Pablo staring at me, "daddy's girl." I giggled, "guilty as charged, but I do need to get going."

We went down and got into the car, "what are you really doing here Miss Khumalo?" I looked at him and smiled, "I came to ask you to give me back my fiancé. He promised he'd spend Christmas with me this year, and I feel if he stays here any longer he might just miss it."

I heard Zenon curse, "fuck! Thando stop it!"

Pablo: Have dinner with me tomorrow night and we

can discuss it further.

Me: Tonight, I left the kids alone so I'd like to get back as soon as possible.

Pablo: Controlling. Fine, I'll pick you up at 19h30

Me: Perfect.

We drove home and he got out to open the door for me. he kissed my cheek and I walked off, "dress up for tonight." I just gave him a thumbs up and walked into the building.

The minute I stepped into the house Zenon started shouting, "are you fucking out of your mind? What the hell was that?"

Me: He needs to know I'm here for Khenan and to destroy him. I am not scared of him and I need him to know that.

Zenon: I don't even know why you pushed supper to tonight.

Me: So that he doesn't have time to plan whatever he is trying to do.

Zenon: Fine good plan. So the helicopter is read, what do we do with it?

Me: Let me change, I'll be right back.

I changed and they were talking about the house, "so there are 6 guards watching the outside, I can take them out in 5 minutes easy. Inside I'm not to sure."

Me: So how do we get in?

Cane: I found 3 entrances that we could use... Here here and here.

Me: Why don't we come in from the top?

Cane: Top?

Me: yeah, the building next to it. Get onto the roof, zip wire across and into the second floor windows. There are no balconies, which means outside security is only on the ground.

Spha: Could work.

Me: No it will work. And the plantation, you fill that helicopter with gasoline and make it rain over that plantation. I want everything burnt down.

Zenon: Remind me never to cross you.

Dumi: And what about Pablo?

Me: He comes Back to South Africa with me!

Dumi: Alright, sounds like a plan. But how are you going to get him to agree to that?

Me: Leave that to me Daddy.

We talked more about strategy and places. We were out numbered with 3 missions and we had to split up, the odds were against us.

I went to my room and lay in bed thinking about Khenan, my phone rang it was Atandwa, "hey, where are you I've been buzzing at your gate."

Me: I'm in Cuba; I'll be back in a couple of days.

Him: Cuba?

Me: Khenan needed me.

Him: Oh, are you guys back together again?

Me: Yes.

Him: Thando after everything he has put you through?

Me: Atandwa please, not now.

I cut the call and drifted off to sleep. I was woken up by Spha at 18H00, “wakey wakey sunshine, you have a date to go to.” I dragged myself out of bed and got ready. Somehow somebody had done shopping for me. It was a red, long flowy dress. The dress was boobtube with a sweetheart neckline. This had Spha written all over it. I came downstairs everyone was waiting for me. Spha helped me strap a piece to my inner thigh and put another small one in my clutch. We used the secret passage to go to the house where Pablo would pick me up at, Spha handed me my ear piece and gave me a hug, “I want you back here in one piece.” I nodded and walked out. Pablo was waiting for me in a navy suit, I took a deep breathe and walked towards him, “don’t look so terrified, I won’t hurt you.” I smiled and got into the

car, my heart was beating fast. We drove off...

Meanwhile the boys were getting ready for their missions; I could hear everything that was going on. They had this shit on lock and I wasn't even worried, Zenon would go with Abebi to the plantation while everyone would go to rescue the crew.

"Bull's eye, another one bites the dust," I could hear Cane celebrating knocking down the guards. I wanted to laugh out loud but I couldn't because Pablo was sitting right in front of me, I was already bored of the night but I couldn't leave until Khenan was safe.

Zenon sent me a text: It's done.

I heard him telling the guys he was heading their way.

Spha: We're in...

Everything was going according to plan, until I heard gun shots, “we’re under attack!” I heard a voice I didn’t know. The shooting went on for a while and then silence, I just froze. Nobody was saying anything and I was getting anxious, I texted Zenon but he didn’t reply, “switch that thing off will you.” I smiled, “I’m sorry, it’s the children.”

Him: I didn’t realize you had kids.

Me: Khenan’s children, but they are as good as mine.

Him: Even Tareck’s daughter?

How the hell did he know about that, “even her.”

Him: You have a good heart, how did you fall for such a devil?

Me: Ha, he isn’t that bad you know. Only when you cross him, then you’ll feel his wrath.

Him: So you support him killing Khensi.

This man was trying to test me, I felt a knot at the pit

of my stomach, Khenan couldn't have murdered Khensani. No, and then I remembered the phone call.

Me: Like I said, if she didn't give him a reason to then he wouldn't have done it.

Him: I wish my wife supported me like you do.

Me: Are you married?

Him: Yes, 30 years now. My children are almost your age.

Me: I never figured you out to be a family man.

Him: Looks can be deceiving.

Me: True that. let's drink to that.

We called the waiter over and ordered a bottle of whiskey we toasted our first drinks. We talked a lot and it was starting to get late and I was worried, until my phone rang it was Spha, "hey mom."

Spha: We are heading back.

Me: How are the kids?

Spha: Khenan isn't looking good he has been beaten up pretty badly.

Me: Alright, ask Abebi to give him something for the fever. I'll talk to you when I get home.

I let out a sigh of relief and continued with Pablo, it was almost midnight.

Me: I need to get going.

Him: But we didn't discuss Khenan.

Me: Oh but we did, ha.

Him: You have a sense of humor don't you?

Me: I try, how about you take me to see him tomorrow?

Him: I don't know where he is.

Me: I'm sure you don't.

I had a smirk on my face and he looked at me quizzically, we paid and then headed back. On the

way Pablo received a call from his 'wife' that made him very angry, he looked at me pissed. He parked the car, and opened the door for me, he walked me up to the door.

Him: Can I come in for a night cap.

Me: I don't think that's a good idea. (of course I wanted him to come in, that was all part of my plan.)

Him: Just one drink and then will head home.

Me: Ok one drink only.

I unlocked the door and stepped in, he followed me inside, the minute I closed the door he got be by my throat and slammed me against the door. "You think I'm stupid perra? You can come into my country and take what's mine?"

Me: Yours? Haha

He tightened his grip around my neck, I tried grabbing his face but my short arms couldn't reach. I felt my body lifting slowly off the ground and I was

losing air. I lifted my knee and it landed on his crouch, he automatically let go of me and held his manhood. I fell to the ground coughing, I caught my breath and before I could get up he had me by the hair and swung me around and let go. I crashed to the floor and hit back against the wall and he kicked me in the stomach. He kicked me again, he tried third time but I had the gun in my hand and he paused.

Him: Ha you going to threaten to shoot me?

Me: Kick me again and see.

He swung his leg and I fired, the bullet landed on his thigh and he screamed out loud and fell to the ground. I got up and towered over him still pointing the gun at him. I kicked him in the chest, "you tough now aren't you?" He laughed and that just pissed me off more, the guys were now all in the room looking at me. Nobody said anything, I shot him in the chest. He cried out loud, and I walked to the guys, "let's get

out of here.”

Spha: Are you going to leave him?

Me: Let him suffer... I am not going to make this easy for him. Where is Khenan?

Spha: Come this way.

We all went through the secret passage and he was lying on the couch passed out. He was bruised all over with cuts on his face, “let’s get the fuck out of here.” They picked him up and we went to the cars and drove to the airport. We were being followed by 2 cars that started shooting at us. I was in the driver’s with Cane in the back, I opened the sun roof, “show them what you’re made of” he smiled and took out a sniper rifle and got out and shot once and missed. I heard him curse, then he fired again and the car tumbled, “stop the car!”

Me: What?

Right then a bullet came through the back

windscreen and glass shattered every where. The bullet hit Cane's thigh, "brakes now!!" I slammed hard at the brakes and he waited a second and then fired shooting the driver in the head, "get us out of here he shouted back at me and I sped off." At the airport everyone was waiting for us, they helped Khenan into the jet and we jetted off. Abebi took care of Cane, the jet was full and I hadn't realized that one of the passengers was Tarek, "what the fuck is happening here!!!"

Dumi walked to me and pulled me aside, "he was with Pablo all this time."

Me: Captured or voluntary?

Dumi let out a sigh; I just nodded and went over to Khenan. I knelt in front of him and kissed his lips and laid my head on his chest and the tears just started flowing. After a while I gathered myself and looked around, everyone looked like they had been to hell and back, Zenon was shot in the arm and Pete just looked like death. All of this because of Khenan. There wasn't enough space for all of us, I sat on the floor.

Ice: Boss Lady, thank you.

Me: Don't thank me, thank them.

I pointed to everyone in the jet. He just closed his eyes and went to sleep.

When we got home, we put Khenan in bed. And everyone left, I called mom and the children were asleep. I was tired, the past couple of days had been hectic, and we weren't even in Cuba for 24 hours. Mom was right; this life isn't for me I need to stop this shit! But I had to deal with Tareck first. I showered and got into bed next to Khenan.

***** Khenan *****

I woke up in the middle of the night and Thando was next to me, I smiled a bit to myself. I needed the toilet, but when I tried to get up the pains shot right through my body and I let out a small cry that woke

Thando up. She looked at me with sleepy eyes, “are you ok?” I nodded, “I just need to use the toilet.” She got out from her side and helped me into the bathroom; I did my business with her standing there. When I looked at my face in the mirror I got a shock, my face was swollen and bruised everywhere. My lip was bust and my eye closed... Thando helped me back to bed, “are you comfortable?” I nodded and just looked at the worry in her face, “I’m so sorry, and thank you.” she just put the covers over me, “get some rest.”

I tried but I couldn’t, I could hear her sobbing in the dark, “Thando talk to me.” she sniffed, “I’m alright.”

Me: Look at me.

She turned around and faced me.

Me: what is it?

Thando: You were missing, for 2 weeks Khenan. I didn’t know what was going on, you transferred all your assets to me and then disappeared off the face of the planet. Everyone knew you were missing and

nobody told me, I had to leave the children and business and everything here to try save you against a dangerous man. I had no idea if I would make it back or not, Pablo tried to kill me Khenan I had to shoot him to protect myself. All those men risked their lives for you, for me. I can't do this Khenan, all I want to do is cook, and have a family. Not be involved in this drug shit of killing people, having to look over my shoulder because I have made enemies. What is worse is, looking over my shoulder in my own home because your brother once tried to make me crazy, and wanted to kill you. It's too much...

Me: Tell me what to do and I'll do it baby. Anything, I want to fix this, us!

Thando: You know what you need to do Khenan.

She rolled out of bed, put on her gown and she walked out of the room. I was left there thinking what to do; I know she wants me to quit this life. The thing is I don't know if I want to, but I know I love her

so much and I don't want to lose her.

[11/23, 17:24] Lynne: Episode 89

***** Keenan*****

We got back to the house, Abebi and I went to our room and she went to run the bath water. She hadn't spoken to me since we left Cuba, "baby, come here." I said and I was sitting on the bed, "We need to get clean, stop this rubbish and take off those filthy clothes." She opened up the closet and took out my pajamas along with hers. I let out a sigh and walked into the ensuite, I brushed my teeth before taking off my clothes, she entered after me and she took off her jeans. I watched her as she took off the rest of her clothes with tears in her eyes, "don't obi m... I'm safe my black pearl." She didn't say anything and I pulled her towards me and held her tight. She fought me off her, "you said one week, you promised me you would be back in a week."

Me: I know obi m, I know. Things didn't go according

to plan.

Her: You think?? Why did you even go in the first place, you never go on missions... why now?

She was now banging on my chest, "I had to, and it was a onetime thing. I promise I will never leave you again."

Her: What if you died? I can't lose anyone else to this rubbish, I just can't.

Me: I promise it will never happen again.

She started calming down, "I didn't follow you to Cape Town just so you can run around with the fucking mob. I didn't sign up for any of this, and if it happens again I will leave within a blink of an eye." I chuckled a bit, I love it when she is angry and tries to shout.

Abebi has a heart of an angel and could never hurt a fly, hence she chose her career. She always wanted to be a pediatrician, but she changed to be a heart surgeon after her brother was diagnosed with a very rare heart disease. She is so sweet and kind, even though she is threatening to leave me, I know deep

down that she would never because she has opened up to me in ways she has never with another man. She loves me whole heartedly and I love her more than that... a little obsessed if you ask me, and seeing her like this hurt me to the core... I looked at her and smiled, "don't smile at me, and get your dirty ass in the bath." I shook my head, "obi m, you don't have to be mean." She rolled her eyes at me and got into the bath, I got in and sat behind her then she rested her head on my chest, "are you done with the drama now?" she nodded, "good, now tell me why you're crying?"

Her: Baby, you're a computer guy... that's it. I can't imagine you being shot by some drug lord. I want you to get electrocuted by those cables you keep connecting around here.

Me: Ha, is that all I am? A computer guy?
Unamasimba vha?

She elbowed me on the side of my stomach, "but on the real, I'm sorry baby and it will not happen again. We thought it would be in and out but Pablo was a step ahead of us. I failed, I should have seen it

coming but I didn't." I let out a sign.

Her: You see, because you were busy shaking being around Ice.

She let out a giggle, "that's why they leave you behind. If you were home in your comfort zone none of this would have happened."

Me: I wasn't shaking because of Ice..

Her: So you were shaking? Ha Ha Ha...

Me: Mxm... I'm done with you, you can pack our bags and leave in the morning.

Her: What if I want to leave tonight?

Me: And go where? You're a foreign national remember.

She turned around and gave me a death stare, "well you're not getting any more foreign pussy. And I have a flat remember."

Me: Which one, the one I bought you.

Her: Yes that one nzuzu....

Me: Oh, you going to come at me with that Igbo rubbish now? I'll drown you and bury you where nobody can find you.

Her: I'll call Ice and then we'll see.

Me: That's really not funny; Ice and I are friend futhi. He wouldn't do such.

She didn't reply my comment she just got up and washed herself, "and me?" she rolled her eyes, "I'll call Ice to come help you." She said stepping out of the bathtub dripping wet. I washed up quickly and cleaned up after; when I got to the bedroom she wasn't there. Did she really leave; I was only playing with her. I got dressed in the pajamas she had laid out for me and left the room to find her, I found her in the kitchen making sandwiches. I held her from behind and kissed her neck, "you know I love you right?" she nodded, "who wouldn't?" mxm, I opened the fridge and got two beers and opened for us, "baby you're making for me too?" she nodded and I smiled. I sat down on the bar stool and watched her making the sandwiches, "baby I was thinking."

Her: You were?

Me: Ok, stop now. I'm being serious.

Her: Alrighty, what is it you were thinking about?

Me: when I was in Cuba, there was a time when Pablo almost killed us and my life flashed before my eyes. I won't lie and say I wasn't scared, I was shitting bricks... and I thought that life is so short.

Her: Ok, yes it is.

Me: I'm not proposing so please don't get excited.

Her: Get on with it before I fall asleep...

Me: Fine, I think you need to talk to your father.

I took a sip of my beer and she looked up at me, "you think what?" I didn't say anything I just looked at her and nodded, "you think I should do this because?"

Me: Baby this shit has gone on too long; if he were to die tomorrow you'd regret it and blame yourself. You don't have to be friends, but just reach out to him...

Her: So that what? So that bitch can come after me

and kill me like she did my mother?

I let out a sigh, "forget I said anything." I took a sip of my beer and we stayed in complete silence, she toasted the sandwiches in a buttered pan and then gave me my plate. We went to the room with our food and some beer, we ate again in silence and I thanked her. After eating she went outside and lit her cigarette, I took the dirty plates, when she came back in I was in bed and she switched the lights and got in. "come here." She turned around and lay on my chest, "I'm sorry baby... I didn't mean to upset you but it was just a thought."

Her: How could you think that when you know what he did to our family?

Me: I just thought maybe you can talk to him and hear him out. Just listen to his side and then take it from there. I'm not saying forgive him, like I said it was just a thought, and life really is too short.

She didn't reply and I let that be. I held her tight until we fell asleep.

Abebi woke up in the morning and Keenan wasn't in bed with her, she made the bed and went into the bathroom. She was so tired and looked at herself in the mirror, she looked worn out from the stress of missing the love of her life. She opened the little cabinet and took out her toothbrush, on which she found a sticky note, she rolled her eyes and laughed before reading it, "lord why did you make me fall in love with an idiot?" she asked herself before she read the note: I meant it when I said life is too short.

She read the note numerous times, and she didn't get the riddle. She wasn't ready to speak to her father, so Keenan can forget it. She got into the shower after brushing her teeth, and headed out to the kitchen where she found Keenan drinking coffee on the bar stool. He looked like shit, on any ordinary day she would make a stupid comment, but this wasn't the time.

Him: Good morning sunshine.

Her: Hey, how are you feeling?

Him: Well I've had better da...

He paused and looked at her, "what?" She asked, "Well you seem to be doing great... hehehe... that coward finally grew a pair." She looked at him confused, not knowing what he was on about. He pointed at her hand with his eyes; she looked down and took a step back. "Well?" He said with his mouthful, "congratulations."

She froze and looked at her left hand and her face immediately heated up and she started to cry. Khenan looked at her confused, he stood up and walked around the counter towards her, "hey, hey... this is a good thing." She just froze and didn't respond, he pulled away from her, "wait... he is a coward after all. He didn't ask you?" Khenan laughed and then composed himself after seeing that she was really confused and she was still crying. He grabbed her by the shoulders, "listen here, you know how these computer geeks are with their words. Ever since he first laid his eyes on you he told me that he was in love. Getting you to notice him was the biggest challenge of his life, and when you

eventually 'knocked' him over with your car... oh girl he was taken." Abebi looked up at Khenan, "that wasn't an accident?" he laughed, "Look here, this man has been walking around with that ring in his pocket for more than 6 months now. I guess Cuba really showed him flames and he now knows what he really wants... he loves you, don't ever doubt that. I'm not saying you must agree to marry him right away, but he's worth giving a shot!" he picked up his cup and walked away leaving Abebi confused. She sat on the bar stool in the kitchen admiring the ring on her finger and she smile to herself... 'This idiot she thought.' She made coffee and went to sit outside in the chilly morning breeze; she lit her cigarette and thought about calling her father. She dialed his home office number, it rang twice before he answered, "Adedayo hello..." she then cut the call and started crying....

***** Keenan *****

"Hey, baby what's wrong? Why are you crying?" I knelt in front of Abebi and used my thumbs to wipe her tears away. She shook her head, "alright, come

here.” I sat down next to her and picked up her small body and put her on my lap and he fitted just perfectly. She put her arm around me and cried some more, “I cant do it?” my heart sank and I felt like crying, “I understand baby, it’s too soon and I was jumping the gun. We have all the time to get married.” She looked up at me, “not that you idiot, obviously I’ll marry you.” I was now confused, “then why are you crying?”

Her: I tried to call him, but when I heard his voice... I cant.

Me: It’s alright I understand... all in due time baby..

I held her tight until she calm down, I then picked her up again and I put her down facing me. She cradled me and I kissed her lips, “you know you’re beautiful right?”

Her: You’re such a liar!!

Me: I’d never lie to you.

Her: And the time I knocked you over with my car?

Me: You’re so clumsy!

Her: Khenan told me everything.

Me: That sellout! Desperate times baby!!

She lifted her left hand... "was this a desperate time?" I didn't bother with answering I just smashed my lips on hers!!

Not properly edited, sorry I'm too sleepy.

[11/23, 17:24] Lynne: Episode 90

***** Thando *****

After leaving Khenan in bed, I sat down on the porch having my cigarette and thinking about the ultimatum I had just given to Khenan. I remember when I first learnt about the drugs, he said he would stop and blamed everything on Tareck. I can see now that he really enjoys it and I don't see him leaving this life.

After a while I went back upstairs and Khenan had

fallen asleep, I took a shower changed and went to fix breakfast. I left the breakfast in the warmer and left a note for everyone in the house as to where to find it. I took one of Khenan's cars and headed to my house.

I wanted to be as far from Khenan as possible to let him make his decision. I booked a flight and packed my bags. Before I left the house I wrote Khenan a letter and left it where I knew he would find it if he came to my house. And I left.

I landed in Rwanda; Muteteli was waiting for me at the airport. I gave him a hug, "Thank you."

Muteteli: Don't mention it. You've been saying you will visit, I'll settle for this.

We laughed and he drove to his house, we spoke along the way and caught up a bit. We arrived at a beautiful house, and the gate opened and we drove

him.

Him: I'm sorry I have to go to work, but make yourself feel at home. I'll try get off early.

He showed me to my room, "thanks again."

Him: That's what friends are for; Keza will be here in a few hours too.

Me: Alright sweetie.

He left me alone in their big house; I took a shower and changed before touring the house. The house was full of their pictures, from their wedding and when Keza was pregnant and the baby pictures. It was beautiful. Once I was done with the tour I made tea and went to my room, I got a bit of work done and then took a nap.

I was woken up by Keza; she was smiling down at me. I sat up and she sat next to me, and hugged me, "I'm so happy to see you."

Me: I wish it was under different circumstances.

Her: Oh, the reason you're here doesn't matter. What counts is that you're here. Freshen up I'm fixing up lunch.

Downstairs we sat and talked catching up. Muteteli and I were in high school together, he moved back to Rwanda after his father passed on, to take care of business. I hadn't seen him in years, but Keza stayed in South Africa a couple of yours before following him and I haven't seen her since then either. So this was nice, it was like old times, just that they stayed together while things didn't work out between Spha and me.

I stayed with them for 2 weeks without any communication from Khenan what so ever. It was a wonderful mini holiday, I thought a lot about my life and the direction I wanted to take.

I got back to South Africa and it was a Friday morning, I drove to my house and found the letter I had left for Khenan exactly where I left it. He hadn't come to look for me, I guess his decision was final and I just had to move on with my life.

Later on that evening I received a call from Mbali, and she wanted us to do supper on Saturday evening at this rooftop restaurant. I agreed, she said it would be special and I need to dress up.

Saturday morning I was woken up by my mother's call, "mom."

Her: Happy Birthday baby! (She started singing)

Me: Is that today?

Her: What do you mean? What's going on with you baby?

Me: I've just been busy and it slipped my mind.

Her: You need to please get out of that mood because the spa is coming to your house, whoop!

Me: Did you just say 'whoop'

Her: Get your miserable ass up and clean, we'll be there at 9am

She cut the call and I checked my calendar and she was right, there it was. I let out a sigh and dragged myself out of bed, and into the shower. After that I went downstairs and mixed a mimosa and went outside for my morning cigarette.

Was this my life now? Is this it? Gosh I was miserable, Khenan chose his drugs over me, I'm getting old, I have no children and I'm going to die alone. Tears started coming down my eyes and I cried. I went inside and poured another mimosa; by the time 'the spa' arrived I was feeling a bit tipsy.

Sam: Are you drunk?

Me: No, what would make you think that?

Phume: Oh baby, I know what's happening here. You're getting old and it's hitting you.

Me: Leave me alone.

Phume: Look at it this way, you're not even 30 yet and look what you have achieved? Culinary school, 3 restaurants, chopped judge, Gordon fucking Ramsay wants work with you, you have the most gorgeous family that loves you so much.

Me: Khenan doesn't want me.

I started crying all over again, "oh honey you don't even know the half of it." They all hugged me and after I started feeling better we started with our spa, we got our massages and our hair done and nails. We had lunch and lazed around a bit until mom came in, "we can get ready now.!!"

Me: Please don't tell me that supper is like a birthday party for me.

Her: You guessed right. And here is your dress, there is a theme.

Me: You know I hate theme parties.

Her: It was Zenon and Dumi's idea.

Me: What's the theme?

Her: It's a surprise.

I sighed and we went to the bedroom, the girls left me with mom and we got dressed. My dress was lilac, with lace sleeves and an open back. It was poufy like my ballerina skirts, I picked shoes from my closet and looked at mom, "accessories?" she shook her head, "you look perfect." She just stared at me, ok weird. We finished up and we headed out, she was in a long dress, matching the color of mine with a little bit of lace too. We went outside and there was a limousine waiting for us, the driver opened and we went in, "this is a bit much wouldn't you say?"

Her: Taking all your friends to Jamaica is much, champagne?

Me: Yes please.

We rode talking about how I'm getting old and she said she wants grandchildren. I laughed so loud I couldn't help it; chances of me having children were

between 0 to none. I drank the rest of my drink as we arrived at the restaurant; it was quiet so I guess everyone still thought it was a surprise. We walked up the stairs and mom stopped me, "ok, I'm going to go in when you hear the bell ring, you open the door and look surprised." I rolled my eyes and giggled. I waited for the bell and I pushed the door open and I couldn't believe what I was seeing. Zenon and Dumisani stood on either side of me; Sam gave me a bouquet of flowers and covered my face with a lilac net veil. I saw Khenan standing at the end of the isle and the tears started gushing down my cheeks. Dumi and Zee both hugged me, "don't cry baby." Dumi kissed my cheek, "your fiancé is waiting for you."

My body was shaking I took a deep breath and Dumi signaled at Lakhiwe and they started playing. I froze, my heart was beating so fast and my feet wouldn't move.

***** Khenan *****

I stood at the alter looking at my friends and family standing looking at my future wife. She didn't move, she was just standing there and I didn't know what was going on. I was starting to sweat; this was such a bad idea! She asked me to leave the drug world and I plan a wedding behind her back. I looked up trying to stop the tears from falling, I blinked a couple of times and my heart nearly stopped when I heard the music playing. I looked down the isle and I saw Thando walking towards me, I smiled like a chimpanzee and the tears fell down my face. She was also crying and smiling at the same time. All our friends and family were grasping at her as she made her way towards me.

Zenon and Dumi shook my hand and handed my bride over to me, "I'm going to fucken kill you." She whispered as we stepped towards the priest. We stood in front of the priest and he started, the

ceremony was sweet and short. We didn't say our own vows because Thando wouldn't be prepared enough. I slipped the ring on her finger and she cried as I repeated the word after the priest, she put the finger on my ring finger too. Our family and friends were all screaming and cheering when I was told to kiss my wife, I put my arm around her waist and bent her backwards and kissed her like it was the first time ever.

She tapped my shoulder to stop; I pulled her back up and pecked her lips. We turned around to face everyone, "ladies and gentlemen, I present to you Mr. and Mrs. DeCosta." Everyone cheered and we jumped the broom. We walked down the isle with everyone was throwing rice at us and clapping. Thando was smiling from ear to ear and I was so happy she agreed to this. We got into the limousine and drove away; she looked at me speechless, "I love you so much." I let out a sigh of relief, "I love you too my heart."

Her: How did you manage to pull this off?

Me: ask no questions and hear no lies.

Her: I can't believe we're married, am I dreaming?

I kissed her lips, "you're awake, and this is so real!" I couldn't explain the happiness I was feeling right now, my heart was still beating so fast. And a tear escaped my eyes, Thando wiped it away and cupped my cheek in her hand, "I love you so much baby."

Me: I love you too.

[11/23, 17:25] Lynne: Episode 91

***** Thando *****

We arrived at the second part of the wedding; Khenan led me into a room where I got to choose from 3 dresses to wear for the rest of the night. This time the dresses were white. I was feeling hot with excitement and adrenaline, I picked out the long flowy skirt with a thigh high slit along with the white lace sleeved crop top. Just an inch of my skin was showing. Mali and Phume walked in, "you bloody

bitches!”

Phume: I told you not to worry because this man loves you so much.

Me: I didn't think you were talking about a wedding!

Mbali: so should we have ruined the beautiful surprise?

Me: well...

Phume: oh shut up, sit let me fix your hair.

We talked a bit while they fussed over me until we were called out because the ceremony was about to start.

We were introduced as Mr. and Mrs. It was outside. It was now dark and there were lights hanging everywhere and thousands of flowers. The evening went on with speeches from friends and family. I was surprised to see Tareck there; I leaned over and whispered in Khenan's ear, "What's he doing here?"

Khenan: He is my brother.

Me: Same brother who did all that shit to us, that we found in Cuba where Pablo kept you captive.

Khenan: Can we talk about this later please, let's just enjoy our night.

I sighed and took a sip of my champagne and faked a smile. Over all the wedding went well everyone was having a blast, I was slow dancing with Khenan when Dumi can over, "may I?" I smiled at him and Khenan handed me over to my dad and we danced.

Him: How are you feeling my angel?

Me: I'm happy.

Him: I'm glad, I wasn't too sure you'd go with it.

Me: Me why?

Him: Because you disappeared for two weeks to come back to a wedding. I know you're crazy and you could have shut this thing down.

Me: Dad, Khenan has proposed to me like a million

times, it was just about time it happened.

Him: I know baby, and he is a good guy. As long as you're happy!

Me: I am.

He kissed my cheek and we danced until mom came to take her man back. I was sitting alone when Kalisa came to sit next to me, and I honestly wasn't in the mood. And lucky for me Khanyi spotted me, she came to me and put her hands up for me to pick her up. She sat on my lap and she kissed me on my lips, "now you're my real mommy." My heart melted, and I was about to answer before Kalisa jumped in, "oh my angel, Khensani is still your mom, Thando is just your father's wife." She said giving me a sneer and I didn't expect what came next from Khanyi, "did she tell you that? When? Because she left me so long ago." Kalisa's jaw dropped and Khenan couldn't have come at a better time, "my favorite ladies." Kalisa just stood up clicking her tongue and she walked away, "did I say something wrong?" I shook

my head and pointed at Khanyi with my eyes, Khenan shrugged his shoulders as to ask what she did. We were interrupted by Khanyi, “daddy I’m sleepy.”

Khenan: That’s why I’m here. You’re going home with aunt Tyonna.

Khanyi: I want to go home with mommy.

Khenan: Not today baby. We’re going to finish the wedding.

Khanyi sulked, “we talked about this. We’ll be back in 2 weeks.” A smile crept over my face; I did a little happy dance with a whoop whoop in my head. This only meant one thing, HONEYMOON!!

Khanyi kissed us, and Tyonna took her, she hugged me and her brother and then they walked off.

Khenan gave me his hand and I held on it and stood up, he scooped me up bridal style and walked towards the exit. Everyone was screaming and shouting after us, we got into our ‘just married’ Rolls Royce Dawn.

Khenan drove off and the tins were making a noise against the road as I waved at everyone before we disappeared. I sat back down, "where are we going?" I put my head on his shoulder, he kissed my forehead.

Him: You're too nosey, that's your problem.

Me: Whatever

We drove to the airport and boarded the jet, when inside we waited for take off and when the pilot said it was alright Khenan unbuckled our belts and he made me stand in front of him and he looked me in the eye, "baby I love you so much..." I smiled, "I love you t-" He kissed my lips, "Sshhhh, *kiss* you talk too much. I didn't think you would go through with today's plans and I took a risk; and I'm so happy you agreed because I don't think my heart was going to survive the rejection. We've been through so much the past couple of years and it still boggles me why you still love me even after all the pain I caused you. You've accepted me, and all my bullshit; but most

importantly my children. There is no other woman in this world that is better fit for the role of being mother to my children, but you. I am happy with my choice, and I am so grateful to be your choice too. I just want to say that from today onwards I promise not to hurt you in anyway what so ever. From here on it will just be rainbows and cupcakes. You are now my other half, your silly ass makes me laugh and you make me consider when I'm about to be rash. You're the one that finds me when I'm lost, like literally. I vow to make my life forever yours and build my dreams around you. I promise to be the man that I see now in your eyes, today, tomorrow and for always. I promise to listen, to hear, and to always consider your feelings and thoughts as we travel together on this journey."

The tears were just streaming down my face; I stopped trying to wipe them off because it wasn't working. Khenan kissed my lips and continued, "I'll stop there because you're being such a cry baby." We laughed, "But baby I love you so much, and thank

you for making me the happiest man in the world.” We kissed deeply, after he gave me a hug and I buried my head in his chest wetting his shirt and messing it with my make up. We broke our hug and went to freshen up and change.

I must have fallen asleep because I was woken up by Khenan holding a camcorder, “baby we’re about to land. You need to see this.” I rubbed my eyes, “get that thing out of my face.” I sat up, and looked out the window, “SHUT UP!! NO!! BABY!! GREECE!!” I jumped onto his lap and gave him a kiss and hugged him, “Thank you, Thank you, Thank you.” He was still holding the camcorder and smiling like a chimpanzee, “I’m glad you love it.” I kissed him again and went to the bathroom and freshened up and brushed my teeth.

We landed and went to a villa that Khenan had booked in Santorini, overlooking the sea and beaches. I was tired, but I wanted to go to the beach,

“baby, can we go swimming?”

Khenan: We’re here for 2 weeks, we can do that tomorrow. We have been in the air for 30 odd hours.

He got off the bed and stood in front of me while I sulked, he pecked my lips, “all (kiss) I (kiss) want (kiss) to (kiss).” He was now kissing my neck, “Is make love to my wife.” I blushed when he called me that. I stepped away from him and looked up at him, “I love you my husband.”

Him: And I love you Mrs. DeCosta.

Me: Mrs. Khumalo- DeCosta

He frowned, “you wish.” I rolled my eyes and walked away from him, “he he, Thando you think I’m joking?”

***** Khenan *****

I followed her into the bathroom and she was

already naked in the shower, I got in and she made no room for me. I chuckled to myself picking her up and leaning her against the shower walls. Her legs automatically wrapped around my waist and I went in and kissed her, we kissed passionately with her clit rubbing against my pubic bone and she was moaning softly. I kissed her neck with my hand on her ass, I slowly entered my finger into her from the back and she let out another moan into my ear. She was dripping wet already, I positioned her on my shaft and entered her slowly, "Mrs. DeCosta." I said as I slammed into her harder, her nails clawed into my back. She just moaned clinging onto my body, "Khu...ma... alo- DeCostaaaaah... oh fuck baby." I went deeper and deeper until she was breathing in short breaths, "ah...ah..ah.. Right there ba... Baby... ahhhhh... oh yesss baaabbbby!" she reach her peak and dug her nails deeper into my back, her walls hugged mine and I thrust one last time and stiffened while releasing my juices in her...

I kissed her nose, "I love you Mrs. DeCosta."

Thando: Hhmm.

We showered and went to rest.

Thando was lying on my chest and she just said randomly, “maybe we should get off the pill now seeing that we’ve made it official.” I made her look up at me, “what was that baby?”

Thando: We should try for a baby now that we’re married.

Me: Are you being serious.

She nodded, I rolled on top of her and looked at her in the eyes, “baby I’m serious, I think we’re ready.” I kissed her nose.

***** Thando *****

Khenan stared at me in disbelief, tears threatened his eyes and he kissed my nose, “thank you.”

Me: I’m not pregnant yet. Thank me when you’re

holding our bundle of joy in your arms.

Him: I love you so much, why didn't I marry you sooner?

Me: Coz you were in a coma for God knows how long.

He laughed and bit my nose; we talked about the topic until we fell asleep. When we woke up the sun had just set and we missed the whole thing. We had supper at a nice restaurant by the beach, even after the sun had set the place was still breathtaking. The evening ended with a walk on the beach, the next day we spent the day on the water on a yacht. The whole week was just beautiful; we left Greece to spend the remainder of our honeymoon in Istanbul. This was great, Khenan really out did himself. And I did a number on his credit card, the shoes and bags I came back with. Khenan would complain every time we entered a mall hence the last 2 days we spent just site seeing.

A week after we got back, we moved into the glass house finally, with the children. Kalisa was still in South Africa upon our return which I didn't understand because she made it clear that she doesn't see me fit to be the children's mother.

I woke up on Monday morning and I was excited about my doctor's appointment, I went downstairs and made breakfast, the house was buzzing by 6 am, Kalisa, Khenan, Keenan, Abebi, Tareck, Kalisa and the kids. I didn't realize how or why there were so many of us in the house when it was just supposed to be me and my husband and our kids. I was in such a great mood that I decided to go with it, I'll address the issue later. The kids were ready and we headed to my car, "Thando." I turned around and saw Khenan standing in his pajama pants, topless holding a cup of coffee, "Yeah?" he gave me the look, "get your ass over here!!"

I smiled because I knew I forgot to kiss him goodbye, I walked over to him and stood on my toes and pouted up at him, "I'll divorce your ass so quick!" I

giggled and he pecked my lips and I pulled away, “try me!” he grabbed my ass with his free hand and gave me a deeper kiss which left me a little dizzy and light headed, “now take my children to work, I’ll see you at the doctor later.” I smiled like an idiot and punched him playfully, “I love you too,” I said as I walked away from him.

I dropped the kids off; I must admit this was so much fun. And funny, our car rides were in the morning was the best. The children had energy and they had lots of stories, but the killer is cello practice dates, Lakhiwe carrying that huge case was a killer. We had hired him a private tutor and he was improving very well. I heard even mention of Juilliard, this boy meant business. I dropped them off and laughed all the way to my appointment with Atandwa, I hadn’t seen him in forever, since I went to Cuba to get my man back to be exact. I rolled up on site and his car was already there. I was nervous because the last time we spoke he seemed disappointed in me getting back with Khenan. I don’t even know why, he

knew Khenan was a part of my life, and in no way did I lead him into believing such.

I got out the car and there was a lot of progress, I got excited. I was handed a hard hat at the gate and I spotted Atandwa and made my way to him. He was standing with some guys that left as I approached, "Hey you." I smiled, but he didn't return my smile, "Mrs. DeCosta, how are you?" He put out his hand in the coldest way ever, I hesitated and shook his hand, we talked about the building and he took me around to see the progress. He walked me to the gate of the site and then ended with, "get your assistant to call me so we can schedule the next meeting."

Me: Atandwa really now?

Him: What?

Me: Never mind.

I shoved the hard hat into his stomach and walked away to my car. When I got to my car he was still

standing there looking at me. I left the site and went to my office; I had a 12h00 before my appointment. I got there and was greeted by Nonto, who had a tone of messages for me and one of them was a message from my appointment who was cancelling on me. Oh fuck my sideways, I sat in my office and replied emails and ordered lunch. The phone rang and it was Nonto, "is that my lunch?" she laughed, "yes and someone one is here to see you."

Me: Who?

Her: Mr Nkwali.

Me: Arg tell him to go die.

Her: Uhm what ma'am?

Me: Bring him in and give him my lunch.

I was angry, but was happy because maybe we can be friends again. This coldness between us wasn't going to work for me; maybe I shouldn't have mixed my private life with work. My phone rang again as Atandwa walked in; I answered it and signaled for

him to come in with my finger. The call was from my dad on my cellphone; I finished up with him and found Atandwa sitting on my couch. I almost screamed because he was looking dirty and my couches were white. But I soon composed myself and sat down next to him, "uhm, hi." He just looked at me and didn't say anything, so I started again, "did we leave anything out in the morning?"

Atandwa: Uhm, no. Thando I'm sorry for acting the way I did in the morning.

Me: Hmm.

Atandwa: It's just that I was jealous... Thando you don't deserve the shit this man has put you through... I hate seeing you hurting and to be honest with you I have feelings for you and I can't keep them inside, I don't know how to hide them anymore especially after I found out you married the guy. I think maybe you should have given me a heads up.

Me: I didn't know about the wedding and even if I did know, I didn't know you had feelings for me. Uhm, I'm sorry to put you in the position you're in, but I

love my husband. And if you feel we can't work together, I'll understand.

Atandwa: I don't know if I'll be able to stay away from you Thando, it's not just feelings. I'm in love with you.

I didn't know how to respond to that, I got up, "I think you should leave." He got up, "Thando I had to tell you, I understand you don't love me back or want to hear this but I do love you."

Me: Please stop it; I need you to go now!

I walked over to the door to open it for him, he shut the door. I just stood there shocked, "Atandwa leav-" I didn't even finish my sentence when I felt his lips on mine, I stood there frozen and he didn't move for a while. He then opened his lips and he deepened the kiss and I didn't stop him. I soon came back to my senses and pushed him away, "OUT!"

Atandwa left the office and I was left shocked and confused, I thought about the kiss and I admitted to my inner self that it was a good kiss and I had butterflies in my tummy. My phone rang and it was Khenan and then I was filled with guilt and I didn't answer his call. I had my lunch and then headed to the doctor and I called Khenan back in the car, "hey wifey." I smiled and blushed to myself, "how are you my husband?"

Him: I'm good, I tried you earlier.

Me: Sorry baby was in a meeting.

Him: Thought so, where are you.

Me: About 5 minutes from the doctor. You?

Him: Waiting for you.

Me: Alright I'll be right there.

[11/23, 17:25] Lynne: Episode 92

I cut the call and drove to the doctor where I found my husband waiting for me, I gave him a peck on the lips and we waited to be called. We spoke to the

doctor, and we opted not to use the fertility medication but worked on the ovulation chart she gave us. Lucky for us I was actually ovulating, the minute we got back to the car Khenan wanted to get into my pants right in the parking lot, “slow down tiger. Wait till we get home.” He gave me a naughty smile, “why when we have a back seat to a tinted car?” he winked. I giggled as I tried to get out of his grip. I slipped away and ran around the car; he stood on the opposite side, “you doing me like this? I’m going to teach you a lesson.” I laughed out loud, “You’re driving.” He walked around to the passenger side sulking, I just smiled and stuck out my tongue and I drove us home.

I took a quick shower before starting with supper and Khenan’s friend Andile was coming over for supper. So I made something special, the kids and Kalisa had an early supper and disappeared into their bedrooms while Khenan, Keenan and I had supper with Andile on the porch a little bit later. It was a great evening, Andile was a great guy. I had

met him a couple of times before, but talking to him in a chilled environment showed me a different side to him. Khenan never brings his friends over, which made me wonder if he actually even has any apart from his drug friends. Thinking of which there had been no drug business going on, so I was happy that Khenan chose me over that life. Everything was going well; we just now had to work on making these babies.

After dinner I left the guys and cleaned the kitchen, showered and got into bed wearing sexy leather lingerie. I waited for my man on the bed, laying on my tummy working on my laptop and the door opened and Khenan walked in. he stood at the door for a few seconds, when I looked at him he was licking and biting his lips seductively. I giggled a bit, biting my finger and flipping over onto my back. He looked at me hungrily and stripped in 0.3 second and jumped onto the bed, he was on top of me face to face. He didn't kiss me but instead just rubbed my clit over my thong, "remember the car park?" I looked

at him confused, “you said no to giving me what’s mine.” I rolled my eyes letting out a little moan, “I’m giving it to you now.” He tilted his head while sliding my thong and inserting a finger in me, “no I’m taking it.”

He didn’t kiss me at all; instead he ripped my thong and went straight for my peach. He was looking up at me as he worked on my clit and inserting his fingers in and out of me, I was building up and then he stopped. He got up off the bed and walked to the bathroom, what the hell, “baby?” He didn’t answer and I heard the shower running. I walked to the bathroom and found him taking a shower, I took off the remainder of my lingerie and got in with him and put my arms around him from behind. I started rubbing his chest up and down, “baby? What was that?” he turned around and looked at me, “that was me giving you a taste of your own medicine.” His shaft was hard against my belly and I knew right there and then he wanted me, “ok, I get it.” I turned to walk out the shower and he pulled me back roughly

slamming me against the wall with his head behind my head so I don't get hurt, he grabbed me by the hair and tilted my head up and kissed me roughly. He was biting my lips and finally stopped and let go of my hair, my neck was a bit sore. He picked me up and put me against the cold shower door and inserted himself in me deep and moved in deep fast thrusts with his hands grabbing my ass tightly. He kissed and sucked on my neck and came inside me, his body was twitching and he let out a grunt. He didn't pull out but opened the shower door with him still inside me and walked us to the bedroom. I don't know what was going on with him but it was a turn on, he threw me on the bed and stood there looking at me. His beast was still hard; he grabbed my right ankle and pulled me towards the edge of the bed. He got me on my knees and started tapping my clit with his manhood; I was letting out moans and biting my lips. And out of the blue he went in hard without a warning I screamed so loud then he came out again. He repeated the process for some time before he grabbed my hip. I couldn't move, his grip was too tight and he kept drilling into me faster and faster. I

felt a hard slap on my left butt cheek, and that's when my body gave in. my walls tightened around him and I started twitching, and he moaned loudly. I felt another hot slap on my butt, he put one foot on the bed and went in harder and I felt his dick twitching inside me and his warm juices. He let out another grunt and pulled out, my body came crushing to the bed breathing heavily. Khenan went into the bathroom and came back with a warm towel and cleaned me up and then himself. He put me into bed gently and got in next to me, we cuddled till the morning.

I woke up in the morning feeling so sore and Khenan wasn't in bed with me. I went to the shower and Khenan walked in already in his suit.

***** Khenan *****

"Baby have you seen my phone?" I'd spent an hour looking everywhere for it. Thando replied, "Good

morning to you too honey.” I opened the shower door and gave her a peck, “hi.”

Thando: And no I haven't seen your phone. Use mine to call it.

Me: Where is yours?

Thando: Dressing table

I left her in the shower and I got her phone unlocking it with my thumbprint. A message came in, I called my phone and it was on voice mail, fuck! Another message came in, I checked it in case it was important and I couldn't believe my eyes... fuck this shit. I left the phone and headed downstairs, grabbed my keys and heading out. I was so fucking angry and I needed to deal with this once and for all... I sped off.

***** Thando *****

I got out of the shower and Khenan wasn't in the

room, I got dressed and went downstairs and he still wasn't there. I checked everywhere and nothing, not even a goodbye. I dialed his number, and voicemail; when I called the office his receptionist said he wasn't there. Oh well, guess he didn't find his phone... I had a free day, the kids were at school and I was in the house alone. I had breakfast and I went down to the basement; to the empty space in the house, since we hadn't lived here long enough some of the rooms were vacant and we needed to figure out what to do with them... I had a few ideas about a gym and a cinema as we only had a movie room that wasn't even that big, then I walked into a small room. Perfect, Lakhiwe will love this and then we wouldn't have to hear him playing in his room all night. Don't get me wrong, he plays like an angel but I don't want to hear it everyday all day and night. And then the next room would be Khanyi's dance studio since she is doing this ballet thing. I don't get it, but she loves it. When I was in school only the white people did ballet, so her as a black child it beats me. I wrote down some notes and went back upstairs to make a few calls to make it happen. I went and did a little

shopping before picking the children up, I got Khanyi first who was excited to see me. It had been long since we actually had some alone time, we drove to an ice cream shop and we sat down to talk. Laksiwe sent me a message that Londi's parents would take him home. I quickly did a follow up call with her mom and she confirmed she would take them for supper before bringing him home. I guess because it was Friday, everything goes, "guess what?"

Khanyi: Uhm, we're eating more ice cream?

Me: Nope, I was thinking candy floss and a few games at the funfair!

Khanyi: Are you serious!!

She jumped up and down on her seat, "let's go! Let's go! Let's go." She made her way towards the door, she sounded like her father when I was taking too long to get ready.

Me: Your ice cream?

Her: Oh no Mommy, ice cream is not important

compared to the fun fair.

I laughed and got my bag and we headed off, luckily it wasn't busy. We got our tickets and bought our coupons and started playing. She went on almost every single ride, had about 3 toffee apples and I don't know how much candy floss. By the time we went home she was exhausted, I carried her to the car with all her winnings and I drove us home,
"Mommy?"

Me: Yes baby

Her: You think my other mommy will come back?

She said this in a low voice, almost sad and sleepy mixed together. I couldn't exactly tell her that her father killed her mother, "I don't know baby, do you miss her?" I looked at her in the rearview mirror and she nodded, "some times..." she paused, "but I love you being my mommy too, but..." she let out a sigh, "why did she not want to be my mommy anymore?"

Me: I don't know baby, only a crazy person would not want to be mommy to such awesomeness.

She let out a giggle and she kept quiet and slept the rest of the way. When we got home I took her clothes off and put her in bed before taking a shower. Lakhiwe arrived shortly after me and went to his room, Khenan wasn't home yet I tried his cell and nothing. I called Keenan, "I'm in the house you know?"

Me: Well get your ass in the kitchen.

Him: I'm busy.

Me: Not to busy to answer the phone?

I cut the call before he could even give me a witty answer, I sat on the bar stool sipping on a glass of red wine. Keenan walked in putting his top on, "where is he?"

Him: Who?

Me: Don't play dumb with me!

Him: Oh, I don't know.

Me: Is he back in this drug rubbish?

Him: Nope.

Me: Then?

Him: Thando I just said I don't know, and you asking me in a different way won't make me know.

Me: Oh, alright. Get your laptop...

Him: What?

Me: If you want to stay here any longer you will do what I say.

Him: You threatening to kick me out?

Me: Honey you know I don't make empty threats... now what will it be?

Him: He isn't doing drugs, he went to talk to someone.

Me: Someone without a name?

Him: Uhm, I forgot the name.

Me: Keenan, ARE YOU FUCKING WITH ME RIGHT NOW?

Him: Gees Thando, I'm not your child!

Me: I would know that if you stopped behaving like one. You are going to tell me where he disappeared to all day and night, or you and your girlfriend are sleeping in that coupe, sports car or whatever you call it.

Him: He said I shouldn't tell.

Me: Get out of my house.

Him: Thando!

I stood up and walked away, "if you're here in the morning there will be hell to pay." I walked up the stairs, "ok fine, Atandwa." I turned around, "what did you say?"

Him: you heard me.

ME: Why?

Him: He saw the message on your phone.

Me: What message?

[11/23, 17:25] Lynne: Episode 93

He turned around and walked away, “what message?” he didn’t answer me and I went to the room to check my phone, and there were the messages.

Message 1: I know you said I must leave you alone but I just can’t stop thinking about you. Maybe I took it too far by kissing you, but I panicked and didn’t know what to do. Maybe we can sit down and talk about this, I won’t try anything this time. I just want to talk.

Message 2: Please let me know, we’ll meet anywhere. You pick the time and date, looking forward to your call.

Message 3: I love you, I wasn’t joking when I said that.

Fucking hell, what has Khenan done, I tried his cell and still voicemail, and I tried Atandwa and also voicemail. I know I wasn’t going to find them anywhere; I went back downstairs and got a bottle of

Gin and an ice bucket with some tonic. I waited in bed for him drinking... I was so pissed off. 21h00.... 22h00... 23h00 still nothing I went to have a cigarette. By midnight I had already finished the bottle and I was already drunk, I went to the toilet and got into bed. I was woken up by Khenan sneaking into bed at 3am, I sat up immediately, "where have you been?" He didn't answer me, I switched the lights on and I could feel I was still a bit under the influence, "Khenan I'm talking to you?"

Him: I was at work.

Me: Till 3 in the fucking morning?

Him: Thando I'm tired, can we do this in the mo-

Me: No, we're doing it now, so you killed him? Shot him what?

Him: Why do you care unless you enjoyed the kiss so much.

Me: I care because you can't go around killing everyone, and not deal with the consequences of your fucking actions. Your daughter was close to tears because her mother disappeared of the face of

the earth, and you did that!! Now Atandwa, he too has a daughter like you and for what? For a stupid kiss? You know very well from the messages that it was one sided but you still went ahead with it, I didn't marry a thug Khenan. You promised me to stop this?

Him: Did I?

Me: yes.

Him: No Thando, you gave me an ultimatum and I gave you a wedding. I didn't agree to stop anything!!!

It felt like someone shot me in the heart, he got back into bed and covered his face. I let out a loud wail, and the tears started falling. What the hell, I ran downstairs and grabbed his keys and drove off; barefoot in my pajamas.

I didn't know where I was going; I drove around and around until I found myself at my parent's house. The house was dark and I didn't have my phone to

call so I just hooted... I was in tears and kept wiping the mucus from my nose with the back of my hand. I hooted again and the bedroom light went on and I knew someone was coming. My dad opened the front door and recognized the car and opened up for me. I drove in, and he was walking towards the car with a worried look on his face. He opened my door, "baby girl, what's wrong?" I stepped out and hugged my dad and cried harder than before. Your parent has that affect on you, and he walked me in and shouted for my mom to come down. He left us on the couch, I had hiccups now, "Thando what happened?" she looked so worried, "did Khenan hurt you?" I shook my head. "Well what is it baby, you're worrying me." she got me some chamomile tea and I calmed down and told her everything that happened, she let out a sigh, "baby, this is your husband, you chose him. And you can't run whenever shit hits the fan."

Me: but Ma he murdered his wife, what if I'm next?

Her: Then you need to act right and not be next.

Me: But he promised to stop.

Her: Did he say it?

Me: Not really, but by marrying me... well uhm it means he chose to stop right?

She shook her head, "no baby." It was then I realized she was right and Khenan didn't say he would stop his shit. I gave him an ultimatum and left, and upon my arrival he gave me a wedding, but not what I asked for. I cried myself to sleep in the spare room, how could I be so stupid? I woke up at 10am with a raging headache; I got up and put on the gown my mom had put out for me. I washed my face and brushed my teeth with the spare toiletries. I went downstairs and I was alone in the house, and mom had left a note for me; they were going out of town for a week. Gosh someone shoot me now! I opened the fridge and found some beer and I sat on the couch and drank 2 before I headed to my old house.

I took a shower and got into bed and slept the whole day. I didn't have my phone or my laptop so I

couldn't do anything. later on in the night I decided to head back home, because I didn't have a lot here I needed my things. Khenan hadn't tried to come get me and that made me angry. I got home and Khanyi ran into my arms, "mommy where have you been? You missed the movie." I gave her a hug and then put her down, "I had a few things to take care of."

Khanyi: in your pajamas?

Me: Yes baby...

I wasn't in the mood for her wittiness, "where is your father?" she shrugged sulking and walked away. I went to the room and changed into Khenan's basketball shirt and got onto bed with my cellphone and checked my emails and messages. I had a text from Khenan: I hope you've decided to come home. I left the kids with Keenan and your supper is in the warmer. I'll be back a little later; I'm getting your boyfriend admitted at Rondebosch. When I come back we'll have a talk. I love you.

I just threw the phone one side, I was hungry though so I went downstairs and opened the warmer and my heart danced a little bit. Khenan did this on purpose; he knows how I feel about pasta. I took out the first bowl and it ravioli and the second was a plate of stuffed cannelloni... I warmed them both up a bit in the microwave and opened the fridge, the parmesan was already shaved and I spotted a bottle of Touch Warwick cabernet sauvignon with a note on it: Enjoy your supper. Love K.

Fuck he got me and he got me good! I was still mad though; I took my food and wine on a tray and headed upstairs. I sat on the bed watching the Kardashians; again, I don't know why I do this to myself. I stuffed my face and drank the wine until all the food was finished and I couldn't move. I put everything on the table in the room and lay on the bed and dosed off I don't even know when.

I was woken up by Khenan's body on top of mine

and his manhood entering me, I let out a gasp and opened my eyes and they met his. "Hi," He gave me a peck on my lips, "hello." He was moving slowly, and it was giving me butterflies, "I'm sorry, please forgive me baby." I let out a moan, "but Khenan, something's got to give." He kissed me again, "I love you so much Thando." He said that picking up his speed; I dug my nails into his sides with one hand on his butt. I was reaching my peak and he stopped, "I love you so much." He stared into my eyes, "I love you too baby." He kissed my lips and started moving again until we both came at the same time and he collapsed on top off me, kissing my shoulder and neck. He eventually got up and got a towel to clean us both and then we cuddled, "baby?"

Him: Hmm

ME: What did you do to him?

Him: Nothing, I just roughed him up a bit?

Me: Rough enough to land him in hospital?

Him: He messed with my girl... so yes.

Me: (sigh) as long as he can still finish my project.

Why did you marry me if you weren't going to stop this thug life?

Him: I gave you everything, everything... can I just keep this one thing.

Me: We can go to the lawyers and I'll return it all. I don't need your money and cars; I want you... alive, here for us.

Him: I'll always be here, I promise.

Me: I don't want a Cuba incident...

Him: Give me a baby girl and I will quit!

Me: I'll hold you to that!

He just laughed and kissed my shoulder until one thing led to the other, Khenan kept me up all morning. We only slept at 5 am and 2 hours later Khanyi was jumping up and down on the bed. I wanted to scream, but I was mean to her yesterday so had to give her love today, "morning baby. Why are you up so early?"

Her: Daddy said we're going ice skating.

Me: he did?

I gave Khenan the look and covered his head with the covers, "ok baby, how about we bath and then go make breakfast?"

Khanyi: I've already eaten.

Me: Who made food?

Her: Gran mama.

Khenan uncovered his head, "Kalisa?" she nodded and he looked at me funny. I took Khanyi to the bathroom and we had a mommy daughter bath and we dressed up in matching outfit. Downstairs Khenan was having breakfast with Lakhiwe, I looked at him and we spoke with our eyes and he told me Kalisa was outside smoking and I rolled my eyes. I hadn't forgiven Kalisa for what they were planning with Tareck and I wasn't easy about having her in my house, but for peace sake I kept quiet. She soon came in, "Thando.., how are you my daughter?" I

faked a smile and she hugged me, "I'm good ma, didn't know you were here."

Her: You don't need to know everything honey.

Me: Maybe not everything, but I need to know what happens in MY house.

Her: Don't be silly, my son's house.

This bitch, oh no she didn't, "and I actually came by to talk to you."

Me: You did, didn't you?

Her: In the office.

Me: After I've eaten.

Her: Now.

I looked at her, and then at Khenan who ignored us and continued talking about soccer with Lakhiwe. Kalisa walked to Khenan's office while I walked in the opposite direction to the kitchen. I will not dance to her guitar in my own house; I made coffee and a

slice of toast with a thick serving of butter. I ate the bread taking my sweet time before taking my coffee to the office. I found Kalisa sitting in Khenan's chair, I didn't sit down, "don't disrespect me in front of my grandchildren."

Me: Don't disrespect me in my house! You can't just waltz in here and make demands.

Her: Thando watch yourself.

Me: Or what? What do will you do? What are you doing here?

Her: Where is she?

I gave her a confused look, "The quicker you get to the point, the faster you'll leave my house."

Her: you were the last number dialed on Khensani's phone.

Me: Your point?

Her: And then she disappears, you think that is a coincident?

Me: No Kalisa, I think she called me to give me her location so it would be easier for me to snatch her.

Her: Sarcasm, I hope you'll still find this amusing when the cops come for you.

Me: Are you done?

Her: Bring her back in 48hrs or else I call the cops.

I didn't answer her, I just walked out fuming. Khenan was in the bedroom putting his shoes on. He looked up when I walked in, "what did she want?" I walked up to him and gave him one hot one across the face. He clenched his jaws and stood up, "Thando, what the fuck is wrong with you?" I looked up at him, he was towering over me looking pissed as fuck.

"Thando what the fuck is wrong with you?" he roared back at me and the tears started rolling down my cheeks, "I am not going to prison for your fucking murder Khenan." His expression changed from anger to confusion, he tried to hold me but I stepped away. "Don't fucken touch me," he stood in one position, "baby talk to me. how will I fix this if I don't

even know what the hell is going on?”

Me: KHENSANI!

Him: What about her?

Me: She called me the day I did my presentation and she wanted my help.

Him: She did what? And you didn't tell me?

Me: You don't get to ask questions. Kalisa has her phone and I was the last dialed.

Him: So?

Me: So now she's dead, who will be the number one suspect?

Him: Nothing will happen to you, you didn't do anything wrong.

ME: I know that, but who will believe that? Why did you have to kill her Khenan? Why??

Him: Thando I will fix this.

Me: How? You have 48 hours to bring her back to life or Kalisa goes to the police.

Him: She will what? she said that?

I nodded, and my heart was beating fast and I was scared and shaking. Fuck Khenan, he came closer to me, “don’t!! Get the hell out of my house, and go fix it. Don’t come back here till it’s handled.”

Him: Thando please don’t do this.

Me: Khenan, I said go!

I pointed towards the door, “I’m not leaving.”

Me: I’m not playing with you Khenan.

Him: No, we will sort this out together. You cannot run or kick me out every time something goes wrong. You’re my wife and I am going to take care of it here in our house, with you by my side.

He stepped closer again, “I know you’re scared, but I am not leaving your side. Ok?” I nodded; he put his arms around me and held me tight. I just cried in his

arms, he pulled away and kissed my forehead, “we’re going skating.” I shook my head, “not a question, now wash your face while I talk to Kalisa.” He hugged me and kissed my lips and walked out.

***** Khenan *****

I left Thando in the bedroom and I went downstairs to look for Kalisa, she was in the kitchen. I was so angry, “what do you think you’re doing?”

Her: What?

Me: Don’t play dumb with me.

I grabbed her by the wrist and dragged her into the pantry, “you threaten my wife in her house?”

Her: Khenan I bought you into this world and I will take you out if you continue to disrespect me.

Me: Ha ha... respect? How will I respect you after what you and Tareck did to Thando? What you put

her through after losing the baby? You think just because I am smiling and laughing it doesn't mean I have forgotten.

Her: She is keeping Khensani

I grabbed her by the throat and slammed her against the cupboard, "Khensani is dead, and I killed her with my own bare hands. If you do anything to hurt my wife I will do worse to you. You hear me?" I let her go and she fell to the ground coughing and holding her throat, "Khenan I'm sorry!!" I looked at her disgusted, "get the fuck out of my house!" I left her in the pantry to go look for my wife.

I found Thando in the bedroom applying her simple make up to cover up the crying; I stood behind her and put my hands on her shoulder. She looked up at me from where she was sitting and smiled faintly... I bent down and kissed her, "I love you so much!"

Her: I love you too, I'm almost done. What did she say?

Me: Don't worry about Kalisa; she will be staying in her lane.

Thando was still worried, "you need to trust me baby, remember the kidnapping?" She nodded, "did I not take care of it?" she nodded, "say it"

Her: You took care of it.

Me: Am I just 'you' to you?

She giggled, "No." I raised my eyebrows, "well?" She had a smile that melted my heart, "my husband took care of it." I made her stand and face me, "you remember when we were on our way to Greece? I said I would never hurt you?" she nodded, "yes."

Me: I won't hurt you, and I sure as hell won't let anyone else hurt you. The only time you will cry is when you're happy, or when you're giving birth.

She smiled so beautifully, "speaking of giving birth, we still have to make the baby." I pulled her closer to my body and kissed her lips softly and the door

opened and stood the devil, this kid has the worst timing ever.

Khanyi: Can we go now?

Me: We'll be down just now baby.

Khanyi: No, I don't believe you... we go together.

She crossed her arms, Thando and I just laughed and I picked her up and kissed her cheek, "you're something else." We went downstairs and left for the mall, we did some shopping all on me of course. It's funny how Thando is all miss independent but the minute she walks into a LV store she becomes like a 5 year old and giving me puppy dog eyes... we shopped for the kids and after I don't know how many hours we eventually had lunch and then went skating. It was a fun day with the family indeed.

[11/23, 17:26] Lynne: Episode 94

***** Thando *****

The rooms downstairs were now finished, the gym was state of the arts the cinema could fit 30 people comfortable with love couches. I was so excited, but the kids, the kids were going to go crazy over their studios. I made a big supper for the reveal because I also wanted us to discuss Christmas plans; we didn't have that much time left. And after the last Christmas we needed to do something to make up for the lost time. While I was in the kitchen I received a call from Kalisa, "Hello."

Her: Thando please open the gate for me, I need to talk to you.

Something had changed she didn't have that cheek in her voice like before, but she is a sly fox so I didn't trust her.

Me: Kalisa what do you want?

Her: I just need 10 minutes of your time. Please just open up.

I let out a sigh, “fine.” I buzzed her in and waited for her in the foyer, she came in and I walked back to the kitchen so she knew where to find me. I took a sip of my wine and looked at her standing there not saying anything.

Me: Well?

Her: Thando I’m sorry.

Me: Hmm... okaaaay?

Her: I didn’t mean to threaten you; it’s just that the children can’t live without their mother. When I found out you were the last person who spoke to her I panicked and I just needed to get to the bottom of this.

Me: Are you at the bottom now?

Her: Thando please.

Me: Please what?

Her: He said he’ll kill me, please Thando.

She put the phone on the kitchen counter, “that is

her phone and the only piece of evidence I had against you. I mean no harm.” I looked at her begging, whatever Khenan did or said to her really worked because she had fear in her eyes and she wasn’t bluffing. I kind of felt bad because before everything I really liked her, she treated me like part of the family. But the minute she put my life at risk, I lost all respect and whatever feelings I had towards her.

Me: Are you done?

She stood there shocked, I was not going to make this easy for her, “Thando I know you are still angry, but please try to find it in your heart to forgive me.”

Me: Ok.

Her: Ok what?

Me: To what you’re saying to me.

She let out a sigh, “thank your for your time.” She turned around and walked out of the kitchen and I

heard the door close. I went to have my cigarette and came back to find Keenan opening my pots, “uyakufuna ukufa?” he got such a fright.

Him: Hayi sisi, bendijonga nje.

Me: Jonga ntoni ezimbizeni zami?

Him: Uxolo.

Me: Nywe nywe nywe... uxolo. Uzothini apha?

Him: Hawu, I live here.

Me: Oho.

Him: Hayi man Thando, kutheni unjena?

Me: Kutheni ndinjani?

Him: you're just mean, unnecessarily.

Me: If you can't take the heat....

He sulked and got a beer out of the fridge, I loved doing this to him. Because when it's his turn he doesn't hold back. He sat on the barstool, “what's the special occasion?”

Me: I'm revealing the rooms in the basement.

Him: So you had to cook for the whole province?

Me: Well you not even invited, so I suggest you call Mr. Delivery.

Him: Mxm.

He got up and walked away, "where is Abebi?" he didn't answer me but he just put up his zap at me and continued walking away.

We had supper as a family, Khenan, Khanyi, Lakhiwe, Keenan, Abebi and Mary. She was so good with the kids, she was a great help just that Khanyi didn't want her anywhere near her food, which was so funny. She only ate breakfast prepared by her for obvious reasons, cereal ha ha.

We discussed our Christmas plans and what the kids wanted, I loved including everyone that way nobody can complain and say they didn't get to eat this, or that. This year it was just going to be us.

Nobody else, Mary would go home to her family and our family would be alone with Abebi. She wasn't going to Nigeria this year; she wasn't on good terms with her father. After supper we cleaned up and I led everyone to the basement to show them around. The kids were supper excited and Laxiwe moved his Cello immediately to his music room.

After putting the kids to sleep Khenan and I sat on the balcony having wine and talking about Kalisa, he didn't tell me what he said to her but he just reassured me that she wouldn't be a problem. I gave him the phone which he would destroy. We talked all night long until Khenan carried me inside to show me how much he loves me.

Christmas day came by, Abebi and I had made all the prep the night before. All that was left was to pop things in the oven and set up the spit braai. And because it was just only us we were casual, the day started off with breakfast at the beach, Khanyi's idea.

But luckily it wasn't too windy or cold. After that the boys sorted the meat on the spit while we literally popped everything in the oven. While everything was cooking we decided to open 2 gifts per person. Khanyi picked first, she looked around the room. She knew her father buys the best gifts so she left him for last, she pointed at Abebi. Everyone laughed and Abebi handed her a box, Khanyi shook the box and put it on the floor and ripped the covers off and revealed the most beautiful golden tutu and shoes with a tiara. I looked at Abebi and she shrugged what the fuck she got her a real gold tiara. Just then Khanyi put it on her head, "is it real?" Abebi nodded and Khanyi jumped up and hugged her almost spilling the glass of wine, "this is the best gift ever." Which was her response for everything she ever receives but it was sincere. She truly loves anything anyone does for her, from the smallest to the biggest. But when it comes to her dad, it is the most 'amazing' gift ever... well that's daddy's girls for you.

We exchanged gift and when it was my turn I picked

Lakhiwe, he smiled shyly, "can we please go to the Cinema?" Uhm, everyone looked confused, apart from Keenan obviously he knew what was going on. We all sat in the cinema and he made sure I sit right in front, he switched off the lights and switched on the screen and pressed play and sat next to me and the video started. And it was him on a screen with what seems like his cello playing in the background and he was in a suit and a top hat, I giggled and he started talking by wishing me a Merry Christmas and then he recited a poem for me:

Mom, you're a wonderful mother,

So gentle, yet so strong.

The many ways you show you care

Always make me feel I belong.

I'm so blessed that you're my stepmom;

Let me tell you how I feel:

The deep affection I have for you

Is honest, true and real.

You're patient when I'm foolish;

You give guidance when I ask;
It seems you can do almost anything;
You're the master of every task. (Especially what Mr
K fails to do! Which is everything!!)
You're a dependable source of comfort;
You're my cushion when I fall.
You help in times of trouble;
You support me whenever I call.
I love you more than you know;
You have my total respect.
If I had my choice of mothers,
You'd be the one I'd select!

The tears started gushing down and he squeezed my hand and we continued to watch the video, he spoke again, "let me just show you what I mean." He did a slide show of pictures of me, some with him and Khanyi. I was surprised where he got these

pictures because some of them I don't remember taking. There was a video of him and I singing Bonnie and Clyde on karaoke night. The video went on for a good 20 minutes and I loved every minute of it. I was crying behind my huge grin right throughout the video, when the video stopped I grabbed him so tight and kissed him all over his face, which surprisingly he allowed.

Me: This is the best gift ever, I couldn't have asked for anything more.

Khenan: Even that Ferrari F60 America that's parked outside?

Me: Take it back I don't want it.

I hugged Lakhiwe again and we walked back to the lounge and exchanged more. This year Khenan and I promised not to buy each other anything, our gifts to each other was spending Christmas together, because the past 2 Christmases were just a disaster!

We had our late Christmas lunch and took millions of pictures and watched a Christmas movie in the

lounge though, close to where the food is. The kids were playing and we were playing board games. This was by far the best Christmas ever. I've always been alone and now look at me I have my own family. I couldn't have asked for anything more!!

I tucked the children in; Khanyi went to bed with a packet of sweets which I allowed only today. I found Khenan in our bedroom, there were candles everywhere, and he was holding a bottle of champagne and the glasses were on the counter, "what's going on baby?" He just smiled at me, "come over here." I was barefoot and I walked over to him, he was now pouring the champagne in the glasses and handed me one. I thought I was getting a long I love you speech, but he surprised me. He raised his glass and it clicked mine, "to us." I repeated after him, "to us."

We took a long bath together before getting into bed and reminiscing about the events of the year. We

made love over and over again until the sun came up; we cuddled and fell asleep at 7am when I woke up it was midday and he wasn't in bed. I got clean and went downstairs and everyone was in the cinema with snacks and drinks. The movie was about to finish so I just let them be and dished out some left overs and ate in the kitchen with a glass of wine.

The rest of the day we spend visiting our friends and family. Well my parents were out of town, so the girls and I met at Mbali's house to eat her left overs. I headed home and spent the rest of the evening with my family.

***** Khenan *****

I was sitting at my desk getting some worked done, I was so tired. Yesterday I was dosing off in the meeting with the Japanese, I love my wife but this is too much. My phone rang, think of the devil, I didn't pick up and she called again and I ignored her.

Shortly after the office phone rang and it was Martha, "Sir your wife is on line 1." I let out a sigh, "put her through, thanks..... Hey baby."

Her: How are you?

Me: I'm swamped; I just have too much to do today. I think I might come home a little bit late tonight.

Her: Alright, I'll bring you lunch.

Me: Baby I don't want to bother you baby. Aren't you busy?

Her: Don't be silly! I'll see you later, I love you.

Me: Love you too.

I banged the phone down; I was so fucking frustrated I can't deal! I buried my head in my hands and let out a sigh. I got up and poured a double whiskey and took it all back at once. And poured a second one and did the same, I dialed Martha again, "please free my schedule for the rest of the day....thank you." I undid my tie and took off my shoes and lay down on the couch facing up. I let out

a sigh and closed my eyes, and slowly drifted off to sleep. After what felt like 5 minutes, I heard Thando shaking me, "baby... hi..." I opened my eyes and she was towering over me smiling, "get cleaned up, I bought food." I sat up and she kissed my forehead, I went into the bathroom and rinsed my mouth and face and looked at the time. It was 4pm, I was out for a couple of hours and I was still tired. I went back into the office and she had set up the food and I sat down, "baby are you ok?" she looked at me worried and she put her hand on my forehead. I nodded, "I'm fine, it's just work. I'm tired." I lied.

Her: Come home and I'll take care of you, you can finish up tomorrow.

Me: I can't I need these reports ready for tomorrow (another lie)

Her: Alright, let's eat and then I can let you be.

She reached in her bag, "guess what?" I had food in my mouth and she pulled out what looked like a pregnancy test, my eyes open wider, lord let her be pregnant please. She smiled, "I'm ovulating." FUCK!!!!!!

Lord kill me now, “so I was thinking.” She put her hand on my thigh and started rubbing me seductively, she put down her food and stood up giving me a kiss on the neck, and again and again. Then she knelt in front of me, “baby the door.” She looked up at me, “I locked it on my way in.” shit, “I don’t think having sex in the office is such a good idea, I’ll try coming home early tonight.” She giggled as she was undoing my belt, “you used to love it when we fuck in here.” She pulled my manhood out and started working on me until I was hard and she stood up and straddled me slipping herself onto me softly. She was fucking wet already and I moaned as she moved up and down my shaft, it felt so fucking good I grabbed her waist and kissed her neck and started to thrust deep into her, she stopped me and turned around. She sat back down again, “this will better our chances.” I just lost all excitement and I went soft, she turned around, “baby what’s wrong?” I didn’t even have an answer for her, “I’m sorry.”

Her: Let me help.

Me: No it’s fine.

She got on her knees and I stood up, "Thando I said NO, I'm not in the mood." She looked at me shocked, "Wh...what you mean?" she was so confused and looked as though she wanted to cry. I let out a sigh, "it's work baby, and it's stressing me. Let's finish this at home." I lied again, but she wasn't interested she got up and fixed herself up and headed for the door. I grabbed her arm and turned her around, she was in tears, "Khenan let go of me." I clenched my jaws, "NO!" I let go of her arm, she unlocked the door and almost ran out leaving the door open with me standing there, pants at my ankle.

[11/23, 17:26] Lynne: Episode 95

***** Thando *****

I ran to my car in tears and sat there for a while trying to gather myself. When I was calm I drove to Mbali's house and she was just pulling in. we greeted and hugged, "this is a surprise. To what do I

owe the pleasure?"

Me: Oh shut up, you have alcohol?

Her: Who your bitch?

Me: I'm being serious I need something strong.

Her: What's wrong?

Me: Khenan is cheating.

Her: Never, come inside. Whiskey?

Me: Now you're talking.

We went inside and she brought whiskey and 2 glasses, and poured us drinks. I took the first one all at once, "so what is it?"

Me: I went to his office for lunch and sex because I'm ovulating. He was making excuses not to have sex with me, and after we started his dick went limp.

Her: And that's why you think he is cheating?

Me: Come on, he said he is stressed from work. I know my man, no matter how drunk he is, how tired

he is... He always comes to the party.

Her: I for one don't think Khenan would cheat on you. He loves you far too much and waited 5 years not sleeping with anyone just waiting for you. Why would he start now?

Me: I don't know, maybe because we live with each other, he doesn't find me attractive anymore.

Her: Bitch please; you guys practically lived together for a year before getting married.

Me: But that was different, we're married now.

Her: Honestly baby I think you're just over reacting and you need to go home and talk to your man.

Me: Not tonight.

Her: Where you going to sleep?

Me: Here?

Her: No, you need to sort out your shit with your man!! Get out of here.

I didn't know what to think, Mbali was so confident

that Khenan was being faithful. I don't know why, she loved Spha too, but look how that turned out. I stood up and we hugged before I went back home. I got home and the kids were in the kitchen with their father making supper, I don't know what disaster that was going to be. I greeted everyone and went to take a shower; I got into bed after that. About an hour later the door opened and I didn't turn around until I felt Khanyi jumping on me and giving me a hug, her father sat down with a tray of food and a glass of wine. I looked at him, "don't look at me, Khanyi said you're sad and wine makes you happy." I giggled a bit tickling her, "did you say that about me." She laughed out loud, "No mommy, it was him. Don't believe what he says." I let her go and she got off the bed huffing and puffing, "ha... I'm out of her... ha ha, I can't deal with you guys." We all laughed and she walked out, Khenan handed me my food and went to close the door. He sat back on the bed and looked at me, I gave him the 'what' look, and he gave me the 'spit it out' look. I let out a sigh, "are you cheating on me?"

***** Khenan *****

I handed her food to her and then closed the door after Khanyi sold me out about the wine. That child is weak; she couldn't even cover up for me. I took my shoes off and sat down looking at Thando and she knew I wanted to find out what the hell is going on. She let out a sigh, "are you cheating on me?" what... she fucking thinks I'm cheating because I didn't want to have sex, I think she saw the shocked look on my face because she looked down immediately and started playing with her food, "baby look at me." She looked up and the tears filled her eyes, she was trying so hard not to cry.

Me: Baby, I love you so much. With everything in me, you are all that I want. I'm with you every chance I get; we talk on the phone a million times a day. You rock up at the office whenever you want and I'm always available for you. You have my password for everything, laptop, phone and safe. If I was cheating

you would have caught me long time ago.

Her: Then why didn't you want to have sex?

Me: Baby I'm tired. I have so much on my plate right now and I'm stressed. Work is too much, but I came back early so I can spend time with my wife who is the most important person in my life.

I hate having to lie to my wife, but I couldn't break her heart with the truth. She would never understand, "baby, please get the thought of me cheating out of your head, we have bigger problems to worry about."

Her: Like?

Me: You're ovulating; we need to take advantage of that.

She smiled a bit, "I like the thought of that. But can we just cuddle tonight." I did a little dance in my head; not once did I ever think I'd prefer cuddling over pussy. I fed her and then I ran our bath water and we bathed drinking wine. We were quiet most of

the time, I know she knows I am not cheating on her, but there is still that little bit of doubt and I couldn't have that. She wore my boxers and a vest and we got into bed, I held her from behind and we talked a bit. She wasn't there and she was still worried, I kissed the back of her neck and grabbed her breast. I started grinding on her ass and my manhood was cooperating, I kissed her all the way down to the shoulder, "Khenan stop it." I know she was angry but I cannot have my wife sleep mad at me, "no, we're making a baby." I flipped her over and she was smiling and I kissed her gently on her lips while sliding my hand into her pants and played with her peach until she was wet. I slipped them off and took her vest off and looked her in the eye, "I love you baby." She looked up at me, "I love you too my king." I slid myself into her and I made love to her in missionary style. I was moving slowly and she was responding with thrusts in the same rhythm and a few soft moans. She held onto me tightly while we looked into each other's eyes. It was so intense, so pure I picked up my pace slightly but still maintaining my gaze, and she was now moaning a

bit loaded and proclaiming her love for me. We both reached our climax together and I gently kissed her lips, "I love you so so much." She just smiled at me, I knew she wasn't mad anymore, I cleaned us both up and we fell asleep naked in each other's arms.

The next couple of weeks were so much better we were so happy. We went to Johannesburg for my birth day, just the two of us for a couple of days. I couldn't leave the country because the financial year was just starting and we had a lot to do. Things were great between my wife and I and that made me happy. I didn't have to lie to her anymore because she was relaxed until we went to the doctor again. I wish we hadn't gone, our little fairytale became hell and I had to get out of there fast.

I walked into our house at 1 am and the house was dark, thank God. I had made it a point to get home after everyone was in bed, and to leave before anyone could see me. That didn't stop Thando

though; I warmed my food and went upstairs with it. I opened the door and there she was on the bed, butt naked. I faked a smile and looked up and damned God for this!! When I looked at her again she was kneeling on the bed, “why aren’t you asleep baby?” she looked at me like I was stupid, and she pointed to the ovulation calendar, fuck I want to just burn that thing.

Her: Hurry and eat your food I’ll get myself ready in the meantime.

Me: Uhm, baby did you see the time

I shouldn’t have asked that, looked at my with the ‘what the fuck’ look and she pointed at that calendar, “Did you see the date? Now hurry up and eat!” I wasn’t even hungry anymore, “just get the lube.” I snapped back at her, I took off my pants and my briefs and kept my shirt and tie on. She walked into the room rubbing the lube onto her peach, “which position?” she didn’t get my sarcasm, “lay facing up.” I got onto the bed and I lay like a corpse in a coffin,

“is this good for you?” she nodded, and she played with my manhood until I was half hard, that was enough for her. She sat on me and slides down onto my shaft in the reverse cowgirl and started grinding and moving on me. My wife is the sexiest woman I know, and looking at her behind while she worked on my made me hard, but I wasn’t going to give her the pleasure of enjoying this. She worked and I lay there like a log until I was nearing my peak, I grabbed onto her waist and started slamming into her as hard as I could from underneath her and a minute later I exploded in her and I let go of her and pushed her off me and went to clean myself up. I came back and she was laying on her back, doctor’s advice. I rolled my eyes and threw the warm towel on her stomach and went into the closet and came back with a suit case and a few clothes. She looked at me, “going somewhere?” I nodded, “when?”

Me: Tomorrow morning and will be away for the next 3 months. It was last minute...

Her: Baby we’re in our first day of ovulation this month.

Me: There will be next month, relax.

Her: Relax? Khenan what the hell?

She got up and stood by me, "is it time to get up yet?" I rolled my eyes and she looked at the clock and went back onto the bed. Confirmed, my wife is losing it, "where are you going?"

Me: Tanzania.

Her: We don't have business there.

Me: I do, not us.

She kept quiet, she lay in the position. I walked into the bathroom and I sighed when I opened the cabinet and saw all the pregnancy and ovulation tests. I didn't even get what I came for, I took off my shirt and tie and went to bed naked. She got up after a while and went to clean herself up in the bathroom. She came back in and she got into bed and put her head on my chest, "I have a good feeling this month." I wasn't having this conversation, "hhmm."

***** Thando *****

What the fuck, Khenan can be such an ass. I turned around and faced the other direction, and I sobbed. I felt his hand over me, “baby, why are you crying.” I didn’t reply him... I removed his hand off my body, “fuck off Khenan.” He didn’t try fight back; he got out of bed and disappeared into the closet a while later he came back in a pair of joggers and a pullover. I was looking at him and he didn’t say anything. He grabbed his laptop bag, phone and suitcase and he walked out of the bedroom. I heard his car starting and then silence again, I just cried even harder.

I didn’t get out of bed for 2 days and I asked Abebi to help with the children as she was on leave. She was more than happy to, on Friday I got out of bed and took a shower and went downstairs. The house was empty thank God. I made a sandwich and ate with a cup of tea; I cleaned my dishes and went back

upstairs.

Hours later there was a knock on the door and I pretended to be asleep, but the door opened anyways. Lakhiwe walked in with a tray in his hand. He placed it on the side table and pulled the curtains open, the sun was setting and the light came into the room. He opened the balcony door and walked to the door and came back a bottle of wine and a glass. Gosh everyone in this family thinks I need to drink to feel better, it's true, but even my children were seeing that. He sat on the bed, "sit up." He didn't smile; Lakhiwe doesn't talk a lot so when he says something you respond. When I sat down he handed me a bowl and it was seafood chowder, "Aunt Abebi helped us to make it, and she said seafood goes well with white wine. I picked it myself and I hope you like." He looked at me and nodded telling me to eat, I took one spoonful and it was really good. The wine was already open so he took out the cork and poured a little bit in the glass and handed to me like they do in the restaurants for me to taste, "where did you learn that?"

Him: I know a lot of things madam, I'm a man of many talents. So you like it?

I nodded and looked at the bottle, Klein Constantia – Riesling 2015. He filled my glass up and he placed the bottle on my side table and he watched me eat. When I was done he took everything downstairs, I had a cigarette and he came back with his hot chocolate and a bag of mini marshmallows, like father like son... he got into bed next to me and looked at me, "feeling better?" I nodded, "yeah thanks."

Him: It's dad isn't it.

Me: Well kind of.

Him: Ok, where is he?

Me: Away on business, he left in the middle of the night and couldn't say bye.

Him: when will he be back?

Me: In 2 to 3 weeks. You want us to call him?

Him: Tomorrow, maybe he is busy. You know, time difference and all.

Me: I doubt, he's in Tanzania.

Him: Uhm, is it?

I don't know what that last statement was about but after saying that, he kissed my cheek and said goodnight. Now that was so strange... I don't know what it was about and I didn't have the energy to try figure it out. I had one last cigarette and then got into bed. Just as I was about to fall asleep I received a message from Khenan: Good night, I love you my wife.

I didn't bother replying; I closed my eyes and slept. In the morning I received another message and I ignored it assuming it was him. 20 minutes later the phone rang and I didn't recognize the number. I answered, "Nothando hello."

Him: Hi, how are you?

Me: Atandwa?

Him: Yeah, how are you?

Me: No how are you?

Him: Worry not woman, your gorilla doesn't scare me... Look, I need you on site today, we've finished the building and would like to discuss the landscaping part of it and I cannot see your vision through this amateur that you hired.

I couldn't help but giggle, "Uhm, can we make it after 12 though?"

Him: Perfect, I'm spending the morning with my baby... I'll see you there.

Me: Alright, bye.

I got up and thought maybe I should do the same; I showered and got dressed in jeans and an adidas sneaker with a red pull over jersey. I tied my hair in a messy bun and went to look for my kids; Lakhiwe was in bed watching something on the discovery channel, "Morning honey."

Him: Sup Ma.

Me: We're going to the zoo. Get ready.

Him: Nope, that's for children.

Me: Well I thought we would get that new Fifa game for your play station. But fine I'll take Khanyi. Later!

Him: Wait now, uhm...

Me: No, don't worry about it, you are allowed to watch TV. Bye honey.

I closed the door so quickly and went to look for my sunshine; she was in Abebi's room naked on the bed. She had just taken a bath and Abebi was trying to dress her and she was being difficult, "good morning." She stopped when she heard my voice, "why are you giving Abebi a hard time?" she looked down, "I don't like the outfits she picked for me."

Me: Well I think the Minnie Mouse tracksuit with the white sneakers is perfect especially for the zoo.

Her: Zoo?

Her eyes widened, and I nodded, "you know what Aunt Abebi, I think that's an excellent choice."

I winked Abebi and I went to the kitchen to make pancakes. Everyone came down just as I was about

to finish and they helped set the table and Abebi helped cut fruit. We all sat down, including Mary and we ate, “where is Keenan?” Abebi looked down, luckily for her Lakhiwe walked into the room looking like a mini Khenan, sporting grey joggers and a grey pull over with socks and slops. He sat down, “so is it the mall then the zoo or the other way around?”

Me: I thought you weren’t interested.

Him: When you bring FIFA into it, and expect things to stay the same. Now please pass me the syrup
STEP MOM!

I laughed at him, because he was just being mean because I bribed him into coming with us.

We finished breakfast and we headed to the Zoo, it was a bit chilly but the kids loved it. Khanyi dragged Abebi everywhere to every animal in the zoo, while Lakhiwe and I sat on the bench and talked.

Me: You want to speak to your father?

Him: Ah, maybe later.

Me: Why don't you want to see him? He's been gone for some time.

Him: I'm used to it now, I lived so long without him and Khensani, and you're the only one who has ever been here... and guess what?

Me: What?

Him: You're right here, so I don't need them.

What he said was sweet, but I didn't want him growing up hating and feeling he doesn't need his father. But I kept quiet at that point and just hugged him; we decided to go find Khanyi and Abebi because I had my appointment with Atandwa. We found them and we headed towards the exit, "what's for lunch guys? We can't have a sit down though." I heard a voice behind me, "why not?" I turned around and smiled, "because I have a meeting with you..." we hugged, "what are you doing here?" he pointed to his daughter, "I told you, have to spend time with the princess."

Me: well I had to do the same thing too, was about to

drop them off at home to come to you.

Him: why don't we all have lunch and then we can check it out after.

I wasn't too sure about that, but the whole family was here and it was innocent. So I agreed, we went to a spur nearby and had lunch. It was nice, the girls got along even though Zipho was a couple of years older. We talked a bit about work. After lunch Atandwa and I drove to the site while Abebi took the kids home. Our ride was quiet and we just listen to music, we arrived at the civic centre and it was coming to live, we had been working on this for almost a year now. The building looked like a palace, gorgeous I could see the final product. The place still had a lot of sand and dust the pool/pond area was dug up, Atandwa took me around and showed me what would go where. The trees had arrived and I could already see the greenery, but there was still a lot of work to be done. The inside was still bare, we were done with everything we got into his car and headed home. Now that the mood had eased up a

bit I took the opportunity to speak to Atandwa, “are we cool?”

Him: Yeah, we are.

Me: I’m sorry for what Khenan did to you.

Him: I would have done the same. Plus I should be thanking you.

Me: Me?

Him: Yeah, he only stopped because of you right?

Me: I don’t know hey. But I’m sorry.

Him: Thando this isn’t over though... I wasn’t lying when I said I love you. I will not rest until you’re mine, and I promise you one thing...

Me: Atandwa please don’t do this.

Him: You will be mine... but that is a story for another day.

Me: shut up and drive... ha ha

He laughed, “So how is it having Zipho around full time?”

Him: It's great, but I have so much to change. My working hours suck so I had to get uMama to come and help out.

Me: So you're living with your mommy at your age?

Him: Dude, it's not funny. And I couldn't risk getting a nanny, I can't trust anyone around my daughter, her grandparents might try something.

Me: So your mom will stay here forever?

Him: No, oh hell no. that woman is crazy, maybe for 6 months till I find someone I can trust.

Me: Haha, crazy how so?

Him: You'll find out one day.

We got home and Atandwa left with Zipho, Keenan was still not back yet. I went upstairs and decided to face time Khenan, he answered almost immediately, "hey how's it going?" he was in a gown, so I guess no meeting today, "how are you baby?"

Me: I'm good, just wanted to talk to you a bit about Lakhiwe.

Him: What's wrong?

Me: He needs you Khenan; he needs a father and a mother. The more you're away the more he is slipping away.

Khenan got up and walked to pour himself a drink and then something caught my eye, "which hotel are you booked at?"

Him: Why do you ask?

Me: I want to send you something.

Him: Baby that will not be necessary I'm thinking of leaving early.

Me: Ok... listen just think about what I said, I have to get going. I'll talk to you later.

Him: Ok, I love you.

I didn't even respond and ran downstairs, "Abebi, where is Keenan?"

Her: Not sure, he had some of Khenan's business to

take care of.

Me: Where?

Her: He didn't say, what's wrong?

Me: Don't worry about it. Please get Mary to watch the kids and can you start on supper?

Her: Ok.

Me: Thanks, I'll be back later.

I jumped into the car and drove to one of Khenan's hotels; luckily I spotted Dave at the receptionist table.

[11/23, 17:26] Lynne: Episode 96

**** Narrated****

Thando marched towards Dave who stood there smiling nervously, "Mrs. DeCosta, what a surprised." He said to her, she wasn't smiling, "Hi Dave, I need the keys to the penthouse."

Dave: Uhm ma'am Mr. DeCosta is the only one with the keys.

Thando: You seem to forget I own this place, and I think you still enjoy working here?

Dave nodded, "That's great, and I'll have the key now." He knew that she meant business he didn't hesitate; he got the key and slid it across the reception desk. Thando took the key and started walking away, she then turned around, "warn him that I'm coming up, you're as good as gone." Dave nodded his head and she disappeared in the elevator.

Thando made her way to the penthouse and knocked on the door, "coming." She heard Khenan calling from inside, she continued to wait. Khenan opened the door and was greeted by his fuming wife who had a gun pointed to his face, "is this Tanzania? You could have at least kept the painting I got you out of your face time. Then I would have believed you." Thando walked into the penthouse and Khenan

closed the door, he knew he was in shit, “where is she?” She asked her husband with a gun pointed to his face, “ANSWER ME GODDAMIT!!” Khenan took a deep breath, “baby, put the gun down and can we talk about this?”

Thando wasn't in the mood to talk; she searched the whole penthouse and didn't find anything. She came back to the lounge and found Khenan sitting on the couch, “are you ready to talk now?”

Her: What the fuck is happening? Why are you lying to me?

Him: Thando just put the gun down and sit down!!

Her: Am I such a horrible wife that you have to run away from me?

Him: Thando sit down.

Her: Khenan tell me, you don't love me anymore.

Him: Thando it's not that, let's talk about this please.

Her: You don't find me attractive anymore; you don't want to have sex with me anymore??

Khenan was getting angry because Thando was just not listening to him, "YES!! Yes, I don't want to have sex!!" Thando looked at him shocked and tears filled her eyes and she walked towards the door, Khenan got there before her. He locked the door, "you are not going anywhere, you can't always run away every time. This stops right here, right now. We need to talk about this."

Her: What is there to talk about? You don't find me attractive...

She started pacing the room, "my own fucking husband doesn't find me attractive. I'm that horrible that he has to fucking lie about being out of the country."

Him: It's this baby... it's driving you crazy!!

Her: What?

Him: Yes, I can not have scheduled sex!

Her: You don't want to have a baby is that what you're trying to say?

Him: No, I want a baby. But I don't want to have sex 10 times a day only on ovulation days. The rest of the month you don't want to have sex with me. You're just using me to have a baby.

Her: But we agreed on this.

Him: Thando you are not hearing me. I want to have a baby with you more than anything. It doesn't have to be like this, last time we were just having sex and then we fell pregnant. Now you are just making this a daunting exercise, I don't want terms and conditions to our sex life. I just want to have crazy random sex with my wife, and hopefully fall pregnant in the process. I want to have sex in what ever style I wish and not the styles the doctor tells us. I want to cuddle after sex, and not wait for you to lay facing up so the sperm can swim to your ovaries.

Her: But baby...

Him: No but, I am not doing this anymore Thando... I am tired, it's tiring, and you are tiring!!!!

She sat on the couch and she was crying, Khenan

felt bad but he had to tell her. This wasn't working and she needed to know, he sat down next to her, "I'm sorry, I guess I just got carried away." He put his arms around her and she cried in his arms.

***** Thando *****

I sat in Khenan's arms sobbing because I hadn't realized the crazy monster I had become. I wanted this baby so badly, and I was driving my husband away and breaking my marriage. We sat like that for a while until I was fine, he lifted my chin, "you want to go home?" I nodded, "ok let's go home baby." He went to go get dressed and he put my gun in the safe, and laughed while he was doing that, "were you going to shoot me or the girl? Ha?"

Me: I was going to shoot both of you... I'm glad you find it funny.

Him: You were funny, I knew I was safe because I didn't do anything wrong.

Me: Mxm, let's go.

We drove home holding hands; the house was quiet when we got there. I checked the rooms and the kids were all sleeping. We dished up and ate in the bedroom; we cuddled till we fell asleep. The next couple of days were amazing and we had tons of sex, if I wasn't pregnant from this then I guess I'll never be pregnant.

I planned a trip with the children and Abebi to Mpumalanga because they were on holiday. I booked us into Lejwe La Metsi private reserve. The place was beautiful; we got one of the villas for a week. The next day I went to the casino site and met up with Edzani and he showed me around and the progress they had made. He predicted that everything would be complete sooner than expected. This place was huge and I didn't even know where to start in running it. I didn't do my research because I felt I had time but seeing it just lit a fire in me. The

next day I met up with Candice and she was going to head up the design on the interior, but I wanted to be hands on especially with the hotel rooms. We spoke for over 5 hours discussing some ideas, when I got back to our villa where I found Khenan was swimming with the kids... what a nice surprise. I went to my room and changed into my bikini, then went passed Abebi's room. I knocked once and opened the door and then I froze, I walked out and closed the door and walked to the pool area. Khenan saw me and got out of the pool and walked towards me. then he looked at me, "shouldn't you be excited that your man is here?" I looked at him blankly, "baby, hello... earth to Thando."

Me: Baby I just saw Keenan and Abebi.

Him: Ok so?

Me: Having sex.

Him: Ha Ha... he missed his woman, I'd do the same.

Me: But... like

Him: What style was it?

Me: Really?

Him: Yeah baby, I want to know if little brother is getting the same good service as me.

I punched him in the chest, "you're nasty."

Him: Ok, tell me one thing. Who has a bigger dick, for some reason he thinks his is bigger than mine.

Me: Ok, I'm done with you.

Him: come on, you just got a free porno and didn't check out the inches.

Me: you're disgusting.

Him: I'm going to see.

I gave him a look and I walked over to the pool chairs and he shouted back at me, "what! I just want to know" I ignored him and put my towel on my chair and then went to go swim with my babies. Khenan came and sat with his feet in, "baby are you mad?"

Me: I don't want to talk about it.

Him: Why not though? If you don't laugh about it, it's

just going to be awkward.

Me: Whatever... leave me alone.

I went under the water and came up by Khanyi and played with her in the water until they got tired. We went inside to get cleaned up and went for supper, when I walked in Keenan attempted to hug me and I ducked. As I ran away avoiding the hug, “really Thando? It’s just sex.” Right then Khenan walked in, “dude I was trying to tell her the same thing. So what position were you hitting?”

Me: You guys are disgusting, if you discuss this any further I will tell Abebi and she is going to dump your ass, faster than you can say dick!!

Right then Abebi walked in and sat down next to her boyfriend, “weren’t you guys saying something?” I teased them because I knew they weren’t going to continue with this topic.

Khenan: Thando you don’t have to be that way.

Me: You guys started, y'all better start acting right!!

They kept quiet and Abebi gave us the look because she didn't know what we were talking about.

Keenan: Ok, I'm sorry.

Me: Good, now shall we eat?

We had our supper, Abebi and I were quiet while Khenan and his brother were going on and on. After that we all went to sleep, the next morning I was woken up by Khenan early, "baby, get up."

Me: The fuck, its 6am.

Him: I have a surprise for you.

Me: Let it wait 3 more hours.

I covered my head with the duvet and tried to sleep. I felt him get out of bed and went to run the bath, a minute later he drew the covers off me and picked me up, "Khenan I'm going to fucking kill you." He

carried me over his shoulder kicking and screaming and he put me in the bath. I was fuming because he got my hair wet and I had just gotten it done last week.

Me: What the hell, Khenan you know my hair is going to frizz right?

Him: You swam yesterday.

Me: With a shower cap.

Him: I'll make it up to you.

He got into the tub and took my wet nightie off and started cleaning me up like a baby. It was so not necessary but I let him do it anyways. After that he carried me to the bedroom and gave me a robe, he took out a small travel bag and gave it to me, "pick one." I opened the bag and it was full of bikinis and swimwear.

Me: What the hell?

Him: It's a surprise.

Me: Khenan you're being so annoying right now.

Him: hurry up already...

He left the room, weirdo! I picked out a red high cut one piece, I put on my lotion and put my robe back on and went out of the room. The place was buzzing and there were people everywhere. Khanyi was running around in her bathing suit while Abebi was in a chair getting her hair done, I looked around and couldn't find my husband anywhere. I walked to Abebi, "what's going on?" She was about to answer when a gay guy walked up to me, "and you must be the Mrs? Come now." I looked at him, "we don't have all day honey, and there are a thousand shots to be taken today."

Me: Shots?

Him: Yeah, that's what normally happens during a photo shoot. Now sit.

I sat down and he started with my face, and a few minutes later someone was starting on my hair. "not too much heat, if you break my hair I'll break you!!" I

couldn't see her expression because my eyes were closed. I felt a kiss on my cheek; I was under strict instructions not to open my eyes till we were done, "what the hell is wrong with you, you going to ruin her face. I'll kick you." Khenan just laughed, "you look gorgeous wifey."

Me: What's going on?

Him: I thought it would be nice for us to get some pictures taken of us, professionally.

Me: That's sweet really, but I'm hungry.

Him: You going to ruin the swimsuit shoot.

I didn't care about my instructions to close my eyes; I opened one eye and gave him a death stare. He put his hands up surrendering, "oh my... that look? I'll be back with food." He walked away and I closed my eyes again, he came back later with a fruit salad. I was being tested at 7 in the fucking morning, "ladies sorry to interrupt your work but I have a husband to murder." I got up and charged at him and he ran off, I went too dish up for myself. I grabbed bacon,

waffles, more bacon and sausage. And I took another rasher of bacon just in case what I had on my plate wasn't enough... I went back to my seat. After we were all glammed up we went outside to the pool area to take photos.

This was fun actually; some shots of us all, just me alone some with the kids and a whole mix match. After that we changed and went out to the animal park where we took pictures with the animals as the background. The sun was now setting and it was gorgeous, I wasn't mad for being woken up at 6 am, but I was hot and hungry. We finished after sunset and we all headed back to our villa. Khanyi was sleeping and when we got to the villa Khenan took her from me, "so?" I pouted, "so what?"

Him: ha... you enjoyed it didn't you?

Me: Kind of.

Him: mxm, no dick for you!

Me: Suit yourself.

We had supper and then we chilled outside by the pool having drinks. Tonight was our last night here. We had to get back, the kids had one more week of holidays and Kalisa wanted to see them.

The next morning we headed out to the airport and boarded the jet and headed home. Charlie picked us up at the airport, I hadn't seen him since the wedding and it was great to talk to him after some time. It was lunch time when we arrived at home, Charlie dropped us off and I invited him over for supper later on.

[11/23, 17:26] Lynne: Episode 97

Kalisa came to visit and I was uneasy about having her in the house, but at the same time I couldn't deprive the kids of their grandmother. She was scheduled to stay till Friday, but on the Thursday before, she called me and Khenan to the lounge. We all sat down, "mom what is this about now?"

Her: I think things in this family are just not good,

and I've called a family meeting.

Him: Family meeting?

Her: Yeah your uncles are on the way.

Me: What problems do you want to discuss?

Her: The situation between you and your brother, and we need to talk about this rushed wedding.

Him: Mom Tareck and I are fine, as for my wedding and marriage to Thando doesn't concern any of you.

Her: Tareck is walking around looking over his shoulder because he thinks you're coming for him.

Khenan: And he should be, he fucked with the wrong person. And the meeting won't change what he did to my wife, and how he impregnated my wife. As a matter of fact it won't change anything.

Her: Khenan he is your older brother.

Me: Your point?

Her: I'm talking to my son, and as for your wife here; we need to bury Khensani and speak to your ancestors about her passing and introduce them to

Thando.

Him: Mom you know I don't believe in all that shit, she is out of the picture and that is where she will stay. Keep all your ancestral shit to yourself.

Her: Khenan.

Him: Listen, there will be no meeting, and we are done here.

Her: The elders are on their way already.

Him: Send them back.

Her: I can't do that, you know that.

Him: But you could ask them to come here without consulting me. Where are all these people going to stay?

Her: There is enough room here.

Him: This is our home, are you hearing yourself right now?

Her: This is your family Khenan.

Him: And when last did I see them? Why must I accommodate people who don't give a fuck about

me?

I could see him getting angry, I held his hand and squeezed it, "Kalisa can you give us a moment?" She gave me a look, "anything you need to discuss about this, I should be here too." I got up and pulled Khenan up and we left Kalisa by herself and went to our bedroom. I sat on the bed and Khenan paced up and down the room, "sit down will you?"

Khenan: She is up to something I know it.

Me: Relax, just go with it. The quicker this happens the quicker they all leave and we can go on about our own lives.

Him: I don't want them here.

Me: I know, but if you say no, you know they will think I influenced your decision and that will just cause a bigger drift in the family. Please don't make me the cause of the drift, Kalisa already hates me this will just add fuel to the fire.

Him: But baby...

Me: No but, you will just sit in that meeting and agree with them. Plus I think Kalisa may be right about Khensani. The children need to know that their mother is never coming back.

Him: Uhm... why do you have to make sense?

Me: Remember what you said after our wedding? 'You make me consider when I'm about to be rash' Now this is one of those moments. Now find out from Kalisa when they will arrive and how many of them will be here and I will prepare first thing in the morning. It's only one weekend, Sunday they will all be gone.

He smiled, "fuck I love you woman!!"

Me: And I love you too. Now hurry and talk to your mother and get back here, there's something I want to show you! (Wink)

He chuckled and kissed my forehead and went out to search for his mother.

The next morning I was up early to help Mary with the preps, 5 uncles were coming and one aunt. Luckily the house was big enough for everyone, but I still was uneasy. I had a bad feeling, we were done by 10am and I had to stock up of food. The family would be here by lunch time so I needed to have cooked by then. Khanyi and I made our way to the stores, and I regretted it the minute we entered the store. She was everywhere and loaded all the unnecessary things in the trolley, she is normally well behaved. Today the devil her father always talks about was showing it's self! I couldn't deal; I just walked ahead doing my own thing and ignored her. She kept jumping around and shouting, "do you want to go home?" she just gave me the look and ran down the isles, "Khanyisile Pearl DeCosta if you take one more step I will beat the living hell out of you!!" she froze in her tracks and looked at me teary eyed, "and if I dare see a tear you will be sorry, now get back here." She walked to me slowly looking down; I picked her up and put her in the trolley. She kept

wiping her tears with the back of her hand and sobbing silently, ok I felt bad. I continued with the shopping and I paid for everything including her sweets and chips and all the other rubbish she put in there. I loaded the boot, “you want any of your sweets now?” she shook her head, I took her out of the trolley and she got into the backseat on her chair after buckling her up I drove us home.

Luckily Khenan was there, he came to the car and the minute he opened the door Khanyi put up her arms and let out a loud cry. Khenan took her out of the car seat and hugged her, he gave me the questioning look and I rolled my eyes at him. I took the bags inside with the help of Keenan and we were unpacking in the kitchen, “Thando?”

Me: Hmm.

Him: I think I shouldn't be here this weekend.

Me: where do you think you should be?

Him: Anywhere but here.

Me: Anywhere else but where your family is?

Him: They hate me; I'm just a love child to them.

Me: Maybe you should tell Khenan to bring that up, and maybe they should introduce you to the ancestors.

Him: They would never agree to that.

Me: And you know this because?

Him: Kalisa will influence them.

Me: I don't blame her, she is still hurt. But these are your father's brothers not his wife, they think with their heads and not with their hearts.

Him: Ok.

Khenan walked into the kitchen, "speak of the devils." I pouted, "What did you do to my daughter?"

Me: Excuse me?

Him: What did you do to our child?

Me: I shouted at her, and told her I will hit her if she

cries.

Both he and his brother looked at me shocked, “why did you do that?” Keenan asked.

Me: She was acting like a brat.

Khenan: No not my sweet Khanyi

They both laughed out loud, “I’m going to make both of you cry too!”

Khenan: What did she do?

I pointed at the packets full of junk food, he looked at me confuse, “and where is the problem?”

Me: When last have you been in the pantry?

Him: Uhm

Me: Go check it out now!

He opened the pantry door and went inside, he came back with a packet of lays, “and?” he didn’t reply he

walked away. "I want a refund for all this shit!" he didn't respond. I was left in the kitchen with Keenan and I forced him to chop veggies, "you ever met all the uncles?"

Me: Nope, just seen pictures. Khenan isn't too close with his family.

Him: I think that's because of me.

Me: How so?

Him: When we found each other his mother never wanted to see or even hear my name. So I think when we became closer he distanced himself from them.

Me: But has Khenan ever tried to sit them down and talk to them?

Him: He tried to show his mother the DNA test which she rejected.

Me: So he hasn't spoken to them, and here is the chance. But maybe here's what I should be asking, do you want to be accepted and be part of the family?

He looked down, "I don't know."

Me: Well you need to answer that question before speaking to Khenan. And if you don't want to be part of the family, nobody will be mad. It's up to you.

Him: Thanks sisi.

He left me in the kitchen while I finished the rest of the meal just in time to receive our unwanted guests. Everyone greeted and we shook hands, I was in a red vintage checked A-line dress for some reason I was barefoot since I was just finishing up the food. They came in and everyone sat in the lounge and talked a bit, they introduced me and immediately didn't like one of the uncles. They called him Bart, he looked like a drunk and a greedy motherfucking puss, and he confirmed that when he asked for whiskey. I bought a bottle of Johnny Walker Green Label, he looked at the bottle in disgust, "you're going to let your in-laws drink this cheap shit?" What the fuck did he just say to me? Cheap shit? This family was tempting the shit out of me, "what would you like?"

Bart: Platinum label or Blue label... Khenan you need to teach your wife a thing or two!

Khenan: Unfortunately that's all we have, unless you give me money and send me to buy for you?

Bart: Cheeky are you, bring that then.

I left them to go set up in the dining room the aunt came to the kitchen, "Thando right?" I turned around, "yes ma."

Her: Don't mind Bart, he is just a drunkard without any manners.

Me: I'm alright, don't worry.

Her: You need help?

Me: That would be nice, thanks.

Her: I'm Cedella.

Me: Nice to meet you.

We put everything into the serving bowls, "You need

to dish up for your husband first and then work down from the oldest uncle to the youngest.” She gave me advice and I smiled, we called the men into the dining room and we gave them water to wash their hands. I dished up for Khenan who had a stupid smile on his face and then I did just as Aunt Cedella instructed. When I was done the women dished up for themselves and I dished up for the children and Keenan who was hiding in his room. I didn’t entertain him; I just gave him his plate and went to wake up my sleeping Khanyi, “baby.” She was still sleepy and she opened her eyes and pouted, “Mommy, are you still angry?” I shook my head, “Come let’s go get you food, are you hungry?” she nodded. I picked her up and walked to the lounge where the women were eating and I started feeding my sleepy angel. The rest of the evening and night was quiet.

The next morning the men woke up to a breakfast I had prepared and they started with their meeting, Abebi came over which I was happy about. Keenan was still hiding in his room with Lakhiwe playing that

play station rubbish. Khanyi was sleeping in our room; Abebi and I were in the kitchen drinking Bernini in coffee mugs and talking stories.

The meeting ended around supper time and everyone ate together, the family was told about Khensani's passing and the funeral would be next weekend, then I had to be introduced the weekend after the funeral. I'm glad that was all over, Uncle Bart was getting drunk and I was getting annoyed. I put Khanyi down in her room, I went to get a bottle of champagne for Khenan and I. he was still in the lounge with his uncle, finally he came to the room and I had run the bath with his fav bath oils, he came and gave me a kiss, "I missed you today." I blushed, "I missed you too baby, I got us a bottle of bubbly." He had a naughty smile on his face, not sexual though, "what?"

Him: Will you do the trick?

Me: What trick?

Him: With the knife.

Me: Ha ha, baby not today.

He sulked, “ok go get the knife.” He smiled and then scratched his head, “if I go down there Bart will keep talking and I won’t be able to leave.”

I let out a sigh, “fine, you owe me 30 minutes of pussy eating.”

Him: Deal.

I laughed and went to the kitchen and got a knife, and some whip cream and headed back up to my hubby. When I walked passed Khanyi’s room she was crying, this girl and her nightmares. I stood in the hallway to see if she’ll continue and she was screaming out “mommy”

I opened the door and found Bart, forcing himself on my daughter. His pants were unzipped but his underwear was still on I dropped everything I was carrying, I was fucking fuming. I grabbed him by his shirt and got him off the screaming Khanyi, “WHAT

THE FUCK DO YOU THINK YOU ARE DOING??" he was stumbling around, "get out of my way you fucking bitch." He attempted to slap me but he missed, I punched him and he fell on the floor hitting his head, "YOU SICK BASTARD!!" I screamed kicking him over and over again; he was lying on the floor moaning in pain. I was shaking and kicking him wasn't enough, I grabbed the knife that I dropped and sat on top of him and started stabbing him in the chest, "NOT MY DAUGHTER! NOT MY FUCKING DAUGHTER! AAAAAAAAAAHHHH!!" I was screaming and stabbing his lifeless body with blood splattering everywhere, I just couldn't stop. People were screaming around me and Khenan pulled me away from the dead body, Abebi was carrying a screaming Khanyi out the room. Khenan looked at me shocked and I dropped the knife and dropped to my knees and started crying, "Not my daughter!!" My body was shaking all over and I couldn't breath, I let out one last wail and everyone went silent. The silence was deafening, and the silence was broken by police sirens. Khenan looked up at his family, "who called the police?"

Kalisa: What you mean, she just murdered your uncle.

Khenan walked right up to her face, “you called the fucking cops on my wife? GET OUT OF MY HOUSE ALL OF YOU!!” Nobody moved, “GO!!”

They all walked out of the room and went downstairs, the cops were already in the house and Kalisa was more than happy to show them to me. They didn’t need to ask any questions, they cuffed me and started telling me my rights, and I didn’t hear a thing he was saying. I walked pass Khenan’s family who looked at me with disgust. Cedella and Kalisa stood to one side and watched me being escorted out of my house. They put me at the back of the van and drove off.

*****Khenan*****

I was fuming; I wanted to rip someone’s throat out!

The police taped off the bedroom and started working, which was stupid because they knew what happened here. I told Keenan to watch the house and nobody leaves. Khanyi was sleeping in Abebi's arms, "how is she?" Abebi whispered, "She's okay."

Me: Please get her to the hospital, I need her checked up. I have to rush to the police station, I'm sorry to do this to you.

Her: Don't worry about it.

I kissed my daughter's forehead and went to the car, I dialed James on the hands free, "do you know what the time is?"

Me: Thando was arrested; I need you at the police station now.

Him: Where?

Me: Athlone.

Him: cool.

I cut the call and sped to the station, when I got there nobody would tell me what was happening. I caused one hell of a scene until Captain Van Wyk came to speak to me, "Mr. DeCosta?"

Me: Where is my wife? I need to see her now.

Captain: please relax sir, she is being processed into the system and then I can give you a while to talk to her.

Me: Do you know who I am? I want to speak to my wife NOW!!

That was when I felt a hand on my shoulder and I turned around and threw a punch. Luckily James knew me well by now and he ducked that shot, "you need to calm down buddy. That's why you called me write? Now take a seat." He turned to face the officer who was twice his size, "Constable... I'm Mrs. DeCosta's attorney. I need to se-"

Captain: It's Captain.

James: Ok, doesn't change what I want from you,

Captain, lieutenant, Superintendent... I need to see my client.

Captain: She is still being processed, give me 10 minutes.

James: 5 mins. Or else I'm on the phone with Parker.

The captain looked shocked; he said he'll be right back. We waited for less than 5 minutes and he came to get us, "this way gentlemen." James gave him a smirk; I was too worried to even join him in being a dick. We were led to a room where Thando was, she was sitting at a table and her hands cuffed together. I looked at the Captain, "is that necessary?" he nodded, James looked at him, "is it really?"

The captain let out a sigh and stepped out, "hey baby..." She didn't move, she didn't respond she just stared straight ahead. James sat across from her and I pulled my chair around and sat next to my wife with my arm around her and my right hand holding hers.

James: I won't ask you what happened, we will

discuss that when you get home. Since it's Saturday you will spend tonight and tomorrow here before we can appear in court on Monday for your bail hearing.

Me: Wtf fuck?? James two nights? No can you not call in a favor?

James: It's too early to call in favors; we might need them at a later stage, so I suggest we save them for a rainy day.

I didn't want to understand, so I relaxed a bit. "I think that your bail will be set quite high because of your status." James continued to inform us of the process. All this time Thando hadn't said a single word and she was just staring ahead, after some time the Captain came in and we had to go. Fuck this shit, I can't handle this. James and I stood outside by the car and talked a bit more and then he headed home, I dialed Abebi and they were still at the hospital. I drove to the hospital, "how is she?"

Abebi: She is ok; the doctor sedated her because she was a bit restless.

Me: Fuck and how long do they want to keep her?

Abebi: not sure yet, but they are keeping her tonight and tomorrow morning she has an appointment with the child psychologist.

Me: Alright thanks. I'll take it from here.

Her: How's Thando doing?

Me: Not good, she has to spend the night and tomorrow. Bail hearing will only be held on Monday. I have the best lawyer so she will be out.

Her: I'll pray for her, let me get going.

We hugged and then she left, I went into the room where my daughter was sleeping. I can't believe all of this was happening all at once, my wife in jail and my daughter almost raped and now in hospital. I sat in the chair with my face in my hands and cried to myself, I didn't get a wink of sleep that night.

In the morning Khanyi was up and she seemed rather down, I didn't know if it was the sedative that

hadn't worn off or if it was the events that took place the night before, "morning my angel." She rubbed her eyes and looked around at the unfamiliar surroundings, she didn't say anything. "You need to pee?" She nodded, I got up to carry her to the bathroom and she moved away from me. My heart stopped, this cant be happening, "baby, let me take you to pee pee." She just looked at me and the tears threatened my eyes, I let out a sigh and went to find a nurse. The nurse came into the room and helped her to the bathroom for a bath and to help her with the toilet. I stepped outside and the tears just streamed down my cheeks, I was shaking. Why!!?? Why!!?? I punched the wall and the security looked my way, I put my hands up and uttered an apology. I dialed Abebi and explained to her what was happening and she said she was on the way. Abebi arrived shortly with some changing clothes for Khanyi and her favorite teddy bear. I didn't even speak to her, she walked into Khanyi's room and Khanyi seemed happy to see a familiar face, and I was relieved. I texted Abebi that I was going to the police station, I went pass the house and everyone

was sitting in the lounge apart from Keenan and Lakhiwe. I found them in Keenan's room; I gave Keenan an update and asked him to take Lakhiwe to the old house. I went upstairs to shower and change, on my way out I went pass the pantry to get Thando some cigarettes and when I came out I found Kalisa standing in the kitchen. I didn't say anything to her and walked out, "Khenan you can not greet your own mother?"

Me: You brought the devil into my house who tried to rape my daughter and now my wife is behind bars. Mother uh? If I find out this was part of your devious plan to get rid of my wife or get revenge for Khensani you will be sorry.

Her: What you're going to kill me Khenan? I'm not afraid of you.

Me: You might not be scared of me, but you sure as hell should be of Thando.

Her: Khenan, I'm your mother god dammit!!!

Me: Was...

I left her in the kitchen; I didn't give a fuck about her right now. I went to the police station and the captain had left instruction that I could see Thando for an hour when I came in the morning. We were taken to a room and her cuffs were taken off, I grabbed her and hugged her tightly. I pulled away and looked at her, "how are you feeling?" she didn't respond to my question, "are you ok my love?" she nodded and sat down. I handed her the box of cigarettes and she smoked one, I sat there just looking at her and we didn't speak. She pulled out another cigarette and lit it, "Khanyi is frightened of me, and she won't let me touch her." Thando clenched her jaw but still remained silent, ok I didn't know what to do or say. I let out a sigh, "your bail hearing will be tomorrow and James will just let me know of the time later today." She didn't speak. I sat there for the rest of the hour just playing with her fingers until the police officer came in to tell us our time is up. She stood up and I hugged her again and kissed her forehead before she was cuffed and escorted out of the room. I headed to James house just to add pressure, on my way I received a call

from Zenon, "hey Zee."

Zee: Hey?? My daughter is in prison and you say hey?

Him: How do y-

Zee: It's all over the fucking news!!

My phone beeped and it was James, "listen Zee, I'll talk to you later."

I cut the call with Zenon and answered James.

Me: Talk to me.

James: It's all over the news; I need you to make sure that your family does not talk to the press.

Me: Got it. What about the cops?

Him: They will make a statement, but we won't respond until the bail hearing.

Me: Got it, was on my way to you right now.

Him: I'm heading out to Judge Carter, so I won't be home.

Me: Keep me updated.

The next morning I hadn't heard from James, I got dressed and went to check on Khanyi in the hospital and I didn't talk to her but Abebi gave me an update of her Psychology evaluation, and the doc wanted to use hypnotism, she felt that Khanyi was traumatized and this could damage her in the future. I told her to wait, I wanted to discuss this with Thando first. I headed to the Magistrates Court where I met James on the steps and we walked in. he shook some woman's hand and when we were seated he told me that was the prosecutor on Thando's case. He was happy that it was a woman and she would probably sympathize with Thando. We listened to other hearings and the magistrate was tough, when it was our turn they brought Thando in. she was in hand cuffs and jail 'attire'

James walked up and they started speaking to the judge and he was pleading why she should be

released on bail. All this time Thando didn't look up, her face was emotionless and she didn't even look scared which scared the shit out of me. I was so lost in my thoughts when I heard the magistrate bring down the gavel after saying "bail denied." The police took Thando and walked her out of the courtroom and James came towards me, "what the fuck just happened?"

Him: They denied her bail...

Me: Why?

Him: Flight risk, we're you not listening.

Me: I couldn't listen with my wife in cuffs looking like death.

Him: We can appeal, but I have to speak to the prosecution first.

Me: And say what?

Him: I'll try convincing them that she will not run.

Me: She has businesses all over the country why would she run?

Him: Maybe because she has all the money in the

world.

Me: What?

Him: You transferred all that cash, she is set for life. Thando doesn't need to work a day in her life!

Me: Shit!

Him: plus even if we didn't transfer all those assets nothing would change.

Me: Why is that?

Him: Really? Because her husband is rich and powerful, she still wouldn't need to work a day in her life without the money and assets you sent her.

Me: Maybe I need to use those powers to get her out...

Him: Not yet, it's still too early.

Me: I can't let her stay there any longer.

Him: Have I ever failed you?

Me: No.

Him: So why would I start now?

I let out a sigh because everything he was saying was true... if there was one person who could fix this it was him. We parted ways and he would meet up with me later when we go see Thando. I drove home defeated only to find my son sitting on the couch alone watching cartoons. I got a beer from the fridge and flopped next to him, "hey buddy." I said rubbing his head, he looked sad, "hey, it's going to be okay. Alright?" He nodded his head, "I saw the news." Oh gosh, this thing was fucking up my whole family, "what are they saying?" I don't know why I asked such a question, I already knew the answer.

Lakhiwe: They are saying Mommy murdered her uncle after a bad family meeting. Granny went on TV to say that she was not stable and she couldn't handle being a mother. Then she said when grandpapa Bart didn't approve of the marriage she killed him.

Me: Grandma K said that?

Him: Yeah, I recorded it.

Me: Let me see.

He gave me the remote and walked off, "I can't watch it again. Peace." I played the news feed and he was right, the police also made a statement saying that they got a call from one of the family members and luckily they had men in the area who rushed to the scene. Captain Van Wyk mentioned that the body and the accused were found in the 6 year old's bedroom. They suspect that he was trying to rape the child, but they are still investigating.

I switched it off, and I let out a sigh. I left my unopened beer and went to my study, I sat in my chair with a bottle of cognac and drank from the bottle my phone was buzzing nonstop and I switched it off and my phone rang, the landline in the study, "hello."

Dumisani: I'm at the gate please open.

Me: I'm at the old house.

Him: I know.

I went downstairs still holding the bottle and I opened up for him. I waited for him by the door, and 4 cars drove in and I was not ready for this. I stood at the door scratching my head as everyone parked their cars in the yard and started coming out one by one. Thando's mom stormed towards me looking angry and I thought she was going to punch the shit out of me but instead she grabbed the bottle from my hand and threw it into the fountain. She walked swiftly back towards me and that was when she slapped me, "hayi man Khenan, ucing' ba kusela kuzo siza ntoni? Umfazi wakho usejele kepha wena bona ukuthi usele, hayi sana akusebenzi ngalohlobo." I stood there shocked; I loved this woman so much.

Me: I'm sorry mama.

Her: Don't be sorry; get your wife out of there!

Dumisani stood behind his wife with a smirk on his

face, this was serious and he was finding this amusing, “mxelele baby.” He added, “hayi ke wena suphapha.” He quickly shut up and walked inside after his wife apologizing, Zenon walked towards me and patted my shoulder before walking in, next was Phume and then Mdu and Mbali. I closed the door and followed them into the lounge, “before we even start talking let’s pray.” Nana stood up and put out her hands, everyone did the same thing and we held hands while she said a prayer. A tear escaped her eye and she quickly wiped it after saying amen. Thando was strong like her mother and that’s when I knew she would get through this.

They asked me about her because I was the only person allowed to see her besides her attorney, I told them everything that happened from the Kalisa threatening her till today’s bail hearing. Zenon was furious, “I deal with the bitch.”

Me: Nope, nobody deals with Kalisa.

Zee: We are supposed to let her just walk after this?

Me: Zenon no.

Mbali and Phume just looked at us weird; they didn't understand how we do.

Nana: How is Khanyi?

Me: Not good, she won't let me touch her, the doctor wants to hypnotize her but I want to ask Thando first. But even she isn't talking to me.

Nana: She will come around.

Dumi: So what is the plan now?

Me: James is talking to the prosecution to let her out on bail, he's hoping for house arrest.

Nana: Is this James any good?

Zee: Yeah, I'm here aren't I?

Nana gave him the eye and he kept quiet, Phume started, "at my firm when we had a case similar to this we had a protest. The woman of the community got together and they marched to the court house

with their boards to fight against the abuse. Thando is well known we could get a lot of people involved in this...”

Me: and then the cops come with tear gas and rubber bullets? We caught risk lives.

Phume: We do it the legal way, and we are woman so we can have a silent and peaceful protest.

Mbali: That could work actually; I think it’s a great idea.

Me: Are we not getting ahead of ourselves here? It’s not even the trial yet; we’re still going to appeal for her to be granted bail.

Nana: and if it is denied again?

Mbali: It’s better now, so that when we get to the trial then the seed is planted.

Me: I don’t know guys.

It was a good idea but I just didn’t want to risk Thando here, and this felt like I was doing just that. We were interrupted by my phone and I took the call

outside and it was James, the prosecution wasn't budging.

****Meanwhile**

Tana: Babe, get in here!!

Gordon hated when his wife shouts when he is in the next room, he strolled into the lounge. "Hurry will you?" she shouted again, "what is it babe?"

Tana: Isn't that the girl? Like your girl?

Gordon: You're my girl.

Tana: I'm serious, the South African chef?

Gordon now paid attention and sat next to his wife, "yeah, what she done?"

Tana: she killed a man.

Gordon: Fuck me, you can't be serious.

He got up from his seat pissed as hell and started swearing and pacing the room, “baby will you listen?” he turned to look at his wife with an angry expression, frowning, “wrinkles.” She joked with him. He still didn’t smile.

Tana: the guy she killed was trying to rape her daughter.

Gordon: She doesn’t have any children

Tana: her husband’s daughter... focus babe.

Gordon: Fucking hell!!

He let out a sigh, he was worried about their working relationship and nothing more, “I think we should help her.” Gordon raised one brow at his wife, “suit yourself, I will help her.” She got up and walked away leaving her husband standing in the middle of the lounge, then the smoke sensors started beeping and he quickly ran to the kitchen.

** Elsewhere

Guy: Yo boss you see this?

Boss: Yeah you idiot, you think I'm just sitting here.

Guy: You think we should just pop her while she is in prison?

Boss: No I want her alive. Call Kruger.

Guy: But boss...

Boss: Exactly, I'm the boss! Now get Kruger on the line for me.

The guy mumbled as he took out his phone and dialed Kruger, "yeah, boss wants to talk to you hold" he handed the phone to his boss.

Boss: Where are you?

Kruger: Nigeria.

Boss: I need you in South Africa as in yesterday.

Kruger: I'm on a job.

Boss: I'll double what they are paying and 10m for this job

Kruger: I'm listening...

[11/23, 17:27] Lynne: Episode 98

***** Thando *****

I was taken back to my cell that I shared with two other women, we weren't moved yet we were still in the same station. With my bail denied, I didn't know how long I was going to be here for because the trial might take forever.

I got in and they took the cuffs off and I lay on the bed face up, "hey colored girl, rich boyfriend couldn't get you out?" I didn't answer her I just closed my eyes and faced the wall, "I'm talking to you bitch." I counted to 10 and calmed myself down, I heard her footsteps coming towards me and I didn't move an inch and controlled my breathing. I had so much anger so much rage that I didn't want to talk to her because I knew I'd kill her. It's like she was in my head because she stopped in her tracks, then I heard someone call out my name, "Mrs. DeCosta, your

lawyer is here to see you.” That’s when I realized she stopped only because someone was coming, she whispered, “I’m not done with you,” when I walked past her. I didn’t entertain her, I didn’t flinch I just walked to the officer who put me back in cuffs and led me to a room. When he opened it I found Khenan and James there, he said my lawyer, what was Khenan doing here? I walked in and Khenan kissed my forehead and he hugged me so tight I could feel his heart beat. I sat down and he slid me a carton of cigarettes and matches, I didn’t look at him I just lit a cigarette while James was telling me shit I didn’t want to know about, I was just uninterested, and I interrupted him. “How’s my daughter?” Khenan smiled when he heard me talk, “she hates me and won’t let me touch her. They want to erase the events with hypnosis, but I thoug-” I didn’t let him finish the sentence, “no!” he looked at me confused, “but baby, she will forget the events of that night and grow up like a normal child.” I didn’t answer him; I sat back in my chair and folded my arms.

Khenan: Baby you need to talk to me; I can’t take this

shit anymore. I am trying here but you're not giving me anything to work with Thando. I'm trying to solve this problem and get you home, I have a lot on my plate right now, please don't add to it.

I still didn't say anything; I wasn't being spiteful or anything. I was just angry to a point that I was scared to speak or act; I would just do more damage than good. So keeping quiet was the best option for me at this stage, and I did just that infuriated Khenan and he banged on the table, "Thando say something, God!!" James calmed him down and he left the room for a bit and James was talking and I really wasn't there, "Thando do you hear me?"

Me: Will I be able to work from inside while serving my sentence?

James: Thando, you aren't staying here.

Me: That's not my question.

Him: And I'm not answering that shit. Listen you need to change your fucking attitude, there are so many people on the outside that are fighting for you

while you're here having a pity party. Get your fucking act together and appreciate what everyone is doing for you.

He packed his stuff and left, I was taken back to the cell.

***** Khenan *****

I drove back home, I didn't have time for Thando and I received a call, "Kruger? To what do I owe this pleasure?"

Kruger: I have a job.

Me: Alright.

Kruger: And you don't want to know?

Me: Well you called to tell me, so?

Kruger: your wife.

Me: What? Who?

Kruger: You know I can't tell you that.

Me: WHO THE HELL WANTS MY WIFE DEAD?

Kruger: Not dead alive.

Me: I want you to take him out, how much is he paying you?

Kruger: 15.

Me: I'll double it. Make sure nobody gets to her.

Kruger: I'm not a baby sitter.

Me: Triple!

Kruger: 50

Me: Deal!

He dropped the call and I immediately called the gang, we all met at the farm house and went to the boardroom, I found Keenan on his laptop.

Him: You wouldn't fucking believe this shit.

Me: What is it?

Him: Check this, Kalisa called the cops.

Me: She already admitted that.

Him: But she didn't call the station, she called her friends son. Only then did he put it on the radio.

Me: But how did she know something was going to happen? She couldn't have possibly predicted this.

Him: Well they found traces of Tadalafil in his blood stream.

Me: And that is what exactly?

Him: A drug that enhances one sexually, like Viagra.

Me: So he took Viagra and then went to rape my daughter.

Keenan shrugged, "my theory is that Kalisa gave him the Tadalafil, but I don't think he was supposed to rape Khanyi."

Me: Wait, you think she wanted him to rape my wife?

Him: Yeah.

Me: But why?

Him: I think... and this is me thinking. She knows that Thando was going to react. She wanted Thando to do something that will end her in trouble. Thando always reacts, and that makes her an easy target.

Me: Fuck, how can Kalisa be so evil?

Him: Don't ask me, she's your mother.

The rest of the crew walked in, and I told them about Kruger. It was difficult thing was that she hadn't been moved to the prison she was still at the police station, so protection was limited and I didn't trust Kruger, "guys Kruger wont tell me who hired him so I need all ears on the group, I want to know who is this brave motherfucker."

Everyone agreed and we spoke some business and then I headed to the hospital, Khanyi was going to be discharged today and her therapist wanted me to be in the session. By the end of the session she was starting to warm up to me again and I was so happy. I still didn't want to touch her so I carried her stuff and we walked together to my car, Abebi followed

behind and rode with us. Khanyi slept with Abebi for the week and she seemed to be getting better.

On the other hand Mbali and Phume were on a mission, they had two protests already and they were getting the publicity they wanted. These girls are crazy but I loved it, this was like when Oscar killed Reeva. And this topic went viral if I must say, I mean TV shows and radio interviews; it was a hot topic and the public was dissecting the situation. Some of them had really funny theories, what surprised me the most was that Tana uploaded a video showing her support too. That really took me by surprise, this was just crazy. Woman's rights and children's rights were tackled, self defense and all possible defenses there were.

Thando had now spent a total of 12 days behind bars and tomorrow was the first day of the trial. I packed her outfit for tomorrow and said a prayer before getting into bed. James said we had a good

case, from the evidence that had been gathered by body his investigator and the police. I woke up early and got ready and went to the station, they told me that she was bathing so I gave them her clothes and I waited for her. She came into the room and I hugged her, this time she hugged me back and whispered, "I'm scared." I held her tighter kissing the top of her head, "don't worry, you are going to be home very soon." She didn't say anything.

As I drove up to the court house the stairs were flooded with woman carrying 'free Thando' banners, and of course the press was there too. This was indeed huge; I was stopped by one news presenters, "Mr. DeCosta, Big day."

Me: Yes indeed, but we're positive.

Her: Have you seen your wife today?

Me: Yes, I'm actually coming from there now.

Her: And how is she doing?

Me: Stronger than ever. (I lied because she was

shitting her pants and so was I) I'm very proud of how my wife is handling this. No mother should have to witness what she did. And I think very few women would be able to handle it like she has. I hope and pray the justice system can make the right decision, because our children need their mother.

Her: Speaking of mothers, where is your ex wife?

Me: Dineo, today is not the day. I have to run.

I left her there and walked up the stairs, these reporters are just full of shit really. Mxm I quickly got that out of my mind and went inside feeling confident, I sat behind James. Dumi and Zenon were already there, but Zenon looked weird. I think he was trying to hide himself, wasn't really sure. The proceedings started and James was slaying the prosecutor, I looked at Thando sitting there and she was just looking at her hands. I hated how boring South African court was compared to TV where objections are thrown left, right and center. The mag gave us a 30 minute recess; I went outside and

bought a wors roll from the food truck that was parked outside. This guy was taking advantage of the crowd that had gathered outside. I had a cigarette before heading back in, I sat down just as they were bringing Thando back in then we all rose for the Magistrate. 3 hours later she called it a day and she said she has heard enough and she will come back tomorrow with the verdict. She called the attorneys into her chambers and then we all left, I drove straight to the station and waited for Thando. They brought her in and she sat in front of me and lit her cigarette, “so what do you think?” I asked her with a smile on my face.

Her: I don't know Khenan, let's not get ahead of ourselves here.

Me: I am feeling confident, how could she say she has heard it all in one day? Like I mean she knew everything before the case started. I think this was just for the public.

Her: Khenan please.

Me: Tomorrow you're going to be sleeping in my

arms.

I was beyond excited and I could see that she still wasn't too sure, my phone rang and it was James, "talk to me."

Him: I think we have this one buddy.

Me: Why?

Him: She called us in chambers to show her the rest of our evidence and the prosecution's evidence is too weak.

Me: So we're good?

Him: don't tell Thando because the Mag is still going over the evidence tonight, anything can change.

Me: Alright thank you friend.

Him: Anytime.

She was looking at me, "and?" I know James said I mustn't tell her but I can't keep this inside I'm too excited. I was about to tell her when we were

interrupted by the police officer, “you’re wanted back in court.”

Me: What? It’s too soon.

Him: Just doing my job.

I was panicking and I hugged my wife and they took her away and I dialed James, “yeah, I know... I’m on my way.”

Me: I’ll see you there.

I sent Dumisani and Zenon messages, and I sped to the Court house. It was after 4pm now and the crowd had gone home. The court room was empty; it was just the sheriff’s officer, the magistrate’s clerk, prosecutor, James, Thando and I.

The magistrate started speaking and I was focused on Thando, tears were streaming down her eyes, “.... Find the accused not guilty.” Thando looked up at the magistrate then at James then back at the magistrate. She fell to the floor and all I could hear were her sobs but I couldn’t see her. The magistrate

was still talking and I was not hearing a word she was saying. All I could think of was holding my wife, and taking her home. I felt my eyes fill up and a few tears escaped, Thando was back on her feet by the time the magistrate was done giving her sentence, which was 6 months community service at an orphan. I would take that any day over having her in prison.

I waited for her to be processed out of the system and we headed home. The trip was rather quiet and I didn't blame Thando for not wanting to talk after the experience she just had. The house was empty when we got home and I ran Thando a bath and I started on supper. Keenan had taken the children for a movie just to get their mind off what was happening and they would be home in an hour. I made a creamy chicken pasta; I put everything on a tray with a bottle of wine and took it upstairs for my lady. She was on the bed in my boxers and vest, just smiled. I was so happy to have her here; I gave her the tray of food and sat just looking at her, "where are my babies?"

Me: You know they are mine too right?

Her: This isn't about you.

Me: Ha ha... they are at the movies with Keenan and Abebi.

Her: When I was away I did a lot of thinking.

Me: Uhm... ok and?

Her: I want to like adopt the children, well I don't know what the process is. What I want if for them to be mine legally.

Me: But baby they are yours, we're married.

Her: Khenan that doesn't mean anything, something could happen to you and your family would come here and take them away. I need people to know the children are legally mine too.

I let out a sigh, I was happy that she loves my children as her own, "I'll talk to James." A smile came over her face and I leaned in to kiss her. That was when the door opened and her children walked in and they ran to her and jumped all over her.

Lakhiwe tried to play it cool but you could see the excitement on his face, I suddenly felt out of place when they said they are sleeping in bed with her. That obviously meant I had to find another room to sleep in, I took the dirty dishes downstairs and loaded the washer. I found Keenan in the kitchen, "and then?"

Him: And then what?

Me: What are you doing here?

Him: Working.

I rolled my eyes, "ok, it's Abebi." I signaled for him to continue, "She's mad and she kicked me out of the bedroom."

Me: What did you do?

Him: Bro I don't even know. We were going to take a shower and I asked her to shake that fat ass for me and she lost it.

Me: How you going to tell her she fat and then expect her to be fine?

Him: Dude we joke about it all the time, she knows I love that fat ass.

Me: I can't help you there; I don't even know her that well to give you advice.

Him: I guess it is spare bedroom for me tonight.

Me: That makes you and me both.

Him: Why? It's Thando's first night back in weeks.

Me: Your niece and nephew.

He laughed and I threw the kitchen sponge at him. We had beer in the lounge watching a soccer game and then eventually retired to our bedrooms for the night. I lay in bed checking my mental to do list, Thando is out, check; Cedella confessed our suspicions, check; Kruger... well there was the Kruger issue and I still didn't know who he was working for. I had paid him his share because my wife was safe, but I still needed to know who wanted her and for what reason. I didn't continue with my list I pondered on that topic.

I was dosing off when I heard the door open and my beautiful wife walked in, "hey baby." She whispered, "Why are you sneaking around the house?" I whispered back, "your daughter wouldn't even let me go to the toilet."

Me: Why are we whispering?

She laughed out loud and crawled into bed and put her head on my chest, "how are you baby?" she let out a sigh, "I'm good."

Me: It's me, talk to me.

Her: Baby I've been through worse, I was shot, I killed a man at gun point, I had my father's wife try to kill me... the list is endless. Killing a rapist isn't so traumatizing.

Me: Are you sure we shouldn't book a session wit-

Her: I'm fine, and I think so is Khanyi.

Me: Did you speak to her?

Her: Briefly, but will take her to her next appointment.

Me: Thank you.

Her: No thank you.

Me what for?

She climbed on top of me, “for being so supporting, and for being in my corner. For getting me out of prison.” She didn’t give me a chance to answer before she kissed my lips and sucked on her neck. I put my hands on her ass, she took them away and put them above my head and started kissing her way down my body. She made love to me all morning long, I mean she showed me flames. She was in control and doing all the work, my mind was blown away and we fell asleep.

****Unedited****

[11/23, 17:27] Lynne: Episode 99

The next morning I was up at 8h20, the house was quiet and I just let Thando sleep. After all she had

been through she needed the rest. I took a shower and ate the breakfast that was left for me and I ate Thando's breakfast too. I was sitting on the couch when she walked in wearing just a robe and messy hair; she kissed me and walked to the kitchen. I ran after her, I knew she was hungry and I couldn't tell her I ate her breakfast, "morning baby."

Her: Hey.

Me: You hungry?

Her: Yeah, they didn't leave breakfast for us?

Me: I told them not to because I want us to go out for breakfast.

The expression on her face changed, "It's too soon baby. I'm not ready to be outside yet." I let out a sigh and gave her a hug, "baby you need to go out there and tell them your side of the story. You're out now baby, there is nothing to worry about."

She shrugged and she got muesli and yoghurt and ate. I just watched her eat and we didn't speak much.

- .
- .
- .
- .

Thando was actually enjoying her community service because it involved her working with children and cooking.

The next three months flew by and Thando was receiving a lot of publicity and it was working well for her and Gordon because their ratings were skyrocketing! We moved back to the glass house and moved Khanyi's room to one of the other rooms. She had gotten over the whole ordeal and our relationship was back to normal.

***** Thando *****

I was half way with my community service and I must say it was fun; I was at the orphanage when Mbali and Abebi pulled up to come help. I loved it

when my friends supported me. They helped me in the kitchen and when it was time for us to go home we decided to head out for a few drinks. We chose a cozy restaurant by the beach and sat at the back and we ordered our drinks, "Can I have a strawberry daiquiri please." I looked at Abebi, she is a beer drinker and to be having pink drinks was not like her.

Me: And then?

Her: The beer is making me fat.

Me: Well you have packed on a few.

We all laughed, "You sound like Keenan right now."

Me: Why?

Her: he's been on my case; I ended up kicking him out.

Mbali: Wait, you kicked him out of his brother's house?

She nodded with a little embarrassment on her face, "you go girl." I gave her a high five.

Me: Keenan said he was away on business, where is he staying?

Abebi: At your old house.

Mbali: And don't you miss that dick?

Abebi: I do, but every time I try give him a chance he just fucks it up. Like he's annoying, everything about him annoys me; his cologne, his shoes... oh when he snorts when he laughs.

Me: I love it when he snorts, ha... Wait, you're annoyed at him and not that he does?

She nodded, Mbali and I looked at each other, "let's go." I left R200 on our table before our drinks even came and we went to the car.

Abebi: Guys?

Me: You're pregnant.

Abebi: No, can't be. I'm on the pill.

Mbali: Thando wasn't I on the pill too?

Me: Yip.

We stopped at the pharmacy and got 5 clear blue pregnancy tests and we headed back to the house. We walked in and Keenan was with Khenan watching soccer and drinking beer. They stopped laughing when we walked in, Keenan nervously put down his beer and stood up and walked towards us, "hi." He looked down at a nervous Abebi, "hello."

Him: Can we talk.

I just had to be forward, "please can I have her for 10mins and then she is all yours." Keenan looked at me like I was a little bitch and I just pouted at him and walked up the stairs, "my bedroom ladies." Mbali followed and Keenan grabbed Abebi, "Keenan, I'll be down in a bit. Please don't be so difficult." He let go of her and she followed into the bedroom and closed the door behind her and she cried a bit. I walked up to her, "hey, we don't know what the results are yet... don't do this."

Her: Keenan will leave me, he's too young.

Me: That boy loves you, he would never leave you.

She didn't say anything; she had a bottle of water and then peed on a stick. Positive 14- 18 weeks.

I smiled and she didn't, "want to try another one?" she nodded and took the test and went back in the toilet to pee. When she came back same thing, 15 weeks. That was all the confirmation she needed because she just started crying, "how could I not know?"

Mbali: That's not important, you need to speak to your man.

Abebi: I need a drink, that's what I need.

Mbali: Sorry baby, no alcohol for you.

Me: Must we give you a moment?

She nodded, "I'll tell him to meet you in your room in 10 minutes? How's that?" she smiled faintly and she nodded. We walked downstairs with Mbali and we sat with the guys. I sat on my man's lap and kissed

him, "I missed you."

Keenan: can I talk to my girlfriend now?

Me: Why are you so jealous, baby please tame your brother.

Keenan: I miss my woman, that house is so big and lonely.

Me: Meet her in the bedroom in 10 minutes.

Keenan: What is she doing?

Me: She's changing into lingerie for you to shake that fat ass.

Keenan looked at his brother, "really? Why did you have to tell her?" I laughed so hard, "just go talk to your girlfriend."

**** Keenan****

I gave Thando the zap before going to find my girl. I opened the door nervously and found her sitting on the bed, she looked up when the door opened, "Hey."

She said nervously. No... this can't be the end of us, she was still mad over a little joke. I walked over to her and sat down with my legs crossed like her across from her.

Me: ihunanya m what's wrong?

Her: you know I love you right?

Me: yes, and I love you too... but please forgi-

Her: will you just shut up? I know I've been difficult lately and it's not that you did anything wrong, it's me.

Me: Abebi don't give me this 'it's not you it's me bullshit' No... we don't end like this.

Her: I'm pregnant.

My eyes widened... a smile crept over my face, "stop, I'm being serious" I let out a scream, "whoa!" I grabbed her and pulled her towards me kissing her everywhere I could! "stop Kee! I'm being serious"

Me: so am I, let's go tell everyone!!

She grabbed my arm before I could even get off the bed, "baby don't you think we should talk about this?"

Me: and say what?

Her: and say my dad will kill you.

Me: he wouldn't do such, and leave you as a widow?

Her: exactly, we aren't even married yet.

Me: well let's get married... wait.

I stopped in my tracks and touched her stomach... I laid her down and kissed her tummy. "Hey daddy's angels."

Her: angels.

Me: yeah... I think it's twins.

Her: get off me, you're not taking this seriously.

I got in top of her and kissed her lips, "baby, I love you so much... this is the best thing to have happened to us. We going to have our own little family, I'm going to buy you a beautiful house with a white picket fence. The twins will play in the huge green yard and you daddy gonna love me. Gosh I'm so excited, we need to book a doctor's appointment

soon. When are you free? We should get married... you're going to make a perfect wife and mother. But I'm not making peanut butter and jelly sandwiches in the middle of the night. And please crave something we both love... ice cream... yes ice cream."

I was rambling on and on and then got off her and went to the table to get a paper and pen, "we should think of names. Nigerian or Jamaican? I think we can try like put them together? It will be cool right?"

Abebi: Keenan?

Me: yes?

Abebj: calm down will you? One thing at a time.

I'm too excited, I sang her over my shoulder and headed for the door.

***** Thando *****

Mbali decided to go home and I walked her out, when I walked back inside Keenan had Abebi over his shoulder running around the house shouting he is going to be a father. He was so happy and he put

her down on the couch and him and his brother hugged, “can you believe this bro?!” I smiled at Abebi and gave her the ‘I told you look’ and she smiled back at me, a little more positive this time.

Keenan: We need to celebrate.

Khenan: Where are we going?

I punched his shoulder, “they need to celebrate this alone. I am sure they have a lot to discuss.” They left us in the lounge; to do lord knows what in their bedroom.

Khenan looked at me, “are you ok?” I nodded and smiled, “I’m happy for them.” He smiled, “what?”

Him: I have something for you.

Me: I don’t need anything I’m fine.

Him: I’ll be right back.

He got up and disappeared into the study and came back with an A4 envelope. I gave him the eye and he

handed me the envelope, “what is this K?”

Him: Stacy came by while you were at the orphanage.

Me: What! Oh my fuck... AAAAaaaaahhh...

Him: Don't get too excited.

I punched him, “don't play like that, I'll murder you.” I opened the envelope and there it was, I was legal guardian to Lakhiwe and Khanyi, “now we need to celebrate... wait where are the kids?”

Khenan: your mom wanted to take them to some funny show circus something; they are spending the weekend there.

Me: what's the time?

Him: 15h40.

Me: Let's go to Jhb.

Him: What?

Me: Yeah, let's celebrate. We are here alone, we'll take Keenan and Abebi.

Him: Let me see if we can fly out tonight.

Me: Yay!!

I jumped on the couch and then went to knock for the couple, they told me to go away, “we’re going to Jbg for the weekend, do you guys want to come?”

Keenan: No

Abebi: Yes.

I just laughed, “Start packing.” I called Mbali and told them to get ready without telling Khenan or even asking if we will be able to fly out. I went and packed our bags and booked us at one of his hotels and took a shower. I heard the shower door open and Khenan came in already naked, and he was hard already. I gave him a naughty smile and he knew what was going down, our flight was a little later tonight. We took our time in that shower.

***** Khenan *****

On the jet the ladies sat away from us drinking champagne and laughing. Abebi kept stealing jabs at her man, who had the hugest grin on his face, "Keenan... Keenan."

Him: What?

Me: Dude, how many times must I call out your name?

Him: Sorry.

Me: You will have plenty of that when we're done with business.

Him: Does Thando know about the jo'burg deal?

Me: No, are you mad?

Him: Then why are we heading there?

Me: She wants to celebrate.

Him: Shit better not blow up, I don't want my baby at risk.

Me: Don't worry, after supper and drinks we'll take them home and then I will head out. You will stay with the girls and we'll communicate.

Him: Ok, but I have a bad feeling about this.

Me: You know what I have a bad feeling about?

Him: what? And don't say me being a father!

Me: Ha... I'll still talk to you about that one. Kruger is still bugging me.

Him: Why? He took his money and ran like the bitch nigger he is.

Me: But I still want to know who he was working for.

Him: Relax, let's close this deal and then we will find him when we're back at home.

That was when Thando walked over and sat on my lap, "Can we go to your club baby?"

Keenan: Hayi Thando, my babies are 3 months and you want to take them to a club.

Abebi: Who said it's them?

Everyone laughed, Mbali seemed happy without having Mdu around. He had a business meeting and would follow tomorrow morning.

We landed and were taken to the 5 bedroom penthouse in Khenan's hotel, we picked our rooms and Mbali was buzzing from the champagne. We all changed and went out for supper and we went for drinks afterwards. Abebi was tired and Mbali was drunk, Keenan drove them home while I stayed with Khenan while he was finishing some business in the club. I sat across him giggling and teasing his seriousness. I was so tipsy I almost broke my champagne glass, finally we walked out of there hand in hand and into the car and he started the car.

I was busy talking rubbish and changing the music when Khenan picked up the speed and sped down the street. The drink flew out of my hand, "Khenan what the fuck?" he swerved the car, "stay down." I heard him making a call and that was when the first shot was fired, and then another. The third shot must have hit our tire because we went flying in the air and the car rolled a couple of times. I landed far from the car which was now upside down with

Khenan's body laying half in it and half on the road. I couldn't move, and a man started walking towards his body and I screamed and it seemed as though he couldn't hear me. The man shot at his chest, and then another shot hit the man who fell to the ground. I screamed even louder when I felt someone picking me up, "KHENAN.... NO!!! PUT ME DOWN!!!" but the person carrying me didn't seem interested in my cries and walked away with me into the car.

I opened my eyes and I was in a hotel room and the shower was running... I let out a sigh. It must have all been a dream, my head was pounding, "Khenan..." I tried to get up from the bed, but my arms and legs were tied down... my heart started beating fast!

A few moments later a man walked out of the bathroom and into the bedroom, he looked so familiar but I couldn't pin him. I didn't say anything and neither did he, he just looked at me and I closed my legs, "pssh, don't flatter yourself princess." He

went into the closet and came back a bit later dressed in black jeans and walked in while putting on his black v neck tee. He sat on the bed while putting on his shoes, "where am I? And where is my husband?"

[11/23, 17:27] Lynne: Episode 100

He totally ignored me and he picked up the phone. He dialed then looked at me while waiting for someone to pick up, "you hungry?" I was starved, and I felt weak so I nodded, "bacon, lots of it and pancakes, I want scrub-"

He cut me off by speaking to who ever answered, "good morning, breakfast please.... Yes ma'am... extra bacon, waffles... sunny side up for one and scrambled for the other, a fruit salad and coffee and mango juice.... Yes I think that will be all" he looked at me for approval, and I nodded. He said thank you and put the phone down, this was so weird. He was being so nice; I think I can get some information from him. He came around to my side of the bed and

untied my hands, "behave if you know what's good for you." I nodded, he untied my feet and led me to the bathroom and closed the door and locked it from the outside. I looked out the window and we were above 10 stories, I took a pee and then found a closed toothbrush and brushed my teeth. My body was paining as I moved around the hotel bathroom and I saw the bruises when I took off my clothes. I took a shower and then used the robe that was provided for me when I was done I knocked on the door and he opened for me, "breakfast is here." I didn't say anything and sat down at the table; he sat across me and put a gun on the table. I guess he thought he was scaring me, he should know better, "how long have I been here?"

He first looked at me and then swallowed, "two days." I started eating away hungrily at the breakfast and spoke with my mouth full, "why did you kill my husband?" he looked at me in disgust, "swallow before you speak, manners." I rolled my eyes at him and swallowed.

Me: Why did you kill my husband?

Him: Because I was paid to.

Me: By whom?

Him: Ha... really?

Me: It was worth a try. How much?

Him: A lot.

Me: And what is your plan with me?

Him: I deliver you in a few days.

Me: To?

Him: You said you're hungry right? Or should I tie you back down?

I didn't answer his rhetorical question and continued to eat my breakfast, I finished before him, "I need to smoke." He used his eyes to point to a box of cigarettes on the small table. I walked up and got it, I put one on my lips, "lighter?" he walked over and lit it for me, and I smoked.

I sat down on the couch and smoked and started plotting my escape and evaluating this guy in my head. He is a professional at what he does, and he knows what I'm capable of hence the gun on the table. He won't trust me with the lighter and there were no knives with our breakfast. We're still in South Africa that I know, but we won't be for a long time because he has to 'deliver' me, to whom? Who is this guy? And why does he look so familiar? I sat there thinking.

After a while I had devised a few plans, and then got bored so I knelt on the couch facing him. He was working on the computer, "I'm bored."

Him: What do you want?

Me: To talk.

Him: I'm working.

Me: Maybe I can help.

He turned his face at an angle and I remembered where I knew him from, my tummy turned and I tried to not show it. Now this makes it even harder for me to figure out who kidnapped me, because he is hired to take people out not babysit. Who ever it is must be paying a shit load, because this isn't his style!

Him: You can help by shutting the fuck up.

Me: Can I at least have the remote and a drink?

He let out a sigh, his patience was wearing off... but he tried to hold himself, he doesn't want to hurt me. Maybe he does, but he's paid to bring me in one piece.

He walked over to the hotel phone; he kept his eyes on me and dialed room service, "don't forget chocolate, champagne and chocolate." He didn't smile; he placed the order and then sat down to work. A while later the order was brought up, "I'm coming." He shouted out then turned to me, "I'll trust you enough not to tie you up." I nodded and he put his

gun behind his back and opened the door putting on the fakest smile I've ever seen. I just sat on the couch until he closed and locked the door then I got up to see what they brought, 4 bottles of champagne, chocolate and strawberries. I put the bottles in the fridge and opened one, I sat on the couch with the chocolate and switched on the TV, "you can have the strawberries." He chuckled to himself, and I let him be and sat pretending to watch the TV.

Kruger? Who would send Kruger on me though? I thought and I couldn't think of anyone, I haven't stepped on many toes, unless it's Khenan. But they killed Khenan, so why would they still want me? I shed a couple of tears thinking about them shooting my husband in the middle of the street. I quickly wiped them away and gathered myself; I can't be weak... not now! I drank the champagne and got up to ask him to light the cigarette for me, he watched me carefully as I walked around the room and I went to the balcony. He knew I wouldn't jump, but he still came to bring me inside. The balcony next to us was

about 8 meters away from ours and I would never make the jump. He ushered me back inside and I sat on the couch. It was going for 2pm and I still didn't know how I was going to get out of here. So I just sat there and drank my champagne, I took a nap and he woke me up at 21h00 for supper. I didn't care about freshening up I rubbed my eyes and sat down at the table across him. He didn't have food in front of him, and I opened mine and looked at him quizzically, this dude was trying to drug me. I crossed my arms and looked at the plate; he rolled his eyes and took the steak knife. I was actually surprised I even had the option of cutlery; he cut into my steak and put it in the sauce and into his mouth. He did that with a bit of everything on the plate and then took a sip of the wine straight from the bottle and swallowed before handing me the fork and knife and pouring the wine into my empty glass. I let out a sigh of relief before taking the table napkin and wiping the rim of the glass before taking a sip, just for the cheek. He didn't say anything; I ate in silence until something caught my eye.

I cleared my throat and excused myself and went to the bathroom and threw up. Fuck this can't be, no.... no!! I started shaking and I immediately knew who was behind all of this shit. I remember the wine like it was yesterday, Tempranillo. I wouldn't miss the picture of a woman's private covered by a flower. There was only one place that wine could be found, "shit!" I cursed out loud and flushed the toilet and got up only to find Kruger standing in the doorway, "are you alright?"

I looked at him and nodded, I rinsed my mouth and walked passed him and back to my supper, he followed me and he seemed worried, "are you sure?"

Me: Must have been the champagne.

Him: Ok, must I get you anything?

I shook my head and continued eating the steak, when I was done I pushed the plate aside and then took a sip of the wine. I must admit it was lovely, I swirled it around in my glass and took another sip

and picked up the bottle, “where did you get this?”

Him: A friend, he likes his wine (bingo)

Me: He collects them, or he’s Cuban?

Him: Both (fucking jackpot)

Me: Tell me he gave you a couple of cigars?

Him: He isn’t quite the smoker.

This idiot was singing like a fucking canary and he didn’t even realize it. I stopped asking questions before he realized I was onto him and quickly changed the topic, “I need clothes, I can’t sit in a robe until we leave.”

Him: don’t worry you’re getting them tonight

Me: I can’t wear jeans in this heat, and I hate dressed... I need gym gear, and I’m a size 4 shoe.

Him: I know

I rolled my eyes and went to watch TV. I’d had

enough of this shit, I was bored as fuck, and I couldn't sleep because I had taken a nap. I sat there and watched the shitty programs on the television, around midnight I got into bed and tried to sleep. I could feel his presence around me, he was looking at me and trying to figure out if I was sleeping or not and then he received a call and he walked away. He answered, but he was too far for me to hear what he was saying. I knew he was flying me out to Cuba for Pablo; I just needed to know when. I slept thinking about it and woke up early the next morning and I found a duffel bag on the bed and I was happy. I took it into the bathroom; I showered and got dressed in grey yoga pants with a tight gym vest and a loose crop gym jacket and socks and got out. Kruger was sitting reading the paper, "shoes?"

Him: Good morning to you too.

Me: Morning, shoes?

He pointed with his eyes at the boxes close to the door; I took the 3 boxes and opened them. I opted

for the Adidas Human Race and they fitted perfectly, we hadn't had house keeping in here so I told him we need new sheets and towels and he didn't say anything. He looked a bit stressed and was still in yesterdays clothes, I didn't ask. I sat down and had breakfast with a mimosa...

A lady came to clean and change the linen, Kruger had warned before not to try anything. I sat on the couch watching TV until she left, Kruger didn't say anything but I could sense that he was relaxing a bit and starting to trust me. He even took a shower leaving me alone for a full 7 minute. He locked the door and took his guns with him. I quickly ran to the balcony, the ledge leading to the next window was thin and there was no way I would make it with these sneakers. By the time Kruger came back I was exactly where he left me.

He was now dressed and opened the door for a large black man, really dark with black tattoos all over,

“Champ here will look after you.”

I stood up immediately shaking my head, “how do you expect me to feel comfortable with this thing.”

Champ grunted, Kruger looked at me and saw that I was really scared but he quickly straighten his worried face, “well do what you will, if he ends up killing me while you’re not here, I hope whoever paid you skins you alive!!” he then scratched his head and let out a sigh, “Champ if you touch her, you’re dead. And I won’t make it quick or easy.” Champ’s eyes grew larger at the threat; Kruger’s tone was even scary to me. He dragged one of the chairs and he places it in one end of the room, “you sit here and don’t move unless she asks you to.” Champ let out a grunt of disapproval, “or unless she tries to run.” Kruger walked to the balcony and locked it then put the key in his pocket and then turned to look at me, “you behave.”

Me: What if I need something like food?

Him: Champ will call room service.

Me: Can he even talk? He has been standing there

looking like an oversized idiot and grunting away.

Champ grunted one more time which scared me and I jumped a bit, Kruger walked over to Champ and whispered in his ear and Champ nodded.

He looked back at me, “he will get you anything you need, just don’t trouble him... and keep your big mouth shut if you know what’s good for you.” I nodded walking over to the couch sulking. I sat down and took a sip of my champagne, “I’ll be back later.”

He left me with Champ who locked the door and sat down in his assigned seat. We sat like that for about an hour and then I turned to face him, “I’m hungry.”

Champ: What you want to have?

His voice was so scary and I knew for sure that he was single; there is no woman in hell that would stand for this shit. I got up from the couch and he

watched me carefully and I got the menu from the drawer and looked through it, "I want the burger... no no no, ask for the surf and turf, but I want extra ribs and the creamy spinach. Then tell them I want two bottles of champagne and 2 of the Musgrave gin... I need blueberries and some grapefruit with that. Don't forget the pink tonic, about 12 cans with lots of ice.... Got that?" I said the last part sarcastically and slammed the menu closed, "oh and I'm out of cigarettes, and I want matches. This gas rubbish is bad for my lungs."

He picked up the phone and placed the order then stopped for a while, "how do you want your steak?"

Me: Medium rare, with the blue cheese sauce.

When he was done, I had the last cigarette and then my food arrived, I ate a bit and had a glass of champagne and then took a nap...

I woke up an hour later from my nap and the creep was just staring at me and he wasn't even blinking. I

went to do my business in the toilet with an ice bucket and he didn't even question me. I came back and resumed my position. I opened the gin and mixed a glass for myself and offered the grumpy looking Champ and he shook his head, I poured the rest into the empty ice bucket and drank the content of my glass for the next couple of hours. I opened the second bottle and repeated the process and then put on trace, I started dancing around the hotel room. I put it on full blast and then I walked over to him tripping over my feet, "dance with me?" he just ignored me and looked at me like I was crazy...

After a while I finished my second glass and got the champagne from the fridge. Shook it then opened it, the foam spilled everywhere and I made sure I got some all over my body and drank straight from the bottle jumping all over the place and danced to the music. After an hour of pretending to be drunk I sat on the couch and sipped on the champagne bottle.

Me: Champ??

He didn't reply, "CHAMP???!!"

Him: What?

Me: Take me to bed.

He grunted in disapproval, "When he gets back, I'll tell him you didn't do as I asked." He reluctantly got up from his assigned seat and carried me to the bed, I kissed his cheek. Then I slurred out, "I love you Champion" before kissing his cheek again. He put me on the bed and took off my shoes and then put a throw over me. And I pretended to snore, 10 minutes later Kruger got back and Champ gave him a rundown of how our day went, "...she's out for the night, drank 2 bottles of gin and made me carry her to bed. She will definitely piss the bed tonight... good luck buddy,"

Champ walked out and Kruger closed the door before opening the balcony and having a cigarette. He looked stressed again, and he slipped up by not locking the door. He went to the bathroom and I

waited a minute before sneaking out of bed and making my way to the door. I got to the door and turned the knob, that was when I felt a tug on my hair and I was dragged across the room and then thrown against the wall, "WHAT!! YOU THINK I'M AND IIDIOT?" he shouted at me as he picked me up from the floor and pinning me against the wall with one hand around my neck. I looked him straight in the eyes and showed him no fear. He then raised his left hand to slap me, "touch me and I'll tell Pablo." He froze in shock, he didn't know how I had figured it out, "yeah Kruger, now put me down and be a good boy and baby sit."

He tightened his grip around my neck and I still showed no fear, instead I spat on his face. He let go of me and I fell to the floor grasping for air, "you fucking bitch, good thing your husband is dead because nobody will save you from this!! Now get into bed, we have a long flight tomorrow."

Shit, I thought to myself. He was taking me to Cuba tomorrow; I need to get the fuck out of here. I wasn't

crying though, even though he mentioned Khenan's death. I crawled to the bed and got under the covers, and he pulled up a chair and sat right in front of the bed. Even after turning around I could still feel his eyes piercing through me. He called room service and got a bottle of cognac which he drank till I fell asleep.

[11/23, 17:27] Lynne: Episode 101

The next morning when I woke up he was still sitting staring at me; he had half a bottle of whiskey in his hand and 2 empty cognac bottles on the floor and a full bottle of whiskey on the table. I didn't say anything to him. I got off the bed and went into the bathroom and brushed my teeth then came out and went to the fridge to get water. I took down half the bottle and he was staring at me, "breakfast?" he looked at me like I was crazy, "get ready we're leaving at 8am. I looked over at the wall clock and it was 06h22, "I need my morning cigarette." I took one out the box and walked to him to light it for me. I smoked before going into the shower; I was there for

a while and came out in blue yoga pants and a sports bra... I tied my wet hair in a tight bun and didn't wear any shoes.

I sat on the couch and looked around; everything was exactly where I had left it last night. He received a call, "Boss... yes... no I'm not drunk sir... I'll let you know the minute we take off... later Boss."

He was slurring his words; he stumbled up and went to lock the sliding door taking the key with him into the shower along with his 2 guns and the key to the main door. He didn't close the bathroom door. I waited 2 minutes after the shower started and I peaked inside and the water was running over his body. I took the ice bucket with the liquor in and poured it all over the carpet especially by the main door, I got a pillow case and stuffed it in his whiskey bottle before setting it alight and threw it at the bathroom entrance and the whole place lit on fire.

I broke the glass door to the balcony and cut myself in several places while exiting and then climbed onto

the ledge leading to the next room. I stepped carefully in my bare feet without looking down; I got to the window and opened it and then I felt the pain before hearing the gun shoot and he got me on my thigh. I fell into the room next door.

I struggled to my feet limping and the couple in bed screamed... I ignored them and made my way to their door and checked the passage it was empty and I made a run for it... I went down the stairs and into the elevator on the floor beneath and that's when Kruger's bullet entered the elevator before the doors closed, shattering the mirror into a million pieces. This lift couldn't move fast enough "go... go.... Go!!!" I reached the basement parking and he was nowhere to be seen and I heard a familiar voice as I limped to the valet cubicle, "Mrs. DeCosta?" I didn't even have time to explain or to greet back, "keys to that car." I pointed at the gold Ferrari that was in the parking lot. "But ma'am," then I heard a gunshot, "NOW!!!!" Bantu handed me the keys and I limped to the car and drove off, a bullet hit the windscreen right in front of me and I froze waiting for the bullet

to penetrate my skull.... Nothing, bullet proof. I let out a sigh of relief and drove straight knocking Kruger under the car and I heard a squishing sound... I was not worried about that. I was panicking and didn't know what to do; I didn't know where to go... I was in a different province and I knew nobody here, I checked the car for a phone or anything and didn't find anything, "think Thando... fuck man think!!!"

As I was fiddling in the car I slammed into something and it a Range Rover, I stumbled out of the car with my head pounding. I looked up and there it was one of Khenan's hotels, the one we were booked at. I made my way towards the doors, the doormen tried to help them and I put my hand up signaling for them to not come near me. I walked into the hotel lobby and people were grasping at the scene of blood, "Khenan...K... DeCosta." I said at the receptionist, the elevator doors open and I thought I saw Khenan, but I heard Keenan's voice, "Thando....!" I fell to the floor and lights out!

I woke up in a hospital bed with machines connected all over me; I blinked a couple of times to adjust my eyes to the bright lights. I looked around and saw someone sleeping in a chair at the corner of the room. I tried to sit up but pain shot through my entire body, and I screamed. My scream seemed to alarm the machinery waking up the sleeping person.

Someone ran through the door and I recognized Abebi, but my eyes were fixed on the man who was now sitting alarmed in the chair. Abebi came to my bed, "calm down Thando, you're home... relax." Her voice soothed me into calmness and I felt my body relax, I wasn't asleep but she must have put something in my drip. I just lay there on the white bed feeling confused as hell, "Thando just nod if you can hear me." I nodded, but my eyes were still scanning the room, Zenon and Dumi... it felt like someone hit me on the head with a church bell and I was dizzy and all I saw was Khenan's face and then my eyes closed.

Later on I woke up with a clearer mind and Khenan was sitting next to my bed holding my hand, this

time I didn't try to move. I just squeezed his hand and he put his head up, tears immediately started running down his cheeks, "B...baby?" my voice was hoarse and my throat was dry, he got me water with a straw and then smiled at me, "hey my love." I started crying, "sshhh baby, I'm here."

Me: But you died, they shot you.

Him: I'm here.

Me: But I saw it.

Him: Sshhh.

I don't know what happened but I seem to have gone back to sleep.

When I finally fully woke up, Abebi was there taking some of the machinery off of me, "hey Miss Sunshine." Her smile was warm and sad all at once, "where is my husband?" she didn't get a chance to reply, "I'm here baby..." Khenan walked towards the bed, "are you hungry?" I nodded with tears in my

eyes, “don’t cry.” Abebi rolled over a wheelchair and they both helped me onto it and Abebi walked ahead as Khenan pushed me into the elevator. I looked around, we were at the farm house, we got to the dining room and everyone was there. I let out a sigh and forced a smile, “nangu’never die.” Ice said with a smile.

Snake: Die hard!

Keenan: Hayi suka, leave my sis alone.

Everyone laughed; I just couldn’t keep my eyes off Khenan. He is dead, how is this even possible? The guys brought the food to the table and they said grace, and once again I was mentioned and thanked, Khenan sat next to me and fed me a chicken soup, Icy was carving the leg of lamb while Snakes was butchering away at the pork belly, “don’t I get to eat that too?” everyone just laughed. “She’s back,” Ice shouted, “we thought we lost you Boss Lady.” I smiled faintly and looked at Khenan, he knew what that look meant and excused us from everybody, he

took me upstairs and put me into bed, "I'll bring your food now and then we can talk." I simply nodded and he left. He came back with the soup and some meat and grilled veggies and sat down in front of him.

This was the first time I looked at him properly, he had cuts and bruises on his face, "it's nothing baby."

Me: What happened?

Him: We were ambushed.

Me: I know, but they shot you. I saw them gun you down.

Him: I was in a bullet proof vest baby.

Me: Why were you wearing a bullet proof vest to dinner and club?

He didn't answer but tried to put a spoon in my mouth which I refused, "cut the crap, did you know this would happen?"

Him: No.

Me: Then why the vest?

Him: I had a business meeting, I was going to head there after I dropped you off.

Me: why didn't you tell me?

Him: You hate this shit I couldn't ruin the celebration.

Me: Is that it?

Him: I swear baby that's the truth.

Me: is there anything else I should know?

His face that was filled with happiness now looked like a grave of regret, "Khenan... what else happened?"

Him: Nothing...

Me: Are we keeping secrets right now?

Him: You can't handle this... not now.

Me: Tell me you found Pablo?

Him: Pablo?

Me: Yeah, he called the kidnapping...

Him: Shit!! Fuck...I'm screwed.

Me: What happened?

Him: I'll be back right now.

He got up and left me there, "Khenan..." he didn't stop but he walked out, without closing the door behind him. I put the tray on the side without eating anything and lay down. A few minutes later Abebi walking in... "Hi mommy, how are you feeling?" she put the tray on the dresser and she got into bed with me, "I'm alright..."

Her: I'm glad... I was so worried about you.

Me: you know I'm tough like that, I can handle anything.

Her: Well I'm glad you're taking this well... I don't know how I'd survive after being kidnapped and losing a baby.

She hadn't even swallowed her words when Khenan came running into the room, and by the look on his face he could already tell it was too late, "get out."

Him: Thando please don't do this.

Me: Get out both of you.

Abebi put two and two together... "Oh my gosh I'm sorry, Thando I di-"

Me: You both better get the fuck out of here before I get arrested for a double homicide!!

Abebi left the room but Khenan just stood there, "I am not going anywhere Thando."

Me: You lied to me.

Him: I'm fucking protecting you; you were kidnapped for crying out loud! How the fuck was I supposed to tell you were fucking pregnant and you lost the baby??

Me: I'm your wife, you tell me everything dammit!

He stepped crawled onto the bed, "baby I'm sorry."
The tears just started pouring, "what did we do wrong? Why does this keep happening to us?? Why?"

Him: I don't have an answer for that baby, but it's not

our fault. When the time is right, please don't beat yourself up over this... we both weren't aware we were pregnant.

I cried so hard till I fell asleep, and when I woke up Khenan wasn't there. But my laptop was there with a note: I hope you got some rest and I hope you forgive me for leaving at a time like this. But I couldn't let Pablo get away with this. Please stay at the farmhouse until I'm back the guys will look after you... I love you, and again I'm sorry. Love, K

[11/23, 17:28] Lynne: Episode 102

I wasn't fazed by the note, he left and that only meant one thing, I was not important at this moment. That wasn't what got me emotional though... it was that name: PABLO!! I should have killed him that night, I messed up. My baby would still have been alive if I had finished my mission.

I lay in bed thinking about the whole ordeal and tears came down hard, I can't conceive. Khenan wasn't the

problem, he had two wonderful children, and I was the problem. It was first with Spha and now him, twice. I cannot hold a child and maybe I'm not meant to have children. Then again how will I be able to, I've had 3 fathers in my life... made perfect sense, I'm a fuck up. Like Khenan once said, I needs to stick to decorating cupcakes...

Days went by and I got better, I met up with Atandwa's team to view my project and it was going to be ready in a month's time. Atandwa was avoiding me seemingly because I didn't see him, and I was only communicating with him via emails if not through his assistance.

Khenan came back a week later and he had killed Pablo and showed me a video to prove it, which made me sick in the stomach. It was too gruesome and I don't understand how that was even supposed to make me feel. Especially after all I had gone through.

But still things weren't the same between us, we were distant and I could tell it was weighing hard on Khenan because he looked like a zombie. At that time there was nothing I could do about it because I was decaying inside. I couldn't tell him how I was feeling because it would add stress to him. So we both focused on work and he was working late every night and was out of the country at least 10 days each month.

This time he was in Miami trying to get a club there and it still amazed me that he was putting everything in my name. I even hired someone to look into his business dealings and everything he put under me was legit. I didn't bother questioning him about it because when he got home I was already sleeping and he left before I got up. The tension was so bad that Abebi and Keenan took the kids away for the holidays which left me home alone...

Khenan was scheduled back last night but texted me that he would be there for another 2 nights. I didn't mind really, the time alone was actually good. Good meaning I was drunk every night and didn't give a

fuck about anything until I was woken up by an email that needed Khenan at the office at midday. Khenan had forwarded it to me and asked me to meet with his Tokyo business partners. I got it at 05h00 and luckily I was up from going to the bathroom. I got dressed and went to the gym to sweat out the alcohol and then made the hangover cure. I always hated when Khenan made this for me, I smiled slightly to myself. At 7am I was looking through everything and lucky for me we had talked about this before so I had a clear picture of what was happening.

I left the house a few hours later dressed in an all black suit, with a black blouse and black pointy heels. I was early for the meeting so wanted to take a breather and recap everything in Khenan's office. The elevator doors opened and the receptionist wasn't at her desk and the office was quiet. I let out a sigh and just thought everyone was hiding because of his shitty mood lately, and he can be he'll to deal with. I put the key in the hole and opened his office door and I couldn't believe my eyes... his

receptionist was laying on his desk in a sexy white lingerie with a lollie pop in her mouth, “Martha?” she got the biggest fright of her life, “Oh my gosh, please don’t tell Mr. DeCosta... I just thought...”

Me: Thought what?

She didn’t say anything; she grabbed her coat, “Thought what Martha? What did you think?”

Her: That you two were over and I thought I would cheer him up.

I let out a laugh, “really now? You thought that?” she nodded nervously, “was there even a meeting?”

Her: No Ma’am

Me: So I got dressed for no reason?

Her: I’m sorry...

Me: No I’m sorry, please continue...

I chuckled and turned to walk away, I wouldn't let her lose her job over wanting my man so I let her be.... I walked passed her office and grabbed a piece of her red liquorish and looked at a picture of her twin girls and my heart sank and I was back at square one after losing the baby I knew nothing about. The elevator doors close and I wept all the way down and into my car. I sat there for 15 minutes and gathered myself. I needed my man and I needed to see him now, I knew he was staying away to avoid me so I would surprise him because I knew he wasn't coming back anytime soon...

I got home and looked for my passport and couldn't find it anywhere and I dialed him.

***** Khenan *****

I was done with everything that I came here to do so I decided to spend a couple of days to distress. The deal was through and the club would be running as

soon as everything was set up. I was in my hotel room when I received a call, "Hello."

Thando: Don't act like you don't know it's me chap!!

She was in a good mood, so I assumed the meeting went well, "what can I do for my lady?" I played along.

Her: Baby have you seen my passport? I need to see Gordon and I can't find it anywhere.

Me: Uhm, safe?

Her: Checked, nope. I had it in JHB you think I lost it then?

Me: Oh shit no, it's in the study safe.

Her: I almost died, you know I hate lines. Haven't opened that safe in centuries, code.

Me: really?

Her: Time... ticking.

Me: Ha Ha... 4878.

Her: Thanks, I'll call you later and tell you about the

meeting. I love you.

What? I hadn't heard that in forever, "what did you just say?"

Her: I'll take it back...

Me: Damn you play hard ball!! I love you more.

Her: Alright later.

Me: Su-

And then tu...tu... tu... this woman. I took a sip of my drink and then it came back to me... shit!!!!

***** Thando *****

I put the phone down and walked into his study, so neat. That's where Khenan and I differ, he is so neat when it comes to work and my office is upside down. I call it my organized mess, and I've fired so many people trying to organize my 'organize'

I chuckled to myself at thought of how we were so different and shook my head. I went to the safe and punched in the code and opened the safe. I saw his passports, probably 10 different ones. Well those didn't faze me anymore, and stacks of cash, but couldn't find my passport and had to take out the envelopes. I looked through them one by one and then stumbled across something that took my attention. I froze and read over the 2 documents over and over again just to make sure I was seeing correctly. After confirming my sanity with a few shots of whiskey I closed the safe, taking the documents downstairs with me. I got my phone and had several missed calls from Khenan. I called him back, "babe, you tried to call me?"

Him: Yeah, did you find it

Me: Yeah I did, just booking my flights.

Him: Why don't you take the jet?

Me: Will you be back by then? I need to leave tomorrow night.

Him: I'm actually just about to leave, so will be there in 23 hours.

Me: Great, I'll cancel the flights...

Him: Can't wait to see you.

***** Khenan *****

I didn't even bother to pack, I called my pilot and we would be in the air in 30 minutes. I needed to get home.

After the call with Thando I was shocked, I guess she didn't see anything. But I had to get home just in case she went back into the safe. I called Keenan on the way but he didn't pick up... fuck!! Breath Khenan, just fucking breath. I kept telling myself.

***** Thando *****

I went into the bedroom and I showered and got into

bed. The tears just wouldn't come and I kept thinking and replaying shit in my head to the point where I fell asleep. I woke up a little after 1 am and I was in tears that I couldn't stop... I walked to the bathroom and washed my face which didn't help. I was shaking and I couldn't breathe properly, I looked in the mirror and spoke to myself and calmed myself down ... when I was feeling better I took a shower and dressed in panties and a vest and went downstairs with Khenan's documents and placed them on the coffee table in the lounge while I headed into the kitchen and made pizza. I ate 6 sliced of bread with egg... I obviously wasn't going to eat the pizza anymore; I got a bottle of gin and Indian tonic and forgot about all the fancy garnishes. I went outside, I smoked and drank my alcohol... when the bottle was finished I stumbled inside and got a new one with more dash and I drank some more then called Phume; "I'm not doing this... are you dead?"

Me: No

Her: Are you dying?

Me: No

Her: Is Khenan dead?

Me: He will be.

Her: Thando the fuck, you're drunk I'll talk to you tomorrow and not in your drunken state.

I guess I was a pain to my friends and only called when I was drunk and needed help. I got up and went to drink water, a lot of it and it sobered me up a bit. I went to shower again before coming down to eat the pizza that I made earlier on. I was feeling much better and was thinking a whole lot clearer, I took Khenan's documents to his office and scanned them to my emails before putting them back in the safe and deleting the record of the scans on the scanner. I got into bed and I slept, waking up at 7 am, Khenan would be here in a few hours. I went to the gym to sweat out the alcohol and then packed a few suit cases, I straightened my hair and did my make up even drew my eyebrows like these girls do. I looked at myself in the mirror and the tears started flowing at the thought that this was the type of

woman Khenan wanted. I am not a slay queen and never will be, I can't walk around with my make up done every day and drawn eyebrows and nails done. I am a mother, a business woman, a wife and a chef for crying out loud.

I took a deep breath and wiped this shit off my face and sprayed my hair with water making it frizz before tying it into a messy high bun and my gym gear. I carried the bags down the stairs before receiving a call from Kris, "Thando bad news."

Me: Please don't tell me the trip is canceled.

Her: Yip, sorry boo.

Me: Alright, thank you honey. I'll talk to you later.

I let out a sigh and left my bags at the bottom of the stairs and drove over to Zenon's house. The way I had neglected my parents lately was bad, on the way I dialed Dumi, "daddy, where are you?"

Him: Home...

Me: Alright will be on my way soon.

Him: You don't have to call before hand.

Me: Oh how quickly you forget.... I am scared what I'll find my mother dressed like this time, a nurse?

Him: Ha ha... we've done that before, was thinki-

Me: I'm dropping the phone. Will see you in a bit.

I didn't even wait for him to say bye before cutting the call, I pulled up on Zee's drive way and his cars were parked in the drive way. I walked to the door which was locked; I knocked a couple of times and nothing. I searched in my bag and got the keys then opened the door, I walked into the kitchen and the lounge didn't find him anywhere, "DAD!" Music was coming from the TV room so I walked down the hall and opened the door, "Dad what the hell!!" I closed the door and walked to the kitchen, I paced around the room before he came in wearing a gown, "honey, this is a nice surprise."

Me: Nice surprise? Nice surprise is when someone

buys you chocolate or a car or takes you on a trip.
But walking in on your father having sex!! What the
HELL!!

Him: You're making a big deal out of nothing.

Me: She is 20 Dad, and she works for me... it's a
fucking big deal!!

Amanda walked into the Kitchen fully dressed, and
she bent down at my feet and grabbed her bra,
"REALLY!! JUST GO!!" She ran off and Zee laughed at
me, "mxm go wash your filthy package and get
dressed, we're going out."

He laughed before turning around and walking
upstairs to get ready. I opened his fridge and found
Mexican beer and drank, I sat on the porch waiting
for him to finish while having a cigarette.

Him: Do you smoke in front of your parents?

Me: Yes, especially when they fuck young girls.

Him: Thando why are you having a problem with this?
Cindy fucked up and I'm living my life.

Me: So whenever I fuck up, then Khenan should do the same?

Him: It's different baby.

Me: Oh fuck it, let's just go... and bring that beer It's life.

I got up and went to the car while he went inside and came back with a crate of Mexican beer. We drove to Dumi while having random conversation; Dumi was waiting for us in the lounge when we got there, "you didn't tell me you're bringing him."

Me: Whatever, where's mom?

Him: Visiting Mbali's parents for the week... she was 'bored'

I laughed at that statement, "fine let's go." My fathers pretend to hate each other so much but deep down... there was something there. I got into the

driver's seat and they both got into the back, "come on, you guys are going to let me drive alone?"

Dumi: Rock paper, scissors said you lose.

Me: I wasn't even part of the game.

Zee: I can't drive these fancy cars, and what if the cops stop me?

Dumi: I'm so lonely I need to cuddle.

He put his head on Zenon's shoulder and Zee responded by rubbing and pulling his cheek, "I'm here for you buddy." Then kissed his forehead, I rolled my eyes before reversing out of the yard and drove off.

We arrived at my civic centre and it was almost done, "Nothando." Dumi said shocked, "baby girl... what!!"

Zenon: So this is what you did with my money?"

Everyone laughed, we got out the car and walked to the gate where Tim opened for us and we walked in.

They walked ahead of me, like two children at a fair. I laughed and shook my head, they were too adorable; that I couldn't deny. We took a tour of the area and I told them what was left to be done and they were impressed, "well I guess this wasn't money wasted." Dumis said proudly.

Zee: We should have asked for a cut before investing.

Dumis: She knows she owes me for all these grey hairs. Too bad you weren't around you get nothing.

Zenon chased him around the property while I spoke to the foreman about a few things. The time I was done they were huffing and puffing next to the car. I opened up and Zenon sat in the front and Dumis in the back, "he needs you, he's lonely." I said laughing, they didn't laugh, "Oh come on guys, that was a good one!" I could see Dumis rolling his eyes in the back seat.

Me: Niyabhora shame... sizotyaphi?

Zenon looked at me confused, “sundijonga, buza apha kuchomi wakho ba ndithini.”

Dumi: Hayi, ayingochomi wam, ngutata wakho lo. Jonga nje ezinwele zakho zifana njani nezalomlungu... suthetha nam.

Me: Hee Kaloku unomona ngoku?

Dumi: Uhleli phaya nawe ngoku, so thetha naye. khawundiyeka tu!

Me: Woah hayi shame, one minute nihappy next minute seningxamile!! Hayi andinalo ixesha lokudlala nani mna.

I turned to looked to Zenon, “su esposa?” (Your wife?)
I said laughing.

Zenon: El esta loco (he’s crazy)

Me: Que pasó (what happened)

Zenon: No quiero hablar de el .lo (I don’t want to talk about it)

Me: Bueno (okay)

Zenon: Tengo Hambre (I'm hungry)

These idiots, I drove for a while till I spotted a small Italian restaurant and I parked and we went inside and the waiter took our drinks order. When he came back with the drinks my fathers were over their tantrums, "so why did you call us out here?" Dumi asked sipping his beer.

Me: Nothing, just wanted to show you the civic center.

Him: Baby, I've known you for your whole life... out with it!!

I took a sip of my beer and looked at them, they were staring back at me, "Khenan is cheating on me with his secretary."

Them: WHAT??

Zenon: I'm going to kill that fucker.

Dumi: Not if I get to him first, let's go.

Me: Sit down, both of you!

They looked at me, “Thando, baby are you going to accept this?” I faced down and the tears started streaming down my face, “Baby, what is it?” Dumi asked concerned.

Me: I can’t give him the baby he wants; he has to get it from somewhere else.

Zenon: Wait he has a child with this woman?

Me: Children.

Zenon got up from his seat and grabbed the car keys and left, “Zee.” I got I and followed him, “Dad please listen to me.”

Zee: Listen to what? To what Thando?

Me: Just calm down will you?

Dumi followed us after leaving money for our drinks, “Guys! Can you guys please calm down, you’re going

to draw attention to us.” I opened the door and sat in the back seat locking both doors, they were supposed to help me figure out how to handle this and not want to murder my husband. They got in the front and drove off, nobody spoke in the car and my phone rang, “Mom...”

Her: Hey honey, have you seen your father?

Me: Yeah hold.

Her: No I will talk to him later just couldn't reach him. Tell him I'm home.

Me: We're on the way.

Her: Is everything okay?

Me: I'll talk to you when I get there.

Her: Ok baby.

We got there and mom had prepared a light lunch for us and nobody touched their food, “anyone want to tell me what's going on here?” it's almost like Dumi and Zenon were waiting for the moment to answer that question they shouted over each other telling

her what happened and what they are going to do to Khenan when they see him.

Mom: Shut up both of you, will you?

Dumi: Baby?

Mom: Are you Khenan's wife?

Dumi: No

Mom: You?

Zenon: No.

Mom: Great, now leave me with my daughter and if anything happens to my daughter's husband you both will be sorry.

Zenon and Dumi got up from their seats, leaving me with my mother who came to sit next to me. She held me in her arms, "what happened baby?" I started crying again, hard this time and she just rubbed my back letting me take it all out, "it's alright baby... it will be alright." After some time I calmed down, she got me tea and sat with her cup waiting for me to explain what happened, "today Khenan

asked me to go in to the office and attend a meeting because he is out of town. When I got there, there was no meeting. I found his receptionist on his desk, in her lingerie; I'm guessing she was trying to seduce him. Well that's what I thought at first, but when I got home I went into the safe looking for my passport. And that's when I saw that Martha wasn't trying to seduce my husband; she was the mother of his children."

Mom: Sorry?

Me: The birth certificates. He must have forgotten they were in the safe when he gave me the pin.

I did a good job at holding back my tears, just one escaped, "how does this make you feel?"

Me: Torn.

Her: Torn?

ME: I'm pissed off that he cheated on me; I want to fucking murder him and chop his dick off. But I can't give him the child that he needs, that makes me feel

like I failed him as a wife.

Her: This is not on you, so blaming yourself for his fuck up is not on. You didn't send him to go stick his dick in her. He made a choice, and he broke the vows he made to you, his wife. That's all on him!!

I nodded a bit because she was right but I can't help but feel like I have a part in this and that I have failed him as a wife. She picked up my face with her hands, making me look at her, "listen, I will not tell you to stay with this man. But you did stand in front of God and promised that only death will do you part. Men cheat, they always have and they always will... all men."

Me: But daddy has never cheated on you.

Her: Oh honey, if only you knew what I went through with your father. If it wasn't for the bullet I put in him, he'd still be running around.

Me: you shot dad?

Her: why do you think he limps? Ha...

Me: What made you stay?

Her: Love... he loves me with all his heart and I love him. He promised to stop, and he did, but it was different because all his bitches didn't mean anything and he never got any of them pregnant.

Me: What must I do mom?

Her: Like I said I can not tell you... you need to ask yourself how much you love this man and if it is enough to stay, and is it enough to love his offspring? Because you can not forgive him and still hate his children.

Me: I don't know.

Her: You don't have to decide now, the good thing is that the ball is in your court and you get to decide what happens from here on.

I let out a sigh and hugged her, "I better head home. I have a lot to think about."

Her: go clean up your face, and I'll get those two idiots to drive you home.

She chuckled and hugged me again, I went to the bathroom and washed my face and when I was done Dumi was waiting to take me home and Zee had left already.

Dumi dropped me off at home and I went inside and found Khenan sitting in the lounge. He got up the minute I walked in, "hey." I gave him a faint smile and greeted him back, "hi... how was your trip?"

Him: Same old shit, your meeting?

Me: There was no meeting. I think you need to fire Martha.

He swallowed hard and looked at me, "why?" she had told him about what happened and he was acting dumb with me. Not only did I want her fired because of the stunt she pulled, but because she mothered his children. And maybe a little bit that she was younger and more beautiful than me, I didn't want her around.

Me: Ask her yourself, what's for supper?

Him: I was tired and didn't make anything; I was thinking maybe we could go out?

ME: Nope, not in the mood. Let me get clean and then will come make something for us.

Khenan didn't know how to act in front of me, he knew I knew something but obviously wasn't sure of how much I knew and he couldn't ask me. I went and showered and came down to the kitchen, Khenan was already started on supper and he handed me a glass of white wine, I sat on the stool.

Me: I said I'd cook.

Him: You look like you had a horrible day, want to talk about it?

Me: Family stuff.

Him: Ouch.

Me: Well it's not like you tell me everything...

Him: Thando what are you on about?

Me: Nothing, going to smoke.

I left him in the kitchen and went to smoke outside... Khenan didn't follow me and I didn't want him to. We had supper in awkward silence and I slept with my back to him, he didn't sleep much. I heard him pacing the room, I fell asleep, "Thando."

Me: Hmm.

Him: I need to talk to you.

Me: Hmm.

He let me be; when I woke up he wasn't there. I took a shower and headed downstairs, the house was empty. At least the kids would be back tomorrow, I made breakfast and sat on the porch wondering if Khenan was going to confess last night. I called his office and an unfamiliar voice answered, "Hi, uhm can I speak to Martha?"

Him: Sorry ma'am but Martha doesn't work here anymore.

Me: She doesn't, since when?

Him: Since this morning.

Me: Alright, thanks.

[11/23, 17:28] Lynne: Episode 103

I cut the call, and thought to myself... I went to get dressed and headed over to Martha's house. She lived in a nice home, a cute little double story and I don't know how she afforded it on a receptionist salary. I parked my car and walked through the gate that wasn't locked; I walked to the front door and rang the bell. And to my surprise, Kalisa opened the door. My heart jumped into my throat and I had a lump, "Kalisa what are you doing here?" She was shocked to see me, but still had a spiteful look on her face, "I'm here to see my grandchildren. What are you doing here?"

I didn't wait for her to finish her sentence and I turned around and walked away, what was the meaning of this? I got to my car and sped off, after 10 minutes of driving I parked on the side of the road

and screamed my lungs out with tears running down my cheeks, I was banging so hard on the hooter. I let out one last wale and I was interrupted by someone knocking on my window, I wiped the tears of my face and gathered myself; and opened the window.

Him: Ma'am are you ok?

Me: Yes, I'm fine thank you.

Him: You don't look it, do you stay around here?

I shook my head, "will you be okay to drive?" I nodded, "ok then." He walked to his car and got in, I started my car again and he started after me and he drove behind me. If I was ok I would have thought this was weird, but I felt safe actually. He followed me till I got to my house and drove in, he hooted at me and then he drove off. I got home and I was a total mess, I took a shower and changed into joggers and a vest I went downstairs and called my lawyer while I was opening a bottle of wine and scanned the fridge for any food. After taking to my

lawyer and eating; I went upstairs to pack. I put Beyoncé - Resentment on loud and started folding and packing while sipping on my wine, after a couple of hours I was done and I took down the suitcases one by one and left them in the lounge. It was so much stuff, gosh I was tired; after that I called the kids and spoke to them and Abebi. She seemed happy and the pregnancy was treating her well, they would land tomorrow afternoon. My lawyer came by with my documents, we sat down on the dining room table and she read everything and explained the terms. I agree and held the pen in my hand, "Nothando, are you sure you want to do this?" I took a deep breath and didn't answer her; I just initialed all pages and signed on the last page. She didn't say anything and she just left, I was left on the dining room table alone with my thoughts... my heart was beating out of my chest and a single tear escaped. I put the documents in a brown envelope, I wrote Khenan's name on it and put it on the suitcases.

I went upstairs and packed an over night bag and

drove to my old house. I placed my bags in the bedroom and went downstairs to call Mbali and Phume to come over tonight, and surprisingly they agreed.

I couldn't sit cooped up alone I was going to go crazy. I headed back out to get stuff to cook, seeing that my fridge was empty. I got back a prepared drinking wine and singing with the music on full blast. I was dancing in the kitchen when the buzzer went off. I let the girls in, "why aren't we at your house?" Mbali asked as she took a sip of my wine.

Me: But this is my house.

Phume: You know what she means, don't be a bitch.

Me: Help me with this food and I'll explain to you guys.

We set up in the lounge and started eating and drinking and talking about random stuff until Mbali remembered again, "So we are here because?"

I took a deep breath, "I'm divorcing Khenan." They

both looked at me shocked.

Phume: What?

Mbali: Stop fucking around. What happened?

Me: He cheated.

Mbali: No... not Khenan... Thando, what happened?

Phume: That's when you called me drunk?

I nodded, "but Thando, it hasn't even been a week. You can't make such a rash decision."

Me: It's his receptionist.

Mbali: What? That skinny little bitch?

Me: Yeah.

Phume: How did you find out?

Me: I saw the children's birth certificate.

Mbali: Did you just say Children?

Phume: Are they even his?

Me: There are paternity tests, twins... she watched

me walking into his office every now and again, and she was at our wedding. I trusted her when they were away on holiday... I'm so stupid. I believed he was in love with me, but he made another woman pregnant... he shared the one thing I've been longing for, WITH HER!!

They came to hug me and I sat in their arms crying, "sshhh baby, it's going to be alright." Mbali said rubbing my back.

Phume: I hope you didn't go confront her?

They both let go of me and looked at me shocked and hoping I'd deny it, "I went to her house." Mbali stood up, "NO man Thando."

Me: I didn't speak to her.

Phume: Then what were you doing there?

Me: I don't know... when I knocked on the door Kalisa opened the door and said she was there visiting her grandchildren.

Mbali: Kalisa, thee Kalisa?

I nodded, “and what does Khenan have to say about all of this?” I shrugged.

Phume: He doesn’t know that you’re divorcing him?

I shook my head, “and how far are you with the divorce process?”

Me: I left the divorce papers on his suitcases, he’ll get them tonight.

Phume: Thando, you need to talk to him and hear his side of the story.

Mbali: What side of the story?

Phume: We don’t know what happened here.

Mbali: Yes we do, Khenan fucked that skinny bitch and she fell pregnant for him.

Phume: Maybe that’s not how it happened.

Mbali: Please, humor me. How could it have happened?

Phume: You know all the shit these whores will do to trap a man.

Mbali turned around to face me, "how old are the twins?"

Me: not sure, maybe almost 2.

Mbali: Phume what explanation is there to this fuckery?

Me: I've made up my mind; I'm going through with it. And Phume I need a good family lawyer.

Phume: Family lawyer?

Me: I'm taking my kids.

Mbali: Thando, you're just angry.

Me: Yes I am angry, I'm hurt and I am mad. But this is not revenge on him. I love those children and they love me too... I will not allow for them to live with another woman or get shipped off to a boarding school because their father is too busy to take care of them. Nope not on my watch!!

Mbali: Thando please think about this carefully.

Me: Phume will you help me?

Phume: I'll recommend a few for you tomorrow.

Mbali gave here the look, "don't look at me like that... those children need a mother. A good one." Mbali just shook her head at Phume.

Mbali: I still think you need to reconsider... think about it and talk to him. Maybe you guys can come to a compromise, don't be selfish and bitter.

Me: Just like he compromised keeping this secret from me right? Mbali please...

She let out a sigh and got up and walked to the bathroom, I looked at Phume who just shrugged her shoulders, "you're going to be fine my friend." We didn't talk but just started at the TV, the movie was playing along and none of us knew what was happening, this was awkward. Until Mbali decided she missed her family and they got an Uber and

headed home.

I was left alone, I cleaned up a bit and locked all the doors and went up to my room and slept. I was woken up by a loud banging on my door, I thought I was dreaming but it was persistent, I put on my gown and walked downstairs. It was 3am, I opened the door and Khenan stood in front of me pissed drunk, he looked at me and walked pass me and into my house.

I followed him, “what are you doing here?” He sat down on the couch and put the envelope on the coffee table, “What the fuck is the meaning of this Thando?”

Me: Khenan, get out of my house please

Him: Thando, this is bullshit... you can't run away from your problems.

Me: My problem?

Him: Thando I'm sorry.

I laughed out loud, “You're sorry?” he lowered his

voice, “baby let’s talk about this.”

Me: Now you want to talk? You couldn’t talk when you stuck your penis in her fucking vagina without a condom? You couldn’t talk then?

Him: Thando please.

Me: You couldn’t talk when she told you she was pregnant? You couldn’t talk when you bought her the cute little house she is staying in? You couldn’t talk when she gave birth to twins? You couldn’t talk when you told Kalisa she has grandchildren? You saw me suffering after I lost my baby, I miscarried and you had your family... Khenan you have had so many opportunities to talk... now that I filed for divorce you want to talk.

Khenan stoop up and towered over me and clenched his jaw, “Thando I love you and I will not accept this bullshit.” He picked up the envelope and tore it into pieces, “don’t do this to us!!”

Me: THERE IS NO US!!! YOU DID THIS... THIS IS ALL YOUR FAULT, YOU KILLED US... WE ARE NO MORE!!

It started again, I couldn't breath, and the tears were just streaming down my face... I knelt down and he knelt down next to me and I was trying to control myself, "DON'T TOUCH ME!! LEAVE!!!!!!!"

***** Khenan *****

I saw the hurt and hatred in Thando's eyes as she pointed to the door screaming for me to leave. I couldn't leave her like that; I went closer to her, "KHENAN GET THE FUCK OUT!!" She screamed again, her breathing was better but her eyes were blood shot red... she slid across the floor, "Khenan leave." Her voice was soft, "Thando, baby please..." she was getting further and further away from me and I got up and walked towards her, "Thando, we can work this out." Thando got up and turned around to face me, she had a gun in her hand, "Khenan I said leave." She was calm and angry... I was scared of her, "Thando you can't always pull out a gun wh-

Thando: I will send the papers to James; I want them signed in 48hours. You better be out of my house in the same number of hours.

Me: Baby please.

She shot next to me and the bullet hit the mirror and it shattered into pieces. My heart froze, “what the hell!!”

Her: LEAVE!!!!

I turned around and walked out defeated, I was shaking not because she almost shot me but because I had lost the only love of my life!! I sat in my car crying, I didn't know how I let this shit happen or even how I was going to start to clean up this mess.

I drove back to the house; I took all the suitcases into my car and drove to the hotel penthouse.

[11/23, 17:28] Lynne: Episode 104

***** Thando *****

Two days later I woke up still feeling like shit and went to the house. I hadn't seen the kids in forever and I was excited to spend time with them.

Unfortunately I had to wait until the end of the day because they had school. I got there as they were having breakfast, a lot of hugs and love was shared and I got some gifts. I went upstairs to change into black thick leggings and a black tee shirt with a long black blazer with combat boots, and put on a hat and went down. I drove the kids to school and then headed to James' office, his receptionist said he is busy, "just tell him it's me. I just need to pick up one document." She hesitated, and I walked pass her and straight to his office. I opened the door and he was with some man who looked a bit familiar, but I wasn't here for that, "James."

Him: Thando, client!

Me: Sorry to interrupt sir, I just need to pick up one

thing.

The man nodded, and I turned to James, “can I get what I came for and leave?” he let out a sigh...

Him: We need to discuss a few things.

Me: Is it signed or not?

Him: Not yet. But h-

I turned on my heel and walked out of there. When I left James’s office I was fuming because I made it clear I want a divorce and he was dragging this on for no reason. I sped off to Khenan’s office hopefully before James got a chance to even warn me, I met his new receptionist and he was so gay, “is he in?”

Him: He is in a meeting.

Me: Trust me, he will want to see me.

Him: Who should I say is asking?

ME: His wife.

He picked up the phone and confirmed I could come in, I walked through the passage and found him saying goodbye to two white men he was having a meeting with.

Him: Thando, what a nice surprise.

Me: It is... pack your shit and get out of my office... out of my building!!

Him: Thando you are crazy...

Me: Yes I am, I was being reasonable but you are being a bitch about it. Now pack your belongings and get out before I get security and embarrass you...

I walked away and he called after me, I ignored me and he chased me right into the elevator, "Thando not my business."

Me: Yours? Please...

He grabbed me into a kiss and I bit his lip so hard that I felt a warm liquid in my mouth. I wiped my lips and found his blood and I licked the rest off my lips. He sucked on his lip and the elevator opened and I walked out, "You're crazy." I turned around and walked back to the elevator, "you aint seen nothing yet." I kissed his cheek and turned and left the building.

I called the locksmith to meet me at the hotel... I knew Khenan had moved to the penthouse, I got there before him and asked one of the guys to pack his things into my car while the locksmith was working. Good thing I bought the big car and everything fitted in; when the locksmith was done I signed the invoice and headed out.

What a busy day, this boy doesn't know me... I drove to Martha's house and luckily she was sitting on the porch of the house and again that bitch Kalisa was there. She was crying over Khensani not so long ago and now this, what went wrong? Just to think that we used to be so close. I hooted at the gate, waving

my hand out the window and I think Martha is afraid of me hence she didn't hesitate opening up, I parked as close to them as possible and got out. I'd ditched the hat and the blazer, all this running around was making me hot. I waved at them sarcastically, "hey ladies... oh Martha come give me a hand dear... Khenan asked me to bring his stuff over." They looked at me confused.

Kalisa: Thando what are you doing?

She was now at the car, "are you Martha? Are you the mother of Khenan's children?" she didn't say anything, "thought so, Martha get your cute behind over here." I unloaded the car and Martha was helping me, but she was offloading from the boot while I was working on the back seat.

Martha: Thando, what's going on? (she asked me nervously)

Me: What do you mean?

Martha: Why did Khenan say bring this stuff here?

Me: This is what you wanted right? You thought we were over so you can have your little family. Well

your wish has been granted; you can have him and be a happy family.

Martha: That's not what I wanted.

I stopped what I was doing and dropped the suitcase on the floor, "what did you want? Now you're just confusing me." I gave her a confused look with my eyes open. She looked at her feet, "nothing." She mumbled, "You wanted nothing? I don't understand, but you fucked him without a condom and carried his babies for 9 months and you say you didn't want anything? Honey you should have thought about this carefully... I guess you can't do anything about it now... you're stuck with him."

She didn't respond, "You're a crazy bitch Thando." Kalisa said before storming into the house.

Me: And you have such a wonderful mother in law, your dreams came true.

Her: Thando please.

Me: Oh shit, I almost forgot.

I said that totally ignoring her, I reached into the cubby and got out a brown paper bag and gave it to her. She didn't open it, "come on now don't be shy... that is the finishing touch to this whole thing, go ahead and open it." She opened the bag and looked up at me, and she started crying, "I was assuming he hasn't gotten you one of those, so I figured I'd help you start your collection." It was every ring that Khenan had gotten for me, he proposed so many times, and the first ring he got me after we had reunited. "Thando please..."

Me: I'm not taking no for an answer, I insist, they belong to you along with him. I got to go now, tell Kalisa I said bye, I'll see her around.

I closed all the doors to the car and got in, I turned the car around and I saw Khenan storming into the yard shouting my name, his lip was swollen... I ignored him and drove off almost knocking him over, he ran after my car, but obviously couldn't catch up.

I headed home and I was there in time they had just finished reprogramming the gate and changing the locks to the house. I was handed my new keys and went inside finding Abebi relaxing in the lounge, “hey mummy.” She smiled and was looking tired, “what’s going on Thando?”

Me: With?

Her: Changing of the locks and all.

Me: I want to keep people who don’t belong here out.

Her: You mean Khenan?

Me: 10 points to you.

She let out a sigh, “what happened now?” I rolled my eyes, “Keenan didn’t tell you?” she shook her head, “he fucked some whore and got her pregnant and I’m done.” I stood there shrugging my shoulders, “what?” I heard a small voice behind me and then he ran off to his room.

Me: Fuck, you couldn’t tell me the kids are home?

Her: He had a half day because there was no water

at their school. So I just fetched them both.

Me: Fuck Abebi.

I walked into Lakhiwe's room and he was on his bed face down, I could hear him sobbing. I sat on his bed and rubbed his back, "Lakhi can we talk?"

Him: there is nothing to say, you can leave too.

Me: Leave like whom?

Him: Khensani left because of you, now you will leave because of his new girl

Me: Hey!! Sit up and look at me.

He shook his head, "Lakhiwe look at me!" he sat up wiping his face, "buddy, have I ever let you down?" he shook his head, "then why do you think I will start now?" he shrugged, "I'm scared you will go and then we will go to boarding school again."

Me: I would never let that happen! Baby I love you and your sister like you are my own, and I will fight anyone who tries to take you away from me you hear?

Him: But what if they say you aren't my real mom?

Me: Who cares what they say, we know how it is right?

He nodded and smiled, "now come give me love." He knelt on the bed and gave me a hug, "everything will be alright honey, and nothing will tear us apart. Now go wash your face and let's go get something to eat." He hugged me again and went into his en-suite, when he was done we walked out with his hand around my waist and mine on his short shoulders.

I made food while he was having a milkshake; we talked about school and Londi. He was still feeling down, but he managed to laugh and make a few jokes. Khanyi walked into the kitchen rubbing her eyes, "mom..."

Me: Yes baby

Her: I'm not feeling too good.

Me: Come here let me see.

She walked over to me and I picked her up and placed her on the counter, "where is it sore?" I could already feel her temperature, she pointed at her head and she was warm, "oh baby, we need to get you to the doctor ok. She nodded, I switched off the stove and picked her up, "momm-" she didn't even finish her sentence and she threw up all over my clothes, "sorry." I kissed her forehead, "sshhh it's ok baby. I took her to my bedroom and into the bathroom, I ran us a bath and took our clothes off and I got in with her. I took her out and she was heating up very bad, "I dressed her in her nightie and I wore joggers and a vest and we headed downstairs, "Abebi, I'm taking Khanyi to the hospital do you mind finishing up the food?" she nodded and gave me a thumbs up, Lakhiwe was already at the door in his jacket, "I'm coming too."

Me: Ok buddy, just grab my purse and a brown bag in the kitchen.

I put Khanyi in her car seat and took the car around and waited for Lakhiwe who got into the back with

her sister and gave her the brown paper bag and he was rubbing her back the whole way, which was the cutest thing ever.

We were set up in a room in the paediatric ward, and I filled out the form and the doctor was with us shortly. He examined her and came to a conclusion that it was food poisoning and gave her medication to take; she would be her overnight just to make sure she doesn't get dehydrated over the night, after the doctor gave her medication he left and Khanyi fell asleep shortly after that. Lakhiwe and I sat in the room on the couch and he too started dosing off, "I'm going to call Keenan to pick you up ok." He nodded and lay down on the couch while I stepped outside and made the call, "Keenan I need a favour."

Him: What's up Sis?

Me: I'm at the hospital; I need you to come pick Lakhiwe up.

Him: Shit, what happened? I'm so far...

Me: it's Khanyi but it's taken care of... alright I'll call

Dumi.

Him: No I will make a plan.

Me: Thanks.

***** Khenan *****

I received a call from Keenan, "what?"

Keenan: That's rude. Khanyi is in hospital, Thando needs someone to take Lakhiwe home.

Me: What the fuck happened to my daughter?

Him: Not sure, just get there.

I dropped the call and closed my laptop before heading to the basement of the hotel and headed to the hospital. At the reception I asked for my daughter and I was given her room number. I looked in and saw my baby lying on the bed with a drip, Lakhiwe was resting his head on Thando's lap and she seemed like she was singing to them. My eyes

filled with tears, I looked up and blinked numerous times before walking into the room. Thando looked up at me and she stopped singing, she didn't say anything just looked at me as I walked over to my daughter. I kissed her forehead and turned to face Thando, "what happened?" she still didn't say anything but pointed at the chart at the foot of the bed, I read it and sighed a sigh of relief.

Me: Keenan asked me to come get Lakhiwe, he couldn't make it. But can we talk before I go?

She ignored me again and woke Lakhiwe up, who looked annoyed when he saw me, "your father will take you home, get some food and then sleep. I'll be there in the morning to take you to school." She kissed his forehead and gave him something he put in his pocket. "I love you," he smiled and hugged her, "I love you too mom."

Lakhiwe walked out before me and I went to sit down next to Thando, "Baby." She got up and went to Khanyi's bed and fixed the blankets around my

daughter and she didn't acknowledge my presence. I deserved this, I kissed Khanyi goodbye and closed the door when I walked out. Lakhiwe was sitting and waiting for me on a chair outside the room. He got up as I closed the door and walked towards the exit. We didn't speak, I started the car and drove off, "you want to get Mc Donald's buddy?" he shook his head and looked straight ahead, "your sister will be alright, it's food poisoning give her a few days and she will be back to normal."

He didn't say anything in return, "how's school?"

Him: Good.

Me: Buddy, are you ok?

He nodded, and we drove all the way in silence... I got to the gate and parked. I pressed the remote and nothing. Lakhiwe opened the door and walked out slamming it behind him, he took out a remote from his pocket and opened the gate just enough for him to get in and closed it after he walked in... what the fuck! No this isn't happening.

[11/23, 17:30] Lynne: Episode 105

I watched the gate to my house close slowly and I just sat there, this can't possibly be happening I thought to myself. I dialled Keenan, "Where are you?"

Him: Still doing some business, is Khanyi alright?

Me: Yeah she is alright. Tell me did Thando reprogram the gate?

Him: Not according to my knowledge, what's up?

Me: I can't get in; I'll talk to you later.

I cut the call and drove to the hospital, and headed in and found Thando at the coffee machine. "You change the locks and you turned my son against me? Thando you're taking this a bit too far. Just talk to me please." She didn't respond, she closed her coffee cup and walked towards Khanyi's room, "Thando don't do this, these are my children you ca-." she turned around, "what did you just say to me?"

Me: Baby, please hear me out.

Her: What did you jus say to me about my kids

Khenan?(She was just too calm)

Me: Thando, I didn't mean it like that.

Her: You better not have, now leave my sight before I take away the most important things to you.

Me: Are you threatening me?

Her: Am I known for threats? I act... don't push me.

She turned around and walked into Khanyi's room, I watched her sitting on the couch drinking her coffee. This was not happening to me, she can't take my kids away from me, my face felt hot and the tears stung my eyes. I dialled James, "Khenan it's late." I was walking towards the car fuming, "she wants to take the children, can she take my kids... James please tell me she can't take them from me?" I was near tears, "remember Khanyi isn't yours biologically, and Thando is her legal guardian and you aren't."

Me: No... No!! Fuck!! And Lakhiwe?

James: Well they normally put both children together. You know this isn't my field; I will talk to Andrea

tomorrow and will get back to you in the morning ok?

Me: She can not take them, anything but my babies.

I got into the car and let out a cry and the tears escaped my eyes like a flood... how can I be so stupid, and fuck up my whole entire life with just a few nights of pleasure with a fucking gold digging whore? How could I be so stupid?

My phone rang and it was Martha, "what?"

Her: I just wanted to know if you're coming over tonight.

Me: Come over for what?

Her: I thought sinc-

Me: You thought wrong... we just fucked a couple of times! I will never love you.

She was now crying over the phone, "save your crocodile tears for someone who cares. I'm only talking to you because of my children, otherwise I

want nothing to do with you!!” she sobbed loudly and cut then call on me. I didn’t care at this point; right now all I wanted was to keep my family together.

***** Thando *****

Khanyi was discharged the following day and I spent the rest of the week with her at home while working from there. Abebi wasn’t feeling well, the pregnancy was taking a toll on her, and she was carrying triplets and was diagnosed with hyperemesis gravidarum. Keenan hated seeing her like this and was out of the house most of the time; I had a nurse take care of her. Luckily it wasn’t too severe because it was detected early, she was on a drip to keep her rehydrated, and she was feeling a lot better and gaining back the weight.

It was Friday, and I had a few things to take care of today so I had Mary watch over Khanyi who I left in bed, I made breakfast and went to serve Abebi, she

was gaining strength and looked a lot better, “how are the babies doing?”

Her: We’re alright, I’m feeling better.

Me: You’re looking it too... And the boy friend?

She let out a laugh, “don’t tell me about that baby. He is scared as shit, he wont even touch me because he is scared to hurt me.”

Me: That’s sweet though.

Her: The thought, yes. But I need him here; I’m bored out of my skull!!

Me: Well let me take care of the few things I need to do, and then we’ll have a girl’s night. Sounds good?

Her: sounds great!

Me: Alright, I’ll see you later. Khanyi will be in the house, but I’m taking Laksiwe to school.

I left her and found Laksiwe in the car, I got in and kissed his head, “good morning Hun.”

Him: What’s so good about it?

ME: And that mood?

Him: You're the one forcing me to see Khenan.

Me: Firstly that is your father; you will respect him and not call him by name.

He rolled his eyes, "whatever." He mumbled under his breath, "What was that?"

Him: Yes ma'am.

Me: Better, now what happened when your dad got you from the hospital?

Him: What do you mean?

Me: You're skating on thin ice young man; you made your father angry. I just want to know what you did.

Him: He asked if I want Mc Donald's and I said no.

Me: And

Him: He dropped me off; I opened the gate, walked in and closed it behind me.

I wanted to laugh out loud, this boy was something else, "ok, well he will pick you up from school today and drop you later tonight. You need to behave

yourself!”

Him: Or else?

Me: I will whip your ass.

Him: That’s illegal.

Me: Then I get arrested and you’re forced to live with your father forever.

Him: Ooooh, you’re mean.

We laughed and he got out the car, and I watched him walk into the school. He turned around and gave me one last wave, that broke my heart, but I couldn’t keep Khenan away from his son. From both of his children really, I smiled and drove off when he was inside the school grounds. I headed to James’ office and put on my game face.

I walked in and his receptionist told me he was busy, “Tell him Mrs. DeCosta is here.” I smiled and sat down on the waiting chairs; I was on my cell phone until I heard James’ voice and looked up. He was

shaking hands with another man and then walked him to the elevator and came to me, "she can wait." He said sarcastically while clapping his hands, I rolled my eyes and walked pass him heading to his office, "hold his calls." I informed his receptionist, "Thando... my office." I ignored him and walked ahead and heard him confirm not to be disturbed.

In his office I sat down in the seat across his, he closed the door, "anything to drink?" I shook my head and he went to sit in his seat and looked at me, "Thando, what can I do for you?"

Me: Don't play dumb with me. Has he signed the papers?

Him: Thando, he just wants an hour with you and then he will sign them.

Me: James, I gave you one simple task and you couldn't. (Sigh) Please get Khenan to sign these documents stating that he will be stepping down as MD to all MY companies, and will no longer be involved in the organizations. I will be presenting this

to the board of directors during the course of next week and I will introduce the CEOs I've appointed. Maybe you guys think I'm bluffing, Monday these documents need to be signed.

James: Thando, please... give him a chance to talk to you. He isn't saying he won't sign them; he just wants to talk to you.

I let out a sigh, "tell him 15 minutes when he drops Lakhiwe off today. And make sure he signs everything and gives it to me then." I got up and walked towards the door, "you said weekend?"

Me: Now I'm saying tonight.

James: Thand-

Me: No James, this was a negotiation right. I agreed to see him, now he has to do something for me. I want those papers signed or else there will be a war, and he isn't going to win!

I didn't wait for him to respond; I left his office and headed to buy stuff for tonight. I went by my office

and caught up with some work and made a few calls.

Later that evening I was at home cooking in the kitchen while Abebi was watching me having a virgin mimosa. Her drip was taken out, and she looked better than the previous day. I was having Bloom Gin with my fancy garnishes, and I was making snacks for our ladies night and Khanyi was taking her nap.

Khenan was coming to drop Lakhiwe and we were going to talk, I didn't want to talk to him really. I was still feeling so betrayed, but I missed him so much; his touch, his voice. But I was mad, fuck I was still furious, I was hurt and my heart was shattered in a million pieces, but I couldn't let him see that.

I was wearing a grey sleeveless turtle neck body con dress, just below the knee. All my curves were showing, I paired it with a pair of white sneakers. I left my hair in an open frizzy, that always drives him crazy and put on a purple matte lipstick.

Abebi: So what's for supper?

Me: Chicken ravioli in a creamy mushroom sauce and a sea food linguine.

Abebi gave me the look, "what?" she shrugged and took a sip of her drink, "nothing." I gave her the middle finger, "well it's just that those are Kenan's favorite.

Me: You said it was nothing.

Abebi: Well it is.

Me: So what if it's his favourite, he isn't staying for supper.

Abebi: You know he will insist and when Khanyi sets her eyes on him, she won't want him to go anywhere.

Me: Didn't think that far.

Abebi: how far did you think? Frizzy hair far?

Me: Now you're being a bitch, you're lucky you're pregnant.

Abebi: Why are you going through with the divorce

when it's obvious you still love this man with all your heart?

Me: Yes I love him, but what he did really hurt me and I don't know if I can ever forgive him for what he did to me and our family.

Abebi: Then why are you still dressing up for him and making his favourite meals?

Me: He has to see what he lost; he needs to know that he left a good woman for that tramp!

Abebi: I think he knows that already.

Me: I don't care, he needs to suffer like me and regret the day he stuck his penis in that whore.

Abebi: Are you mad because he cheated or bec-

Me: I am mad because he cheated, I am mad because he gave her the one thing I've been praying so long for, I am mad because she smiles at me every time I was at the office. I am mad because they disrespected me and mad me a fool. I am pissed off because he broke every promise he made to me, I am mad be-

Abebi: Ok I get it Thando, but for the sake of the children you guys have to keep a healthy relationship. You guys can't be cussing and screaming with the kids around, you guys have to make decisions that will affect the children and you need to make them clear minded.

Me: Stop making sense.

Right then the buzzer went off and I knew that was Khenan but I played it cool, "Hello."

Him: Thando hi, please open for us.

Me: Uhm?

Him: It's Kay

Me: Oh, ok cool.

My heart was beating fast, I downed my drink and then looked at myself in the mirror fridge, Abebi cleared her throat I gave her the middle finger. I mixed another drink quickly and then started the sauce, pretending to not care that they had walked in. His scent hit my nostrils before he even spoke, he

was wearing Clive Christian C. I got him that scent and he was doing it on purpose, “Ladies.” Khenan said standing in the doorway, and we greeted him back, “smells good.” Lakhiwe ran pass him and came to give me a hug.

Khenan: Ouch.

Me: And that, it’s only been a couple of hours.

Lakhiwe: I missed you too, what are you making.

Me: Chicken ravioli and sea food linguine.

Lakhiwe: Great, I got the perfect wine for you.

Me: Ha, you went to buy wine? With what money.

He rolled his eyes at me, “go get clean, supper will be ready in 30 minutes.” I kissed his head and he walked off. Abebi was nowhere to be seen, that bloody bitch just ditched me. I turned to my drink and took a sip, then continued with my sauce.

Khenan: You look beautiful.

Me: Thanks.

Khenan: Can I stay for supper?

Me: That wasn't the agreement.

Khenan: I know you're angry but please, I need to spend some time with my family.

I turned around and looked at him, "you wouldn't have that dilemma if you kept your dick in your pants because you'd be here with us everyday."

Khenan: I deserve that, uhm... I have your documents.

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Leave your comments, tag a friend, like and share.

[11/23, 18:06] Lynne: Episode 106

He placed an envelope on the counter and sat on the stool by the counter, "Can I get a drink?" I looked at

the envelope and my heart skipped a beat, and tears filled my eyes, I quickly turned around and opened the fridge I cleared my throat, "what you want?" I sniffed a bit. What the fuck, why was I feeling like this, this is what I wanted. So why am I not happy?

Khenan: Are you ok?

I nodded and got a beer out the fridge and turned around, he was standing there close to me. I could smell his cologne and hear him breath, and could almost hear his heart beat, "Thando, I didn't sign those divorce papers, relax." I tried not to let out a sigh of relieve to loud, "I'm not giving up on us... not anytime soon. You keep the companies, but I'm not letting go of you." I could tell he wanted to hold me in his arms and I wanted him to hold me so badly, "Thanks." He took his beer and went to sit back down and I faced my pots, we stayed in silence till Keenan barged in, "Thando yo-" he froze at the door, "uhm... awkward." He turned on his heels and walked straight out.

Khenan and I had light conversation, like civilized humans. We had supper as a family; Khanyi fell

asleep in her father's arms, not surprised. Lakhiwe wasn't very happy with the set up and went to bed straight after supper without even eating dessert. I took Khanyi from Khenan and went to put her down and walked into Lakhiwe's room, I found him playing his play station.

Me: Hey buddy.

Him: Hey.

Me: Why are you hiding in here?

Him: It's him, I can't Ma.

Me: Why?

Him: He has to always mess up my happiness, he is only thinking about himself.

Me: He is trying baby, your father has never done anything intentional to hurt you. He makes mistakes, a lot. But you can't ignore him forever; you need him to pay your school fees, and those expensive cello classes, this stupid game you're playing. Importantly you need him as a young man; I can't teach you those things.

Him: He will teach me to be like him? I don't want to do what he did to my children.

Me: He didn't leave you, he's here. I think you need to meet him halfway, and give him a chance. Those children are your siblings and you can not hate them because of your father's mistakes.

Him: Can I hate her?

ME: Who?

Him: Their mother?

Me: why would you hate her?

Him: You know when someone kills a person, the person who helped them kill goes to jail too... so she is an accomplice.

Me: You're too smart for your own good. You don't even know her, how can you hate someone you don't know?

Him: I saw her today, she's a bimbo.

Me: Where did you see- wait, what is a bimbo?

Him: Pretty face, empty brain.

Me: Who teaches you all this?

Him: Uncle Keenan.

Me: You're staying away from him... no more time with your Uncle. Now come say goodnight to your father, then you can brush your teeth.

He dragged himself off the bed, and out the room. He went into the lounge where the brothers were while I cleared the table. I rinsed everything and put them in the dishwasher. After that I got a bottle of bubbly and a glass and went to sit outside and lit a cigarette, Khenan came out and sat on the couch across me and lit his cigarette.

Him: Thanks for tonight.

Me: The children missed you.

Him: I miss you.

ME: Khenan please don't.

Him: Just saying.

He handed me the envelope, "you left this in the

kitchen.” I opened it and it was the signed letters stating he would be stepping down from all the businesses. I looked at them and torn them in half.

Him: I thought this is what you wanted?

Me: This doesn't hurt you as much as you hurt me. It's pointless taking this away from you when you can buy the building next door and start another business.

Him: What can I do?

Me: Be there for your children, all of them.

Him: Thando, and us?

Me: There is no more us, sign the divorce papers or not; there will never be an us. I can't be with you after this.

He let out a sigh and took a long drag of his cigarette and looked down, he stayed like that for a while. He looked back up at me and tears were full in his eyes, “Thando I'll do anything. I'll send them away; you won't have to see them.”

Me: Khenan, I will not be the reason your children

don't know their father. I will not have that on my conscience.

Him: Then tell me what it is I must do?

Me: Go be with your family. Lakhiwe and Khanyi are old enough, and they are used to not having you around. You just need to make sure you don't forget about them.

Him: Tha-

Me: No Khenan, I will not let you make a fool out of me.

Him: I didn't make you a fool.

Me: I'm your wife; you had to tell me this before running to your mother. We had to deal with this together, but you went to tell the woman who conspired to keep me in a mad house, whom along with your brother tried to kill you. The same woman who set me up to get me in jail. Khenan, you fucked up and I'm done with your cheating ass.

He sat there crying, my heart broke again. But I

couldn't give in to his bullshit, and after saying that it brought back all the anger I felt for that woman. Khenan got up from his seat and sat next to me; he held my hand and kissed it. The tears filled my eyes and I was close to crying and I tried my all to hold them in but I couldn't. He didn't say anything; he just kept kissing my hand and whispering he is sorry every now and again. We were interrupted by his phone ringing; when he took it out his pocket I saw her name on the screen. I took my hand away from his, "Thando, I'm not taking it." I stood up and took my glass, "please get Keenan to let you out."

***** Khenan *****

"WHAT!" I answered the phone as Thando disappeared into the house, "Leave me alone, I'll come get my kids tomorrow." This woman was making me angry and she wasn't giving up, I threw my phone against the wall and let out a loud scream. Keenan came running outside and I just dropped to

my knees and cried. He just stood there not knowing what to do, "Dude, what's up?" I didn't bother answering him; Keenan had never seen me cry like this before. I felt like my heart had been ripped out of my chest and someone was squeezing it in their hand.

Keenan: What can I do to help?

Me: Reverse time!!

I know he was trying to help me but I didn't need his help right now, well I did. But I didn't know how he could help, "Keenan get the fuck up and fix this shit. Sitting here and crying will not help you. You're losing the woman you love, cut the crap and start acting." He walked off, I got up and went to my phone, and it was shattered into many pieces. I got my sim card and headed out.

I didn't sleep that night thinking about how I will solve this issue, this problem. I thought I was getting somewhere with Thando but after she saw this witch calling me, we were back at stage one. At 5 am I went to the gym, I needed to take out this

frustration on something. I put on my boxing gloves and started punching the bag hard. I was at it for about 15 minutes until I felt a hand on my back, “you need to calm down before you punch the bag off the ceiling.” She ran her hand down my back, “can I help you with something?”

Her: Nope, but maybe I can help you.

Me: I don't need your help, now let me be.

She walked around and stood in front of me and touched my biceps, “You look frustrated and I can help you release that frustration.” Was this bitch being serious? I clicked my tongue at her and walked away while taking my gloves off. I finished the rest of my work out lifting weights, I took a cold shower and headed to iStore and got myself a new phone and I headed out to see James. “Is he in?” I said walking past his receptionist, “yeah but he is with a client-” I didn't even wait for the rest of the sentence and walked into James' office, and yes he was with a client and I didn't care. I sat down on the chair opposite James and next his client, who looked like a small time drug dealer, lots of tattoos and

piercings. Too many gold rings and teeth, he just looked guilty and no judge would ever let him go free. He looked at me terrified, and I gave him a crooked smile and he turned to James, "Khenan, you and your wife need to stop this shit; I have other clients you know." I didn't say anything I looked at James and this boy and then back at James, "Yo James, I will talk to you later. This looks more important." He then turned to me, "K, I'm a fan of your work." He saluted me and walked out.

James: Khenan I'm not hired by you full time, I have other clients; you and Thando need to understand and respect that.

Me: James, I pay you way too much for you to talk to me like that.

James: Don't you dare talk to me about money, Khenan that is just fucked up. I am your friend, yes, but that will not stop me from whipping your fucking ass and teaching you how to respect me.

He walked over to a small table and poured himself a whiskey, "and me?" he sat back down, "you walk

around like you own the place, but you can't pour your own fucking drink?" he rolled his eyes and took a sip; I laughed out and went to pour myself a drink, "so what do you want? I'm billing you for the session you just interrupted and yours... times two... now talk."

Me: I want Martha out of the picture completely.

Him: out how?

Me: I want to cancel the contract I had with her because Thando found out, and I want my children to stay with me and I want to cut her off financially.

Him: She will sue your ass.

Me: That's why I'm here right. Make it happen.

I got up and walked towards the door, "see what I mean? You're paying double for everything from now on till you get your act together." I pulled my middle finger up at him and left him like that.

I drove to the house and buzzed at the gate, nobody answered and I buzzed in again and the gate opened.

I found Keenan at the door, “you have some nerve coming here.”

He chuckled, but u wasn’t in the mood to play...

Me: I just need to get something and I’ll be gone.

I walked pass him and made my way to the study.

[11/23, 18:06] Lynne: Episode 107

***** Thando *****

I was sitting at Khenan’s desk with a whiskey and a cigarette wearing my glasses, I was reading through the documents I had found. I put the birth certificates aside and read the contractual agreement between Khenan and Martha. Khenan was sick, he was paying her to keep this secret from me, and he bought her the house and set her up real nice. This was disgusting, I took a sip of the whiskey and the door flew open. I didn’t lift my hands I just lifted my eyes and looked at Khenan through the top of my glasses, he just stood there. I didn’t pay him

any mind; I looked back down at the contract and continued reading. He closed the door and sat down across from me and didn't speak.

I read through his contract, it was so familiar to Khensani's contract. What the fuck it with him and contracts, he got up and poured a drink and lit a cigarette then sat back down across me. I eventually finished and I looked back up at him, "so what now? You're going to kill her too?"

Him: Wow because I'm just a murderer?

Me: It was just a question?

Him: Thando?

Me: so will I be receiving one of these too?

Him: Thando don't do this?

Me: I want to know, next it will be me and I will have to look over my shoulder. Fearing that my husband will try get me killed?

I was interrupted by his cell phone ringing, "Ice.... No I'm busy right now. You sort out whatever it is, I have more important things." he cut the call and looked up at me, "Thando that will never happen, I love you so much and I wouldn't hurt you like that, do-" he stopped when my phone rang, I answered trying to make sure Khenan doesn't know who is calling, "yes."

Ice: Boss Lady we need your help.

Me: What happened?

Ice: You need to come see for yourself.

Me: Sounds serious...

Ice: just get here, we're at the farmhouse.

Me: Alright give me 30 minutes.

He cut the call; I got up from Khenan's chair and put his files back in the safe. I walked towards the door, "going somewhere?" I looked at him and nodded, "you can let yourself out." I went upstairs and got dressed decent, I didn't know how long I would be

gone for so I opted for black yoga pants and a pair of sneakers and a black hoodie. I tied my hair in a messy bun and grabbed my keys and phone then headed down the stairs, "Thando you changed the password on the safe." Khenan said walking behind me as I made my way to Keenan's room, I blatantly ignored him. I knocked on the door, and Keenan let me in, "listen, I'm heading out and don't know when I'll be back. Please pick the kids up from Mbali." He gave me a thumb up and made my way to the door where Khenan was standing and seemingly waiting for me. I walked pass him and he grabbed my wrist, "Thando I'm talking to you." I looked at my wrist and then back up at him, "Thando goddammit, I need those documents."

Me: Let go of my hand before I do something I will not regret.

Him: What, because I made a stupid mistake you now think you can talk to me anyhow? I am still your husband, now give me the code to the safe or else I'll rip it out of that wall and take everything in it.

Me: Suit yourself, and you are not my husband.

You're a fucking cheating monster.

I ripped my arm out of his grip and walked swiftly to my car, and headed over to the farm. The yard was full with cars, what the fuck was happening I thought to myself. I jumped out the car and went inside; nobody was there, "ICE!!" I shouted out, "We're in the boardroom." I ran up the stairs and the whole gang was there, "ok, what's happening?" Ice walked around the table, "maybe you want to sit down for this." My heart started beating fast and I was getting scared, "Ice you're scaring me, what the fuck is going on." Ice signaled at Smuggie who pressed the remote and an image appeared on the screen, I immediately fell onto the chair that Ice had suggested I sit on. I watched the video with tears running down my cheeks, there was no sound in the video. The boys were all looking down and not watching the screen, "ok stop it now," Ice said, "why did you stop, I want to see the whole thing." I stood up and looked at Smuggie, "Boss Lady I don't think-" I looked at him with my red eyes filled with tears, "I

don't care what you think, play the fucking video.”

He nodded at Smuggie, and he pressed play. I stood there watching and then I screamed and I dropped to the floor, “NNOOOOOooooo! WHAT THE FUCK... NO... NO... NO!!” they just sat in silence as they watched me crying on the floor, after a while I gathered myself and got up.

Me: How did this video get to us?

Smuggie: A messenger, he's in the interrogation room.

Me: I don't have time for him, he knows nothing. Who else knows about this?

Ice: Just you Boss.

Me: Is this what you were trying to tell Khenan earlier?

Ice: Yeah hence I called you.

Me: Call Keenan tell him to get his ass here with his equipment.

Ice: Yes Boss.

Me: Dumi doesn't know about this?

They all shook their heads, “Cool, get Keenan here I need to know when that video was taken. We can’t wait around for them to make demands we need to be on their asses as in yesterday. I’ll be back in an hour.

Snake: What do we do Boss Lady?

Me: Find me any gang, actually all of them who are against the Serbians. I mean all of them, Africa, Asia, Australia even... I want them all!! I’m going to talk to Digger.

I got to the car and I rang up Zenon, “Hey baby.”

Me: Meet me at Dumi’s house now.

Zee: Baby, I’m a little-

Me: Zenon, no you aren’t too busy!! Get there!

I cut the call and drove to Dumi, I found him sitting on the porch reading the paper and completely oblivious of what was happening. I opened the gate with my remote and drove in and left the gate open,

“Thando, unomsila yini? You know the neighbor’s dogs like to come in here and shit all over my lawn.” He said walking towards the gate trying to close it with his remote, “oh you do have a tail.” I got out and Zee was driving in, parked and got out the car, “what was so important?”

Dumi: So you called him here?

Zee: You think I’d just visit for fun? Never days buddy.

They hugged, “can we go inside please.” They looked at me strange and I walked ahead of them, they walked behind me teasing and playing around. I got into the lounge and waited for them to come in, “sit please.”

Dumi: This all looks too familiar; nope I’m not falling for it again.

Zenon: I’m out of here.

Me: SIT DOWN BOTH OF YOU!!

Zenon: Baby what is it?

I started pacing the room, I didn't know how to break the news, "you aren't helping right now, tell us what happened and we will sort it out. Is it Khenan?" Dumi said now on his feet, "No its mom." They looked at me confused, "Thando what do you mean?"

Me: Malina has her.

Zenon: Has her how?

Me: He kidnapped her and Kalisa and chopped Tareck's head off.

I was now in tears, Zenon was on the phone speaking Mexican and Dumi was typing away on the computer in the lounge. I was just standing in the middle of the room in a daze and then my phone rang, "Ice."

Him: I got Keenan on the line for you.

Keenan came onto the line, "They seem to be in Lesotho, but we aren't sure yet, we're trying to get word to some associates there to investigate."

Me: Thanks will see you in a bit.

I turned around to look at Dumi; he had his face in his hands, "Daddy?"

Him: She is gone, I can't find her, they removed her tracker.. FUCK.

He stood up and wiped the computer off the table letting out a loud wale that sounded more like a raor, "Calm down, they are in Lesotho, Keenan is trying to locate them as we speak."

Him: Let's go.

We all went into my car and I headed out to the farmhouse, Dumi got out the car before I even stopped and he ran inside. Zenon hadn't gotten off the phone since I broke the news and my phone was ringing nonstop. I got out and received a call from Alfonzo, "I heard what happened, what do you need?" I let out a sigh, "Thando, I owe you this much; you saved us all from Pablo and this is the least I can do."

Me: I need an army, I need your best snipers and drivers and your top IT guys.

Him: Got it, flying them out now. They will be there in 12hours.

Me: No, fly them to Lesotho will send you further details.

He cut the call and I went back inside and everyone was watching another video, "what is it?" Snakes whispered in my ear, they are making demands and he will link up a connection so we can communicate with him in 12 hours."

Me: What has he demanded?

Him: He wants the plant?

Me: What is with everyone and this fucking plant. And how is Nana involved in this?

Him: Some history with Digger, and partly you too... she is your mother after all.

Me: Have we gotten anywhere with their whereabouts?

Snake: Nope, still not sure where about in Lesotho but Keenan is sure that's where they are.

Me: Ok, you know anyone in Bloem?

Snake: Be more specific?

Me: I need cars, lots of them; fast ones... we fly to Bloem and drive to Ladybrand and set up camp there, when we have all the information we need then we drive into Lesotho and attack.

Snake: I'll sort it out.

He walked away from me and I walked to Dumi, "dad, how are you feeling?" he looked dead, stressed and pissed off all at once. He couldn't even speak; I gave him a hug and took him out the room.

Me: Hey, I'm going to get her back. Daddy don't stress you're going to give yourself a heart attack and I can only take one stress at a time.

Him: He has my wife; I'm going to kill him with my own bare hands.

Me: Alright, here's what I will do. I'm going to find him and bring him back to you, and then you can chop him up into pieces and feed him to the

neighbor's dog. Ok?

He let out a little chuckle and then nodded slowly, "but I do need a few things from you."

Him: anything baby.

Me: I need you to get the gang to Bloem, I have Khenan's and Zenon's jets, it's not enough.

Him: Ok, I'm on it.

Ice walked in and called me to the side, "what is it?"

Him: I have a few people who want to talk to you.

Me: Not now, Ice.

Him: Adedayo, Hans and Piero.

Me: What? Abebi's father? What, how?

Him: They were here on business and they heard what happened and they want to help.

I walked out and they were outside having a chat, I

greeted them and we had a talk about strategy and they offered their services. This was crazy, I was talking with the drug lords of Nigeria, Germany and Italy, and they wanted to back me up, Nothando Khumalo, who would have known. After our talk they made several calls and Khenan walked into the yard and looked at all the cars, “are we having a party he said walking towards me.” I gave him a straight face, I didn’t have time for jokes, “maybe if you listened to Ice when he called you would know what is happening. Now be useful, call your pilot and tell him we’re heading to Bloemfontein in an hour. And get our flight cleared, and if you must know Malina has your mom and Nana. Oh, and he decapitated your brother.” I turned on my heels and walked towards the house, he grabbed my arm, “what did you just say to me Thando?”

Me: You heard me; I do not have time for this. Now let me go so I can work.

He let me go and followed me inside. I went to the boardroom and the room was buzzing everyone was talking, “HELLO... GUYS!!” but nobody heard me,

Khenan whistled loud and that got everyone's attention, he picked me up and put me on the table and I stood there in front of everyone.

I explained the game plan, who was going and staying and who would be positioned where. Everyone got it, we were leaving in 2 hours, Keenan had gotten more intel and it looks like this fucker has been planning this attack for a while now and he had an army!

I left for my car and Khenan followed me, "why am I staying?"

Me: What? Who must stay?

Khenan: Keenan is here?

Me: Working!! You have to stay with the children.

Him: Abebi?

Me: She is pregnant with triplets, and you know how fussy Khanyi can get. Abebi can't handle it; Keenan will be at the farmhouse for the duration so the kids

need someone.

Him: is this because of Martha.

This fucker has got to be kidding me, “are you serious right now? Those fucking cannibal Serbians have my mother and you think I have time to be thinking about your fucking mistress?”

Him: I wa-

Me: save it and go take care of my children!

I left him standing there and drove off, I took a shower and packed an over night bag and headed to the airport.

[11/23, 18:06] Lynne: Episode 108

I left him standing there and drove off, I took a shower and packed an over night bag and headed to the airport.

Three days later we were on the jet making our way back to Cape Town, I was sitting with my mom while Kat was cleaning and putting a bandage on her hand. The Bastard had chopped off two of her fingers on her left hand. She looked like shit, it's almost like she was gone for weeks, and she looked skinny and weak. She laid her head on my lap and she closed her eyes, I played with her dirty hair until she was asleep. Kalisa sat across me looking like shit, I couldn't even be bothered. I didn't do any of this for her but for my mother.

We landed and the cars were waiting for us, it was late now and Dumi jumped out the car and ran to Nana, he kissed her passionately and hugged her. I didn't want to disturb then so I just nodded and got into one of the cars, Adedayo got in with me, "Sir?" he smile, "I'd like to see my daughter." I nodded and smiled faintly, we waited till everyone got into the cars and there was a knock at my window and I rolled the window down, and Snake stood next to Kalisa, "Boss Lady."

Me: Yeah.

Him: Uhm, what about Kalisa.

I was tired and I didn't have the energy for her, "bring her here." I rolled up the window and she got in, "Thank y-" I rolled my eyes, "save it for someone who cares." I shut my eyes and put my hand on my arm, feeling the pain of the bullet still lodged in me. I fell asleep on the way and woke up in Khenan's arms as he was carrying me up the stairs.

He placed me on the toilet seat and ran the bath water, I was so tired and sleepy I had no energy to fight him off. He took off my top and then froze, "Shit Thando you're hurt, this hasn't even been cleaned. You're going to get an infection." He opened the cupboard under the sink to get a first aid kit. He cut the bloody cloth that was tied around my arm covering the bullet wound. The blood had clotted because of an injection Ice gave me, and it had turned black in color. Khenan cleaned it, and that shit stung like hell, "Thando you really want to

die? How long has this bullet been in here?" I just shrugged and he disappeared into the room and only came back 5 minutes later, with 2 syringes and a bottle of Gin. He took a sip and handed me the bottle before he started to remove the bullet.

***** Keenan *****

A tall dark man and Kalisa walked in behind the sleeping Thando in Khenan's arms, they disappeared upstairs leaving me in an awkward position. I looked at Kalisa and had no words for her, I looked at the man. I took out my hand to shake his and he just looked at me, "uhm, ok... I'm Khenan's brother, are you too like together? Must I show you to a room?"

The man spoke in a thick Nigerian voice, "I'm here to see my daughter." Oh shit, it all dawned on me. I'd seen the pictures but he looked so much younger and less scary I real life, "Uhm, I'll g-"

“Baby this ice cream tastes like Maas, and your piglets are complaining... I fee-” she froze in her tracks; she was standing there looking all kind of cute. She was wearing white socks and my boxers, with just a sports bra, she scratched her head which I’d just finished plaiting. She looked at him, “uhm, Dad?” she stuttered, he looked at me and then at his daughter’s stomach, “piglets eh?” he said with a crooked smile.

Abebi: What are you doing here dad?

Adedayo: Can a father not come see his daughter?

Abebi: After how long?

Adedayo: I was angry, and hurt. I’m sorry baby.

A tear fell down her cheek and my heart broke, I wanted to grab her and squeeze her tight, but I was scared of her father. She had once told me he was into drugs, but she told me mild stories; she obviously didn’t know how ruthless he was. A tear escaped his eye too, and he quickly wiped it away and took a step towards her, she didn’t move she

just cried harder. He managed to get to her and he held her in his arms, and they cried together; they needed their time and I turned around to leave them, but then Kalisa caught my eye.

Me: You're still here? Ufunani?

Her: This is my son's house, don't-

Me: Don't what? You were almost eaten by the Serbs and you still have cheek, let me get Thando so she can send you back where you came from.

Her: Keenan, I'm sorry.

Me: So she knows my name?

I clapped and chuckled, "I thought I was permanently 'bastard' to you? But here we are a decades later, heh look at God!" I shook my head laughing, I crossed my arms and gave her a disgusted look, "go clean up, you stink and you can stay in the cottage outside. We don't want you starting any trouble again." She started crying, "Keenan please, I can't be alone out there after what just happened."

Me: Ok, take a shower and I'll take you to Martha's house.

Khenan walked down the stairs and found me talking to his mother, "Khenan please talk to your brother, he is kicking me out." I pretended to be shocked, "Brother? That's an upgrade, well done Kalisa... but that doesn't make up for the shit you caused me and that woman upstairs who just saved your life, let's not even talk about my mother because I will end up ripping your head off your shoulders with my bare hands."

Khenan: Ok baby bro, calm down.

Me: Are you taking her side?

Khenan: This is my house and my mother. Mom go upstairs and get cleaned up, I'll fix you something to eat when I've finished attending to Thando.

He turned to Abebi and they spoke, she went and came back with syringes and gave them to him. He

grabbed gin from the bar and went upstairs.

I was so furious, I looked at Abebi who was with her father and my eyes felt like they were burning and I was going to cry any minute now. I needed to get out of there, "I'll give you two some space, I'm going for a drive." I grabbed my keys before they could say anything; I rushed out and drove off.

***** Thando *****

Khenan took the bullet out and cleaned my wound before stitching it up perfectly. I didn't say anything, "Abebi's father is downstairs." He was trying to make conversation, "hhmmm." Was all I could reply, he helped take the rest of my clothes off and put me into the bathtub and he washed my body. When he was done he rinsed my body with the shower head, and ran me a new bath adding my favorite bath oils and bubbles, "let me get you something to eat, I'll be right back."

I sat in the bath and had flashbacks of all the events that had occurred of late, from finding out about Khenan's affair, to almost losing my mother. The tears started flowing and I grabbed the bottle of gin and drank from it till Khenan got back. "Hey don't cry baby, everything is okay... you're safe now, you saved them." He picked me up from the tub and into the room and he dried me up. I touched his face then he looked at me, "hey." I looked him in the eyes; I was met with fear, pain and a hint of relief in them, "kiss me." I said as I pulled his face towards mine, he stopped me, "Thando what are you doing?"

Me: I want to kiss my husband.

Him: Thando.

I smashed my lips on his and then I didn't move, he also remained frozen until I parted my lips and started kissing him, he let out a sigh and returned my kiss. I don't know why I was doing this, I was hurt and the tears were still rolling down my cheeks. I

grabbed his hand and I put it in between my legs and he started playing with my peach, I let out a moan and he looked at me. I was already wet and he knew what I wanted, he gave me a look seeking approval to continue and I nodded. He kissed me down my neck and worked on my breast and down to my stomach, I know he wanted to eat my peach but I wanted to feel him inside me. I stopped him and he looked at me confused, I shook my head. He came back up to my face and kissed me while I unbuckled his pants and pulled them down, he took the rest of them off completely. He stopped kissing me and looked at me in the eyes, "Thando are you sure you want this?" I closed my eyes still crying and pulled his waist towards me; he positioned himself at my opening and tried a couple of times to enter before he was fully inside. My walls widened around his thick shaft and I grasped for air, he stopped moving, "open your eyes." I opened them and his were piercing through my soul and he started moving again at a very slow pace, "I love you Thando." I couldn't stop crying, the tears just came pouring. He leaned in to kiss me ever so gently and I felt my first

build up, I let out tiny moans as he sent electric waves through my entire body. He picked up his pace and held me tightly as we both came to an orgasm together, he stayed inside me and I felt his dick twitching each time I tightened my walls around him, eventually he got up. He got a towel and cleaned us both. We fell asleep in each other's arms.

I was woken up by a bad dream at 3:30 am; Khenan was fast asleep next to me. We were both naked and I remember the events of last night, my arm was paining and so was my whole body. That was all from the rescue mission, I looked at Khenan and he had a dumb smile on his face. I gently got out of bed so I don't wake him; I went to the toilet and peed then rinsed my mouth with mouthwash. Why did I have to sleep with him, I love him yes; but I was not over what he did. The pain of almost losing my mother sent me straight into bed with the devil himself. I got dressed in a nightie with a gown before heading downstairs. I opened Keenan's bedroom door and he lifted his head, I signaled for

him to come out. He came out 5 minutes later and found me in the kitchen, “Thando shouldn’t you be resting?”

Me: I need to get out of here.

Him: What do you mean?

Me: I need some time alone, a break and I don’t want Khenan to know where I am.

Him: You slept with him didn’t you?

I nodded, “how could you be so stupid? You’re emotional right now and he will use that to wiggle his way back, he will sue your vulnerability to his advantage.”

Me: I know and that’s why I want to leave. Like now!

[11/23, 18:06] Lynne: Episode 109

Keenan let out a sigh and took out his phone sending a text, “grab your essentials. No clothes, just handbag and laptop that’s it. Don’t forget your passport.” I nodded and tiptoed upstairs, Khenan was still in the same position. I grabbed my stuff

and a brown paper bag then walked downstairs and only put on my slippers when we were in the car.

Keenan drove to some mansion in the middle of nowhere. I didn't ask any questions, he entered the pin and the gate opened, we drove in and walked to the back of the house. We got into a golf cart and drove to the landing strip, where a jet was waiting for us. I obviously didn't know Keenan as well as I thought I did, and I couldn't ask any questions now because I had to get going.

A white pilot came to meet us, "where is he taking me?" he didn't answer my question. He gave me a hug, "you ask too many questions. You will reach your destination in about 20 hours, call me on this phone. All my numbers are programmed in here. When you land, Mike will pick you up, I have people preparing for your arrival and stay. Take your time, stay as long as you need; the kids will be on holiday in two weeks time so we'll all fly to come see you. I'll talk to you when you land, hurry now. He hugged me again and kissed my forehead, I put the phone in the gown pocket. He gave me a nudge, "go on," this felt

so weird but it was what I needed. I turned and walked away from him, he got into the cart when I was inside and drove off. This jet was amazing, how does he keep such away from us? I sat down and buckled up, 30 minutes later we were in the air and I let out a sigh of relief. I grabbed a throw and adjusted my seat and fell asleep.

I was woken up by a lady shaking me gently, “good morning ma’am.” I rubbed my eyes, “we’re about to land, your toiletries and change of clothing is in the bathroom.” I thanked her and looked out the window, we were flying over an ocean but I wasn’t exactly sure where we were. I got into the bathroom freshened up and changed, they lady informed me that I will have something to eat when we arrive. We landed, and we were in Male, Maldives. It was still dark so I couldn’t really see the beauty of the place. When we landed there was an SUV waiting for me, and I was greeted by a colored guy, “you must be Mike?” he smiled, “yes I am, and welcome to Malé, you’ll love it here.” I gave him a faint smile, I was

tired, “you look like you use some sleep.”

Me: I actually slept the whole flight.

Mike: Jetlag will hit you bad I tell you. Let’s go.

He got my laptop bag and we walked to the car and I got in front with him, “so you’re a friend of Keenan’s?”

Mike: More like a brother, we grew up together. I don’t remember having another friend besides him.

Me: That’s nice, and has he always been this smart?

Mike: That’s an understatement, I’ve never seen anyone smarter... he’s a genius.

Me: If only he finished college and put it to good use.

Mike laughed and shook his head, “College was a waste for someone like Kay. They have nothing to teach him, hence he spent most of his time in the computer lab.”

Me: But who will hire him just for being smart?

Mike: Ha ha... I guess you haven't really asked him about his past.

I shook my head no, "Keenan passed his first Bar exam in matric."

Me: What do you mean? Bar as in the lawyer's Bar?

He let out a chuckle and nodded.

Mike: His cousin had failed it twice already; Keenan studied for about a month and went to write for him. And BOMB, he got it his first time.

Me: No.

Him: Ha, this is Keenan. After that he was unstoppable, he's written over 50 bar exams and made a killing off it.

Me: Wait, so people paid him to write for them?

Him: People paid him for everything, from assignments and projects to exams. Keenan dropped out of university because they refused to exclude him.

Me: What do you mean?

Mike: His lecture fought hard for him to stay in university, Keenan stopped paying the fees. His lecture made the payments, Keenan failed because he wasn't attending or even writing his papers, but his lecture made a way. That was when he stopped going to school all together and started doing what he does now.

Me: Which is?

Mike: You know these computer things.

Ok, he didn't want to tell me, I guess I really didn't know Keenan as well as I thought I did. Well I would have to pay a bit more attention and speak to him more. Mike and I chatted along the way about random stuff and I was feeling hungry, the sun was also coming up. We got to a huge white house and Mike opened the gate with the remote, "is this your house?" he chuckled, "why would you stay at my house? My wife would kill me." I looked at him confused, "don't tell me." he nodded and parked the

car.

***** Khenan *****

I woke up a little after 6 am and Thando wasn't in bed with me, I could smell her scent on the sheets and the pillow next to me. I got up and went to the bathroom to brush my teeth; the bottle of gin was still on the floor from last night. I picked it up and took it downstairs with me after cleaning myself up. I found the children eating at the kitchen counter with Abebi making their lunch. That was strange, "good morning." I kissed my kids, everyone greeted me back. I looked at Abebi, "shouldn't Thando be doing that?" Abebi looked at me, "I thought she could do with the rest after what happened." I looked at her confused, I just walked out and back upstairs to our room, I checked the closet and didn't find her. I looked in every room of the house and nothing; I didn't want to lose my cool just yet. I took a shower and drove the kids to school, "I have cello class after

this, so Londi's parents will drop me of."

Me: And when is rugby practice?

Lakhiwe gave me the look, "chill buddy it was a joke." He looked pissed off and banged the door on his way out. Ok, that hurt. I drove to Thando's house and she wasn't there, I called Dumi and Zee... none of them had seen her. Now I was getting worried, her phone wasn't going through. I thought we were doing well after last night, and now this. I had to find her! It was now around 9 am, I drove home and found Keenan on the couch on his laptop, "hey bro." I greeted him and he gave me the 'really?' look, "listen, I can't find Thando, I think she disappeared. Maybe someone took her." I said completely ignoring the look he gave me.

Him: Really, who would ever do that? Everyone is shit scared of her. She's defeated everyone and is now King, who would do that?

Me: Well maybe someone is trying to get revenge.

Him: Then that idiot would be dead; nobody has the

balls to take her on.

Me: What are you trying to say?

Him: That maybe she just left willingly.

Me: Why would she leave?

Him: Because you're a total prick, and a cheating husband.

Me: Don't disrespect me in my house Keenan!!

Him: Are you going to constantly remind me that this is 'YOUR' house? 'YOUR' mother? 'YOUR' children? Is that what it always has to come to?

Me: What has gotten into you?

Him: What has gotten into me is that you're so fucked up in the head that you're too blind to see who is really down for you. And maybe Thando got sick of it and left your stupid ass!

Me: What's gotten into you?

Him: You have gotten into me Khenan, I don't know what the fuck is happening to you, or with you... or whatever. You go around sleeping with other women?

You waited 5 years without touching a female and then you get one pregnant out of nowhere. What's up with that? That's the question we should be discussing. You know all the shit Kalisa did to me, to you, to Thando; and you still take her side over mine and let her spend the night under the same room as us. She almost got your daughter raped, she got your wife thrown in jail, and she tried to kill you. If it wasn't for me and Thando she would have succeeded.

Me: Keenan stop this now.

He was now on his feet staring right at me and shouting, "SHE MURDERED MY MOTHER!!" He threw a punch that landed on my jaw and I stumbled balancing on the couch. He was huffing and puffing, I'd never seen Keenan like this. His eyes were red, and he was fuming... he charged at me and we were in a full on fight until Adedayo walked in and pulled us apart, "Is this how you guys were raised? Brothers fighting each other? You're a married man with kids and you're running around fighting like a teenage in a

street brawl, as for you, Keenan, you're about to be a father. Is this what you want to teach my grandchildren?" he shook his head, "you guys need to get a grip and handle your rubbish like men." He folded his arms as Keenan and I stood up, his left eye was starting to swell. I on the other hand I was bleeding through my nose and my lip was bust. I held on to my rib cage that ached so much, and I limped away.

Keenan did a number on me, where did he learn to fight; he's just a computer nerd! "When I come back down, you mustn't be here. Pack your shit and take your girlfriend with you..." I said limping away, "I'm not going anywhere!!" he did that just to spite me and I know he knows where she is. This means I will not find her because he is the best at what he does.

I went upstairs and cleaned myself up; I stayed in my room because honestly I was a bit embarrassed to have been beaten up by my younger brother.

After some time I walked out of my room and

downstairs, I found Abebi dragging a suitcase towards the door, "what's going on?" she didn't say anything and then Keenan walked in with some of her luggage, "come on guys, I was angry... can we talk like this as adults?"

Keenan: Now you want to talk like an adult?

Me: I was wrong, I'm admitting that.

Keenan: You're aware that she's pregnant right?

Me: I do, and I'm sorry... I will not put your babies in danger. Please stay?

I didn't wait for an answer, I won't lie I was still angry. But I couldn't endanger their children and I knew I needed their help with the children now more than ever, "no put those bags back. I'll see you guys a little later." I dashed out the door, still in a bit of pain from Keenan's ass whipping. When I drove out I called James, "hey, you have it?"

Him: Hi Khenan, I'm good thanks and you?

ME: Where are we meeting?

Him: I give up with you. Meet me at the house.

Me: Cool, 15 minutes.

[11/23, 18:07] Lynne: Episode 110

I drove to Martha's house and waited for James who arrived 10 minutes late and I know he did that shit intentionally. I let it slip, Thando and I have been giving him hell for some time and he deserves to be a dick. I got out the car and we man hugged, he took off his police shade and ran his hand through his slightly grey hair. He still thinks he is young, I laughed to myself, "let's get going!!" we walked into the yard and into the house, Martha was asleep on the couch and the twins were in their cot playing. My heart just smiled, I love these kids; but I hate that they were a result of being unfaithful. I walked over to the cot and Taniyah immediately put her hands up and jumped signalling for me to pick her up. I grabbed her and she squealed in amusement, Zekia on the other hand looked up at me and got back to her toys. I swear this child hates me... I don't know

why. James was waking Martha up while I walked upstairs to pack their bags... I left Zekia downstairs since she's acting like a brat and Taniyah was too excited to have all the attention. I placed her on the floor and she started running around kicking a ball and throwing shit around. She was shouting 'Kenny' in her baby language and tugging at my feet. I got out their bags and their neatly packed clothes and packed away. I packed about 2 weeks worth of clothes; I would be back for more. I carried the bags, "Tee, let's go baby." She ran towards me and tripped; she got back up and ran into my arms. I shook my head, this one was going to be trouble, and just as I got up I was met with a slap across my head, "you're taking my babies away from me? Khenan you can't do this to me."

Me: Not in front of the children. Don't.

She sobbed softly and she looked at me with so much hate and hurt, "you will sign those documents and leave tonight if you don't want this to get messy. Now move out of my way." She let out a louder cry,

“Khenan please don’t do this, I have to see them. You can’t wipe me out of their lives.” I looked at her, “are you sure?”

Her: I will go to the papers.

Me: You will tell them what?

Her: Everything.

James walked in right at that moment, “you guys can discuss this in private... 10 minutes Kay then we’re leaving.” He took Taniyah from me along with the bags and left me and Martha in the bedroom. I turned to face her, “what were you saying?” she didn’t respond, “oh... the press right... please proceed.”

Her: Khenan please, I can’t lose them.

Me: You know if you had taken the morning after pill none of this would be happening. What did you think you’d achieve?

Her: Khenan please.

Me: I told you I am not leaving her; you were just too

stupid to believe that you could trap me with a baby.

Her: Khe-

Me: Sshhhh... you're going to clean yourself up and go downstairs and sign those papers. The jet will be waiting for you at 18h00 and you will fly to JHB, on the first you will start a new job they are expecting you. When you arrive a car will take you to your apartment, the title deed is in your name, and it's yours. Every month on the first R20000 will be transferred into your account for the next 12 months. After that it stops, you keep the apartment and the car; I don't want to see you in Cape Town ever again. If I even get a waft of your perfume I will find you and kill you. If you go to the papers I strip you of everything and you will suffer and then die a painful death. But if you cooperate you might just be lucky and get a visit every now and then." She wiped her tears away, "Khenan please. I won't go to the papers, can I stay and we can work on a monthly visit... I will not cause any trouble."

She was now on her knees, “Martha, don’t make me do anything worse. Get up, you look pathetic... I’ll be back later on to pick them papers up.” I walked out and met James by my car, he had already strapped my princesses in and he was ready to go, “I think you’re forgetting something buddy.” He looked at me confused, “Kalisa?”

Him: Oh shit, let me get that.

He went to the car and gave me an envelope, “you’re really cleaning up shop aren’t you?”

Me: Do I have a choice, she up and left me... so the least I can do is clean up my act and make shit right. I can’t turn back the hands of time. If I could I was going to force those morning afters down her throat, better yet not even lay a finger on her. But it’s done and I don’t know any better way to fix this.

Him: I hope it works, because when you and Thando are fighting one of you is always barging into my office unannounced.

Me: Well I hope so too, let me go deal with Mother Witch, I’ll talk to you later.

Him: Cool.

I drove off to the house and when I got there Zekia was asleep in her seat, I carried Taniyah out and put her on the floor and carried her sister in my arms, "come baby..." she followed me to the door. I honestly didn't know what I was doing, or even if I was going about it the right way. But that was the least of my worries. Keenan was sitting in the lounge he looked up at me, "are these the love children?" what an ass, we were fighting not so long ago but now he was teasing me, "shut up and watch them for me, I have something to take care of."

Him: Is this you fixing thing?

Me: That's what you told me to do right?

Him: Well I didn't say go kill their mother and kidnap her kids.

Me: She's alive, just watch them will you.

I handed Zekia to him and she was still asleep

sucking her thumb, “watch out for this one, she’s a busy body.” I pointed at Taniyah. Keenan smiled, I think he was excited because he would have children of his own soon.

Me: Where is Kalisa?

Him: In her room I think, don’t care.

Me: I won’t even ask.

I walked up the stairs and knocked on Kalisa’s bedroom door, “come in.” I opened the door and she was on the bed in a gown reading the bible. I rolled my eyes to myself and walked in, “how are you feeling?”

Her: Better thanks, where is Thando? I wanted to speak to her.

Me: Don’t worry about Thando; I need to have a word with you. Can you come down to my study?

Her: Sounds serious, what’s wrong?

Me: Please be down there in 10 minutes.

Her: Ok.

I closed the door behind me and headed to the study, I poured myself a scotch and downed and then lit a cigarette. Kalisa knocked on the door softly, "Come in." I put out the cigarette and poured another drink and went to sit in my chair.

Me: You can sit.

Her: Is everything ok?

She sat down and I slid the envelope to her, she looked at me quizzically, "Khenan what is this?"

Me: Open it. I've booked you into a hotel for today and tonight. Your plane ticket is in the envelope and you leave midday tomorrow. You can go back to the house in Jamaica but it is in Thando's name. So we wait till she gets back to decide what will happen.

Her: You would let her take the home away from me? That is our home.

Me: I gave it to her.

Her: Khenan why are you doing this?

Me: There is a contract in the envelope; I need you to sign it. In a nutshell it's giving you 5% of the oil company that I have with Egypt. So you will get your yearly dividend, there is 5 million that has been transferred to your account and that is a starter pack.

Her: Khenan, why are you doing this?

Me: Because I'm cleaning up all the toxins in my life.

Her: I gave birth to you, and you're calling me toxic.

Me: You did and I'm so grateful, but you conspired with my brother to get me killed and make my wife crazy. You set her up to get arrested...

Her: So this is all Thando's doing?

Me: No it's not. You kept my brother away from me for most of my life and had his mother murder.

Her: Khenan!!

Me: What? You're going to tell me that it's all a lie? Please, I dare you.

Her: Khenan, you're out of your goddamn mind. I am rightfully entitled to that island.

Me: No you're not... you have your house in Jamaica, so you can go there. I need you to sign on that dotted line, and you can get out of my house.

I didn't wait for a response; I took my drink back and left her in the office alone. And found Abebi feeding Tee, Zekia was still fast asleep... this child though. I sat down and watched Abebi and Tee, "I'm sorry about earlier."

Abebi: Don't mention it; Keenan didn't want me to leave anyways. I guess you too are just both idiots.

Me: Ha... well I'll take it because I'll need you.

Her: I'm pregnant remember?

Me: We'll make a plan, but I need you now...

I smiled and gave her puppy dog eyes, "why do I feel like I'm going to regret this?"

Me: Because you will, it involves shopping.

Her: No... I love you a lot... But no.

Me: It's for the kids' room, come on.

Her: Hire someone to do it.

Me: I'll get you anything you want.

Her: Anything?

Me: Well within reasonable measure of course.

Her: How reasonable?

Me: Spit it out, what do you want?

Her: I'll think about it... I shop from the house. Which room were you thinking?

Me: Next to the master bedroom, I think it's big enough to fit them both for the next 10 years.

Her: Alright, budget?

Me: Uhm... just do what needs to be done.

Her: Ha Ha... oh, well then I think reasonable measure ju-

Me: Shut up. I need to find a day care for them, and a nanny.

Her: But Mary is here.

Me: Mary can't handle Khanyi on her own... now imagine twins.

Her: Speaking of Khanyi, how will you explain this to the kids?

Me: I don't know... I really don't.

Keenan: Easy, hey kids I'm a little bitch and cheated on your mom, now here is the result.

He said that walking in holding a beer, Abebi shot him the eye, "oh I'm sorry for the language but you get the point right?"

Abebi: What's that in your hand?

Him: Uhm?

Abebi: Don't make me repeat myself, we had a deal.

Him: Hayi man baby, you were serious? I thought it was a joke.

Abebi: It was a joke, why don't you grab me a cold one too, Khenan should he get you a beer too?

Me: Don't get me involved.

Him: Ok, this is the last one.

Abebi: Finish it... I dare you.

Him: You're so abusive baby, I regret ever knocking you up.

I chuckled and he handed me the beer, which I gladly accepted, "step mother where are you going all packed?" Kalisa didn't answer him and she walked straight out... Just then Abebi's dad walked in and I hadn't even realized that he was still around. I got up and went out to have a cigarette; he followed me outside, "did you just kick your mother out?"

Me: Yes I did.

Him: Why?

Me: I don't agree with what she has done, she has hurt my family way too much, she is a virus and she is spreading and tearing us up.

Him: Us?

Me: Me, my wife, my brother.

Him: But she is your mother tr-

Me: With all due respect Sir, there is nothing you can say to convince me otherwise. I love her as the woman who gave birth to me, but anything else, unfortunately I just can not. I have a family that I need to protect and having her around clouds my judgement of certain things.

Him: Ok son, I understand. Well, you are more than the man I thought you were, I've heard all the stories. But you aren't the monster everyone thinks you are.

Me: Not even close, my wife is!!

Him: Ha, but on a serious note; you're doing a great job!! Actually I'm glad to have my daughter around you...

Me: Thank you, it means a lot coming from you sir.

Him: So what's the plan?

Me: I don't want to lie to you... I don't know.

He left me to finish off the cigarette, and I was left to think about the plan I had.

[11/23, 18:07] Lynne: Episode 111

Thando had been gone for a week now and she hadn't communicated. I stopped trying to find her and focused on my family. Abebi did great with the twins' room and they loved it, I was having a lot of sleepless nights. I love my baby girls but they are a nightmare.

I picked Khanyi up from school on Friday, "Hey dad... you wouldn't believe the day I had." Too much drama, I can never get used to it.

Me: You want to tell me about it over ice cream.

Her: No, can we get hot chocolate and watch a movie?

Me: We can do that when we get home, but there is something I need to talk to you about first.

Her: Ok.

Me: Where do you want to go where we can talk?

Her: Let's go to the beach.

Me: Alright the beach it is.

We drove to the beach, “daddy, when is mommy coming home? It’s been so long.” This broke my heart, “I don’t know honey, but we can call her when you get home how’s that?” she nodded, “So what did you want to talk about?”

Me: About the twins, do you like having them at the house?

Her: Yeah, I guess.

Me: Well they are going to live with us forever.

Her: Ok.

Me: Tee and Zekia are your sisters.

Her: So does that mean I’m not the baby anymore?

Me: Yes, you’re their big sister.

Her: It’s about time. Are they Mommy K’s babies or Mommy Thando?

I let out a sigh, “No, from Martha.”

Her: Who is that?

Me: She used to be a friend of mine, and then she fell pregnant.

Her: So where is she now?

Me: She had to go away.

Her: Like Mommy K?

Me: Yes, something like that.

Her: Ok, I don't mind having them live with us. I've waited for so long to be a big sister so I'm happy. Will Thando be their mommy too?

Me: If she comes back, then yes.

Her: Ok... I understand.

Me: Are you sure you don't want to ask me anything?

Her: No... we can go home now. I really need that hot chocolate.

Khanyi had grown so much and she really wasn't the

baby anymore. I drove home and she took a bath and she got into bed, her bed this time. I don't even remember when last she slept in mine. Lakhiwe wasn't around for the weekend he was at a camp, which made me happy because he never does anything outside. I went and took a shower; I had picked up the kids every single day from school. I got a nanny for the twins. Next year they could start at day care. I was home in time to make supper every night, this was a lot. I couldn't let go of Mary so I hired her at one of the hotels and gave her a little raise.

After everyone had slept I went to the study, I opened the envelope and took a deep breath and signed everywhere I needed to. I got a clean sheet of paper and wrote a letter:

Dearest wife...

Sometimes, there are simply no words that can adequately express the depth of a person's feelings

that are plagued by regret, guilt and sadness for a wrong done. This is my predicament now for hurting you so badly when you trusted me so.

A thousand "I'm sorry" I'm willing to say but I know it can't undo what has been done and it won't ease the pain in your heart. Instead, let me write this to let you know that I regretted my actions and cheating on you is certainly an unforgivable mistake. I totally deserve all the anger and resentment from you for what I have put you through.

However, it also pains me to see you suffering as a result of my misbehaviour. Guilt burns in my heart thinking of all the hurt that you must have felt because of my recklessness. Each time that I think of you, I get angry with myself because I can imagine all the bitter tears you must have shed when you learned of my indiscretion.

I'm feeling like this because I know there is still love for you glowing in my heart. Otherwise, I wouldn't have cared one bit and moved on. But I don't want this relationship to end simply because I still care deeply about you and love you with all my heart. I

truly want you to be happy again with me still being a part of your life.

Well, a mistake is a mistake. I know I don't have the right to ask anything from you when I have foolishly betrayed your trust in me. But if you can find it in your heart to forgive me and give me another opportunity to prove to you how much I love you, I will be very, very relieved indeed. For that would mean, I still have the chance to love and cherish you. And a chance to make your future a happier one with more laughter and less tears.

However if you do feel that this will be too much for you I will understand. I can not force you to love me, to forgive or to give me another chance. I've signed the divorce papers, and if you feel we can no longer make this work... you can submit them to your lawyer and I will give you the divorce you want without fighting you.

I'll stop there before I break down. I have always loved, I still love you now and I will forever love you. I will never stop...

Take care of yourself.

Love K.

I went downstairs, "Keenan please get this to Thando."

Him: What is that?

Me: Should you be having that beer?

Him: What's in the envelope?

Me: Divorce papers.

I grabbed his beer and took a sip, "just get them to her."

Him: Are you sure about this?

Me: That's what she wants right? I can't force her to stay... and I can't keep apologising. So it is what it is.

Him: I know we fight and shit but is this really the

way to go about it? What if she just agrees?

Me: Then it was never meant to be and I have only myself to blame for it... just send the goddamn thing and don't talk about it anymore... and listen to your girl... stop drinking.

He didn't reply and I left him like that. I went to my room and I got some work done, I needed to focus because I think I had bitten off more than I could chew. But I wasn't going to be a bad father, so I needed to do anything to be the best father ever!!

The three weeks were hectic and honestly speaking my new receptionist was just a disaster and I missed Martha and the way she worked, work only nothing else. I thought about calling Lerato but I couldn't risk that should Thando come back. The kids went away with Keenan and Abebi to visit Thando for a week. I was struck in the office and burying my head in work, this was the only chance I got because I was now a full time single parent and I couldn't be out late having meetings, my family

needed me now more than ever.

The papers were writing about us, I was sitting in the office and reading the news of a rumour about my children when I received a call, “Khenan DeCosta hello.”

Her: Mr DeCosta, how are you sir?

I thought to myself before replying, who is calling me on my cell? I was confused, “Hi, I’m good ma’am yourself?”

Her: I’m good sir, I’m sorry to call you on your private line but I can’t reach Chef.

Me: Who is this?

Her: I’m sorry, it’s Peggy.

Me: Peggy?

Her: Yes sir, Jamaica me crazy.

Me: Oh, sorry about that, how can I help?

Her: We need Thando here, like as in now... they are shutting the place down.

Me: Why?

Her: Just please get her here...

I heard a voice in the background, "Ma'am you all need to leave now." The phone cut, what the hell, why would they shut down Thando's restaurant? I picked up my keys and jacket, then told the new kid to cancel my day, I rushed over there. When I got there was a lock on the door and the staff was outside looking worried, "Thando is on her way," Peggy was talking to Siphwe. I recognise him from our hotel restaurants; I don't know what he does really.

I got out the car, "you see, I told you someone was coming... Mr DeCosta thank you for coming."

Me: Siphwe what's going on?

Peggy: He's talking about an expired license...

I didn't even look at her, I had gotten into too much trouble with these assistances and managers, "Siphwe?" he pulled me aside and explained the situation. Fuck, Thando always had everything in order how could she not see this?

Me: Siphwe, you couldn't even give me a heads up

and warn me?

Him: My manager is on my ass and he feels that people are taking advantage because of their status.

Me: So, what's a call before you come here to cause havoc? You know I was going to sort this out. This restaurant has been running for years and now this?

There were people taking pictures, "Tomorrow I want this place open, send me whatever needs to be done and I will sort it out... you're fucked up... (He tried to talk... I shut him up) Just give me the fine and tell me what I need to do." He tried to speak and I stopped him again, he gave me a few papers and I walked over to where the staff was gathered, "guys, go home... come back tomorrow. I need everyone here whether it's your shift or not. If any of you aren't here then consider yourself unemployed. We open the doors as normal." Everyone got into their cars and drove away.... I called the office that I wasn't coming in for the rest of the day and I headed to Thando's house and went to her study and got all the documents I needed. Then I picked up the phone, "Ben, how are you my friend?"

Ben: Oh, he lives...

Me: Listen here, Thando's restaurant was shut down; I don't know what all this shit is about.

Ben: I know nothing of the sort, who did this?

Me: Sphiwe, please deal with him... I'm sending you all that I managed to get. Will you be able to sort it out?

Him: Anything for you, I owe you my life...

Me: Thanks buddy... later.

After hanging up I heard a shuffle around the house... I didn't even know where Thando's gun was... guns rather. I went over to her safe and punched in 4878... Nope nothing, her birthday, mine and the kids still nothing. Oh fuck it... I walked out of the study and looked around the house till I found Spha in the Kitchen, "and then?"

Him: And then what?

Me: What are you doing here?

Him: I came to see Thando...

Me: Ok.

I grabbed my keys and walked towards the door, "Khenan?" he called after me.

Me: What?

Him: Where is she?

Me: Check your tracking device... and close the fridge. You know how she gets about that shit.

He scratched his head because he hadn't closed the fridge; I've almost died because of that one time. I chuckled to myself and walked away... he was still shouting after me and I didn't respond but I drove to the other restaurant. I kept thinking in my head that if Spha doesn't know where she is then she really doesn't want to be found. Did she trust Keenan that much, and was Keenan that good to get her out the county without Spha knowing? I smiled and applauded my brother in my head and parked at the restaurant. When I walked in everyone seemed to panic at my sight. I spoke to the manager who led me to the office and she showed me everything, ok

everything here was up to date. I walked around Thando's office and it was such a mess, I still don't understand how she works like this. And just to think that her kitchen is spotless, from top to bottom. She had a mug with macaroni all over it and that was from Khanyi, I bet if she saw that she would deny making it. The office was full of pictures of her and the kids, and funny enough there wasn't even one of me... I let out a giggle, and I walked out of the office. I didn't actually know much about Thando's work so this was actually cool, they took me around the place and I got a drink from the bar before we went to the kitchen. The staff was preparing for dinner service now, "and this is Thando's work station." Her manager said, "And nobody works here whether she is here or not." I looked at the table and all her knives were set out in order and at a certain angle, I reached out to pick up a knife, "I wouldn't do that if I were you."

Me: Why not?

Her: She said she will chop off anyone's hand that touches her shit. And she will use the knife they

touched to do it.

I chuckled to myself, and she looked at me, I shrugged and then she looked up... I followed her eyes, and there I was.

She put me up on her kitchen ceiling, that's so weird but at the same time I loved it and I smiled to myself. "She always looks up when we make her angry... she had the name 'DUMI' in caps before she painted that one."

Me: Wait she painted this herself?

Her: Yip... the kitchen was shut down for a good two weeks while she did this.

Me: It's beautiful... I'm speechless.

Her: Take this... y'all wasn't even married when she did it.

Me: Weren't... weren't married.

Her: Well now I know why she did it... you guys sound the same. Maybe you will want to see this.

I turned around and looked at her, "what?" she giggled a bit, "follow me." I followed her onto the

restaurant floor and she handed me a menu. I looked at her quizzically; she just laughed and flipped the page, fuck this woman!! Thando was something else, there was a whole four course meal named after the family; my family and it had all of our favourites. Khanyi would love this so much because the in-house ice-cream was named after here. I let out a sigh and tears threatened my eyes, how could I be so blind. I lifted my head and took a proper look at the restaurant and there were pictures posted everywhere of everyone important in her life, from Dumi to Nana, Zee and then her friends and my family. Funny enough Spha was also on the wall... I didn't mind. I handed the menu back to her and looked around. The restaurant was full of families and they were having a great time... there were other pictures on the walls of customers and their notes describing their experience at the restaurant. She framed each and every one of them. I got so emotional and I walked out, "Mr DeCosta... Sir is there something wrong?" I shook my head and didn't even look back at her. I drove off, around and anywhere besides home. I parked the car at the

beach and took my shoes off and walked onto the sand; how could I be so stupid? This woman gave me everything and all I have been doing is taking and taking. She has worn herself thin trying to make this thing work... trying to save me from myself, trying to be the best mother she could ever be to children she didn't even bare. I found a spot and sat down on the sand and looked at the waves crashing against the rocks. The tears were just coming down my face, and I didn't bother to wipe them away. I was alone and nobody can see... I can be the 'cry baby' that Tareck always thought I was... my life was such a mess... I had everything but I blew it. But did I have everything? Some may think so... but my mother and brother tried to kill me and ruin my wife. My wife left me, I got a stupid receptionist knocked up... no... This wasn't the life. I lay back on the sand and thought about how fucked up my life was....

I was woken up by someone shaking my, "Thando."

Him: Fuck... really?

Me: What do you want? What are you doing here?

Him: You're going to get sick and you look pathetic...

Me: Fuck off Ice, I told you to stop keeping tabs on me!!

Him: Well, old habits. It's a good thing because you were going to freeze out here.

Me: I wasn't sleeping.

He just let out a grunt and helped me up, "home now... get your fucking act together. She's fine." I looked at him, "I didn't ask you."

Him: I care.

Me: Don't.

Him: Nobody asked for you to care about me either but you did... I owe you and Boss Lady my life, so I'm returning the favour.

Me: I didn't save your life; I put you in more danger.

Him: Really? You know what they do to people like me... the danger I'm faced with today cant compare. Now shut up and let's go....

We walked to his car and funny enough it was warm, “no dead bodies today?” he looked at me and pouted, “In this baby, I would never.” We both laughed and he started the car to drive me home, “must I bring her back?” I looked at him, “Ice stop, this is my family... we don’t do this.”

Him: She is my family too... so I want to know.

Me: NO

Him: Why?

Me: Since when do you question anything I say?

Him: Since you started drinking 3 extra coffees in a day, and doubled on the smoking. Oh, and not forgetting that funny prescription from the doctor, yeah since then!

Me: You went through my medical shit.

Him: You’re fucked and I want to fix it... that’s what I do I fix...

Me: I don’t need fixing...

Him: She didn't file the divorce papers.

My heart stopped for a couple of seconds and the tears filled up again, but I wasn't going to cry in front of Ice. I didn't respond to his statement. I just looked out the window and thought what that might mean. We arrived home and he didn't come in... He dropped me off at the gate and I walked in. It was well after midnight; and that was when the hunger hit me. I went to the kitchen and found Dumi and Zenon having a big chat; laughing out loud and drinking that Mexican beer, "guys."

They stopped talking and turned around to look at me... "te tomo bastante tiempo!!" Dumi shouted out loud... "Did I get it correct?" Zee answered him with a high five, which confirmed it... I wasn't too sure about it, but Dumi then downed a shot of what looked like white Tequila.... "Chico bebe con nosotros!" Zenon said handing me a shot. I raised my hand up... "Can I take a shower; I'll join you guys in a few." I don't even want to know how they came in... And why the fuck they were here.

I went downstairs and washed the scent off my body

and changed into something warm. They were now sitting outside with a shit load of beer and 2 cooler boxes. I sat down and lit my cigarette, “fathers?”

Dumi: You look like shit, are you eating right?

Me: Yes, I was just about to before I found you guys having a party.

Zenon: Ouch, I think there are left over tacos. Let me warm that up for you.

He went and came back as I finished my cigarette, “Don’t tell me you made these?” He laughed, “There’s a lot you don’t know about me.”

Dumi: Stop bragging about rubbish.

He looked at me and started again, “are you done eating? Are you full?” I nodded and he grabbed me a beer and opened it with his mouth before handing it to me. “What’s this I hear about you wanting to divorce my daughter?”

[11/23, 18:07] Lynne: Episode 112

He looked at me and started again, “are you done eating? Are you full?” I nodded and he grabbed me a beer and opened it with his mouth before handing it to me. “What’s this I hear about you wanting to divorce my daughter?”

Me: I’m just giving her what she wants sir.

Him: You cheat on her, but instead of making things right you bail?

He was talking in stern voice, almost shouting. Before I could answer Zenon jumped into the conversation, “Dumi let the boy tell you his side. I knew you’re too sensitive for this shit.”

Dumi: Fuck that shit, what happened Khenan? You were doing so well and then this?

Me: I was weak; I was away from my wife for the longest time. I was lonely and she was just there, she’d hinted before that she has a thing for me. But I kept her at the company because she is great at her job and I made it clear I felt nothing for her. One night after a meeting in Ghana, I sat at the bar with my associates and we drank. I’m not blaming this on

alcohol, but after a few beers I got a text from Martha in her lingerie with her room number. I instantly got excited and hard, it would happen to any man. I had a few more drinks because I couldn't cheat on my Thando sober minded. I did it intentionally not because I was drunk.

Zenon: But you got her pregnant? Like what the hell is that?

Me: That was the work of the alcohol, I was out of it and protection was the last thing on my mind. I wanted to smash and I did that shit raw. In the morning I got her the morning after pills. She pretended to take them... but didn't. She told me when she was 3 months pregnant, I didn't want to believe it and I waited till they were born.

Dumi: And?

Me: They are mine... I panicked and didn't know what to do. So I made her sign the contract and that if she told Thando I would take the twins from her.

Zenon: But Thando knows now.

Me: And I took my children.

Dumi: Wait you took the children away from her?

Me: Yes... they are my children. Yeah she loves them but she will use them to get to me. That's what she has been doing... I had enough...

Dumi: Where is she now?

Me Jo'burg

Him: And what makes you think she won't come back.

Me: She signed a contract.

Zenon let out a sigh, "I don't know buddy. And Thando?" I shrugged, "I've tried Zee, she just wont listen to me, she wont forgive me... she is angry. She ran away. So I'm giving her what she wants, I love her with all my life. But I have to move on with my life, the children need me, my business needs me I can't run around the world chasing a girl who wants nothing to do with me." They both let out a sigh and didn't speak. I don't know what the point of their visit was, we spent the rest of the night talking about random stuff and drinking.

I went to check on the twins Zekia was sitting on her bed playing with a teddy bear, "Hey baby." I walked over to her and picked her up, "Hey, why aren't you sleeping?" she didn't attempt to talk to me but she just put her head on my chest. I walked over to Tee's bed and her head was where her feet were meant to be, and she had her arms stretched out. Her pillow was on the floor and her blanket was nowhere to be seen. I laughed to myself and carried Zee to my bedroom. I put her on the bed and I went into my closet and changed into my pyjamas. She was still sitting there when I got back, I opened the covers and got into bed, she crawled over to me and got onto my chest and she slept with her thumb in her mouth. I put the cover over her and we slept in that position.

This was the sweetest thing she's ever done to me. For a second I thought she hated me, I couldn't sleep much and stayed there just thinking about everything that was going on and I made a mental to-do list. I finally must have fallen asleep because I

was woken up with little hands playing with my face, “you’re up?” I don’t know what she said, but I made out ‘Kay’

I spent the day with my twins before the older ones came back. We were going to have a full house again. We had a few months until Christmas and a couple of weeks until Thando’s birthday. I don’t know if she will be back by then, let alone want to see me. It had been a little over a month since she had left no communication or anything. I wasn’t over her but I was getting used to the idea of not having her around. Did I miss her? Hell yeah...Like crazy...

I quickly snapped out of my thoughts. My day was well spent, but I was tired. These children make me work! I need to put Tee on something because I can’t deal with the constant running around after her. I lost her twice at the mall today. I don’t know what happened to Zee, she was clung to me like ivy on a tree. I don’t know what that was about, but I enjoyed it while it lasted because she has always been uninterested in me. After our exhausting day we

played on the mat in the lounge, there were toys every.

I was woken up by screaming and when I opened my eyes it was Khanyi running to her Tee, "Tee look at what I got for you!!" I had Zee on my lap, "Khanyi you're going to wake your sister." She whispered to a Tee who didn't seem to give a fuck about her sleeping sister, who shouted in excitement to see her big sis. "Hey Dad." Lakhi said as he disappeared up the stairs, by the time I looked up he had disappeared. I let out a sigh and I stood up with Zee in my arms and made my way towards the door and met an exhausting looking Abebi. She was big and she looked like she couldn't take it anymore. I bent over and kissed her cheek, "How are you."

Her: Don't.

Me: Alright, I'll help with the luggage. Can you take her?

I handed Zee to Abebi and went out help Keenan. There was a black Cadillac Escalade parked, the

doors all open and the boot too I walked towards the back, “Keenan how can you afford this with tripl-”

I froze in my tracks and my face got hot, “Uhm... hi...” Thando stood with a bag over her shoulder, she looked up at me and smiled faintly. I didn’t know what to say, I didn’t move. She dragged one of the suitcases inside leaving me with my brother.

Me: Keenan? What’s this?

Him: Beats me, she just said she is coming back.

Me: Does she know the twins are here?

Him: Yip she knows, that’s all Khanyi has been talking about.

Me: Is she going to stay here?

Him: Dude I don’t know... she didn’t say anything.

I helped Keenan with rest of the bags and Thando was on the couch with Tee playing and pulling her hair. I walked right past them and put the bags at the bottom of the stair and took Khanyi’s to her room. I check on Abebi who was sleeping with Zee. When I got back to the lounge nobody was there, everyone

had retired to their rooms and I was left feeling awkward in my own house. I didn't know where to go or what to do with myself. I got a beer and sat outside and smoked. After my beer and cigarette I went to the bedroom, I needed to work so I can see how this would play out. Plus I hadn't done any work today so I needed to work. I went to the bedroom and I heard the shower running and I took a deep breath and walked in. just as I stepped into the room the shower stopped. I walked to the side table and collected my laptop and tried to dash out of there as quickly as possible but Thando caught me and I froze... again.

[11/23, 18:08] Lynne: Episode 113

***** Thando *****

Khenan stood there holding his laptop and a few papers, I've seen him in a few sticky situations but this was almost funny. He just looked at me blankly, "Can we talk?" he nodded, "I'll be right back..." I

walked into the closet when I came back I handed him the envelope. Immediately all the life was sucked out from his face and he got teary eyed. He didn't open it and just looked at me, I sat on the edge of the bed, "Than-" he looked at him and he couldn't even finish. He headed for the door, "Khenan... I asked if we could talk... can you get back here I have more to say." He stopped, "Please... come back... open the envelope, I still have more to say." He came back and stood in front of me opening the envelope, he put his hand inside and took out the torn pieces of paper and he looked confused. He read what he could, "I thought this is what you wanted?"

Me: Well maybe it was then, but not anymore.

Him: Uhm, why?

Me: Do you want us to get divorced?

Him: No but I don't understand.

I looked at him and reached in the pocket of my robe, and stretched my hand out to him. he hesitated and took a step forward and took the packet from me. He looked at the content inside and took another

step forward, I nodded. He knelt down besides the bed and in between my legs and started crying, this made me cry too. I held his head and kissed him; he pulled away and kissed my tummy, "Thank you." He rubbed it a bit with tears in his eyes before placing his head on my lap. He kept whispering thank you and I'm sorry between his sobs.

Khenan eventually calmed down, and stood up and sat next to me, "baby, I'm so sorry. This thing with Marth-"

Me: I don't want to talk about it.

Him: But.

Me: It's done and there is nothing left to talk about.

Him: The twins are here, permanently.

Me: I know, and Martha?

Him: In JHB... she's alive.

I let out a sigh of relief, "I'm sorry baby...I didn't mean to hurt you. I wanted to fix my mistakes and be a father to them. I didn't want to be apart from them

like I did with Khanyi and Lakhiwe. Khanyi loves them so much, and I think you will too... they will love you so much.”

Me: Lets not get ahead of ourselves here. We have a lot of adjusting to do, Abebi will be due any minute. I need to go for a check up, and I have been away from work for so long, the media had been having a field day.

Him: It’s all sorted.

Me: What is?

Him: They shut you down... Jamaica Me.

Me: What? What happened?

Him: Don’t stress, why don’t you rest and we can discuss and sort everything out later. Then can introduce you to the girls.

Me: Ok, I’d like that... I’m hungry though.

Him: You don’t have to tell me, what were they feeding you?

Me: Mxm... you’re still full of shit.

Him: Well a lot has changed, but that... never. What do you want to eat?

Me: Seafood Chodwer...

Him: Oh now you're pushing it.

Me: It's your baby not me.

Him: Wow, I guess you're still a big baby after all.

I smiled and hit him with a pillow, "you're forgiven because you're carrying my seed. Get some rest I'll be right back."

He closed the door and I got up and walked into the closet and went straight for his shirt. I took his favourite blue shirt and slipped it on. I sprayed his Creed pure white cologne; I missed his smell... his touch and his presence. I wore his socks and got into bed, I slept until I was woken up by someone in the room whispering. I listened carefully, "This is mommy but she is sleeping, don't wake her up. She is probably jetlagged."

Little voice: Mah?

Khanyi: Yeah, you will probably sleep here because you the baby now.

Little voice: Mama.

Khanyi: Sssh.

That's when I sat up, "What are you guys doing?" Khanyi got a fright and looked at me, her little partner screamed, "Mama!" she ran around the room and then tried climbing on the bed. Khanyi helped her up and I pulled her up, she stood and just looked at me, "ma?" She looked at me funny, and scratched her curly head of hair before flopping to the bed on her butt and then played with the toy she was holding. Uhm that was awkward and I didn't know what to say or do... luckily for me Khanyi was there to break this awkward moment, "Mom, this is Tee."

Me: Hey Tee, how you baby?

Her: Teee!!

Me: Hey...

Her: Mama?

Me: Yes, mama.

She stood up again and walked to me and flopped on me almost knocking me over onto my back with her hands open. I guess that was a hug, “have you guys eaten?” Khanyi shook her head, “Dad is still cooking.” I put Tee down and put on a robe and picked her up again, “let’s go.” I held her in my arms and we walked downstairs to find some food. Khenan was in the kitchen barefooted talking with Keenan, “you’re up?” I nodded, “Thanks to your daughters.”

Him: Our.

Me: Well they are hungry.

Keenan: I’m on it.

Me: Thanks, where’s Abebi?

Keenan: She’s taking a nap.

Me: She must be exhausted, she needs to stop travelling and start resting.

Keenan: Maybe she will listen to you.

I switched on the kettle and got out a teapot and got some raspberry leaf tea and a cup. When the kettle boiled I took everything to Abebi and shout at the boys, “feed the kids!” I walked to Abebi and found her laying on her back with a pillow.

Me: Hey honey.

Her: Hhmm.

Me: How are you feeling?

Her: Like shit.

ME: This traveling isn't good for you; you know that you aren't having a normal pregnancy.

Her: I know, I just want these things out already. I feel like a 1000 pound weight.

Me: And you look like one. I got tea.

She sat up and I help with her pillows, I poured her a cup and sat on the chair across from her. “How are you settling in?”

Me: Not sure, I met one of the girls.

Her: And?

Me: She called me Mama, but nothing special.

Her: You'll get used to it.

Me: I don't know, I have so much going on, and I don't know if I have a great heart like you. I will probably punish these kids for their father's sin.

Her: Thando, I've seen you forgiving a lot of bad sin. And I've seen you doing a lot of good. You will not let these kids suffer; it's just not in you.

Me: Well at least I'll have you around.

Her: Oh no babe, we're moving out after these piglets come out.

Me: Why? And when were you planning on telling me about this?

Her: I thought Keenan would have told you.

Me: Well he didn't.

Her: Thando this space isn't big enough for 7 children and 2 couples.

I touched my tummy, gosh if only she knew, "We'll get a bigger house."

Her: Really now Thando?

Me: What?

Her: Keenan and I are getting married.

Me: And what is your point?

Her: You can't have 2 women running the household, let alone 2 men. We need our space, we need to live like husband and wife in our own house with our own family.

I let out a sigh, but I loved having them around and I didn't want them to go. "ok, I'll think about it."

Her: Chukwu m, this woman... ha ha... I wasn't asking.

Me: Mxm... we'll see what Keenan has to say about that.

Her: You wouldn't dare.

Me: Well wouldn't I?

[11/23, 18:08] Lynne: Episode 114

***** Khenan *****

Keenan walked into the kitchen and sat on the bar stool watching me make the requested seafood chowder, “well?”

Me: Well what?

Him: You know? Thando?

ME: What about her?

Him: Well you’re not crying.

Me: What’s your point?

Him: You look like you were crying earlier.

Me: Where are you going with this?

Him: That you’re making seafood chowder.

Me: Get on with it?!

Him: She came back, but she didn’t dump nor divorce your ass. Then you cried like a bitch and now you’re being a bitch and cooking one of her favourites.

I threw the wooden spoon at him and he ducked, “ha

ha... I'm spot on!!" He picked up the wooden spoon and put it in the sink before getting beer from the fridge for both of us.

Him: So she is staying?

Me: Yip

Him: Why?

Me: Because she loves me.

Him: Really now, she probably feels sorry for the twins. With you as a father I would too.

Me: What, have you seen how boss dad I've been?

Him: Psssh.

Me: Who drops the kids off and picks them up from school everyday? Helps with homework? Cooks dinner and still goes to play dates, concerts and still runs several businesses. A few being multibillion companies might you. Oh not forgetting the biggest drug cartel?

Him: Wow, we're so proud of you!!

Me: Sarcasm doesn't suit you, what about you?

Him: What about me?

Me: The babies are due, dah.

Him: So?

Me: You need to find a house and shit?

Him: What for?

Me: Wow.

Luckily then Thando walked in carrying Tee, she greeted and asked for Abebi. She brewed a pot of tea and left us alone again, “what you guys want to eat? Supper is almost ready.” Khanyi rolled her eyes at me, “can we have some grapes then?”

Me: Ok, and where is Zee?

Khanyi: She is sleeping.

I looked at Keenan, “Ok, please sort their grapes out?” I took off my apron and went to look for my sleeping beauty. I found her in bed and she was fast asleep, and I shook her gently and she opened her eyes and looked up at me with sleep full in her eyes.

“Hey baby, what’s wrong?” I lifted her up and held her in my arms, “you been sleeping all day, are you ok?” she rested her head on my chest and closed her eyes again. Something wasn’t right, she’s always been quiet compared to her sister, but this sleeping is worrying. I put her gown on her in her sleep and her slipper boots and walked downstairs. The kids were in the lounge still on they are grapes, I found Keenan in the kitchen, “that should be done now, I’m heading to the hospital. Please dish up for everyone and tell Thando I will call her.”

Him: What’s wrong?

Me: Not too sure, but she isn’t alright. We’ll talk.

I walked out and put Zekia in her car seat and I drove to the hospital.

***** Thando *****

I walked into the kitchen holding the dirty tea cups

with Abebi following me behind, “We’re starved.” I found Keenan in an apron. “and then? What are you doing?”

Him: What’s it look like.

Me: Where’s Khenan.

Him: He went to the hospital, Zee isn’t feeling well.

Me: What’s wrong?

Him: Not sure, he isn’t sure either.

I put the tray on the counter and went upstairs, my mommy instinct kicked in. I changed into joggers and a hoodie and headed downstairs, “I’ll be right back.”

Him: The kids?

Me: Really!

I jotted out and drove to the hospital dialling Khenan on the way, “Hey, sorry I left like that, jus-” I cut him off, “Which hospital are you at?”

Him: Melomed.

Me: Alright on the way.

I cut the call before he tried to stop me, I know how he gets. I drove carefully to the hospital thinking to myself... will this family ever get rest, this is the third time one of the kids has been in hospital. Like what is this curse on the family? I arrived at the hospital and made my way to the paediatric ward, "Z DeCosta please." The lady typed on her system, "sorry ma'am but we don't have anyone by that name on record."

Me: She was brought in by her father Khenan DeCosta.

Her: Ma'am I'll need the patient's name in order to tell you what room she's in.

I held onto my head, what the hell; I shouted at myself. What the hell, "Carter... yes Carter." She typed again, "What is your relationship to the patient?" was she being serious right now?

Lady 2: Chef Thando, oh my gosh is it really you?

Me: (fake smile) yes, I j-

Lady 2: I love your show, what do you need?

Me: I need to see my daughter.

She looked at me quizzically, "Z. Carter." She looked at the first lady's screen, "alright follow me." We walked down the hallway towards the room; she was talking nonstop and asked for my autograph before leaving me at the door. I opened the door slightly and Khenan turned around, he was standing with his hands in his pockets looking out the window, "hey." He had a confused look on his face, "what are you doing here?"

Me: I heard Zee was in hospital so I

Him: Baby, I was going to call you. You know how I feel about you driving when you're emotional, and now the baby.

Me: I was just worried, sorry.

He let out a sigh, "I'm sorry baby." I walked over to him, "its ok, how is she?" I put my arms around his waist and placed my head on his chest. His heart

beat wasn't regular and I could tell he was scared, I tightened my hug and he finally held me back and kissed my head. "Thank you."

I looked up at him, "what for?" he kissed my lips this time, "for caring." I let out a faint smile, "how is she"

Him: The doctors are running a few tests; she doesn't want to give any predictions at the moment. I think it's something bad.

Me: Hey, it doesn't mean it's something bad. Look, she don't wasn't to predict something hectic because you will panic, only to find out it's nothing. So please relax.

Him: I should have picked this up earlier. Then we woul-

Me: Stop this rubbish of blaming yourself. Maybe it's nothing.

Him: Can't be anything, all Zekia does is sleep. She lacks the energy her sister has.

Me: They aren't the same person; they will never be the same. Let's wait for results before we jump to

any conclusions.

He let out a sigh, “ok, had you eaten?” I shook my head, “well we need to feed my baby. Let’s go.” I look at Zee’s bed, “what if she wakes up and nobody is here?”

Him: Don’t worry she wont, she was crying when they were doing the tests, the doctor gave her a sedative.

Me: But with whatever condition she may have, will that not make matters worse.

Him: Trust me, seeing her cry like that made me cry. That was the only way, the doctor wouldn’t do anything to harm her.

I let out a sigh and led the way, we went down to the hospital coffee shop and got a light meal and sat at the table. Khenan was giving me the look, “what are you staring at?” He shook his head, “nothing.” I took a chip and gave him the look, “you look beautiful, and I love you so much... I don’t know what I did to deserve this.”

Me: Hmm.

Him: Seriously, the way you came over here when you heard what was going on. You're not forced to do all of that, but you still do it, you're the least selfless person I know.

Me: you're my husband-

Him: Don't give me that rubbish, I've hurt you beyond measure and here you are carrying my seed and still my wife.

Me: Shut up, you're going to make me cry.

Him: I love you... and I'll do anything and everything to make you happy.

Me: Anything?

Him: Whatever, you name it.

Me: No it's selfish.

Him: What?

Me: Can you maybe pull in a favour and we can see the baby? I know we're here for Zee but...

Him: Anything... let me see if I can find someone.

He made a quick call, after 5 minutes he put the phone down, "Steve will be here in 45 minutes." I smiled with excitement, "we should get back."

We walked into Zee's room and sat down on the couch, I looked at Khenan, "ok and then?"

Me: I didn't know the twins weren't using your surname?

Him: Martha wouldn't allow that, had even forgotten about that.

Me: I only found out when I got here, only to realise I know nothing about them apart from that it's Tee and Zee.

Khenan let out a laugh, and I punched him in the arm, "alright, let's get through this and then we will talk and sort all of that out ok?" I nodded; the doctor came after 30 minutes. Khenan had the biggest smile on his face and the excitement was so evident,

but I on the other hand wasn't; fear crept over me!!

[11/23, 18:08] Lynne: Episode 115

We got to the doctor's office, and we chatted to him a little bit about the past with the pregnancies. I lay on the bed and he put the ultrasound gel on my tummy and looked at the screen, "you see that? There is you baby."

I looked at the screen smiling and my heart was beating hard in my chest, I looked up at Khenan who had a goofy smile on his face and a single tear rolling down his cheek. He looked down at me and kissed my lips, "Thank you." I just smiled up at him, the doctor cleared his throat and we both snapped out of it.

DR: Well you're baby is still too small to tell the sex, you both know that right?

We both nodded, "but everything looks good for now,

I'll give you to a moment and then will meet you in the office.”

As soon as the doctor left the room Khenan bent down and kissed me on the lips, “you don't know how happy you've made me... I love you.”

Me: Stop it.

Him: You'll just never understand.

He kissed me again and then helped me get clean and dressed up and we went to meet the doctor. We sat down and he wrapped up his call, “alright, will tell him as soon as we're done here.” He cut the call and then looked up at us. He had a smile on his face, “you took look happy.” I blushed a bit and looked down, “happy? That's such an understatement...” Khenan answered him.

Steve chuckled a bit and then looked down at his file and jotted down, “so good thing is you're healthy enough to bare children, so I don't want you to change anything that you're doing. Obviously the drinking and the smoking, which you're aware of.” I nodded.

Him: I want you guys to relax, don't stress about the baby. Work as normal, you managed to carry full term before. There is nothing stopping you from doing the same this time, the deliver we'll deal with and discuss when the time is near.

Khenan: She works a lot and sometimes needs to travel, would it not be better to cut the work load?

I shot Khenan the eye and he shrugged, "I'm just asking."

Me: He said normal.

Steve: Normal, people get pregnant and go to work and run businesses all the time. There shouldn't be any difference with you. Exercise is good, but you'll need to obviously watch the type of exercises you do... but I think you're good.

Khenan: Hmmm

Me: Thank you doctor.

He handed me the prescription for my vitamins and we stood up to leave, "Oh Kay, before I forget, your daughter's doctor is ready to see you."

Khenan: What did she say?

Steve: Nothing, she can't tell me anything... you know that. She just asked to see you.

Khenan didn't even say anything further but just walked out, I turned to Steve, "thank you." I closed the door and followed Khenan down the hall. He was walking swiftly ahead of me but waited at the elevator holding the door for me. He got in and the doors closed, we were alone in there and I put my arms around his waist, "hey, calm down." He didn't respond, I looked up at him, "Khenan." He snapped out of his thoughts and looked at me then nodded. He put his arms around me, "let's hear what the doctor has to say and then take it from there... relax."

When the doors opened we walked to the paediatric ward and he walked towards the door to Zee's room. I sat down on the chairs in the waiting area, he gave me a look. "Thando I need you in there."

Me: But

Him: No but, did you drive all the way here to be supportive from the outside, please.

Me: You sure?

He held out his hand and I stood up and took it. We walked into the room and the doctor was taking readings from the machinery. Khenan cleared his throat, "Doc." She turned around and smiled at us. Khenan introduced me and then asked the doctor what was wrong. "I can't confirm anything at this stage, but it seems to be a sleeping disorder."

Khenan: She's only two? What's the cause?

Dr: Well we still need to run a few tests, from the physical exam it looks like TBI.

Me: What?

Khenan: And that is?

He looked confused, "well?" The doctor took a deep breath, "it is traumatic brain injury."

Khenan: Excuse me?

I didn't even know what to say, my face felt hot.

Dr: We will do a CT scan to assess the damage and only then will we be able to give a full diagnosis and treatment. But Mr DeCosta, has she bumped her

head, or fal-

Khenan: You think my daughter would get hurt and I would sit around and do nothing about it.

Dr: I'm just trying to find out as much as I can in-

Khenan: So accusing me is helping.

Dr: No but

Khenan: But?

Me: Khenan, please calm down she's just trying to help.

Khenan: What? Help? She thinks I would be so careless and...

He paused and took the deepest breath and clenched his fists, "I'm going to fucking murder her!!" he started breathing heavily, I quickly put two and two together, "doctor can we please have a moment?" she nodded and nervously walked out. "She did this!"

Me: This is not the time or the place, can we deal

with that later. Right now your daughter is lying in hospital and you being mad won't make the situation better.

Him: Thando... fuck.

Me: You want to go outside and I'll finish up with the doctor?

His eyes were glossy with tears and he walked out not even closing the door. He walked past the doctor who was standing at the front desk with some nurses. She walked over to me, "I'm sorry about that. Can we discuss this and I'll inform him."

Dr: And what is your relationship to the patient?

Me: She's my daughter.

Her: Uhm, It shows a Martha Carter as her mother.

Me: And your point? Is she here?

Her: Ma'am, I can't disc-

Me: Khenan's daughter with his wife? Is that what you can't discuss?

Her: Please.

Me: You said you needed to do a CT scan; she's only 2 years old. That involves radiation right, which would mean risks for cancer right?

She took a deep breathe; I just looked at her waiting for a response. Finally she broke the silence, "ok, yes it does put her at risk because of her age. But from my physical exam like I stated before she has brain trauma and the only way for us to find a way forward is to do the scan. Please don't get me wrong but we do need to know if she receive and head injury before being brought in tonight."

Me: She has only been staying with her father for about a month and like he said he would have brought her in should anything of the sort had happened.

Dr: And her mother, I believe she was staying with her previously?

Me: She isn't around and is currently unreachable. So unfortunately I am unable to answer on her behalf. Is there no other way, besides the scan?

Dr: I can treat her, but chances of giving and

incorrect diagnosis would be high. A scan would narrow down, and give us accurate findings. That way we are able to get to the problem.

Me: And Khenan obviously needs to sign a consent form?

Dr: Yes.

Me: And how soon should this be done?

Dr: The sooner the better.

Me: I'll talk to him, and how long will the treatment take?

Dr: Depends on my findings but we probably will need to hospitalise her for a few days.

Me: Alright, Thanks. Please get the forms ready, I'll talk to Khenan.

She nodded and walked away to speak to one of the nurses. Khenan walked in soon after and I explained everything to him. he signed the consent forms and the scan was scheduled for tomorrow morning. They were keeping her overnight, so we left and would

only come back tomorrow in the morning.

When we got home the house was quiet, apart from Keenan sitting in the lounge working on his laptop. He looked up when we got in and Khenan sat on the couch to talk to him. I left them and went to check on everyone. I went upstairs to showered, I changed into his basketball jersey took out my laptop. Honestly speaking I hadn't opened it since I left and that was over a month ago, and started regretting it the minute I did because the emails started flooding in. I started with the ones marked urgent.

2 hours later I was tired and I couldn't read anymore, Khenan wasn't in bed and I was hungry. I went downstairs and made a snack, Khenan and Keenan weren't in the lounge, all the lights were out. I went to the study and the door was slightly opened and Khenan was sitting in his chair facing the other side, "and that's all you can say? Sorry... My daughter is sitting in hospital because of your bloody negligence... scared? Oh you should be scared now." I interrupted him by knocking on the door and he cut

the call and looked at me, “hey baby, why are you up?” I walked around his table and sat on his lap, “was getting some work done and came down for a snack.” He rubbed my tummy, “you should be resting.”

Me: The doctor said I can work.

Him: At midnight?

Me: Was that Martha?

He let out a sigh and scratched his head, “yeah.”

Me: And?

Him: the doctor was right, she fell and hit her head.

Me: So why didn't she take her to the get it checked out?

Him: Because she didn't cry.

Me: Excuse me?

Him: Exactly, she will get what's coming to her.

Me: She isn't worth it, tomorrow is the scan. Focus on getting Zee better.

He let out a sigh, “what did I do to ever deserve you?”

Me: Beats me!! Ha ha.

He picked me up bridal style and took me to bed, he gently placed me on the bed and knelt over me and kissed my lips, “thank you.”

Me: What for?

Him: Everything, for coming back. I had lost all faith. I thought you didn't want anything to do with me. I'm so so sorry for hurting you the way I did, I was going crazy without you. I started drinking coffee.

I let out a little giggle, “6 cups a day. Baby I'm not joking here. Thank you for giving me this gift, and this time we will hold our baby. He will survive.”

Me: She.

Him: You know what I mean.

Him: But honestly, you have such a loving heart and I don't deserve the mercy you have given me. And I promise that I will never, ever hurt you the way I did in the past... I love with my all, and I will always do so

till my last breathe.

Me: Please don't let this be another proposal.

Him: Ha, I'm being serious here and you're cracking jokes. I don't even know why I bother.

He rolled to the side and pretended to sulk, "you mad?" he nodded and I kissed his forehead. He shook his head, and I kissed his cheek. I shook his head and pouted, I giggled to myself and gave him a baby kiss, "what was that supposed to be?"

Me: I thought you wanted a kiss.

Him: you're such a cheat.

And before I could respond he had his arm around my waist and he pulled me to him and pressed his lips on mine. I responded and he flipped me over onto my back still with his lips locked in mine. He kissed me softly caressing my cheek with one hand, his kiss got more passionate. he was sucking on my lower lip and running his hand on my body. I felt his hard shaft against my peach, and he started grinding on me and then he stopped.

I opened my eyes and looked at him, “and then?” He gave me a crooked smile and bit his lower lip, he didn’t answer me. Instead he took both my hands and pinned them above my head, securing them in place with just one of his hand. He started giving me butterfly kisses all along my neck and down my shoulder and made his way back up. His hot breathe his the back of my neck and shivers went down my spine and I jerked a bit. He nibbled on my ear, and his breathing instantly made me wet. He used his other hand to reach in-between my legs, I wasn’t wearing any underwear and he touched my peach and then stopped again. He looked at me quizzically, “what? I wasn’t getting any.” He planted and kiss on my lips, “you talk too much.” he kissed me one more time and then he turned me on top of him, he pulled out of the kiss and slid down the bed and between my legs. He pulled me down towards his face and started feasting on my peach. I didn’t take very long to reach my peak and I shook like crazy on his face and that didn’t stop him. He licked me clean and then started again, he slid out from under me before I came on his face again. Now he was kneeling

behind me with his fingers dancing around my clit several times before inserting them deep in me while planting kisses on my butt. My chest was against the bed and my ass in the air in doggy style position. He stopped fingering me and started tapping my clit with his fingers, before separating my butt cheeks and eating my pussy from behind. I gripped the sheet in my hands and let out loud moans, I came so hard and flopped on the bed. He tried to touch my clit and I twitched and closed my legs. I was still too sensitive; he flipped me back around and kissed my lips making me taste my juices, "hi." I couldn't even speak, "hhmm?" he chuckled. I don't know when he had taken his pants off, but I felt his head at the opening of my peach. He pushed in, and couldn't fit. He paused and pushed in again and I let out a gasp. He started moving softly making love to me. All night long, over and over again, round after round until I couldn't take it no more. We took a shower and fell asleep when the sun was coming out.

[11/23, 18:09] Lynne: Episode 116

When I woke up there was a note on the bathroom mirror, I smiled to myself before doing my morning routine and heading downstairs. I got to the kitchen and the kids were all in there with no adult supervision. Lakhiwe was sitting on the stool having cereal while Khanyi was feeding Tee what looked like porridge, "Uhm, good morning." Lakhiwe laughed and grunted a good morning back at me. Khanyi was so caught up in what she was doing that she didn't even notice my presence.

Me: Khanyi?

Her: Ya.

Me: Sorry?

Her: Oh, hey mommy.

Me: What's going on here?

Her: What does it look like I'm doing?

She turned to look at me and she rolled her eyes before turning around to continue with what she was doing. Tee didn't seem to mind but she was in a mess, "Khanyi is that how you speak?"

Her: I'm sorry I just have a lot on my plate right now.

Me: Should the nanny not be the one feeding the children, or another adult?

Her: Do you see any other adult around?

Me: I'll beat that attitude out of you if you continue. Now bring that here and go get dress.

Lakhiwe chuckled, "told you." I shot him an eye, "hey I didn't do anything?" Khanyi handed me the bowl which felt like it was taken out of the freezer, "why is this not warm?" she shrugged her shoulders, "she likes it like that." This child, "have you eaten?" she shook her head, "you get upstairs and get dressed, if you aren't down here in 30 minutes fully dress... you'll see."

Lakhiwe laughed harder, "mxm." I put the porridge down the drain and warmed up half a cup of skim milk and gave it to Tee in a sippie cup. I made scrambled egg and toast for the girls, adding a sausage for Khanyi who came down as I finished feeding Tee.

Me: I'll be down in a bit, please be ready. We're

already running late.

I took Tee up with me and cleaned her face and hands, I changed into something appropriate and we headed out. I couldn't believe my eyes when I opened the garage, there was a mini van in our garage. Was this our life now? I wanted to cry, I've always told myself I would never be caught in one of these. And here I was, driving my 3 children to school, while the other was in hospital and another on the way. Yip, this was me!!!

We got in and I strapped Tee in her blue car seat and we drove off, "so did your dad enrol them in any day-care?" Lakhiwe shook his head, "uhm ok, so what do the twins do during the day?" He shrugged, "ok buddy what is it?"

Him: Nothing.

Me: Really now?

Him: I just don't understand why you need to ask me about his kids.

Me: I though we talked about it and we're over this and you love your sisters.

Him: I do.

Me: Then?

Him: They are girls.

Me: What else are they supposed to be?

Him: Boys... dah.

Me: Wait, you're not mad at your father anymore?

Him: I'm still mad, just that I'd be less mad if they were boys.

Me: Ha ha ha, and where is this coming from?

Him: I just feel there are too many girls in the house. Dad is always faffing around the twins, Uncle K is faffing about his triplets. And me?

Me: I'm here.

Him: Yeah, but you're a girl too.

Me: Not that type of girl and you know that.

Him You just don't get it.

Me: I really don't. let's discuss this over fifa tonight.

Him: Psh like you know how to play.

Me: Don't underestimate the boy in me!!

Him: We'll see about that.

Me: Whatever, am I picking you up same time?

Him: Yeah, and make something nice for supper. I have a study group.

Me: And you're only telling me now?

Him: You obviously didn't check the fridge.

He rolled his eyes and jumped off the car and threw me deuces. What was that? Like really who does that? I let out a sigh, "Khanyi, you're next." She didn't answer me, guess she was angry about the episode we had in the kitchen.

Me: And the long face?

Her: Nothing.

I let her be and drove her to school. I drove to the shopping centre to buy things for the study group. I tried to call Khenan but his phone was off so I figured they were still busy. Tee and I went about our business for an hour and then I walked into a kid's store to buy them a few outfits when I received a call,

“Keenan?”

Him: I need you to get home.

Me: I just want to get the girls something small.

Him: Thando, now!

Me: Is there something wrong with the babies.

Him: I’ll explain when you get here.

Me: Keenan I don’t have time fo-

Someone grabbed the phone from my hand and ended the call, “hey Boss Lady, good to see you again.” I was confused, “Ice.”

Him: No time to explain, we need to get going.

Me: What is going on?

Him: I’ll explain on the way.

He pushed my trolley out of the shop walking swiftly which seemed to excite Tee who was inside the trolley. We got to his car and he loaded everything and put me in the back and drove in the opposite direction. Not towards the house, “Ice.” He didn’t bother to answer me. We drove around for a while

before he started making his way to the house.

At this point I was so angry beyond, but I was calm. I walked in letting Ice carry everything. I took Tee to her bedroom before going to Keenan.

Me: And what was that?

Him: Sorry sweetie, false alarm.

Me: What?

Him: Yeah, it was nothing.

Me: What did you think it was?

Him: I thought there was trouble.

Me: Trouble from?

Him: Just trouble.

Me: Where is Keenan?

Ice: At the hospital.

Me: How do you know?

Ice: I just came from there.

Me: Give me my phone.

He did that and I dialled Khenan's number, "Hey baby, I was just about to call you." I let out a sigh of relief, "how is everything going?"

Him: We alright, I'm just waiting for the doctor.

Me: Alright, let me know what she says.

Him: Love you.

Me: Love you too.

These idiots were sitting on the couch with grins on their faces, "this isn't over." I walked away from them and to the kitchen and packed everything and there it was the calendar of all the dates and children's extramural activities and everything. Ok I smiled to myself, he had everything on lock and he seemed to be running the household smoothly without me. That was when I remembered there wasn't anyone here in the morning to help with the kids; Khenan would never leave them unattended. I sent him a text and went upstairs to change and then went to check on

Abebi.

***** Keenan *****

Thando disappeared into the room leaving me and Ice in the lounge, “and?” he shrugged, “I didn’t see anything, are you sure it’s her tough?”

Me: Are you really asking me that question? When have I ever been wrong?

Him: Well how did you pick it up?

Me: I have an alert on her, so when we landed there were red flags all over Cape Town.

Him: Where about?

Me: everywhere...

Ice: Why didn’t I pick this up?

Me: Because you just aren’t as good as me.

Ice: Whatever.

He got up, “Beer?” I shook my head, “are you mad?”

You want Abebi to kill me?" he chuckled, "You see why I'll never be tied down, I don't live by the rules." He disappeared into the kitchen and my phone rang with a number I didn't recognise.

Me: Keenan hello.

Him: How are you son?

My armpits got hot and I stood up, "uhm, Mr Adedayo, how are you sir? I'm fine."

Adedayo: Relax, how's my daughter doing?

Me: She is alright, the time is nearing and Abebi is tired.

Adedayo: I'll be flying there in the next week and I hate this whole hotel thing, you know what I mean?

Me: Uhm, yes sir I do, I can set you up in my house.

Adedayo: Your house?

Me: Well, our house. Mine and Abebi.

Adedayo: I didn't know about this.

Me: Well, she doesn't know about it either. Uhm I wa-

Adedayo: Don't explain

[11/23, 18:09] Lynne: Episode 117

He dropped the call before I could say bye back to him. I sat down, I was a little shaky. I don't know why because that conversation was pretty straight forward, but it was my fiancé's father. I shook off the feeling and went to look for Ice, I found him raiding the kitchen, "dude?" he looked at me, "what?" he asked with his mouth full. He swallowed and took a sip of the beer, "I don't think I'd be able to live with Boss Lady permanently, I'd get too fat. This shit is good, how do you do it?"

Me: Do what?

Him: Stay out of the kitchen?

Me: Well my girlfriend can cook, so Thando's cooking doesn't phase me.

Thando: It doesn't?

I froze in my tracks, "well not in a bad way."

Thando: What way?

Ice chuckled to himself, "is Abebi up? I need to talk to her."

Her: About my cooking?

Me: No about her father coming into town.

Her: That's nice, when is he coming?

Me: Not sure but soon.

Her: Must I prepare a room?

Me: No he will be staying at our house.

Her: Is it? Are you going to move Abebi in the state that she's in?

Me: Well... uhm.

Her: Thought so. She is up.

I left them and walked into her room, I opened the door quietly and she looked up at me from the bed.

Me: Hey baby mama.

Her: Baby who?

Me: Relax, I brought you something.

Her: Keenan do I look like I have time to play?

I walked around the bed to her side, “do I look like I’m playing?” she gave me a straight look, I knelt on her side of the bed and kissed her large nose.

Me: You want the good news or bad news first?

Her: The bad news.

Me: Well I just got off the phone... and you wouldn’t guess who I was talking to.

Her: Is this a guessing game?

Me: Baby relax man, well it was with your father.

Her: What does he want?

Me: He is coming here soon.

Her: Soon as in an hour’s time or like when the babies are born? There are so many soon’s, can you be a little more specific?

Me: Baby why are you panicking?

Her: Why aren't you?

Me: He won't find out.

Her: And you know this because?

Me: I just know, he was cool over the phone. If he suspected anything he was going to confront me about it.

Her: And what if he is waiting to get here and shoot you dead on the spot? What then?

Me: He wouldn't do that, he loves you too much and would never leave you to raise triplets on your own.

Her: What's the good news?

She seemed not interested, "well you want the good news first or the great news?"

Her: Keenan.

I got up and walked to the door and came back with a box, a smile crept over her face. I placed the box on her lap, "baby, no!" I didn't say anything just watched her open the box with excitement, she looked at the cream buns and then she frowned then looked up at me, "baby?" She had tears in her eyes,

“oh, almost forgot.” I reached into my back pocket and got out a bottle of mustard, “I love you so much.” She said with her hand out reaching for the mustard, she squirted it over the white cream and took a bite, “hmmmmmm... oh my fuck.” She said with her mouth full, this was the most disgusting thing ever but anything for my wife.

Me: I’ll get you milk, I’ll be right back.

She didn’t even look at me, she gave me a thumbs up and I left her. When I got back she was on the last donut, I handed her the milk and she gulped it down, “baby you’re the best!”

Me: I know right. Are you feeling any better?

She nodded, “but I want to take a nap.” She rolled onto her side, I took my shoes off and got in behind her and rubbed her belly. She let out a sigh, “what’s wrong baby?”

Her: If my dad finds out we got married without their knowledge he will skin both of us alive.

Me: He won’t find out though. I have this under control.

Her: Maybe we made a mistake, we sh-

Me: Baby we both agreed that we will not have children out of wedlock. We promised each other that, it's too late to have second thoughts now. The worst thing your father can do is increase his dowry.

Her: Dowry?

Me: Yes lobola.

Her: What?

Me; He is the one who brought it up... what was I supposed to say?

Her: I have a bad feeling about his visit.

Me: he already loves me... relax.

He: Hmmm

I kissed the back of her neck, "relax." I kissed down her shoulders. "Baby what are you doing?" I didn't answer her, but ran my fingers along her side making my way to her breast caressing them, "baby?" I whispered in her ear, "sssshhh, relax." She did just that, and let out tiny moans as I worked my way all over her body. We played around in the

sheets, there was no part of her body that I left untouched, unkissed.

We spent the rest of the day in bed, making love. We cuddled, and I had to make a couple of dashes to the kitchen for food and refreshments. Abebi was now sleeping, she looked tired but she had a smile on her face. She looked so peaceful, I loved watching her sleep. It made me happy because she has been having a hard time with this pregnancy. She needed the rest. Just 2 more weeks and then it would all be over.

My phone rang and it was Ice, Abebi moved a bit when the phone went off. I took it to the bathroom and answered it, "yeah?"

Him: I've been waiting for you.

Me: What you want?

Him: You just left me.

Me: I'm with my woman.

Him: I have a lead.

I let out a sigh and peeped into the bedroom, Abebi

was still sleeping, “alright, I’ll be there just now.” I put on my pajama pants and walked out.

I found him in the lounge on his laptop with a plate of what looked like pasta, “really? Still at it?” he looked at me, “really, you couldn’t put on a top?”

Me: Whatever, what you got?

Him: Check here, there is your girl.

Me: Where is this?

Him: Want to try your luck and take a wild one?

Me: I didn’t just leave my girl alone in bed to play the guessing game. Where is she?

Him: At Spha’s house.

Me: Wait, what? Which Spha?

Him: How many do you know?

Me: What is she doing here?

Him: Well let me see, maybe watching a movie. dude I’m here with you so how would I know.

Me: Think we should tell Thando?

Him: And say what exactly? I think we should go there.

Me: We should go where?

Him: To his house.

Me: you want to die?

Him: He won't do anything to us.

Me: Well go on your own, I don't have a death wish. Have you seen his weapons room?

Him: And how would you know about that?

Me: Because I'm smart, I can be anywhere and everywhere without being there. I'm not ready to die, I'm about to be a father.

Him: Well, can you get in to his house now?

Me: Get me a coffee!

I sat down as Ice dragged himself to the kitchen and I started typing away on my PC, he came back with

the coffee and stood there for a second, "hello, over here." He didn't move, "you can't hear that?" I stopped typing, then it was quiet, I gave him the look, "dude... you're hea-"

I didn't even finish my sentence and then I heard the shout, "Keeeeenan!!!" I stood up, and just stood there with my hands on my head, I shut the laptop and started packing it away, Ice was talking to me but I wasn't hearing anything he was saying. Next thing I felt one hot slap across my face. I came back to earth, "oh shit... bring the car around." I order Ice, I went to the room and Abebi was now on her feet still naked. "The babies are coming," she stood in a puddle. I took a deep breath, "are you feeling any pain?" she shook her head, alright. I headed into the closet and got her nighie and a gown and then picked up the baby bag. I went to the bathroom and got a towel for her and cleaned her up. I dressed her and then we walked out the door together. When we got to the front door Ice was already parked close to the door, and waiting for us. We got into the car, and

headed to the hospital.

Abebi was calm the whole time and she was breathing, Ice was in the driver's seat speeding, "hello, pregnant woman in the back. Can you be a little more careful!!" Abebi grabbed my arm, "yes baby?" Smiled, "relax please." Ok how can she be this calm? "Are you in any pain?" she cringed her face, "just a bit, sing to me." I looked at her quizzically, "what?" she smiled faintly, "sing me that song your mom used to sing to you when you were young." I was so confused; I don't know why this just didn't feel right. "Are you going to wait till the babies are here?" she laughed, and I started singing to her, and I paused, "are you ok?" she smiled, "don't stop." I sang till we got to the hospital, I sorted out everything and she was set up in her private room. I was pacing up and down as the nurses were attaching her to the machinery, "baby?"

I snapped out of it and ran to her side, "yes baby, are

you ok?" she nodded, "Please can you get me some water?"

Me: The nurses can do that, I'm not going anywhere.

Her: Will the nurses call my father too and tell him he's about to be a grandfather?

She had a point, "alright don't go anywhe- uhm... you know what I mean." I walked out swiftly and found Ice on the waiting chairs.

Me: What are you still doing here?

Him: Here to wipe your shit off the floor when you shit yourself.

Me: Make yourself useful and get some water.

Him: I didn't make anyone pregnant, I bet she asked you.

Me; This isn't the time or the place for your jokes and playing around.

Him: It actually is, if you don't stop stressing you will end up in hospital too. Then I get to hold your babies

before you do!!

I almost threw my phone at him, and then remembered that I need to call Abebi's dad, "just get the water will you."

***** Abebi *****

I let out a sigh and the nurse laughed, "fist birth?" I nodded.

Her: Well he isn't that bad actually.

Me: Really? I had to get him to sing for me on the way here just so he can keep his cool.

Her: And why are you so calm?

Me: I'm a doctor... well sort of.

I thought for a second that I hadn't stepped into my scrubs in ages, I hadn't practiced medicine in so long. What will I tell my babies? I don't have a job, I'm unemployed.

I realized all I have been doing was running around with this illegal business and ended up pregnant. My baby dad doesn't work either, and mind you he is 2 years younger than me. my mind started racing, I was interrupted by the doctor coming in and Keenan followed behind. She greeted me and started to explain the process, "don't worry I know, I'm a doctor." I said giving her a fake smile, "baby, please we just need to be careful and well informed. Let her do her work please."

I rolled my eyes to myself and listened to the doctor telling me everything I already knew. She left us alone and Keenan gave me the look, "what?" he shrugged his shoulders, "you know she knows her job right?"

Me: So do I.

Him: I spoke to your father; He will be on the first flight in the morning.

I just nodded; we stayed in silence until they came to wheel me out... Keenan kissed my lips, "I love you." I

smiled, and whispered back to him, "I love you too."
And she wheeled me down the corridor.

[11/23, 18:09] Lynne: EPISODE 118

***** Keenan *****

I stood there as they wheeled her down the corridor, a tear dropped down my cheek and my heart rate accelerated. I felt a hand on my shoulder, "still standing I see? Want to grab something to eat, I'm hungry!!" I let out a sigh, "I know you're hungry too, and you know they will be in there for about an hour and a half right?"

Me: How can you be sure?

Him: How can you not, these are your children. Didn't you do your research??

Me: Shut up!!

Him: They will be fine, there's this awesome taco place around the corner.

Me: I'm not leaving the hospital.

Him: They will be fine.

Me: Can you confirm that? Can you put that on your life?

Him: Dude

Me: Don't dude me this is my wife and kids!!

Him: You mean fiancé right?

Me: Mxm... whatever.

Him: You married her didn't you?

Me: Fuck off.

Him: Oh shit. Does her father know?

Me: Stop it!!

Him: ooooooh nigger you're dead.

I stood up and walked away from him out the hospital. I checked the car and found a pack of cigarettes and lit one. He walked towards me and I turned around and walked away, "you're being childish now."

Me: And you're being an ass.

Him: But that's me, I am an ass. And everyone knows that. so you married her uhm??

I took a drag of the cigarette and I threw it to the ground, "what was I supposed to do man?" I said stomping the cigarette. I looked up at Ice who had a now serious look on his face, "you were supposed to go about it the proper way dude."

Me: Go to Adedayo and tell him I impregnated his daughter and want to marry her?

Him: Well when you put it like that it makes it seem dumb.

Me: Well what should I have done, they hadn't spoken in years. she was pregnant, and you know the type of home I come from... I cant have my children growing up like me or even Abebi for that sake.

Him: Abebi?

Me: She had it rough hence her and her father haven't been talking in like forever. She also lost her

mother.

Him: Then who is the woman he's always with?

Me: Stepmother.

Him: Damn, the fuck!!

Me: Yeah, so I wasn't going to have my children born out of wedlock.

Him: Does Khenan know?

Me: Are you mad?

Him: He is your brother.

Me: What's your point?

Him: He'd get it.

Me: No he wouldn't!! He went about things the right way with Thando, he would never approve.

Him: You'll never know.

Me: Well it's done. So where's that place you wanted to eat at?

Him: Nah there is no place; I just needed to calm your ass down. we'll get something here.

An hour later we were back at the waiting room, Ice looked at his watch, “yoh, you don’t have to be here.”

Him: I’ll leave in 5 minutes time.

Me: Now is good.

Him: Nah I’ll wait.

Me: I appreciate it dog.

Him: Don’t mention it.

Me: I’ll be there for you wh

He opened his eyes wide, “this right here,” he said pointing at the space around us, “this will never happen to me, I ain’t dumb like yall.” I just rolled my eyes, he got up and gave me a bro hug, “congratulations bud, they will be with you in a minute.” He left and walked towards the exit, I shook my head, “Mr. Khwaza?” I turned around, “that’s me, yes!” I walked over to a nurse who stood in the doorway and I walked to her, “how is she? Are my babies alright? Can I see them?” She didn’t smile, and I didn’t like the look on her face, “follow me.” she

turned and walked down the corridor and I followed her. I felt like I was back in school and I was being sent to the principal's office, she stopped at the door and pointed through the glass. I couldn't hold them back, they just streamed down my eyes and I dropped to my knees and sobbed softly. I felt a hand on my shoulder, "crying is for the babies your family is waiting." I nodded and wiped my tears off my face, and stood up. I clear my throat and walked into the room, my hands were shaking and I was scared. Abebi was sleeping, she looked so small. The nurse led me to the babies that were beside her bed, "why is he incubated?" I turned to look at her, "Mr. Khwaza all the babies are premature, you were aware of that from the time she had complications. These two are as good as full term, however his lungs are just a bit under developed, but it's nothing to worry about." I looked down at him, he looked so small and fragile and then I turned and I was met by my daughter wrapped in a pink blanket. She was awake and I picked her up, she was dark and too adorable. I was scared to even carry her, she was making suckling sound and her white mouth was moving to a rhythm

of her sounds. My heart melted and my face got hot again, I felt the tears and wiped one away before it rolled all the way down. I gently put her down and then picked up my son who was fast asleep, also dark. I stood there for a while not believing that I was a father to 3 beautiful babies. I sat down next to Abebi's bed with my son still in my arms, and I laughed at myself. I actually wanted 2 girls, and Abebi only wanted boys, and look how that turned out. I took out my phone and took a selfie with my son, and took pictures of his brother and sister and sent through to Adedayo. He responded with a thumbs up.

And then I sent a text: 2 boys, 1 girl.

I put the phone back in my pocket. And I put my son back in his little bed, I couldn't wipe the smile of my face. The nurse came in to check on Abebi and the babies, they were all asleep now so I stepped outside with her to fill out some documents.

I sat in the chair for about an hour just watching my

black pearl sleep, and then she woke up. I was on my feet immediately, "hey baby." She smiled at me faintly, "how are you feeling?" she tried to sit up and it seemed as though she was in pain, "let me help with that, I adjusted the bed and then she looked to her side, "what's wrong?"

Me: Don't worry about it, his lungs hadn't developed properly so they are just keeping him in there for a while.

Her: Will he be alright?

Me: He will be great, you're great. You did a wonderful job, and you're going to be such an awesome mother.

Her: I told you there was more than one boy in there. Ha ha

Me: Well, I'm happy with my princess. She looks like me.

Her: No.. that's not funny.

I walked around the bed and picked up our son,

“meet Chioke.” I smiled, she looked up at me, “have you named our babies?” I shrugged, “Kind of.” She smiled and I placed him in her arms, “so your daddy thinks he’s smart.” She looked up at me, “it’s a beautiful name.”

Me: Wait till you hear the rest.

Her: Ha ha... I’ll kill you!!

[11/23, 18:09] Lynne: Episode 119

I introduced her to our daughter, “why do they only have Igbo names?” I shrugged, “Instead of?”

Her: Jamaican or Xhosa?

Me: Well you can come up with those names; you want your father to kill me?

After feeding the babies, the nurse came in to help Abebi bath, “No I’ll do that.” She gave me a look, “And who is going to watch the babies?”

Me: The nurse.

Her: and then my children go missing, are you mad?

The nurse gave her the look, “please, don’t act like you don’t know what I’m talking about, don’t act so shocked!!” the nurse didn’t say anything, “Alright, I’ll stay with the babies.”

I stayed in the room as Abebi limped towards the bathroom with the nurse, the babies were sleeping and my phone rang, “Thando, hey.”

Her: I heard the babies are here, can I come see them?

Me: No it’s too soon.

Her: I’m in the parking lot.

Me: The fuck Thando!

Her: Oh shut up...

I cut the call and waited for her to get here; she knocked softly on the door and opened it, and pulled a large bouquet of balloons. I gave her the look, “really!” she shrugged and whispered, “what?” I pointed at the balloons, she rolled her eyes and

walked in and she was followed by Adebayo. She couldn't tell me, like what the hell. I smiled, and a smile crept over his face as he walked towards the babies. Then he turned around pointing at the incubator, "premature." He nodded and looked back at the sleeping babies, I looked at Thando and mouthed something to her, she looked confused, and mouthed 'what' back. I pointed at the door with my eyes, "we'll be right back." Adebayo didn't even turn to look at us, he was taken by the babies Thando and I stepped outside, "ok, and then."

Me: Do the nurses steal babies?

Thando: Come on Keenan, really?

Me: Just tell me, do they?

Thando: Ok, there has been some cases where they were suspected of doing such.

Me: Have they been proven?

Thando: Well...

Me: Thando this is serious.

Thando: why are you only thinking about this now?

Me: Because Abebi is worried someone will steal the babies, and I think I need to get someone here to watch her.

Thando: You guys are taking this thing a bit to far, and why will you be leaving her.

Me: I need to prepare the house for when they come home.

Thando: Wait were you guys serious about that?

Me: This is not the time or the place for that, don't.

Thando: But I just did the out building.

Me: That was nice of you, but nobody asked you.

Thando: Keenan you will need the help.

Me: My aunt is coming to help with that.

Thando: What aunt?

Me: Mine.

Thando; If you're doing this to spite and piss me off then you're doing a great job at it.

Me: Thando, this has nothing to do with you...

And then she started crying, “what now? Why are you crying?” she sniffed, “leave me alone.”

Me: What the fuck is this?

“leave me alone,” she said as she walked away. I held onto my head, this is too much. I took a deep breathe, and dialed Ice, “Baby Daddy.”

Me: Fuck you. You know anyone who works here?

Him: What kind of work?

Me: I need someone to watch Abebi when I’m not here.

Him: Watch how?

Me: That they don’t steal the babies.

Him: Eish, and triplets probably cost a fortune.

Me; So this is a real thing?

Him: Hell yeah, oh they take them and sell them in the black market for mothers who cant have their own children. They take them for rituals, you know the purer the blood the-

Me: The fuck...ok, you can get me something?

Him: you don't want to hear more?

Me: Ice.

Him: Alright, I have a friend that works there. She can help.

Me; Thanks.

I walked into the room and Abebi was on the bed talking to her father. he was standing over her rocking his granddaughter, "Ahunna wanted to come see the babies."

Me: I'm sorry she wanted to what?

Him: Did I stutter?

Me: No, and with all due respect sir I don't want her anywhere near my family.

Him: Did anyone ask you?

Me: I-

Abebi: Keenan, please.

She turned to look at her father, “and you said no right?” he let out a sigh, “I said not yet.”

Abebi: Not yet?

Him: Maybe later

Abebi: What make’s you think that is your call to make?

Him: She wants to see her grandchildren.

Abebi: So she can murder them like she did my mother? Everything that woman touches dies, and my mother’s death is on your hands for bringing that snake into our lives. You want my children to die because of you?

Him: Abebi that is enough, I am still your father.

Abebi: Only because I let you in again... and if you let her step anywhere close to me. If she sets foot in this country with or without your permission you will be sorry.

Him: Are you threatening me?

Me: Ok, guys. The babies are sleeping.

He put down my daughter and walked back towards her bed, "I asked you a question. Are you threatening me?" Abebi's eyes were now full of tears but she didn't back down, "you let her set foot near me or my family and you can tell me if it was a threat."

Him: Abebi watch yourself.

Me: Sir, can we talk outside.

Him: No need.

He turned and walked out, I stood for a second not knowing whether to follow him or to attend to Abebi. I walked towards her bed and she put her hand up, "no!" she sobbed and I walked out and ran after Adebayo, "sir!" he ignored me and continued to walk away, "Adebayo!!" He turned around and his eyes were full of tears, I didn't know how to act, "are you okay?" he sniffed, "do I look like I'm ok?"

Me: Well you want to tell me what's wrong?

Him: What will that help?

Me: Coffee?

He let out a sigh, "I'm fucking dying, I just want my family to get along. Is that too much to ask for?"

Me: It kind of is. You know how that woman makes Abebi feel.

Him: And that woman is my wife.

Me: And Abebi is mine!

Him: What did you just say?

Me: You know what I mean?

Him: No I don't, because I don't remember receiving a dime from you!

Me: I didn't mean it that way.

[11/23, 18:10] Lynne: Episode 120

He let out a sigh, "I'm fucking dying, I just want my family to get along. Is that too much to ask for?"

Me: It kind of is. You know how that woman makes Abebi feel.

Him: And that woman is my wife.

Me: And Abebi is mine!

Him: What did you just say?

Me: You know what I mean?

Him: No I don't, because I don't remember receiving a dime from you!

Me: I didn't mean it that way.

Him: Did you marry my daughter without my permission or blessing?

He was no longer the emotional man I saw a while ago, he was now angry and his eyes were red. That was probably from the crying and the anger, "No." I swallowed hard; I lied straight to his face, "now can we discuss this?" I was nervous a hell, if he found out about this he would skin me alive, and never allow me to marry her the proper traditional way. Which meant he would disown her, and our children would never be accepted into their family. He was breathing slower and his fist had now loosened up, "later, I need to clear my head." I let out a sigh of relief, "alright, call me."

He walked away from me and my phone rang, it was my big brother, "what's up?"

Him: Dude what the hell is wrong with you?

Me: Me? What have I done?

Him: You made my wife cry.

Me: She is just being a sissy, I didn't even say anything. What she said?

Him: Don't know, she was crying over the phone.

Me: Wait so she called you to tell on me? Ha Ha...

Him: why are you being a prick? What did you do?

Me: I just told her we not coming back to the house, like literally that's what I said and then she started crying.

Him: Dude, you need to be a little more sensitive.

Me: But I told her we are moving into our house.

Him: she's pregnant okay... so please call her and apologize.

Me: What?

Him: Yeah dude.

Me: Shit, now I feel like an ass. Sorry.

Him: No buddy, I'm not the one you should be apologizing to.

Me: This day just went from bad to worse, I'm a father... I should be happy.

Him: Oh yeah, how are the babies?

Me: Whatever, I'll see you later.

Him: Ha, kiss Abebi for me.

I ended the call with my brother and then walked to the room and found Abebi now sleeping. I was tired, I hadn't gotten an ounce of sleep, and now I was starting to stress. About Adebayo, his wife, people abducting my children, moving houses and my wife. I sat on the couch thinking how much of a mess I had caused and how I was going to clean it up.

I must have fallen asleep, because I woke up and found Ice in the room, "hey buddy." He said smiling at me whilst holding my son. "how did you get in

here?" He didn't reply, and looked down at my baby, "real precious I tell you." he placed him back down, "wanna talk outside?" I shrugged, "sure." We walked outside leaving a sleeping Abebi.

Me; Sup?

Him: Firstly if you're so worried about the children you need to make sure the doors are locked.

Me: I wasn't planning on falling asleep.

Him: But you did.

I let out a sigh, "I'm tired."

Him: Well tell somebody, you can't do it all you know. Why don't you get some rest and I'll stay here. I'll get Thando or Khenan to come watch the babies.

Me: Uhm, Thando?

Him: Have a better idea?

Me: Well...

Him: Ok, forget I asked. I'm out of here.

Me: No, I mean. Yeah please. I jus need 2 hours and then will be back.

Him: alright, Kim is working night shift so be here so I can introduce you too.

Me: Kim?

Him: That's what I said.

Me: Gosh I give up on you. Take care of my family... if anything happens to them I'll murder you.

Him: Just get some rest, and I'm never doing this ever again.

I went back into the room and kissed Abebi's forehead and then left them, I felt a bit uneasy. I needed to bath, to change clothes and to set up the house, plus they were with Ice. I trust him with my life, he would never let anything happen to them.

***** Abebi *****

I woke up with a headache from the crying, I opened my eyes and smiled when I saw Keenan holding the babies. My eyes adjusted and realized it wasn't him, "what are you doing here?" he turned around, "hey,

you're up. Damn you can sleep."

Me: Where is Keenan?

Ice: Don't worry about your hubby, he went to get some rest. He's tired. Congratulations by the way, they are beautiful.

Me: Can you call him for me?

Ice: I think we should let him rest, he has a lot on his plate. If it makes you feel any better and puts you at ease, we can call Thando. They were together earlier on.

I nodded, and I felt like a child. I wanted to cry, why was he depriving me of talking to my husband? He handed me the phone and Thando was on the screen, "hey mummy. You look so thin." A faint smile crept over my face, "hey, hey, hey... what's wrong?" I cleared my throat, "are you with Keenan?" She laughed, "Oh, I get it. Yeah he here at the house, hold on." I waited for a while and was looking at the ceiling as she walked then her face appeared again, "ssh... he's sleeping." She opened the door to our

bedroom and then she flipped the camera and I saw him on the bed asleep, he was snoring. She walked around the bed and showed me his face. I had a huge grin on my face; she walked out the bedroom and turned the camera back, "feel better?" I nodded, "good, have you eaten?" I shook my head, "alright, I'll tell Ice to get you something to eat. I'll come by and see you later okay?" I nodded, "Let Keenan rest, he hasn't slept a wink since the babies. I love you." she blew me a kiss, "Love you too."

I handed the phone to Ice, who talked to Thando a bit before he ended the call. He turned to me, "she says I have to feed you... so what will it be?" This was weird, I've never had a conversation with Ice that lasted longer than a minute. Why would Keenan leave me with him? I looked at him, "because he trusts me," he said walking towards the door.

Me: Sorry what?

Him: The question you keep asking yourself, the answer is because your husband trusts me. now hang tight I'll be back.

I didn't even say anything and he disappeared out the room, I tried to sit up but the pain was unbearable so I lay back down and waited for him to come back.

The door opened about 15 minutes later and he came in with a rolling tray table, it smelled great. "So my friend works in the kitchen and I got something nice for you." I smiled a genuine smile this time. He walked over and helped adjust the bed, I was in a sitting position and he placed the food in front of me. it was beef stroganoff with pasta, sausages and mash and a slice of chocolate cake.

Me; This looks great.

Him: Taste it, even better.

I dug in and he moved away from my bed and walked towards where the babies were and he picked up the chart and read it. "I didn't want to say anything to Keenan because he would freak out, but I think you should take him off the machinery." I looked up at him, "sorry what?" I said with my mouth full, he gave me a disgusted look, "swallow and then

“speak.” I swallowed and then looked at him again, “what?” he took a step towards my bed, “you’re a doctor right?” I nodded, “and you know about bronchopulmonary dysplasia I assume.” I froze for a second, “fuck, how could I not think of that? I’m such a bad mother!”

Him: No you’re not, you were in pain and you weren’t thinking. Lucky for you I was.

Me: Uhm?

Him: A friend of mine is coming in tonight, I told her and she will take him off and put him on something else.

Me: Something like?

Him: I’d suggest CPAP, but you’re the doctor here. But I also know that you aren’t thinking straight because these are your children so the best thing for you would be to take advice from me.

Me: Bu you just said you’re not a doctor.

Him: Your point?

Me: Fuck, I can’t deal with you.

He chuckled and made his way to the couch and sat down, “don’t worry about that, you’ll get used to it. But on the real, you’re going to do great. Kim is real great and she will take care of your baby.”

Me: Kim?

Him: Yeah, my friend that will come watch you guys.

Me: Watch?

Him: Yeah, and make sure nobody steals the babies.

Me: What?

Him: Gosh you’re slow... how are you married to Keenan?

Me: And how do you know about that?

Him: I know everything... now eat up. I have a call to make, we can chat after you finish. Need anything else?

I shook my head and he walked out and I was left with so many thoughts in my head, Keenan is shit scared of Ice why would he be here? Why is he

getting somebody to watch us? What if Keenan is in trouble and Ice is behind it? Thando too? No.... Abebi your imagination is running away with you. Calm down, oh my fuck!! Why? "Why?" I found myself shouting out, and the door opened immediately and Ice came in looking worried, "are you alright?" I took a deep breathe and nodding, "then why are you crying out loud?" I shook my head and put food in my mouth. He closed the door and sat down, "What's wrong Abebi? Do you need me to leave?" I didn't respond, he looked at me and I didn't give an answer. He let out a sigh, "alright I get it, and I'll leave you alone. I'll call Keenan to come." He stood up, "No." he looked at me, "sorry what?"

Me: Don't leave me alone.

Him: But I thought that's what you wanted?

Me: I don't understand.

Him: What don't you understand? That your husband is exhausted from running around and trying to make this pregnancy as smooth sailing as possible. Or you want to know why he trusts me to look after

his wife and kids?

Me: How do you know all of this?

Him: Because I'm smart and I figure shit out.

Me: Bu-

Him: No but, Keenan and I are the same and that what makes us get along so well.

Me: But he is scared of you.

Him: Ha ha... I don't harm family. I'd never do that. What else you want to know?

Me: Why is your friend coming to watch us?

Him: Because you're scared the nurses will steal your babies.

Me: shit he told you And actually took me serious? Wow, finally getting through to him.

Him: yip, anything else?

Me: And why did he tell you that we were married?

Him: He didn't, like I said I figure shit out. I only found out the night we brought you into hospital.

Me: Oh ya, you were here that night.

Him: Yip, right up till the end.

Me: But Keenan doesn't keep friends.

Him: We aren't friends.

I let out a sigh, "well you guys are the same really!! So, is he excited about this?" he laughed out loud, "You're trying to dig some info about your husband?" I nodded, "yip."

Him: To be honest, excited is an understatement and he was just over the moon. He has been preparing for this since he found out.

Me: Preparing what?

Him: Everything? Apart for the abductions really. Ha... but when you shouted his name that night he froze and everything he had read and learnt went flying out the window.

Me: He was reading?

Him: Yip, everything... preparing the house and

Me: House?

Him: Well yeah, you think you will go back to the small room in Khenan's house?

Me: What house?

Him: The house in the back yard... you really are slow. Well he has everything sorted; all you have to do is just be a mother.

***** Keenan *****

A week later the family was ready to be discharged, I walked in the room followed by Khenan and Ice, Thando was there earlier to help with the preparing them all. I was excited and scared at the same time. I never know how Abebi will react to anything, so normally it's just best not to surprise her, "there's daddy's princess." I said taking my daughter out of her arms; she looked up at me, "hello..."

Me: Uhm?

Her: I'm in pain because of your princess and you don't even recognize?

Me: why are you so jelly!!!

She pouted and I planted a kiss on her lips, “you know I love you. Are you ready to go home?” she nodded, “great!”

Right then Kim walked in with a huge smile on her face, “so it’s time?”

Abebi: Yip, thank you so much. You’ve been such a great help.

Kim: Anything for Sam.

Me: Sam?

She looked over at Ice who gave her the look, “really Kim?” everyone in the room laughed, “Beers tonight!” Kim said as she walked out giving him a playful jab and winked at him, he smiled back at her.

Me: So Sa-

Ice: feeling hot?

Everyone in the room laughed but Abebi, “hot?” she asked shrugging. I stood there scratching my head, how do I explain to my wife that Ice freezes people? “We should get going.” She didn’t ask anything

further, she got up and looked around, "I hope you didn't bring your i8." Ice cleared his throat, "I told him not to... he just wouldn't listen." Abebi shot me the eye, "really baby, you going to believe him? Mxm." I wheeled the wheelchair towards her, "sit!" A smile crept over her face, "are you sulking baby?" I pouted, "Abebi just get in the chair, Ice push... you guys can ride in the i8 together"

I picked up the bags, all of them and walked out, "Really babe?" she called after me and I totally ignored her and made my way towards the car. I packed everything in the boot, Thando got to me first and I placed my daughter in her purple seat. She was sleeping and had a cute little pout on her face, I kissed her cheek and waited till Abebi got to the car, "and what is this?" I rolled my eyes at her, "gimme my son." I took him gentle and put him in his seat and waited for Khenan to bring number 3. When the babies were safely secured I looked at Abebi, "you're riding with us?"

Thando: Come on now, you're being childish.

Ice: Yeah you're being childish.

Thando rode with us while Khenan and Ice followed, “put this on.” I handed Abebi a blind fold, “what is this for?”

Me: You’ve been an ass all morning; just do this one thing for me!

She let out a sigh and I continued to drive, I pulled up at the gate and opened it and drove into the driveway and parked close to the front door, “this better not be a baby shower.” Thando shouted from the back, “You think we have money to buy for 3 babies, think again.”

I got out and walked around to help her out, I could tell she was now anxious and I didn’t want to drag this on. I stood behind her and took off the blind fold, “welcome home baby.” She stood there and didn’t say anything, I kissed her head, “Keenan what is this?”

***** Abebi *****

I turned around and looked up at him, "Keenan I asked you a question." Tears filled my eyes and I tried to wipe them away and they kept coming, "hey, I hope those are tears of joy." I punched him in the chest and put my head on it while he wrapped his arms around me and kissed my head, "you like it?" I shook my head and looked up at him, "It's too big." I buried my head in his chest again, he laughed at me. Lets go check it out, I turned around to take another look at the Tuscan mansion. He held onto my hand and took me inside, "the kids?"

Him: Don't worry, Thando is there and so is the nanny

Me: Nanny?

Him: Yeah, you're going to need help, plus you're still healing.

Me: You're here.

Him: Look at this house; someone has to pay the

bills.

Ouch, that hit hard, but I kept quiet and we walked through out the house. The master bedroom was to die for, in my favorite colors and a hint of gold and black for the hubby. He stopped in front of a door, “and we’re at the end of the tour.” He opened the door and it led to the nursery, my heart immediately melted. My face got hot as I walked around the room, 3 cots, and three changing stations... three of everything. The baby’s names were painted on the walls and it was color coordinated according to the sex of the babies. I turned to look at him as he watched me walk across the room, “how did you do all of this?” He just smiled and walked towards me, “you like?”

Me: It’s perfect.

Him: anything for my wife.

Me: You’re the best.

Him: No you are. But tour is over, let’s go meet the nanny and aunt Cebisa will be here any minute.

Me: Aunt? I don’t remember us discussing that.

Him: I don't remember us discussing having triplets, but look now.

Me: But we said no family until wedding.

He raised his eyebrows, "you're just making my case stronger. And I met your father already, now we're even." He was right but it doesn't mean that I was ready, "I think I'm going to be sick."

Him; No you won't.... Come now I'm sure my babies are hungry.

I followed him downstairs to the family room, Thando had set the babies up and put on the heat and my father was in the room. I didn't say anything but I just knelt down and checked on my babies.

Ice left with Khenan, and then Nadia helped me clean the babies and then feed them. I was on the rocking chair in the nursery; I was holding Chuku in my arms and smiled at the meaning to myself. Keenan was very thoughtful about these names and his name fitted quiet well (Chuku – God is greater than all doctor/physician)

I was deep in thought when I heard shouting in the hallway, “Woah sana, this house is to die for.” I placed my baby in his cot and walked out of the room, gently closing the door behind me.

I cleared my throat, “uhm, h-” I was cut off by the woman, “Keenan intoni lena? Hayi man no!!” She stood with her hands on her head and tears running down her face. “Keenan uyenzelani lento??” she wailed louder, and I stood there not knowing what to do. She charged at him and started hitting his chest while he tried to calm her down.

[11/23, 18:10] Lynne: Episode 121

I was cut off by the woman, “Yoh Keenan, intoni le? Hayi maan no!!” She stood with her hands on her head and tears running down her face. “Keenan uyenzelani lento?” she was wailing louder, and I stood there not knowing what to do. She charged at him and started hitting his chest while he tried to calm her down. she finally escaped from him and made her way down the hallway, Keenan looked at

me and I shrugged, "I'll be back." And I nodded at him, "Cece!!!" He shouted after her.

The house was quiet and I kept checking the baby monitor but my babies were sleeping, I was bored. Nadia walked into the kitchen, "you need anything ma'am before I go to my room?" I let out a sigh, "I'm not ma'am please don't call me that. It's Abebi." She nodded and stood there, "no you can sleep thank you." she turned to walk away and I stopped her, "Nadia one last thing."

Her: Yes ma'am, uhm Abebi.

Me: What did Keenan hire you to do?

Her: To help you.

Me: With what?

Her: Anything you need.

Me: Were those his words?

She cleared her throat, "well?" she looked down, "he said everything you need, even wipe your ass if you ask me to." I almost laughed, that is so like Keenan,

“and you agreed? To wipe my ass?” she looked at me, he was playing with her fingers, “yes ma’am.” I looked at her shocked, “what?” I paused, “actually no don’t repeat that, your not touching my ass!!” She nodded, “you drink coffee?” She nodded shyly, “well sit, let's have a cup.” she hesitated, “you’d wipe my ass but you can’t have a cup of coffee with me? damn girl you need to get your priorities straight.” I pointed at the chair and she sat, I let out a sigh and opened the cabinets in the kitchen I couldn’t find anything. I turned to face here, “cups?” she pointed at the drawer, and I opened it and found everything I needed.

I placed the tray on the kitchen table and sat down across from her, I took a bite of my biscuit. Then took a sip of the coffee, she looked at me, “your coffee is getting cold.” She pulled the cup closer and took a sip, “and you have to try these, my granny makes them. My dad bought them all the way from Nigeria.” She smiled and took a biscuit, “where are you from?”

Her: Morocco.

Me: You're a long way from home.

She took a sip of her coffee without answering me, which then got me thinking, "How did you get here?" she looked up at me, "on a ship." I was so confused, "On a ship from Morocco to here?" she shook her head.

Her: From Libya

Me: and where did you find Keenan? Or how did Keenan find you?

Her: He bought me.

Me: You me brought, he brought you here?

She shook her head, "he paid for me." I swallowed hard and I scratched the top of my head, "so he bought you in Libya?" she nodded, "you were for sale?" she nodded again. I put my mug down and stood up, "you can sleep now." She now looked at me scared, "did I do something wrong? Please don't take me back." I brushed her hair, "go to bed and we'll finish talking tomorrow." She got up and walked

away, "good night," she said in a soft voice, she seemed to almost be in tears. "good night hun," I called after her.

I sat down and my thoughts were racing, what the fuck! Is she telling me that my husband is into slave trading? I gathered myself and tried to remember where the study was in this huge house, I walked opening one door at a time until I finally found it and I sat down on his chair. There was no computer nothing, I opened the drawer and didn't find anything all the cabinets were empty. I stood in the middle of the room trying to think, "think Abebi, think!!" I looked around and my eyes landed on the Aristotle painting, "no, Keenan you aren't this stupid." I said to myself as I walked towards the painting, I lifted it off the wall and placed it on the floor. This thing is heavy, shit; I dusted my hands and looked at the safe. Was I really that short? I dragged a chair and got on it and then looked at it. retinal recognition, fingerprint recognition and pin... whatever he is hiding must be so important. I punched in his computer password, wrong! I punched in my

birthday, wrong! His birthday, and the babies' birthday and they were all wrong. I positioned my eye in front of the scanner, just trying my luck and I was shit out of luck. I took a deep breath and placed my hand on the pad, it scanned down and up again... green light!

"How the fuck did he?" I let it go and opened the safe and pulled out an envelope and a shopping bag. I got down and opened the envelope, and it was just the title deed to the property, I opened the shopping bag and it was full of papers, old papers and I opened one up: Aminah, DOB 01/08/1989, COB Morocco, \$550.

I checked another one, and another one. I took two steps back away from the table. My hands were shaking and the tears filled my eyes and my face got hot. How could he, what the fuck!! I needed a drink, I forgot about the babies and I looked in the study and didn't find anything, I went to the bar and looked for whiskey and opened it, "what are you doing?" I got such a fright and dropped the bottle and it shattered on the floor. "Baby, don't move. You'll hurt yourself."

I stood in the same position with tears rolling down my cheeks, Keenan got to me and swooped me into his arms and walked away from the broken glass. He put me down on the couch and crouched in front of me, “what the hell do you think you’re doing?”

Me: Me? you going to be asking what I’m doing what the fuck have you been doing?

Him: Abebi what are you on about?

Me: Where did you find Nadia?

He looked at me confused, “what?” was he lying to me? “I know Keenan, you’re involved in slavery!! You’re disgusting.”

He put his head in his hands, “Abebi, please. No it’s not what it looks like.”

Me: It looks like you bought a ton of slaves. Is that not what you did.

Him: It is bu-

Me: There is no but... you’re a slave owner.

Him: Abebi, look at me... listen to me.

Me: Leave me alone.

He grabbed me tightly by my upper arm, tight enough to get my attention but gentle enough not to hurt me. "Get up," he said in a stern voice, and I got up. He pulled me to the study, "sit." I shook my head and crossed my arms, "suit yourself." He walked over to the desk and pressed a button and a virtual computer appeared, this wasn't happening. Like I only see this shit in the movies, "now, before you make accusations you need to have all the facts. And when you snoop, make sure you look everywhere." He moved his hands around the screen and ended up on the emails, "take a look." I read the emails, "there's more.' He flipped around again shifting things and it ended on a recording, he forwarded to the part he wanted me to hear. Then he stopped the recording, "is there anything else that I can do to convince you?" I just stood there, "It's still wrong."

Him: I know, but it is for the greater good.

Me: where are they?

Him: At my other house.

Me: Other what?

Him: Don't start.

Me: How many?

Him: 135, well 136 with Nadia.

Me: What will happen to them?

Him: I don't know yet, we are working on it.

Me: Why didn't you tell me?

Him: You were pregnant, with triplets.

Me: So you ran around behind my back, and spent a million Rands buying slaves? And you thought I wouldn't find out?

Him: Yes, I thought you wouldn't. But I wasn't worried about you finding out because I knew you'd understand and support me.

Me: I didn't say I support this.

Him: But you're not saying you don't either. Don't you want to see these girls home with their families?

Baby, look at the bigger picture here.

I let out a sigh, he was right but I couldn't shake the feeling that there was something he wasn't telling me. I brushed it off, "trust me, will you?" I shrugged and he walked over to me, "now we need to get your rested, the babies will be up at all hours of the night and you need to be well rested."

Me: WE need to be well rested.

Him: That's what I meant babe. Come.

He put out his hand to hold mine and I just looked at it and put my arms out. he smiled at me and walked over and picked me up, I had my legs around his waist and my head on his shoulder, "you told her to wipe my ass." He stopped, "what?"

Me: You told Nadia to wipe my ass.

Him: That was a joke, did she take it seriously?

Me: Yip!

Him: You think she'd wipe my ass?

I slapped his head, "just curious." He carried me all the way to the bedroom and placed me on the bed.

Him: Are we good?

Me: I don't know, where is your aunt?

Him: I booked her into a hotel.

Me: What was wrong? Did I d-

Him: No... you didn't do anything wrong.

Me: Then what was wrong?

Him: She is just emotionally unstable...

Me: And you chose her to come stay with me, like a week after giving birth? You can do better than that.

He got off the bed and mumbled something as he walked into the closet, "What??" he kept quiet, I got off the bed and followed him, "Keenan, what did you say?" He pretended to look for something in the closet, "Keenan what's wrong with you?" he turned around, "She thinks you look like her sister." And he walked back out again, and I walked after him, "her

sister as in your mother?”

He nodded, “want something to drink? I’m going to get tea.”

Me: well do I?

Him: I dunno...

He walked out the room, I didn’t follow him. I got I to bed and tried to sleep.

[11/23, 18:11] Lynne: Episode 122

***** Keenan *****

I left Abebi in the bedroom and went to my study, I packed everything back into the safe and I went to the bar and cleaned up the mess she had made. I grabbed a bottle of whiskey and went back to the study; I opened my laptop and clicked on the folder written: Standiwe.

I took a sip from the bottle and looked through the

pictures; Abebi was a spitting image of her. That was what attracted me to her in the first place, and then her kind heart and the way she is so selfless. A tear escaped my eyes; I looked through the pictures and saw a picture of Mr. DeCosta. I didn't get to know him that well, I was young and he was never around a lot.

I looked at all the videos we took together, she was fun. I was the only child, just me and my mama. I wished she was here to see how far I'd come in life, to see my wife and to hold her grandchildren. I watched through the photos, because I don't even remember getting into bed.

***** Abebi *****

Keenan still hadn't come to bed, and I hadn't gotten a wink of sleep. I got out of bed and looked for him everywhere. The babies were quiet and slept throughout the night. I found him asleep in his study, I stood at the door and shook my head, "baby," I

walked over to him.

There was a video playing but it was on mute, I increased the volume and saw a young Keenan with his mom at the beach, “Mom you need to run faster or else it won’t fly.” I giggled to myself as she ran faster and the kite lifted a bit, “Yay!! Go mommy!” he was laughing and jumping around. She stopped and was panting, “Did it work?” a male voice answered, “Of course it work, he’s too smart to make anything that fails.”

It seemed as though Keenan was now holding the camera, Mr. DeCosta Senior ran to his mother and picked her up bridal style then kissed her lips. “Our son is a genius!!”

Keenan moved in his seat and I got a fright, I closed the laptop, “Keenan, lets get to bed.” My voice was breaking the tears filled my eyes, “I gave him a slap, not too hard, “Uhm, are the babies ok?” I laughed, “Get to bed you drunk!” I helped him upstairs and into bed. I eventually fell asleep, but the baby

monitor went off in two and a half hours time. Keenan didn't hear a thing, I got out of bed and put on my robe and walked to the babies' room. They were all up, but there was no crying, I went up to the first cot, "hey baby." I greeted them all and started with Chuku; I sat down in my feeding chair and started to feed him. Nadia walked into the room, "hey I heard a sound, need some help?"

We stayed in there feeding and cleaning them up. We were done after an hour or so, I must admit I would not be able to do this on my own and having the help was great. We took the babies downstairs and I went into the kitchen leaving Nadia with the babies. I got the biggest fright, "Uhm Aunt Cebisa?" she turned around and took a deep breath, "Oh honey," she started tearing up, "come here." She opened up her arms and I walked over and hugged her, she gave me a warm tight hug. I could hear her sniffing, she pulled me away and looked at me. She wiped the tears away from her face, "ok I'm done now." I smiled at her faintly, "you want to sit down? I'll make coffee."

Her: You can't have coffee while breast feeding.

Me: Oh it's allowed don't worry about that.

Her: Did the doctor tell you that?

Me: I am a doctor.

Her: Smart like you husband heh?

Me: Fiancé.

Her: Same difference.

Me: Well yeah, smart like him I guess.

Her: So when is the wedding?

Me: It's still too soon, with the babies, the moving in, new house I need to go back to work.

Keenan: Work?

Me: That's what I said.

I turned around to find him standing in the door way in just boxers and slippers, "really Keenan, my father is in the house and so is your aunt! Get dressed."

Him: My head is sore.

Me: That's what you get for drinking a whole bottle

on your own.

Him: I didn't do such.

I gave him the look, "breakfast will be ready in 30, go put something on." he kissed his aunt's cheek and dragged himself away. "Mxm," I turned to Cebisa who was smiling and looked like she was going to cry again, "Please don't cry." I warned her, she nodded and sniffed, "you're just like her." I nodded, "I saw a picture last night."

Her: The pictures don't do her justice, she was dark like you. The most beautiful heart ever.

Me: Keenan doesn't talk about her.

Her: Keenan doesn't talk about anything, but after the death of his mother he was worse. So distant, he didn't even come to the funeral.

Me: What? Why?

Her: He was angry, he wanted to kill someone. He has never been the same since. And the fact that he is actually dating makes me wonder.

Me: And his father?

Her: They weren't that close, his father died before his mother. And if he were still alive none of that would have happened!

Me: What do you mean?

Her: Everything started when Standiwe went to Jamaica for the funeral.

Me: Did she know he was married?

Her: Honestly, I don't know. Standiwe could have known and I wouldn't be surprised. That man loved her, he gave her everything. Even his heart belonged to her and everyone knew it. And then that witch!

Keenan walked in before she could even finish her story, "that's enough, can we let the dead be?" she gave him the look and rolled her eyes, "I'm dressed and there still isn't any food."

Me: Oh shut up, have coffee. The muffins are in the oven. I'm going to fry everything and I'll be done in a jiffy.

Him: Where are my babies?

Me: Don't kiss my kids with that whiskey breathe!

Cebisa laughed, "Oh you too are just too cute... I know this marriage is going to last forever." I didn't say anything, but she was talking as though she knew about us. When would Keenan have told her though, he doesn't talk to anybody let alone even go home.

I made breakfast and we set up in the dining room where we would be able to watch the babies, Adebayo walked in and took a seat, "Good morning." Everyone greeted him back, and we ate while talking about stupid things. Keenan got up first, "Adebayo, we're still on for later?" my dad nodded and Keenan disappeared with his dishes into the kitchen.

I stood up and followed him, he was already gone I went up to our bedroom and heard the shower running so I assumed he was heading out. I laid out black jeans and a black turtle neck with a long black coat, I paired it up with a black high top sneaker. I checked outside and it was a little chilly, so he wasn't going to complain, I set out the Blancpain Le Brassus watch that I brought for his birthday, I smiled to myself and walked back down. Adebayo

was no where to be seen and Nadia was cleaning up. I left to sit with Cebisa, who insisted I call her Cece.

It was in the afternoon, and the sun was about to set, Cece was taking a nap; the guys were still not back. I was watching TV and Nadia was in the kitchen chopping up vegetables so I can make supper. The doorbell rang, and I sat up confused, “really Keenan.” I said to myself and walked to the door, was too short to peep so I just opened up. An old man stood where with a walking stick, “Hi.” He smiled at me, “hello ma’am, I was wondering if Keenan is home?” he seemed sweet, he was a little bit grey, “no he isn’t, but I can tell him you stopped by.” He looked at me, “I’ll wait in the car.” I felt bad because I didn’t know when Keenan would be back from lord knows where he is. “Nonsense, it’s cold outside. Come in and we can call him.

Him: No I don-

Me: I won’t have it, come in.

I opened the door and closed it when he was inside,

“see, it’s warm in here. Come this way.” He followed me into the lounge where I had been watching TV, “please sit.” He took off his coat and sat down, “let me try call him,” I left the room and got my cell in the kitchen and I asked Nadia to make us some tea, “yeah baby, I let him in.... I couldn’t let him stay in the cold.... I don’t know you’re scaring me.... they’re in the lounge.... Stop shouting at me, ok.”

Him: I’m sorry baby; I’ll be there just now. Don’t leave him alone with the babies.

He cut the call and I walked into the room and he was on the couch holding my baby, my heart stopped for a bit. Think Abi... I walked over to him, “Keenan will be here in about 30 mins, let me take her... your tea is on the way.” He smiled again and handed me my baby, I placed him back down and sat down, “so how do you know Keenan?”

Him: We do businesses together.

Me: Which one?

Him: I don’t want to bore you with all that rubbish.

Right then Nadia walked in with the tray of tea and muffins and she froze. She looked at the man and she let out a scream and dropped the tray breaking the teapot and cups... I got up immediately, the babies started crying and it was chaos and then my dad walked in, "What is going on here, what is this ruckus?" his eyes landed on the old man and his face changed, "Ramzi what the fuck are you doing here?" he said walking towards him, the old man stood up and put his hands up, "I'm waiting for Keenan."

Adebayo: Keenan, what business do you have with him?

Ramzi: He has something that belongs to me.

Adebayo grabbed him by the collar, "you stay the fuck away from my family... get the fuck out of here."

Ramzi smirked, "but she said I can come in." he pointed at me, and I'm sitting trying to calm the babies down, "did I ask you, get out." he dragged him out the door and by the time he returned Cece

was helping me calm the babies, he looked around, “where is she?” I was so confused, “where is your maid?” I pointed to the kitchen.

After a while Keenan walked through the doors, more like ran in. he found me on the floor cleaning up the broken tea cups. He looked around, “Hey...” He knelt down to help me, “are you ok?” I didn’t answer him. I took the packet and put it in the bin and got paper towels and wiped the floors. And then finished off with a mop, “Abebi I’m talking to you.” I looked at him, “You done shouting?” I said as I walked into the kitchen, I rinsed my hands and took out a pot, “Abebi, I’m sorry I panicked?”

Me: And you thought you should take it out on me? who is he?

Him: Not sure, I need to run the cameras.

Me: You’re lying to me again, it’s Ramzi!! Adebayo knows him, does this have to do with your human trafficking and slave trading?

Keenan was so angry, he clenched his fist, "Abebi, I'm trying to find out what happened here. Your accusations are not going to protect you and our children."

Me: If my accusations weren't true then he wouldn't have been here in the first place.

I took a deep breathe, "What's going on Keenan? Nadia screamed when she saw this man, who is he? Why did Adebayo kick him out and why did you freak out so much? Keenan if anything happens to my babies, if they lose one single hair because of this rubbish you will be sorry you hear me?" He didn't say anything, "Do you hear me?"

Him: Fuck Abebi I hear you!

Me: Good, now get the fuck out of this kitchen before I cut you.

Him: Baby please don't be like that.

Me: Don't baby me, go!!

He turned around and left me in the kitchen, I cried to myself because I didn't know what was going on. I picked up the phone and dialed Thando; the phone rang on and on till Khenan picked up, "Hello."

Me: Hey, is Thando around?

Him: Abebi, how are you??

Me: I'm good I just really need to talk to Thando.

Him: she left her phone here, what's wrong?

Me: Nothing, ask her to call me back.

Him: Ok.

I cut the call on him and started with supper, and Keenan walked into the kitchen, "so you called Thando?"

Me: I didn't know I wasn't allowed to talk to her.

Him: and what did you want to tell her?

He took a glass and poured juice from the fridge,
"well?"

Me: Nothing.

Him: Abebi I'm trying to talk to you so we can sort
this out and you're being difficult.

Me: I have nothing to say, you won't answer my
questions.

He let out a sigh, "we have visitors coming for
supper."

Me: you're joking right?

Him: They landed in the morning, what was I
supposed to say?

Me: Say no, especially after what happened today.
And the babies are still young to be around people
and their spirits.

Him: Come on baby it's Mike and Storm.

Me: What's your point?

Him: Why are you being like this?

Me: Tomorrow, during the day. Just for a few hours...

He let out a sigh, "alright, let me call him." he kissed my cheek and disappeared.

[11/23, 18:11] Lynne: Episode 123

***** Keenan *****

I walked into the study and I sat down, Abebi was being so difficult. I poured a drink and sat down and called Mike, "Hey buddy."

Me: You good?

Mike: Yeah, you don't seem ok.

Me: Abebi, I don't know how you guys do this marriage thing. And then Ramzi came to the house.

Mike: Ramzi? What did he want?

Me: You know what he wants, can't just take a man's merchandise and think that I will get away with it.

Mike: What's the plan anyways?

Me: I honestly don't know, I don't have one.

Mike: You know he will kill you if you don't get those girls back to him.

Me: I know, so he has to die first.

Mike: And what if she isn't there?

Me: She is I can feel it.

Mike: Have you gone to check?

Me: I can't, I have to wait till the lawyer sorts some shit out. if I'm seen anywhere near that house I'm in jail...

Mike: How long will it all take?

Me: I'm not even sure, I just have to wait it out... no other choice.

I let out a sigh, and Adebayo walked in, "Listen man, I'll see you tomorrow. Will confirm the times with Abebi and let you guys know." I ended the call and Adebayo was already on the chair opposite me and had poured himself a drink. He looked at me, "Ramzi uhm?" I let out a sigh and nodded, we spent about an hour talking about this and then he finally said, "And what does your wife feel about all of this?"

Me: Excuse me sir?

Him: Oh don't play dumb with me. I've been giving you a chance to come clean but you just keep lying to me.

Me: How... uhm.

Him: Don't ask me, I know everything. Now when were you planning on telling me?

Me: Honestly, we weren't and we were going to go about doing everything your way and then have a white wedding.

Him: Why?

Me: I didn't want to have a child out of wedlock. My

mom did it and I wasn't going to let the same thing that happened to me, happen to my children too.

Him: and you couldn't explain this to me? Am I that heartless??

Me: Well...

Him: Ha, I know I am! Intention was great, but your execution was shit. Jus like this Ramzi shit.

I let out a sigh, "you will be fined... and not lightly." He continued, "I'll get the men down here in a week's time and you should do the same with you family." I looked at him, "about that, I don't really have family. It's just me and Cece, and Khenan."

Him: I'm sure Cece can get a couple of uncles.

Me: Uhm... I'll t-

Him: It's not a question boy. Make it happen.

Luckily Abebi walked in, "oh didn't know you were

busy.” Adebayo stood up, “I was just about to leave, where are my babies?” He stood up from his seat, and walked towards the door, “In the lounge with Nadia.” He stood towering over her, “you’re not too old for me to put you on my lap and whip your ass.” He kissed her cheek and walked out. She closed the door, “what was that all about?” she walked over to my table, “he knows.”

Her: knows what?

Me; About us being married.

Her: How the fuck does he know?

I shrugged my shoulders and stood in front of her, “are you done being mad now?” she nodded but with a little cheeky pout, “your uncles are coming next week.” She looked up, “so soon.” I kissed her lips, “don’t worry, it will be fine.” I kissed her again and placed her on the table deepening our kiss; “you want to know something funny?” she shook her head and kissed me hungrily. I didn’t fight it and kissed her shoulder and grabbed her breast. She was

wearing an apron and getting under there was a mission. I moved from her lips and straight under her skirt and kissed her thighs, she squirmed a bit. I slowly bit and nibbled her inner thighs and she was moaning softly, I got to her fountain and started licking her over her lacy underwear. I put them to the side, revealing her peach. She was already wet, I placed her foot on the desk opening wide for me and I went in. I placed my tongue on her clit and she twitched a bit.

She was pulling my head closer to her, "ba.....aaby..o...o...Fuck..." she released all her juices in my mouth, I looked up at her, "hi" and her response was, "get up here before someone comes." And before I could stand the door swung open, "the food is getting co-" she froze at the door, "at least lock the door guys, this cant keep happening." She turned around and walked out banging the door; I got up and unbuckled my pants, "you have 1 minute." She said to me, I kissed her on her lips making her taste herself, and I entered my head gently, "aah, wait." I pulled out, "ok come." I got in gently, this

time half way and I started moving gently she was moaning, "30 seconds." I picked up my pace and she dug her nails into my arms, and she came tightening her walls around my shaft and I thrust one last time and released all my juices in her, I kissed her lips, "I love you so much Mrs. Khwaza." She gave me a peck, "no time for that, supper is on the table. Towel..." she pointed to the bathroom, "ouch baby." I held onto my chest and walked to the bathroom with my pants still at my ankle. I cleaned myself up and then went to clean Abebi; I stood at the door, "are you ready?" She punched me in the tummy, "come on, we need to laugh so people don't know what just happened."

She walked pass me shaking her ass, "tonight... You gonna see." I said grabbing her ass as we enter the dining room. We stood there smiling at everyone, she moved my hand from her ass, "Thando, what are you guys doing here?" she just rolled her eyes, "can we set up the table please?" I nodded and went into the kitchen and tried to pick up a piece of chicken, "did you was your hands?" I looked at her shocked,

“Thando please why are you being like this?” she rolled her eyes, “this isn’t the first time I have to walk into you guys fucking. Why can’t you just lock the door?”

Me: Why couldn’t you knock?

Thando: Nxa, it’s disgusting.

Me: You’re just jealous coz your man don’t put it down like I do.

She rolled her eyes and walked out with one of the serving bowls, I followed her into the dining room and we laid everything on the table and had a feast as a family.

Abebi lay on he back with her legs shaking, I kissed her lips, “hey are you ok?” she shook her head, “stay away from me.” I chuckled; “want to take a bath?” she nodded. I got off the bed and ran us a bath, I picked her up of the bed and she twitched as the water touched her peach, “I’m never having sex with

you ever again.” She sulked as I washed her body gently, and planting little kisses on her body. “I love you.”

I dried her and placed her in bed; I got in behind her and slept.

“Keenan... wake up.” She hit my chest, “what’s wrong?” she pointed at the monitor, “the babies.” I got out of bed and put on my pajama pants and walked to the next room, “Hey princess, what’s wrong?” she immediately stopped crying the minute I picked her up. I checked her nappy and nothing, when I carried her to the kitchen. I opened the fridge and found Abebi’s breast milk, warmed it up in a bowl and tested it. Perfect, we went back upstairs and I sat in the chair and fed her. I won’t lie but I was getting used to this. Reading all those baby books helped, a lot... it wasn’t easy though, I think Abebi is the one who does the most work.

I burped my baby, and then rocked her to sleep.

***** Abebi *****

It was 11 am when I woke up, Keenan had kept me up all night. He wasn't in bed when I woke up; I took a quick shower and went to the nursery. The babies weren't in the room, I went downstairs and the house was empty and found a note on the fridge: Gone shopping, food is in the warmer.

I took my breakfast and had it on the patio in the back, this was nice. I won't lie and say the babies misbehaved, but a little break is good. After breakfast I opened the fridge and had a slice of cake from last night with a glass of milk. I was alone for about an hour and as I was watching TV everyone came in, the room was filled with noise and voices. Chaos, Keenan walked in with a triplet stroller, "we have a stroller?" he nodded, "you should see the features on this thing they are amazing, it's so cool."

Me: Uhm, ok what did you guys get?

Him: I don't know, go check in the kitchen. There's

stuff to cook for the afternoon.

Me: Afternoon?

Him: Mike and Storm... don't tell me you already forgot.

Me: Forget? No... what time are they coming?

Him: I told them I'd hear from you.

Me: Alright, I hope they eat Nigerian food.

Him: They eat everything.

I looked into the stroller and kissed my little babies, "baby why is my daughter dressing in green?" he looked at me, "instead of?"

Me: White, yellow... you know.

Him: She doesn't like those colors.

Me: and she told you that?

Him: Yeah, leave her alone. Go cook or something.

I spanked his ass, "Wait till I dress the boys in pink"

and I walked off towards the kitchen and he was calling out my name. I totally ignored him and started on the cooking.

I had met Mike and his wife when we went to visit Thando in Maldives, but we didn't really get to hang out a lot. So this was the first time, I was nervous but Keenan kept telling me to relax. They were at the house at about 16H30; Keenan let them in while I finished getting ready upstairs.

Keenan said casual, so I matched him in his joggers and I put on a hoodie. And walked downstairs, they were all in the lounge having drinks and admiring the babies, "and my beautiful wife." Mike stood up, "Abi, how you?" he kisses both of my cheeks, "such beautiful babies, I was worried they'd take after Kay."

Keenan: Real funny.

Storm got up and gave me a hug; she took a step back, "can't even tell that you just gave birth. I looked pregnant for a year after having my son."

We enjoyed the night and had a blast, Nadia took the babies to get clean and put them to bed after I fed them. I was in the kitchen with Storm when the boys were checking out the den, “so on the real, 3 babies?” I laughed, “It’s not that hard really, Keenan is great help and having Nadia around makes everything a breeze.”

Her: You’re actually even glowing; you can tell that you’re happy even after the Ramzi incident.

I was taken aback when she mentioned that, “you know about that?” she rolled her eyes and took a sip of her wine, “Keenan tells Mike everything and Mike tells me everything.”

Me: But Keenan doesn’t tell me everything.

Her: He will, don’t worry. And plus you were pregnant.

Me: Oh.

Her: Don’t worry, TK had to wait 5 years into her marriage for her to know anything that is happening.

Me: TK?

She laughed and signaled that her glass was empty, “you’re going to meet all the girls soon, and don’t you worry!” I filled up her glass, “girls?”

Her: Yeah, gosh Keenan has been keeping you cooped up. It’s me; TK, Tumi, Krishna, Debbie and Boity... you will love them.

Keenan walked in, “nope you won’t baby.” He kissed my forehead and turned to Storm, “you keep Abebi out of your little gang.”

Storm: It’s not a gang, it’s a club. Don’t act like you guys don’t like it because it keeps us out of your hair.

Mike: But digs deep in our pockets.

Keenan: See and that’s the type of money I don’t have, and I don’t want a corrupted wife.

Storm: We’ll see about that, when you’re on your little trips and saving the world. Who will be here?? Don’t answer that because we know it’s me.

I let out a laugh, “you think this is funny baby?” I

shook my head and kept a straight face, “Storm I swear I will murder you if you involve her in all this rubbish.”

She took a sip of her wine and completely ignored him. We sat around for another hour or so and then they left. I must say it was a fun night, and maybe I have a new friend.

I had my head on Keenan’s chest, “Baby?”

Him: Uhm.

Me: Why don’t you want me to be friends with Storm?

Him: No, I don’t mind you being friends with her. I love her like my sister. Problem is when they are combined with all those devils.

Me: What do they do?

Him: Nothing productive.

Me: You know what Storm said?

Him: obviously not.

I gave him a nudge in the ribs, "Sorry, what did she say babe?"

Me: She said Mike tells her everything.

Him: and?

Me: And you don't?

He let out a sigh, "oh gosh, what's this about?"

Me: Everything, you run around doing things behind my back and I don't know about it. Everyone else knows besides me.

Him: It's for your own protection.

Me: Protection my ass, Ramzi was in our house. What protection are you talking about?

Him: Baby, all in due time. You're not cut out for the things we do.

Me: I helped out Thando when she needed me right?

Him: It's different.

Me: How so? Because I can't plot drug pick ups and

shoot a gun? But can you patch up a bullet wound?

Him: No I can't, bu-

Me: Then why do you treat me like I'm useless? All those girls that you have, do they not need medical attention? Or you're going to walk them into the hospital without any identification? Keenan I've been sitting not practicing medicine for so long, I feel like a house wife. Well we weren't married then, and now that we are; I am definitely a house wife. I can't do this.

Him: What do you want to do?

Me: I want to be useful, I want to do something meaningful with my time, help people... and I want to be included in the things my husband does.

Him: Ok, do you want to go back to work and work all those shifts? You just gave birth for crying out loud, the children need you.

Me: I didn't mean now...

Him: Then you meant when?

Me: You don't get it Keenan! Let's drop it.

I rolled off him and went to the bathroom, I peed and then walked out and he was sitting upright on the bed. I grabbed my gown and walked towards the door, "Abebi, please." I didn't even listen to him; I went to the kitchen and put on the kettle. I thought to myself that I need my laptop. I haven't seen it in forever so went to the study and got Keenan's laptop.

I sat on the coffee table surfing the net, until Keenan walked in and sat down, "Baby please can we not fight?"

Me: I'm not fighting.

Him: You can go back to work, you can help the girls at the house, oh hell I'll build you your own medical centre if you want.

I looked up at him, he nodded, "yes I'll do it. I'm sorry." I looked back down, "you want me to say I'll tell you everything that I do?" he paused, "we've been

together for so many years and we have never had this problem. You got a taste of this thing, and you're craving it. But what about me, can I not want you to be safe and out of harm's way? That's my job as a husband right, so can you let me just do my job? And you joining those girls you're going to end up wild and crazy, that's not the girl I fell in love with. I fell in love with a smart woman, who is career driven and knows what she wants. She doesn't follow the crowd and she tells her own father where to get off. Same girl who gave me a chance, who made me open up to people and get out of my shell. The strong woman who carried 3 beautiful babies and became my wife, I don't want to lose that. But it's alright, I love you with all of my heart and if you say you want to hang out with them, if you say you want to go back to work, and you want to save lives of drug dealers, then I will accept that. I said I will support any decision you make when I said I do, and I will not go back on my word so soon into the marriage. So you tell me baby, tell me what you want and I will support you."

I didn't know what to say, and he must have sensed that, "I'll let you think about it, you let me know when you know. And like I said, whatever you decide I'll make it happen." He kissed the top of my head and walked out, "I love you."

The kitchen door closed before I could even tell him I love him too.

[11/23, 18:12] Lynne: Episode 124

I sat down and thought about what he had said to me, come to think of it Keenan and I hadn't gotten into a fight every since we met. I don't count us fighting when I was pregnant. And now, babies, marriage, family, friends... this was just too much drama for us. I took a sip of my coffee and then thought to myself about what I really wanted, the medical centre was a great idea; but would be pointless if I don't finish my residency. Then again I'm sure Keenan can sort that out for me. "No, focus Abby. We're doing this the right way." I said to

myself, "Are you talking to yourself?" I turned around, "shit dad you scared me."

Him: Watch your mouth.

Me: Sorry, you just gave me a fright. Why are you up?

Him: I could ask you that same question?

Me: I have a lot to think about.

Him: Being married isn't easy... (pause) Especially when you don't tell your own father about it.

I didn't know what to say, "I wish she was here, I don't know how to handle all of this." I didn't say anything I just looked at him and he continued, "I know I failed you as a father, it was never my intention. I carry the burden and the guilt with me everyday. I can't run and I can't hide from it, every time I look at you and your brothers it's a constant reminder."

Me: Then why are you still married to her?

He let out a sigh, "Abby please don't ask me that."

Me: How will I understand if you don't tell me?

Him: That's not important, it happened and there is no way to change what happened.

I didn't say anything and then he started again, "baby girl I'm sick and I don't have more time."

Me: What you mean?

Him: The cancer it-

Me: What cancer daddy?

Now I was crying, "I don't understand, you're not sick... No!" I got up, "I don't want to hear it." I walked out leaving him sitting at the table, I bumped into Keenan in the hall, "hey, what's going on?" I pushed him, "Leave me alone." He held me tight until I calmed down, "want to tell me what's wrong?" I shook my head, "alright then." He picked me up bridal style and walked up the stairs and to our bedroom and put me in bed he walked towards the door, "don't leave me." He closed the door and came

back to bed and held me in his arms till I fell asleep.

The next couple of days I avoided my father like a plague, I didn't want to hear any of what he had to say to me. Thando came over to help with the cooking and preparation for the day, Keenan had booked his uncles at a hotel nearby. They would all arrive shortly, I was nervous and I don't know why. Dad walked into the kitchen as we were preparing, "ladies, can I talk to my daughter please." Everyone left and I gave him a faint smile, "you can't run away from the truth you know, but that isn't why I'm here." I nodded without saying a word, "Are you nervous about today?"

Me: Yeah a bit.

Him: Why though? You're already married to this man.

Me: I don't know, what if they say we disrespected everyone by doing it our way?

Him: And who is going to tell them?

He winked at me, “now don’t worry, this will be over in a minute.” He hugged me and kissed my cheek, “I love you, and we still need to talk.”

Me: Do we really have to?

Him: Yip, now let me go get changed.

Me: But you are already dressed.

Him: Please, I need to show these Xhosa men real Nigerian swag.

I laughed out loud, “Go get them tiger.”

Everything went smoothly; they were done within an hour and a half. I was introduced to Keenan’s family and him to mine. No process was followed, I doubt Keenan even paid a cent. Everyone was just to relaxed and having such a great time.

The uncles were sitting at the dining room table and I walked with a bowl and helped them was their

hands. I started dishing up for them, and when I was done I joined the woman in the lounge, we talked a bit and ate. Well it was just Cece and her younger sister Akhona, after eating we cleaned up and the men were in the lounge. Adebayo came into the kitchen, “leave that at once and join us.” Cece looked at him, “the woman sitting with the men?” he nodded, “we’re family now, the dishes can wait. We need to get to know each other better.” Akhona didn’t wait to be told twice, she threw the dish cloth onto the sink and walked out, I just shrugged, and my dad put his arm around me, “you look happy.”

Me: I am, I’m glad it’s all over.

Him: Well I have news that might make you even happier.

I looked at him quizzically, and he shrugged, “oh come out with it already.”

Him: Kobi is on his way.

Me: Don’t lie.

Him: He just landed an hour ago.

I was so excited; I hadn't seen my brother in 3 years. The last I checked he was in Cuba and was the year after I left. And now he was coming here, Kobi was the youngest of my seven brothers and he and I were very close before I left the family. He's made something of himself and is a Chief Physician in one of the hospitals in Cuba. I was so proud of him, and the fact that he was coming here was crazy. The rest of my brothers were still in Nigeria, even though 2 of them had passed on.

I remember not even attending the funeral, Kobi begged me to go. But I was not willing to be in the same house as that woman. Kobi and I shared the same sentiment, but he was stronger than me and could handle having her around and put her in her place.

Adebayo hit me with another surprise that his sister was also coming; it wasn't as exciting as Kobi. So I

brushed that off and we sat with everyone, Keenan sat next to Adebayo having a beer. They were getting on quite well I won't lie, and that made me happy. But at the same time it was sad, because if what my father was telling me about being sick is true. I don't think Keenan would take it very well. The door bell rang and I jumped out of my seat, "I'LL GET IT!!"

***** Keenan *****

Abebi jumped out of her seat as if someone was racing her to the door. Everyone just laughed and continued with the conversation. To be honest I was nervous about meeting her bigger brother because he was the perfect man in her eyes, he didn't do any wrong, he was brave, and apparently handsome. Maybe it's me, but I don't think finding your own brother attractive is normal... far from it. I think Khenan is ugly as fuck.

I loved the atmosphere in the house, it was laughter everywhere... I feared for the day Abebi found out

about her father. She would be so crushed because they missed out on a large chunk of each other's lives. And he is here now to make up, but there just isn't enough time to make up for all the missed times. I got up to get more alcohol for everyone, just as I walked into the kitchen I heard shouting and screaming from the door. I did a quick 180 turn and walked to check it out. Abebi was exchanging words with an older woman, while another younger one was between them trying to cut the fight.

I put 2 and 2 together and figured that was Ahunna and I stepped in, "ladies...ladies... ladies..." Abebi's hair was all over the face, even though the fight was not physical, I guess she messed it up while doing the thing the girls do with their heads when they fight. It was almost funny actually, but I had to be serious.

I separated them and stood next to Abebi, "Ladies, how are you."

Ahunna: And who are you? I want my husband!!

Me: you must be Ahunna right?

She nodded doing that girl attitude thing again, “great, now you will step off my porch, back into the car and off my property before this gets out of hand.”

Ahunna: I am not going anywhere till I speak to my husband.

I chuckled a bit, “is this your husband’s house?” I turned to face Abebi, “is this her husband’s house?” Abebi shook her head pouting, I turned back to her stepmother, “No it isn’t now I would like for you to leave my property, and I will gladly ask Adebayo to come talk to you wherever you are.” She started talking again, “bu-”

Me: No no no, don’t make a mistake. It wasn’t a question, don’t get it twisted. Off our property before you get escorted off, I’ll count to five. 1...

She tried talking again, “2...”

Her: You can't do this

Me: 3

Adebayo: What's going on here?

Her: Baby... he's

Me: 4

Adebayo: Keenan, what is going on?

I looked at him, "I'm asking your wife to leave our house."

Him: Come on, can we talk about this?

Me: Oh we can, just not in my wife's house.

Him: You're being disrespectful.

Me: No Sir, I'm protecting my family and keeping my wife happy.

Him: Don't do this Keenan.

Me: Don't make me go against my wife's wishes... that would be an unfair thing to do. so please can you escort you wife off our premises. And you're more than welcome to come back... alone.

I saw Adebayo's chest rising and he was breathing heavy, "Let's go Ahunna." She didn't move, "you are going to let him talk to you like that?" he got even angrier, "you will not disrespect me, especially in front of my children... now you will get back into that car and book at a hotel, I will see you later."

Ahunna was furious and her eyes were full of fire and anger. She turned, "Gini let's go." The other lady just stood there, "Really? You too?" she walked towards the car they came in and then they drove off. I turned to the other lady, "where are my manners? Gini is it?" She smiled, I put out my hand and shook hers, she smiled, "I'm sorry about that, I'm not normally like that... you'll love me... how was the flight? Have you had anything to eat?"

Abebi nudged me, "you're rambling."

***** Abebi *****

I must admit, seeing Keenan defend me like that was so sexy, I wanted to rip the clothes off him and do him right in front of my father. He had a like crazy personality change when he met Gini. He was nervous and rambling on till I stopped him. He took Gini's bag and walked inside, I was about to follow him in and Adebayo dropped to his knees holding his chest.... SHIT!!!

[11/23, 18:12] Lynne: Episode 125

I knelt next to him, "Dad, what's wrong?" I tried to help him up but he cried out in pain, "KEENAN!!" he came out, "bring the car around." He ran back inside and now everyone was outside, the men helped get him in the car and Thando stayed behind.

We were in the waiting room, and an hour later the doctor came out, "Adebayo?" Keenan and I got up and walked towards his, "that's us." We were on our feet, "How is he?" Keenan asked concerned, "He is alright; it was just a minor heart attack..." He paused

and let out a sigh, “but?” I asked in a shaky voice, Keenan put his arm around me, “Well your father is very sick, he doesn’t have long to live.” I knew that already and I was running away from it since the day he mentioned it. I nodded, “He has numerous complications, and to make it worse he hasn’t been treating this. I got off the phone with his doctor back home and he refuses treatment. Almost like he wants to die, and I don’t know if his heart will be able to take another hit after this. That on it’s own is bound to kill him, then add the cancer to th-”

Me: Cancer?

He looked at me and Keenan tightened his grip, the doctor was shocked that I didn’t know, “How far?” He cleared his throat, “Stage 4.”

Me: What cancer?

Him: lung and bronchial.

Me: Who is the doctor he is seeing in Nigeria?

Him: Akin Pepple.

I looked at Keenan, and he shrugged, "Can I see him?" The doctor nodded, "this way." He turned around, "I'll wait here." He gave me a hug and I walked in after the doctor to go see my father.

He left me in the room; tears threatened my eyes the minute I laid my eyes on him. "You idiot!!" I walked over to his bed, he looked so weak and like someone else. My dad had always been strong; I've never seen him sick, crying or even sad for that matter. It was only when my mom died he was close to tears.

I took his chart and sat down and read. I couldn't stay there, I got up and left. I found Keenan on the phone, "I got to go, we'll be there in 20 minutes... thanks." He turned his focus on me, "hey, done already?" I nodded, "you want to go home?" I nodded, he held my hand and led me out the hospital door, when we got to the car the tears rolled down my cheeks, Keenan didn't say anything but picked me up and sat me on his lap and rubbed my back as I cried

on his chest.

After some time I calmed down, “you alright?” I nodded, “you want to go straight home?” I nodded again, he started the car and we made our way home.

Thando and Khenan were still there and so were my uncles. Thando gave me a hug when I got there, “hey mommy... are you okay?”

Me: I’m alright. I’m hungry.

Her: There’s food in the kitchen come.

The kitchen was clean and everything was packed away, “sit, I’ll fix you up something.”

Me: Can’t you warm up leftovers?

Her; What do you feel like?

Me: Dombolo, and tripe.

Her: Would you like a glass of wine with that?

Me: Breastfeeding.

Her: You're a doctor right... you have a few bottles of milk in the fridge.

Me: I'd rather not.

She warmed up the food and sat across me, "how is he?"

Me: Bad, heart attack.

Her: He'll be fine, we just need to pray.

Me: No he won't be fine, he's dying... actually he is as good as dead.

Her: What do you mean?

Me: He has heart issues, and cancer... just as if it was bad enough, he stopped taking his treatment.

Her: What? Why?

Me: I don't know, but tomorrow I will find out.

Her: How?

Me: His doctor is our godfather.

She let out a sigh, "I'm sorry baby..."

.

.

.

.

.We said bye to Khenan and Thando, the rooms were set up for my uncles and Keenan's uncles went back to the hotel they were booked in. I sat talking to my side of the family, and everyone didn't know he was sick; he kept it very secret. But I did find out that he was shot 2 years back. But what would that mean, I wanted to know why he wasn't taking his treatment. I needed answers and I needed them now.

My thoughts were interrupted by Nadia, "Abebi ma'am, someone is at the door for you." I nodded, "thanks, I'll be right there." I got up from my chair and went to the front door, the tears just came out involuntarily. "Missed me that much?" he came in and scooped me into his arms and twirled me

around. After placing me back down he picked up his bag, “no witty come back?” I shook my head, “I’m here, lighten up.”

Me: Dad is in hospital.

Him: What happened?

Me: Come in, we’ll talk inside.

We left his bags in the foyer at the foot of the stairs, “come this way.” I led him to the kitchen. “You eaten?”

Him: You want to feed me this South African food?

Me: Are you eating Nigerian in Cuba?

Him: There is this lady down the street, makes everything better than you.

Me: Who’s comparing?

Him: I am, you’re almost as good as mom, but she is better than you.

Me: Is she better than mom?

Him: there isn't anybody better than mom.

Me: Even Ahunna?

Keenan: Who is talking about the devil in my house?

He walked in not knowing that Kobi was there and he froze, "Uhm, hey." I wanted to laugh so hard, "Keenan, meet Kobi...Kobi, my husband." Kobi stood up and shook his hand, "Nice to meet you."

Keenan: Me too, I've heard so much about you.

Kobi: I wish I could say the same.

Me: Really Kobi, is that jab at me or him?

Kobi: Was made for him.

Me: He has no feelings, don't waste your energy.

Kobi laughed, "you hungry baby?" He looked at me, "will you and your brother play nice?"

Me: Stop being a baby, you want to eat or not?

Keenan: Did you see aside some banga and nkwobi?

Kobi: Wait, he gets Nigerian food and I have to eat cow head?

Keenan: Didn't you say Ahunna cooks better than my wife?

I looked at him and I smiled and high fived him, I took out the plates, "you guys can set up." I started warming up everything, it was like a feast all over again, "so what's wrong with the old man?" Kobi asked with his mouth full.

Me: You couldn't swallow?

Kobi: Just talk already.

Me: Heart Disease, many complications. And cancer.

Kobi: Sorry what?

Me: Yeah, and that's not the worst part. He refuses to take any treatment.

Kobi: Why?

Me: Well, we had a chat but totally forgot to ask him

that.

I rolled my eyes and He pulled his middle finger, “I don’t know, but you have Uncle P’s number?” He looked at me confused, “that’s random don’t you think?”

Me: He was treating dad.

Kobi: Pepple hasn’t practiced medicine in years.

Me: But maybe Dad trusted him, you know he doesn’t just talk to anyone. So it would only make sense that he is his doctor.

Keenan: Wait, so you know his doctor?

Me: Yeah, it’s my Godfather.

Keenan: Ok and why isn’t he here today?

Kobi looked at Keenan, “no I just mean if your father trusts him so much, and they are so close.... Should he not have been here today?” Keenan continued to say defending himself. Kobi and I looked at each

other, "It was just an observation, forget I said anything." He put a spoon of food in his mouth and said nothing, "Keenan no."

Keenan: I'm sorry. I was just asking though, forget I said anything.

Kobi: You think he has something to do with my father being sick? He can't give him cancer.

Keenan; Guys please don't over think this, I was just asking.

Kobi: Well we're thinking... maybe you should have just kept your mouth shut?

Keenan: Why are you fighting with me? Because your godfather isn't here as your father's doctor? That's something stupid to get angry over wouldn't you say?

Me: Oh guys stop this, Kobi give me his number.

Kobi gave me the number and I dialed his cell and it rang unanswered, "you have another number?"

Kobi: Just a landline.

Me: That will do.

And still nothing, no answer, “he isn’t picking up. Maybe he’s sleeping.”

Keenan: This early?

Kobi: What would you know?

Keenan: I know that he is very close with your father, and they are probably in the same line of business... and men in that line of business don’t sleep same time as chickens.

Kobi: And what line of business is this?

Keenan: So we going to play dumb now?

Kobi looked at me, “really Baby?” he took a sip of his beer.

Me: It’s not like it’s a secret, Keenan you think we can maybe find another number for him?

Keenan: Is your brother over here cool with that?

Keenan pouted, “Guys I don’t have the energy for this, and I need to speak to uncle P to find out what is going on with my dad.”

Keenan got up leaving me with Kobi, “do you always have to be an ass?”

Kobi: Me? And your boyfriend over here throwing around accusations?

Me: Firstly he is my husband, and secondly he just asked a question. Which is a valid question, why isn’t he here?

Kobi: Maybe he was busy.

Me: Doing what? You said he doesn’t practice anymore. And why isn’t he picking up.

Kobi: Baby, what are you getting at?

I let out a sigh and took a sip of my coffee, firstly I hated it when everyone calls me ‘Baby’ I’m grown now, I feel it’s just not necessary anymore. Kobi was being such an ass, and I don’t like how he and

Keenan were going at each other. They are like my favorites; I need them to get along. They need to just grow up, but I also didn't like how or what Keenan was insinuation about Akin. But he was making valid points; he's supposed to be here. He used to call me when I was in Cuba, help me out financially when I needed it. He wouldn't do anything to hurt my father. Would he??

I was thinking and trying to find an explanation as to why my father wanted to die, and also why Akin was ignoring me.

[11/23, 18:12] Lynne: Episode 126

Keenan walked in with his laptop, and sat down, "baby my tripe has gone cold." I gave him the really look, I got up and warmed it up for him. I was feeling very tired, the days' work was now taking its toll on me... Keenan worked on his laptop and I went to get ready for bed.

The babies were all sleeping peacefully and I ran my bath water and got in. 10 minutes later the music

started playing in the room, Hot Chocolate – You sexy thing. “Keenan,” I called out, then he walked into the bathroom naked. Well with just socks on and started dancing around the bathroom, “I believe in miracles, Where you from, you sexy thing?”

Sexy thing, you. I believe in miracles, Since you came along, you sexy thing.” He was singing along, “baby stop!!” I was laughing so hard tears were coming out of my eyes, I covered my eyes, and I heard him coming closer to me, “Oh, kiss me, you sexy thing Touch me, baby, you sexy thing. I love the way you touch me, darling, you sexy thing. Oh, it’s ecstasy, you sexy thing.”

I opened my eyes and he was right by the tub, “I said kiss me!” He pouted his lips... and I planted a kiss on them.

Me: What was that?

Him; I can’t dance for my wife now?

Me: Not like that!

Him: You think you can do better?

Me: Of course I can do better... way better.

Him: Well let's see.

Me: My brother is in the other room.

Him: Chicken!!

Me: I'm tired, where is Kobi?

Him: In the next room like you said.

Me: Don't have energy to for you.

He got in after taking his socks off and sat behind me. I rested my head on his chest, "Keenan?" I said as he played with my hair, "Yes my love."

Me: You think it's crazy that I'm starting to think Akin might have something to do with my father's state?

Him: Nope, not at all. For me alarm bells went off when you told me he was your godfather. It just doesn't add up... maybe he is not the cause of your

father falling sick, but something is up.

Me: What if he hasn't done anything?

Him: Nobody has accused him to his face. Let me ask you, has he missed any special dates? Concerts, anniversary, birthday?

Me: No.

Him: So why would he miss your 'wedding' and not even call or send his regards to you or the triplets?

Me: Maybe he and dad aren't on good terms.

Him: Yet he is his doctor? And allowing him to not take his treatment?

Me: You know how my father is, his word is final.

Him: Do you think that your father wants to die?

I shrugged, "why would he want to die baby. Think about it, you just gave him 3 beautiful babies and a handsome husband... he has everything he can wish for."

Me: I'm being serious baby.

Him: So am I, something doesn't add up with this. all I managed to do is get someone to watch Akin.

Me: Thanks.

I let out a sigh, "I hope it's nothing really."

We got clean and into bed, "how are you feeling though?"

Me: About?

Him: Everything, him being sick, us getting married, your brother being around?

Me: Honestly, the only thing I'm concerned about is my dad. You know I'd hate anything to happen to him before I get to speak to him. I've been avoiding him all week, and I would feel so guilty.

Him: Nothing will happen to him.

I sat up, “what if Akin comes for him in the hospital?”

Him: Baby, you’re taking this a bit too far.

Me: You think it’s not possible?

Him: Nobody knows he’s in hospital, I think he is safe for one night.

I got back into bed, but I was still feeling very uneasy, “can we not just call the hospital?” Keenan switched on his lamp, “will you sleep after we call them?” I nodded, he dialed the hospital on his cell phone, “...Me. LT Adebayo.... Yes ma’am... Alright thank you.”

He gave me the look, “he’s alright, and no visitors until the first thing in the morning, does that make you feel any better?” I nodded and we went to sleep.

Over the next couple of days my dad’s situation hadn’t changed much, on Friday morning I was sitting on the laptop having an email conversation with my old Chief Medical Officer. I was trying to get

my job back.

Him: Abebi, why are you doing this to me. you had this opportunity offered to you on a silver platter and you just left without saying anything.

Me: Come on Dalu, I know you can make it happen. I just have 7 months to finish my residency. It's not like you have to get rid of anyone to fit me in.

Daluxolo: And the babies, I also have to put you in the budget. That would only be for next year, and you know how they keep reducing our funding and budget every year. It's impossible.

Me: I'll work for free, you know it's not about the money. I need to finish this so I can move onto bigger and greater things in my life.

Dalu: I'll get back to you. I have to talk to a few people. I have to go into a meeting. I'll give you a call tomorrow.

Me: And while you're in the meeting you can inform them that I'll be making a million rand donation to the pediatric project. Call me.

I laughed to myself, I know he didn't have a meeting; I got a fright when the phone rang, "Hello... yes this is she... what happened? What's wrong? Ok... thanks." I cut the call and went into the lounge, "Cece!"

She sat up from the couch, "why are you shouting?"

Me: Please look after the babies, I need to go to the hospital something is wrong with my father.

Her: Alright.

I ran upstairs and grabbed a knitted jersey and wore my uggs, I ran back out and started the car. I drove carefully but fast. I dialed Keenan on the Bluetooth

but it went straight to voicemail, shit. Khenan also to voicemail, I know Thando left for Durban last night so calling her was no use.

I got to the hospital, and ran past the reception area and straight to my father's hospital room. The doctor was there with another nurse, "what's wrong."

Dr: Ma'am can we speak in my office please?

Me: What happened?

Dr: Please calm down, let's talk outside.

Me: He's dead isn't he?

I walked over to the bed and saw his lifeless body, with the machines not beeping in a rhythm but with one long beep! "What happened?" I looked at the doctor.

Dr: His heart just gave in, he stopped fighting.

I put one hand on my hip and the other on my forehead, "get out!"

Dr: We aren't done with the body.

Me: I said get out!!

They scrambled out of the room and I locked the door, and paced up and down the room. A light bulb went off I got my phone and dialed, "hey... sorry to be a pain but I need your help..."

I sat down on the couch in his room, I wasn't crying, furious is more like how I felt... after some time there was a knock at the door and I opened, "hey... fuck you look so skinny."

Me: Not the time.

I closed the door behind him and he looked at the corpse, "what... wait... no...this cant be." He took a step back, "Abebi what happened?"

Me: That's what I need you to help me figure out.

Him: The doctors?

Me: Fuck the doctors; you and me both know that!!

He let out a sigh, “we can’t work in here, we need to get him to the farmhouse.” I nodded and gave him ‘obviously’ look.

Him: Well you want us to just wheel him out of here?

Me: Yeah

Him: We can’t do that, rules, laws... ever heard of those?

Me: Ice I called you here to help me and find solutions... right now all you’re doing is pointing out the obvious and doing the opposite.

Him: Ok, where is your lover boy?

Me: Not now, we need to get out of here before the doctor comes back.

He took a deep breathe and made a call, “thanks, I owe you big time.”

He then turned to me, “stay here, Kim will come and take the body to the basement mortuary and ill collect it from there.”

Me: Ok, that’s simple, and then I’ll follow you to the farm house?

Him: Well not just immediately, you need to be our distraction.

Me: How?

Him: You need to keep the doctor occupied for at least 30 minutes while we get the body to the car.

I took in a deep breathe, “And how do I distract him?” He looked at me shocked, “do I really have to tell you how to do everything? Talk to him, doctor stuff, ask questions... be the daughter who doesn’t understand why her father is dead... threaten to sue!! Whatever will keep him away?”

Me: Ok.

He left me in the room and Kim arrived about 5 minutes later, “hi.” She smiled awkwardly, “we’ll get to the condolences later, right now go find the doctor... and happy crying.”

I left her in the room; I couldn’t shake the feeling that she was so much like Ice. They are probably related, no they are an item. Sies. I took the thought out of my head and went to the doctor’s office. He was in his office and offered me something to drink which I refused. I sat with him for an hour and fifteen minutes until I received a message from Ice saying they had arrived at the farmhouse, I looked at the doctor, “I should get going, my triplets need me.” I said standing up, “again Miss Adebayo I’m really sorry for your loss.”

Me: Mrs. Khwaza.

Him: I’m sorry ma’am.

Me: Ill keep in touch in terms of moving the body.

He walked me to the parking lot and shook my hand before turning to walk back in. I made my way to the car and dialed Keenan again, "hey baby, where are you he asked?"

Me: Just leaving the hospital.

Him: How are you? Must I come get you?

Me: I'll be fine; I'm going to the farmhouse.

Him: I know and I'm already there. Are you sure I mustn't pick you up?

Me: I'm sure; please pick up Kobi for me?

Him: He isn't at the house, he said he has to take care of something.

Me: Alright, I'll see you in a bit.

Him: Drive safely. Love you.

Me: I love you too.

[11/23, 18:13] Lynne: Episode 127

I arrived at the farmhouse and the boys were sitting,

I greeted everyone and they greeted back, “where’s Ice?”

Pete: In the kitchen.

I turned around, “thanks.” He was stuffing his face with KFC, “So?” he looked up at me and almost got a fright, “so what?” he said with his mouth full, “you haven’t taken a look at the body?” He shook his head and swallowed, “Keenan thought it was best you start, you know since you’re family.” Gosh, they have been sitting for an hour and not doing anything, “let’s go.” I left him and felt him following me. We walked into the mini ward, cleaned up and put on gloves; ice pulled the body out and placed it on the operating table. I took a deep breathe and shook myself, “it’s nothing, you wont find anything Abebi.” I kept convincing myself; we examined the exterior of the body. Nobody spoke and then we drew some blood, and started cutting him up. I gagged a bit; I couldn’t believe that I was performing an autopsy on my own father, “you want to take a break?” I shook my head, we continued working and I took the blood to the lab in the room next door and started my tests. After

some time there was a knock on the glass window, I looked up and Ice was calling me back into the room. I took a deep breathe and walked back into the room, “find something?” he looked at me holding my father’s heart in his hand.

Me: Really, do you have to hold it like that?

Him: Oh shut up doctor, ever heard of the lethal injection?

I looked at him weird, “like the one they use for executions?” He nodded and went into explaining how he came about his findings. We were walking around the body as he explained, “who ever did this was a professional.”

Me: and had all the time in the world.

We looked at each other, “your stepmother?”

Me: She is useless, she would never know how to inject him.

Him: What if the idea was hers?

Me: Like hired someone to do it?

Him: Look here, whoever was in your father's room when he died was someone he trusted, and has enough medical practice or knowledge.

Me: Why do you say that?

Him: Because if a stranger came into your room to inject you, you'd probably freak out and alert the nurses right?

Me: Yeah.

Him: So why didn't he? There was not even a sign of a struggle.

Me: DNA... we didn't check. That could tell us who was in the room.

Him: Now you're thinking... anyone your stepmother could have worked with?

Me: Akin.

Him: Who?

Me: My godfather, and my father's doctor back in Nigeria.

Him: Why would he want to kill him?

Me: I don't know Ice, he was treating my dad, but claims that my father refused to take the treatment.

Him: Does he have anything to gain from the death of your father?

I shrugged, "maybe he was having an affair with your stepmom."

Me: I don't know Ice, Uncle P has never done wrong in my father's eyes. If that were the case Adebayo would have said something.

Him: Like he mentioned he was dying?
(Sarcastically)

Me: He tried.

Keenan walked in and cringed, "y'all find anything?"

Ice: Adebayo was executed... cause of death: Lethal Injection.

Keenan: Don't lie

Me: He isn't, I think Akin did it.

Keenan: Nope, he's in Nigeria. He hasn't left his house.

Ice: For how long?

Keenan: Since he dropped Adebayo at the airport.

Me: He's trying to get an alibi.

Keenan shook his head, "no, I don't think so." I looked at him confused, "can we talk somewhere else? I can't stand the smell and site." He led the way, Ice laughed while placing down the heart. We got cleaned up and met him in the boardroom, "much better."

Me: So why do you think he didn't do it?

Keenan: Remember when the doctor said your father stopped the treatment?

Me: Yeah.

Keenan: Well he didn't really...

Ice: Well?? Come on buddy?

Keenan: Akin was treating him with his own experimental medicines and treatment. You picked that up right?

Me: Still running the tests.

Keenan: I think there were a couple or organ transplants you'll pick up.

Me: What?

Him: Look closely, at the lungs in particular. And the heart was next.

Ice: and where are these parts coming from?

Him: take a guess.

Ice: No

Him: Yip!!

Me: I'm lost.

Ice: How does this no name manage to deal with Greta?

Me: Who is Greta?

Ice: I don't think you want to know.

Me: Guys!!!! Who is Greta?

Keenan: Baby, she's like this old lady who sells organs on the black market for billions.

Me: Ok, was that so hard, so what does this mean?

Ice: It means this Godfather guy was trying to save your father's life.

Me: So somebody else did this?

Ice: Hospital surveillance?

Keenan: Gone, blocked, shot out, not maintained... who ever did this covered every single track there is. Didn't leave a clue.

I felt so defeated, "will you stitch him up?" then my phone rang, "hello.." it was the hospital, "you stole your father's body?"

Me: What?

Dr: I thought we had a good chat.

Me: You lost my father?

Dr: Don't play dumb with me.

Me: You better find his body before I speak to the papers... do you know who my father is?

Dr: M-

Me: And then you lose him, I'm giving you 48 hours. Monday morning he needs to be on a plane to Nigeria.

Dr: But-

I cut the call, and Ice laughed, Keenan shot him the eye, "you want to get something to eat?" he asked me. I nodded, "Ice, go put her father back together. We'll talk later."

Keenan and walked towards the car, "what do you want to eat?" I just shrugged, got into the car and

stared into space.

***** Keenan *****

Abebi hadn't spoken much for the past couple of days. We were sitting in the church and I was looking at her from a few pews away. There were men with guns everywhere and I had some of my own amongst the crowd, I wasn't taking any chances. We still hadn't figured out what had happened. The service finished and then the men carried the casket out of the church and they were singing, I stepped onto the isle next to Abebi and walked out the church with her.

It was hot, I was sticky. I put on my sunglasses and opened the door for Abebi and she got in and took off her hat. She kept her glasses on since we left the hotel in the morning. I got some water out of the cooler in the back seat and handed it to her when I got into the driver's seat, "thanks."

I didn't start the car, I looked at her, "are you ok?" she nodded and took a sip of the water and relaxed into the car seat. We drove in silence to the graveyard, again she sat with the family under the marquee and I stood far just observing. She was sitting next to Kobi who was rubbing her arm as she put her head on his shoulder. I could tell from where I was standing that she was crying, by the movements of her body. The rest of the family was just seated, her brother's wives were huddled and comforting each other. Her eldest brother was leaning against his car smoking, he seemed totally unbothered.

Ahunna on the other hand, she was crying hysterically and rolling on the floor. The older aunts had to stop her from jumping into the grave.

Everyone gathered at the Adebayo household after the burial, lunch was served and I had to sit inside with all the brothers. Nobody spoke but just ate, people started leaving and I took it as a chance to escape this awkwardness. I found Abebi coming out of the bathroom "are you ready to go?"

Voice: Go, without saying hi?

I turned around and saw an old man, Adebayo's age and I figured out it was Akin. Abebi smiled and buried herself in his chubby body. We hadn't seen him since we got here; he wasn't feeling well, "are you running away from me?" Abebi pulled away from their hug, "never!" he then turned to look at me, "this must be the husband?" She nodded, "he isn't as handsome as I've been told... but sure does look like his father." I didn't say anything but took my hand out to shake it; he gripped it tight and looked straight into my eyes. He stared and this was weird, "your mother was a lovely woman, it's sad what happened to her."

He let go of my hand and turned to Abebi, "Uloho is reading the will in your father's study at 5pm. You best be here, and bring him." he kissed her forehead, "will talk later." And then he walked away calling out to someone else, Abebi looked at me, "and that?"

she just shrugged. Kobi came to us, “Baby, Grace asked me to call you in the kitchen.”

Abebi: What does she want?

Kobi: I don’t know.

Abebi walked off, “we all sitting out back, come everyone wants to meet you properly.” I followed him to the braai area in the back. Abebi’s older brother offered me a beer and I took it then untied the top button on my shirt and rolled my sleeves up. They were talking shit about how their father was, “and you Mr. South Africa, you knew the old man?” I cleared my throat, “not very well, only the short time he stayed with us before his passing.”

Son 1: And he let you marry her?

Me: Well, he wasn’t so hard on us.

Son2: Maybe he went soft because he was dying.

Son1: Nah, it’s because it’s Baby. He was hard on me when I wanted to marry Dee, with my own money. Like dude, I just need you to negotiate.

Son3: Ha Ha I remember, he was on some “you’re not ready” tip.

Uncle: If it were up to him all of you would still live in the house and single.

Son2: Not me, fuck that old man hated me.

Uncle: No, you fucked around. If it wasn’t for your brother’s death you’d be 6feet under.

Son1: You were a bit much.

Son2: I learned from the best.

Kobi: what do you think Uloho will say?

Son1: Trust you to just think of money.

Son3: I don’t care as long as I get that old Chevy.

Uncle: Are you mad, he’s my brother... that beast is mine!!

Son1: He’ll probably give everything to that bitch!
Just to think she was the one who sent him to meet his maker.

Kobi: And you’re sure of this how?

Son1: Who else would want him dead?

Kobi: Dad wasn't the angel.

Son1: And she was with him in SA.

Me: So was Kobi.

I said without even thinking, shit and they all turned to look at me, "that's just messed up." Said the oldest son, "You know what that woman put us through?"

Me: Yeah I know.

Son1: You don't know half of it... Just imagine your mom murdered by the bitch fucking your dad.

Me: Been through it.

They all looked at me, "your dad's bitch killed your mom?"

Me: Well my dad's wife killed my mom.

Uncle: Well that's different.

Son1: How is it different?

Luckily Abebi came to join us, she stood next to me, “what are you guys talking about?” and she looked up at me, “nothing, guy stuff.”

Her: Yeah right... Uloho is waiting for us.

Son1: I’ll stay here with Mr. South Africa... I don’t want anything.

Her: Uncle P said everyone, including Mr. South Africa.

Kobi: Why does he have to be there?

Her: Don’t shoot the messenger. Actually all of your wives need to be there too.

Son3: My wife is pregnant; I don’t want her to witness the shit that will go down tonight.

Her: You know nothing will happen.

Son1: Yeah, the little bitch is getting everything.

Kobi: Maybe he split everything evenly.

Son2: Boy you're getting soft on her!

They joked punching and playing, "EVERYONE INSIDE!!" everyone stopped playing around and looked at Abebi, even I was shocked, "Yo Baby what's gotten into you?" her oldest brother asked, "firstly I am not Baby, can you guys stop it already. Secondly I don't want to be here any longer, I want to go home to my kids. Now shut the fuck up and get your asses inside the house."

Everyone was quiet and they walked towards the house asking each other what had gotten into her. I knew exactly what was going on, Abebi hasn't cried and mourned her father's death. The reading of this will was just a confirmation that he was really gone and it was starting to sink in. I put my arms around her, "hey...hey..." she tried to push me off, "we need to go inside." She kept repeating, but I didn't pay her any mind. I held her until she gave in and her body stopped fight, I sat down and placed her on my lap

and let her cry. She cried until she had hiccups, Akin was standing by the door just watching us, “you need some water?” I finally asked when she stopped. She nodded, “come...” I wiped the tears off her face and kissed her head, “let’s take a time out from the crying, we’ll continue when we get to the hotel.” She giggled a bit, “hotel? You guys are spending the night with me.”

This guy is freaky, he’s like always there, “come now they are waiting for us.” I carried the bottle of water and walked behind Abebi to the study.

Everyone was seated and waiting for us, we walked in and proceeded to our seats. But Akin stood at the door leaning on it with his arms crossed. He was too weird and I just couldn’t shake that feeling off.

Uloho guy sat at desk, and greeted everyone.

Nobody seemed interested, “well first thing is first; your father, and husband, friend left you all a video. So we will be watching that before we proceed with the reading.

He put on the over head projector and an image of Adebayo came on, “talk...” we heard Akin telling him, “are you sure it’s on? Shouldn’t the light be beaming?” everyone in the room laughed, “Bayo I don’t have all day.” Akin replied, I looked at him and he was smiling and then wiped a tear before it rolled all the way down his cheek.

The video was a goodbye, and an explanation about his illness, and how he wishes the family will stay together after this session. He went on about his love for his children, the minute he mentioned his late wife; his eldest son stood up, “I don’t have time for this.” he said heading to the door. Uloho paused the video, “sit back down son.” Akin said to him. He stood still, “Uvo, your father wouldn’t want it to be this way.” He was a big guy, and very angry... it was evident that this family hadn’t dealt with the passing of their mother. And I think that was because they had to live with her murderer, or they ran away from the whole situation, like Abebi did. Even in his anger he still respected Akin like his own father, “I can’t P...

I can't sit here."

Akin: It's the last time. One hour and then we're done and you don't ever have to set foot here again.

He took in a deep breathe, and went back to his seat and his wife rubbed his back. The video played to the end, the women were in tears while the men just cleared their throats. And then Uloho stood up, "well that's now over with we will go to the reading of the will. He picked up an envelope, and walked around the room with it so that everyone can check that the seal was not broken. When everyone confirmed it being sealed he looked at Akin who gave him a nod of approval. He took a deep breathe and opened the envelope. All eyes turned to him, the concentration was now all on him, and he cleared his throat and started. He started with his eldest son all the way to Kobi. Each son getting a piece of land and a sum of money and one vintage car, all equal in value. Uloho cleared his throat again, "my wife." the room went silent. "Before I proceed with what I have left for you I think it's time everyone knew the truth." Everyone in

the room started making sound and whispering to their spouse, Ahunna moved uncomfortably in her seat while Akin looked straight at her. I scanned the room and Kobi was looking down, “there is no easy way to say this, but because things turned out the way they did there is no other choice. What I am about to say will not change anything, you are all a family and you should continue to love each other the same as you always have.” Everyone listened intently to how their father felt about the murder of his wife, and then dropped the bomb how Ahunna is Kobi’s biological mother, and how they kept it secret because that would affect the way the other children looked at Kobi. Abebi grabbed my hand; I think she was worried because Kobi is older than her that she would also be Ahunna’s child. But that was not mentioned. He spoke about the affair; he had with her and how Kobi was convinced, and their mother accepting Kobi as her own.

The room was filled with shouting and cussing, Ahunna didn’t say anything she just sat in her chair

with her arms folded. Then accusations were thrown across the room until Akin stopped it, “we aren’t done; now you all sit down and listen to the end.” The noise died down but didn’t fully die, Kobi tried to stand, “don’t you dare you witch’s child!”

Akin: Alex, you don’t talk to your brother like that.

Alex: you don’t tell me what to do; you knew about this and said nothing.

Akin: I will whip your disrespectful ass.

Alex laughed, “Mr. South Africa was right, maybe you did kill him after all.” And he spat, “Alex, I’m warning you.”

Alex: Did you warn your friend when he stuck his raw penis in that witch's pussy? Did you? Did you warn him not to get married to the woman who murdered my mother? Did you warn him to tell us the truth? Uhm? Did you?

There was a loud sound, and Alex kept quiet staring

straight at Ahunna who had just slapped him. He huffed and Uvo stood in front of him, "Alex." Tears were streaming out his face, "touch me again bitch, I dare you!"

Ahunna: you don't talk to me like that, you ungrateful little rat. I was the one who stopped your father from whipping your ass every time you came home high, and drugged up. I was the one who begged him not to kick you out or fire you when you were milking this family business dry with your expensive drug habits.

Alex: You are not my mother, you only did that so he can stay married to you and you weren't shamed for your bastard child!

Kobi: I didn't ask for any of this.

Alex: You shut up; you're just a fucking love child! You have no place here... you don't deserve a dime of my father's hard earned cash...

Uvo: Alex chill man.

Alex: Was he even your father?

[11/23, 18:13] Lynne: Little snippet!!!

Episode 128

Ahunna reached over to try grabbing him but Uvo stopped her. "I don't want it, give my share to her." He said and walked towards the door, "Uncle P, I need you to move out of the way. I am no longer a part of this family so there is no need for me to be here." Akin pretended not to hear him and stood in the same position, he knew that Alex wouldn't do anything to him because firstly he respected him like his own father, and secondly he was shit scared of him. "Child, please take your seat." Alex exhaled and walked towards the mini bar in the study and took a bottle of whiskey and drank from the bottle, "that's all you're good at, drinking and snorting your problems away." She said that under her breathe. "Excuse me MOTHER, what did you just say?" She folded her arms and pouted, "I hope you are all ready for another funeral next weekend, because tonight

I'm killing this bitch." Uvo just laughed out loud and Akin shook his head, "let's proceed." Akin instructed Uloho who continued where I left off, "to Ahunna, I leave my house, and the range of Mercedes, and a sum payment of 20 million Naira." Ahunna was smiled to herself and looked at Uloho who proceeded to speak, "last but not least..." the expression on Ahunna's face changed, "are you done?"

Uloho flipped back to the previous page and pushed up his glasses and looked back up at her then nodded, "Is there a problem mother, were you expecting more?" Alex laughed and stumbled almost falling, I saw a grin form on Akin's face which he quickly got rid of and cleared his throat. Uloho started again, "my dearest daughter, you are my favorite you know." The room was filled with "oh" and "we knew" I smiled a bit

Uloho: out of all these monsters you have your mother's heart, her smile even her toes. I hated her toes. (Everyone laughed) I know we didn't really have

a relationship and we all know why. And when I tried to make things right it was too late and time was against me, there is nothing that I can give you or say to you that could turn back the hands of time. (Abebi was in tears.) I always thought you were the weak one because you always saw the good in everyone, your heart was soft, you were sensitive and all soft inside. But the minute I saw your strength was when you left and didn't return, I didn't have the guts to run after you because I was the one at fault and I knew that. I let you have your space so you can heal and become the woman that you are today. I am proud of you Baby, of everything that you have become and I know you will only get better with time. You were everything I wished for in a daughter and more, and I fucked it up. I hope you can find it in your heart to forgive me, and move on from this. I know you don't need anything because that DeCosta will take care of you, so this is for my grandchildren. I give them all my companies, each will have a 33% share in each company and the 1% is for you. (The room was still silent, but the expressions on everyone's face was priceless.) I am giving you all

my shares to the oil well, which is 51%.

Ahunna: What?

Akin: He isn't done.

Uloho: The house in Italy, Australia will be yours. There is a trust account your mother opened the day you were born, she was too excited about having a baby girl. She forced me to deposit money into your account on each of your birthdays. (Akin nodded and laughed to himself.) now I don't know what you will do with it, but it's all yours.

Ahunna: How much is in the account?

Uloho: 2 billion Naira.

Everyone just laughed, "I should have killed both you and your mother." The room went quiet, she was angry and tears were streaming down her face. She wasn't thinking about her words, "I knew you would be a problem, you were the apple of his eye and you're just so perfect. He could never love me the way he loves you, even his last breath was your

name. Nx! You all get out of my house... fuck all of you little devils... Kobi let's go." They stood and made their way to the door, Akin still just stood there, "sit down." he was looking very angry, "This is my house and you will not tell me what to do."

Next thing Abebi had Ahunna by her hair and dragged her from Akin, "what did you say?" Ahunna just laughed, "he cried like a little baby begging me... calling out your name."

Abebi landed a slap on her face and then walked away, "is that the best you can do?" she turned around and looked at her, "Ahunna you listen to me and listen good, when this meeting is over you better pack your shit and run. You better run like the devil is on your tail. Because if we ever cross paths... oh so help you God! I will do worse to you than what you did to my parents."

Abebi wasn't crying anymore, she looked at her brothers. "if any of you touch her you will have to answer to me, uncle P are we done here?"

Akin shook his head, there's one more thing. Abebi took her seat next to me, "Sorry Ulohi, please proceed."

Kobi helped his mother up, and everyone looked at Uloho, "Uhm, the last thing is Keenan..."

I was shocked, "No... no. I'm all good really." I gave him a crooked smile, Akin cleared his throat signalling for Uloho to proceed, "Akin will tell give you your letter. But..."

[11/23, 18:13] Lynne: Episode 129

Everyone looked shocked, and not expecting. I wasn't expecting anything either and I didn't understand why I was getting anything, "But since the rules say everything needs to be read out in this session, I leave you Palm Royal. This will help you with your current Ramzi situation." I looked at Akin, "the retirement apartments?" Akin nodded, I was confused. I looked around the room and nobody else seemed to know what was happening, "Don't worry I'll explain everything to you at my house," Akin

reassured me. He then looked at Uloho who conclude when the inheritance would be paid out and set up individual meetings for signing and transfers. And then the session was done, Akin unlocked the door and Ahunna was the first to leave with Kobi on her tail. "Kobi!" Abebi called out to him.

***** Abebi *****

Kobi turned to look at me frightened, "can I talk to you?" he hesitated for a bit. "Outside please." Everyone in the room murmured and I totally ignored them, "Keenan wait for me in the car, I won't take long." He just nodded and walked out, I walked out the front door and waited for Kobi on the bench under the tree. He sat across from me looking nervous, "why?"

Kobi: What?

Me: Please, he's dead already. I just want to know why.

Kobi: She acted alone in this.

Me: I did the autopsy personally, she may have been there but only a professional can do that.

He looked down, "Kobi... He didn't answer me, I stood up from my seat, "Good bye, I hope one day you will find peace."

Him: Abebi please, I already feel bad enough.

Me: And so you should... tell your mother I was not bluffing.

I walked towards the car and got in, "I'm done."
Keenan looked at me, "are you ok?" I nodded, "we'll talk about this later."

Keenan: Akin had our stuff moved to his house; he said he'll meet us there.

I directed Keenan to the house and we parked in the front and walked towards the door, my feet were

killing me and all I wanted was to bath and sleep. We were greeted by Debra, I gave her a hug, “are you still here?” she took me into her arms and gave me the warmest hug, “where did you want me to go?” she smiled warmly and looked at Keenan, “this is the lucky guy?” I nodded, “well he’s handsome. Tall too, you’ve always liked them like this.” she winked and I blushed, “Nice to meet you Mr. DeCosta.”

Keenan: Mr. Khwaza.

Debra: Oh whatever, you’re a spitting image of your father and brother. Come this way, we’re about to eat. I’m sure those talks got you hungry.

Keenan: You can say that again.

I laughed to myself; Keenan would never pass down a chance to eat, “Debbie?” she turned, “yes my love?”

Me: Uhm, can I see my babies first?

Debra: Of course, how could I forget? They are in Sam’s room. Keenan follow me...

They disappeared into the kitchen and I went to check on my babies, they were all asleep. Nadia was sleeping on Sam's bed. I looked around and the room was still the same, after so many years. I kissed my babies and went down to the kitchen and found Keenan stuffing his face. This reminded me of old times, Debbie would always light the kitchen stove and we'd eat there. I pulled a chair and sat down and she brought me a plate, "just how you like it." I smiled and started eating; uncle P walked in and sat down with us, "something's just don't change." He looked at Keenan, "your wife used to eat here every single day, in this very spot."

Me: You know why.

Him: She said she didn't want Ahunna to put anything in her food.

Me: And you heard what she said to me today, so I wasn't crazy.

Debbie: What did she say?

Me: She said she should have killed me along with my mother.

Debbie: No, did she really say that?

Akin: She also confessed to finishing Bayo off.

Debbie came around and rubbed my shoulders, "how did you take it child?" Keenan giggled a bit and I shot him the death stare, "what's so funny." Keenan spoke with his mouth full, "she said she going to kill her." Debbie moved from behind me, "no Baby!" she sat next to Akin who held her hand, "yes she did. And I think she will do it." She smacked his hand, "Baby you were just angry weren't you?"

Me: No, I meant it. And none of you guys are going to stop me.

Debbie: 2 wrongs don't make a right.

Me: She wronged me twice, she should be happy I didn't come after her when I was older.

Akin: Don't talk like that; your father hated the bickering and fighting amongst y'all.

Me: Well he is dead now.

Akin: resting.

Debbie: May his soul rest in piece, he sure will be missed.

Me: P, why did he leave her anything?

Akin: It was his wife of many years, she wasn't all bad.

Me: She convinced her son to kill his own father.

Akin: And how did you come up to that conclusion.

Me: I'm a doct-

Akin: And they let you perform and autopsy on your own family??

He squinted his eyes, "rules must have changed, when I wa-"

Me: yeah yeah, I stole the body and... do I really have to explain to you what happened? It seems like you're already in the loop.

Debbie: Baby, you kidnapped your own father from the hospital?

Me: What was I supposed to do? Plus he was dead!

Her: Let the doctors do their job.

Me: So they can tell me that it was a heart failure? I don't think so.

Her: Where are you learning all this rubbish? You see, this is exactly how it started with your father, who is teaching you this rubbish?

Akin: It's the DeCosta boy.

Keenan choked on his drink, "excuse me?" Akin shrugged, "where else would she learn it from?"

Keenan: Maybe it runs in her blood.

Akin: So why wasn't she running around with gangsters when she was in Cuba?

Keenan: I was in Cuba with her most of the time, so I'm definitely not the caus.

Akin: You think I don't know that? We've been

watching you... but you brought her back to South Africa.

Keenan: So?

Akin: So you exposed her to the life your brother was living.

Keenan scratched his head, "I tried to keep her out of it." Akin gave him the look, "I always made sure she was safe."

Akin: I know.

Me: Know what?

Akin: Everything. Just like you know I was helping your father and what we were up to. I know you were running around instead of finishing your residency.

Me: I'm going to finish.

Akin: I know, I spoke to Daluxolo.

Me: I had already spoken to him.

Akin: Oh little child, you think everything just falls into place because you make it happen?

I looked at him confused, “what do you mean?” he scratched his beard, “Nothing.” He pouted, and then he started again, “your father loved you, I hope you know that?” I nodded, “I do.”

Akin: And he thought Keenan was perfect for you. Do you know that the minute he saw you laughing because of him; he said right there and then that this is the guy you would marry.

Me: Saw me?

Akin: Who’s that other medical student? Jacob

Debbie: Jake.

Akin: Yeah him, your father didn’t like him one bit. He was too serious.

Me: And so was Keenan.

Akin: Nope, not like that sucker. Aargh.

Me: Wait, are you guys the reason he left?

Akin: No, he was smart and he got a great offer. We don't have that much power.

He chuckled, "I liked him." Keenan raised his eyebrows, "well not as much as you obviously!!"

Keenan: Better not.

Akin: Please, you're not perfect too. You weren't the best candidate.

Keenan: Why not, I'm perfect.

Akin: You dropped out of varsity, you're a cheat.

Keenan: What?

Akin: And you're the brother of an infamous drug lord who just won't die!

Keenan: You're being a hypocrite.

Akin: Is it a lie?

Keenan: So why wasn't I sent away?

Akin: Because you were her choice. You made her happy, and there was nothing more important to

Bayo than that.

I felt my face heating up, and I felt the tears build up, “don’t cry, he didn’t want you guys to cry when this day came. It’s a happy day, the truth is out and everyone is rich.”

Keenan: Speaking of which you have a letter for me.

Akin: Tomorrow.

Keenan: But why?

Akin: Because he was fond of you.

Keenan: But when did he write the will? He only knew about Ramzi when he was in South Africa.

Akin: He knew he was going to die soon, maybe he didn’t know his own son would do it. But surely knew his wife would, he tried to talk to Abebi but she was hard headed. Why do you think he wanted to finalize the wedding so soon and why would he agree to marry you guys when you were already married?

Me: He told you about that?

Akin: He told me everything, and Keenan he wanted you to have that building because the house you're using is not safe. And he knows that you will be receiving more shipments, before you get what you truly looking for.

Me: Which is?

Akin: When the time is right.

Me: B-

Akin: But nothing.

I sulked, "why do you thing Ahunna finally did it?"

Akin: Because she could not control him anymore.

Keenan: Control how?

Akin: Money, his children. Bayo had had enough and he just didn't care anymore.

Me: Why did he stay married to her?

Akin: At first he loved her, which was when your mother's family wanted nothing to do with Bayo. But they found their way back to each other and after

that I believe it was witchcraft.

Me: You believe in that bullshit?

Debbie: Language!

I gave her puppy dog apologizing eyes, “but you’re a doctor!”

Akin: that doesn’t make me blind. Bayo wasn’t the same after your mother’s passing. Things only changed when Derrick died.”

Me: How did that change anything?

Akin: To cut the long story short; when your brother died your father didn’t give a rat’s ass. He didn’t contribute to the funeral, when he got to the burial site he was drunk and drugged up. Now we all know that my friend was no saint, but the state he was in was different. It wasn’t the alcohol, it was a spirit. Something so dark that Etete Chims could not even be within 10 meters from him.

Keenan: Etete Chims?

Me: That's my grandpa; he's like a prophet or something like that. Spiritual you know?

Keenan nodded and I looked at Akin, "So what did Etete do?"

Akin: He took him to the mountains.

Me: Really now Uncle P?

Keenan: Go on please I want to hear about this.

Akin continued to tell us the story of how my grandpa drove the evil out of my father, the evil Ahunna had put in him. Well I for one don't believe in this stuff, like it just all seems to farfetched. "Well why didn't he then divorce her when his eyes were finally opened?"

Akin: That I don't know.

Keenan: What I want to know is why did they keep Kobi a secret all this time?

Akin: Did you see how everyone reacted tonight?

Keenan: They were angry because they weren't told early.

Akin: and if they were told earlier do you think Kobi's stay in that household would have been pleasant?

Keenan: So why kill his father?

Debbie: Money... that's obvious.

Keenan: So they thought Ahunna would get everything and share with him?

Akin: Pretty much.

I sat back and let this all sink in, I didn't know what to think of it but I was disappointed in Kobi. We were close and he could have come to me, we could have prevented this. Maybe dad was going to die, but not at the hands of that bitch!

We spoke about other things, especially my dad's condition. We stayed up all night. We woke up the next day and she was preparing breakfast. I walked downstairs only to find Keenan already in the lounge

with the babies and they were clean, “babe, the milk is kind of finished.” I rolled my eye and went to the kitchen, “Debbie.”

Her: Morning Baby, how did you sleep?

Me: I slept well, and you? I didn’t hear you come in this morning.

She cleared her throat and turned to the stove, “do me a favor and set the table. Uvo and Tiny are coming to.” I laughed, “Debbie!” She gave me a bored look, “what?”

Me: You and uncle P?

Akin: what about us?

I just laughed and walked out with the plates, it was nice seeing the boys out of that toxic environment but I needed to leave Nigeria and go home, this heat wasn’t working for me.

[11/23, 18:14] Lynne: Episode 130

The following week I received an email from Daluxolo that I will be starting in 4 months time, which was perfect because the babies will be old enough.

I was in my gown on the porch when Storm walked in, "you're in your gown at midday? Real housewife!" We hugged and she sat down.

Me: What brings you here?

Her: Well since the guys are going out of town for 2 days we were thinking about having a little soirée.

Me: When?

Her: That's the spirit... tonight my house

Keenan; Tonight what?

Her: Why do you always have to creep up on us?

Keenan: It's not creeping up if it's in my house.

Her: Have you packed?

Keenan: I have an organized wife, so my things were packed two days ago.

Storm: Or she just wants you out of the house.

She rolled her eyes and pouted, "Wipe that smirk off your face or else I'll call off this 'soirée' rubbish." She jumped out of her seat and hugged him, "you guys better behave... now get out of my house. My wife needs to pump milk for my babies. She spanked his ass before kissing my cheek, "will call you later." And she disappeared into the house, Keenan sat down next to me, "what?"

Him: I didn't say anything.

Me: I'll behave.

Him: I know you will.

Me: Or else?

Him: You know exactly what will happen if you don't.

I shrugged and took a sip of my tea, and placed the cup down pouting, "We'll see." He got up and grabbed me and put me over his shoulder and started walking into the house, "Keenan I'm sorry." He didn't stop, I was giggling and he walked up the stairs, "no you're not" and he threw me on the bed and started kissing me in a hungry manner, I was getting excited and I kissed him at his pace. He ripped my gown open and just stared at my bare breast, "baby stop!" I was still laughing, he pulled down my panties and roughly separated my legs, and I squirmed when his tongue touched my clit. He didn't start slow; he just lapped away like a dog. Would suck and nibble my clit every now and again. I couldn't contain it and my body shook in an orgasm and I let out a loud moan. He didn't stop, he tightened his grip around my thighs pulling my ass off the bed and he ate me right through my second orgasm. I tried to get away but he wouldn't loosen his hold, he reached for my vibrator with one hand. Knocking the drawer to the floor in the process, he switched it on, "Keenan, I was just playing." It's like he wasn't hearing me and he put it on my clit and my

body was vibrating uncontrollably and I burst again, this time I squirted a bit which seemed to get him more excited. He put the vibrator back on my clit and I couldn't hold myself and this time I let it all out. He was rubbing my peach making a mess everywhere, "FUCK!!" I screamed out loud, I was feeling too sensitive and he inserted his shaft fully in me without a warning, "Kee... oh... Oh my fuck Keenan." I came again and he slammed harder into me right through my orgasm. He picked me up off the bed and walked to the dressing table while moving in and out and he put me down and turned me around, and slammed back into me hard lifting my left leg and holding onto my waist tight with his other hand. He started moving faster and faster pinching my thigh and waist at the same time and he let out a growl, "aaaaaaaaaaaaahh!" I felt his body stiffen, he was breathing heavy and I trickle of his sweat dropped onto my lower back, he stayed like that for a while. After some time he pulled out and his juices dripped down my right leg. He stepped away and I put my leg down and tried to turn around, but I couldn't feel my legs and I almost fell but he caught me. He picked

me up and placed me on the bed and disappeared into the bathroom and I heard the water running. He came back and tried to kiss me and I moved my face away, "baby and then?" I looked away, "Beb, come on?" I gave him the look, "really? You hurt me!" He knelt in front of me, "I'm sorry baby."

Me: You did it on purpose!

Him: But

Me: No, take me to the bathroom.

He let out a sigh and picked me up and led me to the bathroom and put me into the bath. I flinched a bit when my peach touched the water, "too hot?" I totally ignored him. He left me in the bathroom and I slid down in the water and nursed my sore vagina. After an hour I got out, I was still in pain but it was better. I dried up and put on a robe before going into the bedroom, he had changed the bedding, I put on my lotion and wore my pajamas and slept on top of the covers with a throw. A few minutes later the door opened and I pretended to be asleep, "baby I brought

you food.” It smelled lovely; he placed the tray on the side table and shook me gently. I pretended to yawn, “Please eat.” I sat up and he placed a bowl of seafood pasta in front of me and I started eating. He sat and watched me, “uhm, I was thinking maybe after eating you can pump. There’s only 3 bottles in the fridge and I’m sure you’ll be drinking tonight.” I shook my head, “I’m not going anymore.”

Him: Abebi please don’t be like that.

Me: Like?

Him: I didn’t mean to hurt you.

Me: Ok.

Him: I’m sorry.

Me: Okay.

He stood up defeated, “I need to make a call.” He left me in the room. I finished my meal and I slept. It was around 5pm when I woke up and he wasn’t there, my clothes were lain out on the end of bed table with a note: in case you change you mind. I love you.

I smiled to myself, this sucker! I walked to the nursery and all my angels were in their cots. I sat in the chair and started pumping, 30 minutes later I put the milk in the fridge and went to get ready.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I rang the doorbell at Storm's house, "Coming!!" I heard shouting from inside. She opened the door and gave me a hug, "you made it!!" I nodded, "come the girls are in the lounge." She pulled me into the most gorgeous space. The sitting area was in the middle of the room, round like and 3 steps leading down. The girls were so loud, we walked down the stairs and they started screaming. Storm introduced us, "So you're Mrs. Keenan." Boity asked with a

naughty smile. I nodded, “oh girl, nope no shyness here please.” Krishna said handing me a glass of wine.

Storm: You pumped right?

Me: Yeah.

Tumi: Don't mind these drunkards, they started drinking hours ago!

Storm had a butler who was walking around topless, “Mike is cool with this?” everyone looked at me, “MIKE WHO?” they all asked at the same time...

Boity: Girl your man is out of the country Lord knows doing what, and you're worried about a topless man serving champagne and canapés?

TK: True that. (And they clinked their glasses.)

Tumi: So how are the babies?

Me: They are good, growing.

Tumi: So why haven't you hung out with us?

Storm: Because Keenan thinks we're bad for her.

Debbie: Like they are any good when they are together.

Boity: Remember the time when Lebo wouldn't stop calling TK.

All: Oooohhhhhh

Me: What happened?

Boity: Sacul' amagugu very same weekend.

I looked at her blankly, "oh come on, Storm and Krishna know what that means and they aren't even South African." They all laughed, "He was buried, 6 feet under."

Krishna: and they fucked him up good.

Me: And Keenan was there too?

Boity: Yip.

Me: Keenan doesn't fight.

TK: Girl obviously, when are you going to see him fight?

She had a point; I was never in a situation of seeing him fight. The only time he did it was with Khenan. “They think they can do it but we can’t, “Boity interrupted my thoughts, “masife isifebe!!” Ok I knew what that meant. I laughed a bit to myself.

Storm: So like I was saying that other time, they want to run around doing their shit and expect us to sit at home.

Boity: It doesn’t work that way boo.

Me: what else do you do besides the violence?

Tk: We drink, and spend their money. And sweep the street.

Me: Sweep the street?

Tk: Well only I and Krish do that. You’ll learn as time goes by.

Krish: Nah, she is too sweet for that.

I just smiled awkwardly, “and she’s a doctor, like they

swear not to harm other people right?” Debbie asked looking at me. I nodded.

Boity: so if you got a chance to hurt. Or kill you wouldn't do it?

Me: Only one person.

Tk: You see... now we're getting somewhere. Who?

Me: My step mother.

Boity: Oh damn girl you're heartless. What did she do?

Me: She killed my parents.

Debbie: as in her husband, your father, parent?

Me: Yeah...

Tumi: That makes sense, both parents... just I'd shoot her in the head.

Me: That would be too easy.

Boity: How would you do it?

I took a sip of my wine, “well, just how she killed my dad. I'd give her an injection and let her have a heart

attack to the point of almost dying... and then give her the antidote.”

Storm: Save her?

Me: No, repeat the process for as long as her heart can handle.

The room was silent, I took another sip. I had been picturing that scene for so long, she would be screaming out my name to stop just how she said my father cried out my name.

Boity: Fuck girl you're ruthless.

Me: you asked.

Everyone laughed. We were having a good time and then my phone rang and Keenan was face timing me. I looked at it for a long time, “trouble in paradise?” Storm asked while she grabbed my phone and answered it, “Where's my hubby? I miss him.” He rolled his eyes, “I have your contacts, put my wife on the phone!” Storm laughed, “She said she don't want

to talk to you!" I heard a change in Keenan's voice, "Storm I'm not playing with you." she frowned, "you don't play nice," she said handing the phone back to me, "Hi" he tilted his head, are you feeling it yet?" I was confused, "feeling?"

Him: The alcohol.

Me: Ha ha, just a bit. It's not bad.

Him: And she laughs.

Me: I still haven't forgiven you... where are you?

Him: We just landed in Bots. Miss me already?

I shook my head, "the girls are fun!!" He looked at me with a straight face, "I won't comment."

The rest of the night was fun; we talked more about their escapades and shenanigans. But the morning after was a nightmare, my head was pounding, and Keenan's call couldn't have come at a worse time. He teased me for about 30 minutes until I heard one of the guys call him.

The next day I sat in the kitchen, “FUCK!!” Thando walked in, “why are we cussing so early in the morning?” I shook my head and she squint her eyes, and looked at the bottle of milk sitting in front of me and she gave me a confused look. I showed her the box and she laughed, “mommy had one too many?” She laughed harder getting a beer from the fridge.

Me: I’m glad one of us finds this funny.

Her: Chill, the alcohol should be out your system in a couple of hours so you just need to pump and dump.

Me: And my babies starve in the mean time?

Her: Formula won’t hurt just one day.

Me: Keenan is going to kill me.

Her: It’s not like you do it all the time, so he’ll understand. Plus he can’t expect you to sit her cooped up all day.

We spoke some more, “anyways, there was a package for you dropped at the house.” I looked at it

strange, “sender?” she shrugged, and I put the box in the drawer, “let’s go.”

Her: Where?

Me: I need formula.

Her: You didn’t buy these things before giving birth?

Me: No, I want to breast feed till 6 months.

Her: And after that?

Me: We move to the mashes.

Her: Ok, lets.

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

Ever since their trip Keenan has been acting strange and looking stressed. It’s been almost two weeks and he hasn’t been sleeping in the room. He’s always in the study and going out for late meetings. I

focused on my babies and turning the house into the home I've always imagined.

I was putting the girls' advice to use and I was spending some of Keenan's money, honestly in the beginning I did it to get his attention. I thought he'd complain and actually have a conversation with me, but he let me spend and continued with his business. Now I'm spending because it's fun. I've never really been much of a shopper, I always think about saving money. So I was having fun, I had the scanner in my hand and the phone rang. "Hi..."

Him: Busy?

Me: Nope, (beep)

Him: Are you shopping?

Me: How could you tell?

Him: Is everything okay?

He cleared his throat, "where are you? Want to grab lunch?"

Me: Oooh, meet me @Home in Cavendish, and then we can do Hudson. I have a few more things to buy.

He let out a sigh and agreed, I continued scanning all the things I wanted. Someone tapped me on my shoulder, “are you done?” I turned around, “almost, just...” He took the scanned out of my hand, “really Abebi, this is close to 100k.”

Me: What’s your point?

Him: What do you need all this stuff for anyway?

Me: The house.

Him: The house is fine, let’s get out of here.

We made our way to the till, and I paid. We got to Hudson and got a table in a corner, “so you missed me, or?” he took a sip of his beer, “nope, I have a case that’s bugging me and I need help.” I raised my eyebrows, “what kind of help?”

Him: You know, the not so legal help from a certain hospital.

Me: Ok, only if you help me with something.

Him: what's that?

Me: I'll tell you later.

Him: and the fairness is where?

Me: Do you want my help or not?

Him: fine you win. But you're paying the bill.

After lunch I went to the hospital and met up with Daluxolo.

[11/23, 18:14] Lynne: Episode 131

After lunch I went to the hospital and met up with Daluxolo.

Him: To what do I owe this visit?

Me: Really now, I wanted to see how you guys are using my donation.

Him: If you weren't this cute I would have told you to fuck off a long time ago.

Me: I love you to. Akin told me my dad spoke to you before his passing.

Him: Is that why you're here?

Me: No I actually need a favor.

Him: Oh gosh Abebi you will be the death of me.

Me: Would you rather I just do my own thing or come to you directly?

Him: Abebi, why do I have a feeling I will regret this??

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

I was in the kitchen cooking with a glass of wine when Cece walked in, "finally taking my advice?" She

walked in with a tray that I had given Keenan at lunch, "he said he's rushing to a meeting."

Me: did he say with whom?

Cece: Nope, he looked like he was in a rush. I actually wanted to talk to him.

Me: Well you and me both. Anything I can help with?

Cece: I think I can go back home now.

Me: What do you mean?

Her: Well you guys don't need me anymore, the babies are growing and you guys are getting the hang of things. Plus I miss my house.

Me: Ok, but can I ask you to stay for just a little longer.

Her: How much longer?

Me: Well a week, two weeks maximum. I need to go home for a while.

Her: That's understandable, I can do that.

I hugged her, and she left. I went to the study and wrote a note to Keenan: I'll be out of the country for a while. Going to Nigeria. Cece has agreed to stay with the children. See you when I get back. I finished supper, fed the babies and put them to sleep and then went to pack. I got a text: Take off is at 15h00.

The next day Keenan wasn't back and I needed to get to the airport, I dialed Storm, "I need a favor."

Her: Anything.

Me: Ride to the airport.

Her: ooh holiday!!

Me: No nothing like that, I'm going to Nigeria. To sort out some things after my father's passing.

Her: Oh, I'll be there in 20.

I got onto the jet and sat down, I looked at my watch 14H50, I picked up the phone, "you're late." And then the door from the cockpit opened, "really?" I shrugged, "what, look at the time I didn't think you were here."

Him: Whatever, buckle up. We're about to take off.

Me: I'm starved.

Him: We'll eat when we're in the air.

After taking off we eventually got to eat, "so did you eventually tell Keenan about your trip?" I looked at him, "when? Which time?"

Him: Abebi, you're making excuses.

Me: He doesn't have time for me; he's always locked up in his study or out running off to meetings.

He didn't say anything, "honestly, I'm starting to think that he finally saw that this marriage thing isn't for him, plus three babies. And he's found someone young and fresh." He rolled his eyes, "you've got to be kidding me."

Me: You know he's younger than me, so he found someone his age.

Him: That's not something Keenan would do.

I crossed my arms, "I will kill that bitch!" He chuckled. "This is the part where you reassure me that he isn't doing anything."

Him: Hey, how would I know?? Relax will you...

We landed at about 22H00 and we checked into our hotel, "really one room?" we got our key and went up to the room, "you've got to be kidding me... a honeymoon suite?" he ignored me and went inside diving onto the bed, "shot gun!"

Me: Shot gun my ass, you ordered this rubbish room, so you take the couch.

Him: It's actually big enough to fit the both of us.

Me: Who cares...? I'm going to shower, please order food.

I left him and went into the bathroom; I showered and came out in my pajamas and a robe. I was drying my hair with the towel when I got a call, "we haven't even been here for an hour and someone

already knows.” He looked at me shocked, “who is it?”

Me: It’s Akin.

Him: Well, that’s not a biggy.

“Uncle P.” I said forcing excitement, “Don’t uncle P me.”

Me: I was going to call you in the morning.

Him: What are you doing here?

Me: Business.

Him: What kind of business?

Me: My father did leave me 51% of an oil company right.

Him: And that man that you’re with?

Me: He’s my body guard. Keenan was worried about my safety.

Him: I’ll see you tomorrow, I have a meeting in the morning I’ll only be available after 14H00.

Me: Worry not, I'll see you then. Say goodnight to Debs for me.

Him: (chuckle) we'll see you tomorrow.

I cut the call and let out a sigh of relief, "did he buy it?" I nodded.

Him: The food is here, we need to get some rest because we have an early morning.

Me: Roger that.

I lay on the bed looking at the time, 03H28. the next 2 minutes were long, as soon as it was 03h30 I got out of bed and went into the shower. I had a quick one and came out dressed in all black with combat boots, "aren't you a little over dressed?" He asked me, "oh shut up, go shower."

Him: For what?

Me: Are you really not going to shower?

Him: I don't see the reason.

Me; What if this takes days?

Him: Even better.

Me: Fuck you're sick.

We put up a do not disturb as we left the hotel room and down to the hotel parking and got into our hired care. He looked at me, "are you sure you want to do this?" I gave him a dead stare, "you're joking right?" he put his hands up as a sign to surrender, "where is she?"

Him: In her bedroom.

Me: Is she alone?

Him: Seems like it.

Me: I'm going in through the back.

Him: No shit hey, cant exactly go through the front.

I gave him a punch and put on my earpiece; I took a deep breath and got out the car. I walked through the bushes, the trail was now covered up and I

couldn't make out if I was going in the right direction. I walked for a while until I got to the fence, and just like we were kids there was a hole that dad still hadn't fixed. I laughed to myself; I don't know how many times I used this to sneak in and out of the house. I was a lot bigger now and fitting in just wasn't as easy. I ran across the lawn and opened the secret passage leading to the main house and got into the basement. "I'm in." I reported back, "I can see, and she's still in bed." I went up the stairs and into the laundry room. Everything was a mess, what was this lady doing? I asked myself, I made my way to her bedroom and found her sound asleep, with not even a care. I set up everything and the sun was starting to come up.

I sat on the bed with my legs crossed like a pre school child, holding her alarm clock. I set the time, so it would go off in the next minute.

The alarm rang and she tossed around and reached for her side table. She didn't feel it but could hear it. She removed her sleeping eye mask and looked

where the alarm was coming from. She got such a fright when her eyes landed on me and she almost fell off the bed. She stood up and grabbed her gun from the drawer and pointed it at me, “what are you doing here?”

Me: This is my father’s house, you forget too quickly.

Her: Get the fuck out of my house or else I will pull the trigger.

Me: and what kill me?

Her: Abebi I swear I will do it.

Me: So you were being serious about killing me along with my mother? I thought you were joking.

I laughed out loud, “Wow, your unbelievable! You would take it that far?” she pulled the trigger, nothing. She kept pulling and pulling... “you were supposed to run but you thought I was bluffing.” She dropped to her knees, “Abebi I’m sorry.” I sat on the edge of my chair with my legs dangling facing the chair I had positioned for her, “get up you look pathetic, take a

seat.”

She sat down and we were now face to face, “I won’t even ask why, you’re a greedy bitch that I know. Now, you poisoned my mother and she fell sick, and you executed my father... so what do you choose?”

Her: What? Abebi we can talk about this.

Me: did you ask my mother that?

Her: Abebi, we can come to an agreement.

Me: I’m listening.

Her: Name your price.

Me: Money? I have plenty of it.

Her: Anything you want.

Me: A life for a life.

Her: Abebi I beg of you.

My phone rang, “what?” I shouted, “You need to get out of there, they know you’re in there.” He cut the call, “fuck, you’re lucky, I got to go.” She closed her

eyes and sighed of relief, “bye Ahunna.” She opened her eye immediately as she felt the cold metal on her forehead. “hụ gị na hel.”

I pulled the trigger and got my bag pack and ran to the basement for my escape. I used the trapdoor and went to where we were parked; my adrenalin was pumping, “FUCK! GO!” He sped off and I directed him to Akin’s panel shop. We parked the car, covered it and then took another one. “You’re cut out for this.” I looked at him, “no, I’m just smart and angry.” He chuckled, “it’s in your blood.” We got to the hotel; I showered and got dressed... “Make it snappy, the jet is almost ready.” He shouted from the lounge, I came out on a pair of joggers and a vest with adidas slops and white socks. I carried my bag pack while he carried the duffle bag and wheeled the suit case. My phone rang just as we got to the airport, I stepped out of the car and answered while walking to the jet, “Uncle P.”

Him: Where are you?

Me: Uhm, listen, change of plans. I left something in your shop I need you to take care of it.

Him: Baby where are you.

Me: Going back to SA.

Him: Don-

Me: I'll see you next time.

Him: Abebi, listen to me. don't board that jet. Get to the airport I'll get mine ready.

I was walking up the stairs, "don't worry, I'll talk to you when I land." I cut the call as he was trying to say something. I stepped onto the jet and had 3 guns pointing at me, "Mrs. Keenan!."

Fuck, "don't be scared, come here." I didn't move and then on guy shoved me towards Ramzi, "Gentle!!" He snapped. He brushed my face and before he could speak, "I'm so hungry I hope..." He froze, and he took a deep breath. Before he could draw his weapon on of the guys shot him in the chest and stomach. He didn't make a sound but bled out on the floor. I let out a loud scream, "well get him out so we can go."

Ramzi instructed one of his men. The guy just kicked his body out the jet and he rolled down the stairs before they closed and we took off.

I was crying hysterically, and screaming. Ramzi kept telling me he won't hurt me, and trying to calm me down but it didn't work. The next thing I felt a needle in my arm and I was out.

[11/23, 18:14] Lynne: Episode 132

I woke up in a room, on a bed and I was still in my clothes but my shoes were off. I tried to stand but I felt dizzy, and I sat back down. My head was pounding and I felt extremely hungry. I looked around the room; there was gold and white everywhere. And then the door opened and two young girls walked in, I was confused, "Where am I?" I asked them, "at the palace," one of them answered.

Palace what? I thought to myself, one of the girls walked into a door and I heard water running. The girl in the room introduced herself, "I'm Lilly, and

that's Cassia. We're here to help you get ready."

Me: Ready for?

Lilly: For supper.

Me: Where am I?

Lily: At the palace.

Me: Country?

Her: Oh, Egypt.

Me: What?

She giggled in a cute way that made me so angry,
"how long have I been here?"

Lily: Just almost 2 full days.

Me: Whose palace am I in?

Lily: King Assam.

Me: I need to get out of here, where is my phone?

Lilly: You need to bath and get ready for supper, you
can't leave.

Me: Why not.

Cassia: Because nobody leaves.

Me: What?

Cassia: Give it time you will understand.

Me: I don't want to understand, I want to go home to my children!!

Lily got a fright and she almost jumped a bit, "ssshh... keep it down." Cassia whispered walking back into the room, "They will hear you." I looked at her blankly; she lifted her top and turned around. I got a shock, what the fuck!! She turned back around, "now please, you need to bath and get ready for supper." I got up, "I need water." They led me to the bathroom and it looked luxurious, I took my clothes off and got into the bath, Lily poured me juice and she brought some fruit. I took the glass from her and downed it all at once and then signaled for another one. She went to pour and I ate the grapes and cheese and fruit that were offered to me while the girls cleaned me up and I was starting to feel a lot

better. After the bath they took me to the room and did my hair into a Greek goddess hairstyle. There was a dress on the bed, a long white flowy dress; “underwear?” Lily shook her head, “what? I don’t get a panty?” She shook her head again, I sat on the bed and folded my arms, this is such bullshit. I was just about to say something and there was knocking at the door, Cassia went to check. She spoke with someone for a while and then came back, “the king is waiting and requests you hurry because he’s hungry.”

What was going on? I felt like crying. I wore the dress; it hugged my waist and breast. There were two slits on either side of the dress and my things were revealed each time I took a stride. Lily put some flowers in my hair and a little bit of lipstick. Cassia walked out in front, I followed her and Lily walked behind me. We walked down the ancient passages and to what seemed like another wing of this palace and it was more modern.

I was led into a dining hall and there were long tables,

seated with girls dressed like me, they were drinking wine. There were over a hundred girls, Cassia didn't stop, and she continued to walk right to the front of the hall. She walked up about 5 steps and I stood and didn't move. The room became silent and everyone looked at me, Lily poked my ass. I was angry and then I walked up and was led to a seat for a queen and the king's chair was empty.

I sat down at the table, Lily and Cassia stood behind my high chair while another lady poured me a glass of wine. My heart was beating so fast, the door to my left opened and everyone stood up and there he was with the biggest grin on his face. He walked up the stairs and sat next to me signaling for everyone to sit down. He held my hand and I froze, I wanted to cry out loud but I wasn't going to give him the satisfaction, "we meet again Mrs. Khwaza." He said before kissing my cheek. I was so furious, I tried to move my hand from his grip and he tightened it, "what do you want from me?" He just laughed, "Your husband has something that I want." I thought

quickly, “and how will keeping me here help get it back?”

Him: It might not, but having you... I can make double what he took; if not treble, quadruple, quintuple...

Me: He can pay you back the money.

Him: And my reputation?

Me: He will come for you.

Him: From behind his laptop... ha ha. You're funny.

I felt like crying, “Eat up, we have a big day tomorrow.” I didn't feel hungry. I played around with my food, and he kept looking at me, “you need to eat. Don't be worried I won't hurt you, you're safe here.”

I took a gulp of my wine looking around thinking of how to escape, if Thando was in this situation she would know what to do. “Don't even think about it princess!” I turned to look at him, and then it came back to me, the jet... oh my gosh Ice!! My heart started beating fast and my face got hot, he killed

Ice!! I swallowed my drink and smiled at him trying so hard not to cry. I cut some chicken and vegetables and I started eating my food. Honestly it tasted great but my mind wasn't there. This wouldn't have happened if I didn't ask Ice to come with me to Nigeria he wasn't going to die. "Can I be excused?" Ramzi looked at me, "the party is just about to begin" I let out a sigh, "finish up."

I ate all my food just to make him happy and I drank my wine. After that we went into another room, apparently this is where the real party was happening.

***** Keenan *****

Abebi was still not picking up her phone, and I was now getting worried. I typed frantically at the computer and her chip has been inactive for over a month now. Shit, I hadn't reactivated it. There were no records of her leaving South Africa, or even

landing in Nigeria, I was in my study now I was getting frustrated. I got up and poured myself a drink and the door flew open. Shit, "where is she?" I turned around and looked at Akin, "excuse me?" he was angry.

Him: Have you tracked her?

Me: No.

Him: And when were you going to tell me?

Me: She's my wife and I'm working on it.

Him: So you don't know where she is?

Me: The last I checked she was heading to Nigeria, but I have my men there.

Him: Wait, you didn't speak to her when she landed?

I scratched my head, I had been neglecting my wife and I honestly didn't know what was happening.

"no... but when...."

Him: and the man she was with?

Me: What man?

Him: What the fuck do you mean? The bodyguard you got for her!

Me: I didn't get her a body guard.

He let out a sigh, "what exactly are you saying to me?" he said so calmly and sat down in one of the chairs, "you mean MY Baby was in Nigeria with a man that you don't know?" he was huffing, "what were you busy doing that you? You let her go to Nigeria with a man you don't know? Do you know what she was doing in Nigeria?" I took a gulp of my drink and looked up as tears filled my eyes, "no." he stood up and banged the table, "NO?" he walked over to me and grabbed me by the collar and slammed me against the wall, "and this is your wife?" I didn't say anything to him; "if Ramzi hurts even a strand of hair on her, I will cut your balls and feed them to you." he let me go and walked out, I threw my glass against the wall and it shattered into pieces. I dropped to the ground and wailed to myself.

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

I'm sorry it's short will post again tonight.

[11/23, 18:15] Lynne: Episode 133

It has been a week now and I was able to track Abebi down in Egypt, but I was still watching from a distance. But there was still no sign of Lusanda; I was hitting a wall every time I had a lead on her. My phone rang, "Tell me you have good news." I pleaded, "yes, all the girls are legal..."

Me: But?

Him: They are still charging you.

Me: What? I handed myself over!

Him: Someone wants you to suffer.

Me: Is it him?

Him: Could be, but I don't see why because he has Abebi.

Me: Who else knows about this?

Him: (sigh) I cant be too sure.

Me: Could I get jail time?

Him: It is possible... but we're still working on it.

Me: Alright keep me posted, I'm leaving for Egypt in a couple of days.

Him: I don't think travelling would be such a great idea.

Me: He has my wife, and if he thinks he will keep me in SA then he has something else coming for him.

I didn't wait for him to say anything I just cut the call. I made a new call, "yeah, anything?" I listened intensively, "She is there, I know she is... He wont hurt Abebi... tell your men to look harder, if I don't find her now I've lost her forever." After ending the

call I sat back down and typed away.

***** Abebi *****

“We’re leaving at midday.” Ramzi said to me as we were having breakfast. I was bored of this; I just wanted him to end me or to take me back home. I stared at him blankly, “did you hear me?” I rolled my eye, “where are we going?” he took a sip of his coffee, “I thought you’d never ask, Italy! We’re going to Italy.” I looked up at him, “oh, I got your attention.”

Me: What are we going to do in Italy?

Him: And she speaks. We’re going to get my money back from your husband.

Me: I’m going home?

Him: Ha ha; yes, home with the highest bidder.

Me: What?

He didn’t answer me; he just ate the rest of the

breakfast, "I'll send the girls to pack for you." He stood up and walked out of the dining hall. What the fuck was happening, he's trading me. I stood up and made my way to my bedroom and closed the door behind me and I cried out loud!! Why is this happening to me?

We were in a car; I think we are going to the airport. I had a bad feeling about this trip, I don't know why but something wasn't right. We pulled up at a harbor, I looked at Ramzi confused, "don't look so excited," he said sarcastically and laughed, "you will love it here, and hopefully by the time we reach Italy we would have already found a buyer for you."

Tears threatened my eyes at the thought that I would never see my children again; fuck Keenan for getting me into this fucking mess!!

The car parked and one of the guards opened the door for me, I stepped out and Ramzi came to my side and put his arm around me. I couldn't run, the guards were all armed and I would get shot on the

spot. We walked towards the gorgeous cruise liner, I looked at Ramzi; “only the best for you Mrs. K.” We walked to the entrance, there was a line and it was couples mainly. Everyone was leaving their gadgets and phones with the guards, “you see, they come as they are. Just incase someone tries to notify the authorities.”

Me: How many guests?

Him: over 5000.

Me: and they are all here to buy?

Him: no, this place has so many activities. There’s even a casino inside.

Me: But what if they sneak in their devices through their luggage?

Him: Their luggage arrived a week ago, it’s been searched and put in everyone’s room.

Me: Organized.

Him: To the tee.

Me: Unwanted guest?

Him: Everyone gets vetted.

Me: Even your staff?

Him: Especially the staff.

Me: Where do you find all these people who share this interest?

Him: you don't worry about that, all you need to worry about is looking good on the last night and making me a lot of money.

Me: And how long will we be on the cruise?

Him: 10 days.

I calculated in my mind and just thought of how long I've been away from home and how much longer I have to wait to see my family. That's if I will ever get to see my family, he led me into the liner and to my bedroom. There were two guards stationed at the door, "These are your body guards, they will be with you everywhere you go, if I'm not there."

Me: is that really necessary, there are no devices or weapons on the boat, who would try their luck?

Him: Who knows, someone might want to taste the pie before buying. Or you might think about jumping.

Was this guy serious? “Makes perfect sense,” I said sarcastically, “Lily and Cassia will be here to help you get ready for tonight. All your clothes are in there, if you need anything these pit-bulls will help you.”

Me: Anything?

Him: You know what I mean don't act smart with me.

I went inside and lay on the bed, I don't know how I will get out of this one. I must have fallen asleep because I woke up and we were moving. I checked the time and it was 4pm. I opened my door and my 'pit-bulls' standing where I had left them.

Pit-bull 1: Can we help you ma'am?

Me: Yes, can I get a bottle of champagne and a slice of chocolate cake.

Pit-bull 1: Will that be all?

Me: Yeah.

30 minutes later there was a knock at the door and I opened to find Lilly and Cassia with my champagne and cake, as well as garment bag. I let them in and started opening the bottle, I poured a glass, “so what’s happening tonight?” I asked as I put a fork full of cake in my mouth.

Lily: Introduction.

Me: Oh, that’s exciting... so what happens?

Cassia: He parades you around the room for potential buyers.

Me: Nice, so I dress up fancy and play nice?

Cassia: Pretty much.

Me: and how do you guys know all of this?

Lily: We do it for all the girls that come.

Me: And why don’t you guys get bought? Sold? Bid... oh whatever, you know what I mean.

Lilly looked down, “because we aren’t pretty enough.” I almost choked on my champagne, “what?”

Cassia: We’re damaged, so nobody wants us.

Me: Do you want someone to want you?

Lily: It would be nice.

Me: To belong to someone else? To be a possession.

Lily: It would be better than this.

Me: You seem like a very sweet girl, but stupid.

Lily: What?

Me: Do you not want to be free? To fall in love and have a family with the man you want? Do you not want to have friends? Do you want to constantly be told where you can go, when to eat and sleep?

She just got off her knees and walked into my bathroom, “that was mean.” I looked up at Cassia, “was it really?” she nodded, “Lily is still young, she doesn’t understand.”

Me: Then why aren't you making her understand?

Cassia: She wants to wear the fancy dresses and drink expensive wine.

Me: I give up, what's in the bag?

Cassia opened up the bag and took out a long red dress and laid it on the bed, "do you want to wear the fancy dresses." She shook her head.

Me: If you got a chance to leave would you?

Her: And he wouldn't find me?

Me: Yeah.

Her: In a heart beat.

Me: what would you do if you left this place?

Her: I was a dancer.

Me: What style.

Her: Contemporary and ballet.

Me: And how did you end up here?

We were interrupted by Lily, “your water is ready.” I looked at Cassia and she turned and started taking out make up. I went to bath and I came back, they dressed me and made me all pretty. The dress had a plunging neckline and tight around the hips. Lily looked at me and smiled, “you look beautiful.” I took a sip of my champagne and ignored her, she can’t possibly be serious, how can any sane person want this?

A little later Ramzi came to fetch me, “you look amazing.” I rolled my eyes at him, “come there is someone I want you to meet, he’s a great potential.” Fuck that was too quick... I thought I still had until we get to Italy to plan an escape. We walked into a big dining hall, everyone was dressed up and mingling with a drink in their hand. A waitress came by and I got a glass of champagne and took a sip, “so much trouble you went through.” He just laughed, “You have to spend money to make money.” I didn’t say anything I just let out a little ‘hmm’ and took a sip of my drink. he held me tight and close to him as we

made our way across the room, “Beast!!” He shouted, and a tall dark man turned around and looked his way. He smiled awkwardly, lord no! this cant be... no!

Beast: how are you Ramz?

Ramzi: Great how are you?

Beast: never been better, and who is the lovely lady?

Ramzi: Abebi, remember I promised you the best.

Beast: You sure have outdone yourself this time.
How much?

Ramzi: you’ll find out when at the gala dinner.

Beast: Come on, you know I’m good for it.

Voice: Good for what?

Ramzi turned around, I got the biggest shock of my life. A tall man stood before us, he looked me straight in the eyes and I couldn’t keep the gaze and I looked away, “Beast you aren’t the only one with money you know.”

Beast: And you are?

Ramzi: You haven't met Charlie? He actually might give you a run for your money.

Charlie: Will... I will give him a run for his money...

Beast: We'll see about that, this black beauty is going home with me.

Was this conversation happening, right now... right in front of me? What the fuck!!

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Full EPISODE!!

Enjoy

[11/23, 18:15] Lynne: Episode 134

(This is for all my loyal readers... thank you guys)

I tried to walk away but Ramzi grabbed me, "where do you think you are going?" I looked at him, "really? I need a drink, the ladies and I have to have a cigarette... is that too much to ask?" I was feeling like crying, screaming and kicking... I needed fresh air. Ramzi signaled for one of the guards to escort me and he pulled me closer, "don't run too far, there are many more to meet." He whispered in my ear. Oh god why me??

He let me go and the guard walked behind me, I went into the bathroom and he went in, "are you being serious?" he didn't answer me but checked all the stalls, "get out!" he instructed a woman who was in the bathroom. At this point in time I really didn't care, when the bathroom was empty he looked at me, "are you going to watch me go?" I asked him, he shook his head, "I'll be outside." I took in a deep breathe and let it out slowly and the tears just ran down my

cheeks. After some time I composed myself... I finished my business and fixed my face up, when I stepped out the body guard was there waiting for me, "I need a drink and cigarettes, can you help me with that?" He nodded, "come." I followed him and we went into a side door and it was like an office, or a study rather. "does Ramzi own this cruise liner?"

Him: Yeah.

Me: And how often does an event like this happen?

Him: Monthly.

Me: What?

Him: What?

He walked over to the fridge and got me champagne and poured me a glass then handed it to me. He opened a window and then handed me a box of cigarettes and a lighter, "Thanks." He then stood by the door watching me smoke, I lit a second one. He touched his ear, "...in the study boss... yes boss." He looked up at me, "you need to hurry Ramzi needs you

back.” I took a sip and finished my cigarette and was led back to the hall and everyone was now seated and listening to some man speaking and welcoming everyone on the ship. I was led to sit next to Ramzi and he kissed my cheek then whispered, “What took you so long?” I didn’t bother responding, I looked around our table Charlie and Beast were sitting with us, along with two other men I didn’t recognize and their female partners. The night went on and on and people ate and drank.

Ramzi walked me to my room at 2 am, he stopped at the door; “you did great out there, tomorrow you get a break and enjoy the ride. I’ll see you at breakfast and then the rest of the day you have to yourself.” I gave him a smile, “thanks, good night.” I closed the door and locked it. I got out of my dress and into the bath, I changed into my pajamas and slept.

The next couple of days were the same thing, breakfast, chilling at the pool or the casino and then

in the night I had to dress up and go impress. We were arriving in Italy the next day and I had given up all hope of being rescued... I woke up at 5 am and asked one of the guards to get me breakfast in my room, after eating I got back into the covers and just lay there. I heard the door open and I pretended to be asleep, "wake up princess." I didn't answer him, "it's such a beautiful day outside, you want to see this." I felt him sit on the bed, "Abebi what's wrong?" I sniffed, "I just want to be alone."

Him: but everyone is looking forward to seeing you out there today for the last time.

Me: Exactly, I just want to be alone for the last day and enjoy my last bit of freedom in peace.

Him: That is rubbish, you're acting like a spoilt brat. I have done nothing to harm you, or ill-treat you and this is how you repay me?

He was now shouting and I didn't care anymore because this was just the end. I ignored him and covered my head with the cover which he ripped off

my body, “get out of bed this instant and get ready... I don’t want to repeat myself.” I didn’t move, “Abebi!!” I snapped back at him, “What?? What will you do? will you kill me, please do it now!!”

He stood up and pulled me off the bed, and forced me to stand up facing him, “your behavior is unacceptable... I will not tolerate it; I left my grandchildren at home. I will not deal with this; you will go out there and get me my money. You seem to forget that this is your husband’s fault! I didn’t ask for this, so you will act accordingly and pay for your husband’s sins!” I looked at him, “I’ve played my part, and I’m tired... I will come out tonight.” Next thing he slapped me so hard and I fell to the floor, “you will bath and come out before I do something worse than that... one hour!” he said, “You shouldn’t have done that!!” he looked down at me, “ha ha, what are you going to do? Mxm, get up and get clean before I get really mad!” He said that walking out and banging the door behind him. I sat on the floor holding my cheek and crying, then the door opened

again and Lilly and Cassia walked in. Cassia knelt in front of me, "let me see." I hesitantly removed my hand to show her my cheek, "we need to get some ice on that." She told one of the guards to bring an ice bucket and she made my bed while we waited. Nobody spoke, she put the ice in a cloth and handed it to me, I put it on my cheek and just sat there.

Cassia: you know you have to go out there or else he will do worse to you

Me: what worse can he do? He's already taken my life, I have nothing else to live for.

Cassia: so you're just going to give up??

Me: I'm hopeless here... what else is there to Do?

Her: will you be on this boat forever?

Me: I'm going to be sold to some man who Will probably rape me night after night... what's the point in fighting?

Her: for your husband and children. Weren't you the one telling Lily about freedom? What happened to that speech? Just 1 week and you're already giving

up??

Me: well look at the pot calling the kettle black.

Her: don't speak of what you don't know.

Me: you're doing the exact same thing to me.

Her: did your parents sell you so they can make some money to feed your younger sisters?

Me: no bu-

Her: no but, you're here because your husband made a fucked up decision for whatever reason. And he's probably out there looking for you, trying to get you out of here. And you're just giving up... that's a real nice way to thank him!! You're being selfish.

She walked away into the bathroom, I let out a sigh because she was right to a certain extent. I followed her into the bathroom and found her wiping her tears away, "I'm sorry... I.." she cut me off before I could say more, "you need help with your bath or will you be fine?" I swallowed hard, "I'll manage, thank you." She walked out the bathroom and left me feeling like

shit. I took my bath nursing my cheek and when I came out the room was empty with my clothes on the bed. I got dressed and went out, I was escorted to the casino where Ramzi was at the black jack table. He looked at me annoyed, but smiled to please his guests, "nice of you to finally join us... sit. Drink?"

I shook my head and he waved to the waitress and she came and he whispered something in her ear then she left. I recognized the men around the table from last night, they were smoking cigars and drinking cognac. I spent the rest of the day with Ramzi until after lunch, he 'allowed' me to spend the rest of the day in my room to prepare for tonight.

Later on the girls came to dress me and again we were in the dining hall. Drinks were served and then Ramzi clinked his champagne glass; everyone stopped what they were doing and faced him, "ladies and gentlemen the part we have all been waiting for." Everyone cheered, "let's all take out seats so we can get this show on the road." My heart started

beating fast as I took my seat on the table in the front and then it started.

The girls came on the stage one by one, he introduced them by their name, age and country of birth. The men were bidding high figures close to a million each girl and the women seemed to cheer them on. What fuckery is this I thought to myself. The last girl walked off the stage and then Ramzi announced that supper will be served before the main event. Was I the main event?? I took a sip of my champagne and he sat next to me, "you're up, make me proud." He signalled for Lily to come get me and take me back stage, "make her look ravishing." He said while slipping her some money and she smiled and escorted me to the back. They did my make up and hair, then put me in a different dress. Tight and revealing, Cassia walked in. "you look beautiful," she said holding my hand and looking straight into my eyes. She let go of my hand and whispered in my ear, "it will make this a little bit easier." She stepped away from me and poured me a

glass of champagne. I opened my hand and found a pill, I tried to examine it to see if it was something I might recognize but I was shit out of luck. She handed me the glass and nodded, I put the pill in my mouth and washed it down with champagne. A lady peeped in, "they are ready for you." Cassia nodded at her, "she'll be right there." Then she turned back to me, "Well, it's time..."

I got up from the chair and walked out and waited backstage as instructed. I couldn't see the crowd but I could hear Ramzi, "our next girl is very special, you might all know her or heard of her. Wife to Keenan DeCosta and daughter of the late Adebayo. All the way from Nigeria, I present to you the black beauty Abebi." The curtains opened and the crowd was screaming and cheering. Ramzi put out his hand and I walked to him, I felt like I was floating as I walked. He kissed my cheek and spoke again; "she's a beauty isn't she? The bidding will be different for this gem. The top 5 bids will battle it out when we reach our final destination, the highest bidder takes her

home.” They roared some more, “the bidding starts at 1 million dollars.”

Beast: 2 million

Charlie: 5 million

They went back and forth with others joining. The bidding lasted for 30 mins and the top 5 bids were 500 million, 450 million, 430, 400 and 390 million. I couldn't hear or feel or even see half the time. When it was all over Ramzi walked me off the stage and out at the back of the room with people cheering up on as we walked, “that was great... you did amazing out there. You deserve a treat.” I just smiled at him, I got a drink at the bar and downed it. An started chewing on ice, “it's hot in here, are you feeling hot?im feeling hot!!”

Him: yes you are, you were on fire!!

Cassia walked towards us, “sir the people are looking for you.” He looked at me, “I hate to leave you but duty calls.” He kissed my cheek and walked away, I rubbed some ice on my neck. Cassia just

laughed, "What did you give me? I need to get out of this dress... it's so hot!" she couldn't stop laughing.

Me: is this funny to you?

Her: it actually is. You're just a little high, it will wear off soon.

Me: I wanna get out of this dress.

Her: you are the event, so you can't leave. The party is just about to get started!!

I looked at her, "you fucking with me right?" she shook her head, "I wish I were, and here comes your Beast." She stepped aside, I stood face to face with this man.

Him: So, an Adebayo?

Me: yeah.

Him: it's sad what happened to him, that man was a legend.

Me: definitely.

Him: and who thought that he would die from a heart

attack... I thought someone would chop off his head.

Me: you know.

I was not interested in what he was saying, I turned to the barman, "get me a beer." Beast looked at me, "oh we're going to have fun me and you!" he said pulling me closer, "I heard we aren't allowed to touch the goods until sale is finalized." I turned around and saw Charlie standing there. Beast didn't let go of me but pulled me closer instead and kissed my cheek, "and that my friend just cost you 500 000 dollars." Ramzi said as he walked towards us. "What part of no touching do you not understand? And if any of you don't behave you too will be fined. Now let's stick to the rule gentlemen."

[11/23, 18:16] Lynne: Episode 135

was in my cabin; my head was pounding after last night. I wasn't dressed and I turned over and someone was in my bed. Shit, I froze... I started thinking about last night and I couldn't recall much.

Cassia gave me a drug, I remembered that. I remember the guys talking at the bar... shit what did you do Abebi?? Did Cassia set me up??

I looked at the person sleeping next to me; they were covered up in the covers. I touched my peach and let out a sigh of relief, okay I didn't sleep with him. I got up off the bed slowly trying not to make a sound or to wake them up. I put on my robe and made my way to the door. The guards were standing there, "morning ma'am, can we get you anything?" I didn't even know how to start, "uhm..." I turned and looked at my bed and the person was moving, "someone is in my bed..." one of the guys looked at me funny almost tilting his head to the side, "he's in the bed." I opened the door wider for him to come in.

The bodyguard took out his gun and made his way towards the bed, the other stood with my by the door

calling Ramzi. There was a ruckus in the room and I saw the Beast fighting the bodyguard. A shot was fired, but didn't hit anyone, now everyone was outside my room trying to find out what was happening. Ramzi came running, "where is he?" The bodyguard pointed inside, "Beast!"

He got up and the guard held him from behind, to restrain him. "I didn't do anything Ram I swear."

Ramzi: Why the fuck are you in her room.

Beast: I don't know, I..

Ramzi turned around and headed in my direction, "what happened?" he grabbed me by the shoulders, "Abebi I'm talking to you." I tried to speak, and the

words just wouldn't come out, I honestly didn't know how he got in there. "Did he touch you?" Ramzi asked, and I shook my head. The guard was dragging the fighting Beast out of my room and down the passage; Charlie was leaning against the wall smiling. He took a bite of his apple, "you set me up!" Beast roared as he was dragged past Charlie, who didn't answer him but blew him a kiss. Ramzi grabbed my arm and pulled me, I tried to get out of his grip but he tightened it, "you're hurting me." he wasn't bothered and continued to walk. We were now on one of the decks, "now you can watch him swim with the sharks." Beast's eyes popped out, "Ramzi you know I didn't do this, I was set up. How was I going to get in with all the bodyguards?" Ramzi didn't listen, "any last words?" he said looking at me, "Ramzi please." Beast pleaded, "Check the cameras." Ramzi looked at him, "you know there are no cameras on the boat, and you crossed the wrong fucker!" Beast was now on his knees, "Ramzi we have been in business for how many years? You owe me at least this much." Ramzi got angry and kicked him in the chest, "I OWE YOU NOTHING... TOSS HIM

OVER!!” he instructed the guards, and they threw the screaming Beast overboard. I had my hands over my eyes, I couldn’t watch, “open your eyes.” I took my hands away, “I don’t know what you are playing at... but that should teach you what I’ll do to you if you’re trying to fuck this operation up.” I sniffed, “I didn’t do anything.”

Him: We’ll see about that, go to your room. The doctor will be with you in a bit.

Me: Doctor?

Him: You want me to take your word that nothing happened?

I was shocked and didn’t have anything to say back

to him. I walked in front of him and went to the room. The bed was now made, "don't bath, I want all the evidence." I sat on the bed waiting for the doctor, he came in and did the examination and left. An hour later Ramzi came to confirm that I didn't have sex, and to inform me that we will be arriving in 2 hours. He left me in the room and I was thinking about the events that occurred today. How did Beast get into my bed without being seen by the guards? And why did he think Charlie set him up? Why would Charlie set him up? Does he want me all to himself? Maybe Keenan sent him?

I started to have a little hope, I have someone here with me. I'm going to get out of here. And here I was thinking that Keenan wasn't trying anything... I fell asleep, and was woken by Ramzi, "wakey wakey... we have reached our destination." I was left to freshen up and an hour later we were heading to the hotel.

.

.

.

.

.

I was in my room getting my hair and make up ready, Cassia walked in and gave me a crooked smile, “are you ready?” I looked at her, “I am not taking that shit anymore.” She laughed out loud, don’t be silly, “are you ready to get out of here.” I rolled my eyes, I’m not getting into this with you again.” She tilted her head, “are you scared?” I nodded, “is that a trick question?”

Her: You'll never know what will happen out there. Look at what happened to that Beast guy, and I thought he was taking you home.

Me: Hmmm...

I didn't know where she was going with this so I ignored her; she turned around and poured me a glass of champagne which I refused. She shrugged, "oh well." She said before downing the drink. Lily looked at her shocked and then she giggled and continued to play with the jewellery that was set up for me. "I'm going to check what's happening," She left the room. She is one strange girl, "Lily..." she turned around and looked at me. "yes," She answered softly, "how long have you and Cas been working for Ramzi?"

Her: Cassia was here before me.

Me: And you have been working with her since you started?

Her: No, everyone works alone, you're the first.

Me: I see...

Cassia came in, "they are asking for you." I took a deep breathe and stood up. She held my shoulders and pulled me into a mini hug, she pulled out and escorted me out of the room, when we got to the dining hall she opened the door for me, "see you on the other side." She winked and then pushed me in. This girl is strange, and I didn't get a chance to

process what she said because Ramzi was smiling while walking towards me. Oh my lord, he stood next to me, “you look nice, now smile and get me my money.” I looked at him with a straight face and he tightened his grip around me in a painful manner, and I forced out a smile. He led me to the table; the crowd wasn’t as big as the one on the boat, “Ladies and gentleman...” Ramzi started. “Well hasn’t it been a wonderful couple of days.” The crowd cheered, “Well today is the event you all have been waiting for, but before we get to the main course; let us enjoy a starter.” The curtains opened and five girls stood before us, two white and two Chinese or Japanese and one black girl. Charlie moved uncomfortably in his seat, the girls were introduced and auctioned one by one then the black girl was brought up last. She was introduced as South African, I looked at her closely and her eyes were shut and she looked super high. She was swaying from left to right and my heart sank, her name was Lusanda and she didn’t even look older than 21. I felt sorry for her, here I was acting snobbish and some people were treated like her. a tear escaped my eye at the thought that it

could be me up there. I was interrupted from my thoughts by Charlie jumping up 5 million. Everyone just looked at him.

Oh god this can't be happening to me, he wasn't here for me after all. Why did he bid so much for a drugged up junkie, I lost all hope of being rescued. He took her off the stage and put his suit jacket over her and kept rubbing her trying to keep her warm. When they were done with the girls, Ramzi took the mic again and spoke, "we all know the shocking events that happened to Mr Beast, so we had to replace him." Some of the people in the crowd started booing him and he lifted his hand and the noise died down, the authority this man has. "Well I know just the candidate, Kenneth." A white large masculine man stood up, he had a body of a rugby player and had tattoos all over. He looked so scary and icy, I started shaking; even the guys he

was going against looked uneasy. Not that I have a preference of who I want to be bought by, but I would rather it wasn't him. Ramzi continued to speak, and informed everyone that this was a private sale and they can not come into the auction room. He stepped down and came to me, he held out his hand and I took it, "time to pay off your husband's debt and make daddy rich." I tried to pull out of his grip but he tightened it and pulled me closer, "try anything and you will regret it." He was now right in my face, and I was a second away from shitting myself. "And how are we supposed to feel when you bruise our package?" Charlie said giving Ramzi a cheeky smirk who then loosened his grip from me. Charlie led the way into the secret room with Lusanda on his arm and they sat down next to each other. While I was lead to sit in the centre of the round stage. The chairs were placed around the stage; the girls walked around naked and served everyone drinks. Ramzi loves the spotlight so he stood up again, "gentlemen I know we are all tired and we want to go home; let's hurry this up." He made me stand and the guys weren't playing. Charlie

was the first to 550, and they all placed their bids 1 by one trying to be the highest bidder. Kenneth stood up, "10 billion." Everyone gasped, what is going on here? I asked myself, what the hell!

Charlie: 15

Kennedy: 30

Ramzi: Charlie looks like you lose, Kenny you get the girl. Come give me my money.

I stood there frozen and shocked, what just happened? Was all I could ask myself? Charlie took

the Lusanda girl out of the room. Kenneth was in the corner with what I assume was his IT guy and they were transferring the funds. I was shaking and I walked off the stage, I found the drinks table and opened the bottle and took a gulp. I swallowed and the tears started pouring and I took another gulp, "angel, you should be so happy." Ramzi said to me as he walked towards me. He was grinning like a chimpanzee; he stood by me and kissed my cheek. I tried to swing my arm and hit him with a bottle, "I wouldn't do that if I were you." He said holding the bottle. Kenneth stood there smiling and Ramzi moved out the way, "we'll get going." He said looking at me, I took a step back, "I won't hurt you." Ramzi shoved me towards this white gorilla. He held my arm and ushered me towards one of the doors, when one of the doors opened and shots started being fired. I couldn't tell what was happening but I saw Charlie getting shot. Kenneth managed to get us out of there and we were running to the parking, there were shots everywhere and I heard a woman shouting... I stopped and looked to find the Lusanda girl jumping on my husband, she was crying

hysterically. He held her and was brushing her hair, what the fuck is this. He turned around and walked towards a car and a bullet hit me on my side and I fell to the group. I felt my soul leaving my body as Kenneth carried me over his shoulder.

[11/23, 18:16] Lynne: Episode 136

***** Keenan *****

I walked to the car and placed Lusanda in the back, "I'll be right back." She looked up at me with lazy teary eyes, "Luzuko don't leave me." She said holding onto my hand, "Mike will stay with you, and I'll be right back." I walked away from the car; I don't even remember when last I heard someone call me by my Xhosa name. It just took me back to when we were young and she was scared to do something, I had to always hold her hand and was always left behind

with her while the boys all ran ahead.” I walked back into the hotel and looked at all the dead bodies; Charlie was limping towards me holding his abdomen, “where is she?” I asked him, “I don’t know, she was with that white guy.” my armpits got hot, “you let her go?” I was now screaming, I looked around the dead bodies in hopes that maybe she was buried under one of them, “Abebi!! Abebi!!” I was screaming, Mike grabbed my shoulder, “the cops are on the way let’s get out of here!” I looked at him blankly, “I can’t leave without her man.” He grabbed me roughly, “what good are you if you’re in prison, this isn’t South Africa!! We’ll track her down.” He was right and I started walking towards the exit and to the car.

We drove for about an hour to rural Italy where we had been staying for the past couple of days. We got to Mike’s house and I carried Lusanda inside, she

was shaking and mumbling something. I couldn't exactly figure out what she was saying, we took her to the medical room and she was put on a drip and then given something to sleep. I walked to the kitchen and found the guys there, "and?" everyone just looked at me, "nothing yet." We need to head home in the morning and we will figure it out there. We have more equipment and man power."

Me: How the fuck did this happen?

Charlie: I don't know man.

Me: You don't know? You let another man just walk away with my wife.

Charlie: I was taken by surprise; I thought after getting rid of Beast I had her.

I walked to the cabinet and took out a bottle and a glass and I poured a drink. I took it back in one gulp and then poured another one. I repeated the process about four times before Mike spoke, "Take it easy, you need to be clear minded to get her back." I took back the fifth drink and looked at him, "if it was Storm out there, would you be taking it easy?" He put his hands up to surrender, "we leave tomorrow midday, we'll arrive in SA the following day around 2 am." I rolled my eyes and lit a cigarette, "outside buddy." I took the bottle and walked outside and smoked there while drinking. I was worried sick about Abebi, but at least I managed to get Lusanda out of there.

***** Abebi *****

I opened my eyes and closed them again, and opened them slowly this time and blinked. I heard voices around me and tried sitting up but I was tied down, I tried to look around but I was restrained. We were in the air, where are they taking me, “you’re awake.” I heard a voice say and Kenneth hovered over my face, “I thought I lost you there honey.” My heart started racing and I tried wriggling out of the straps, “don’t scare her you idiot!” I heard a familiar voice and then saw his face and I started crying, “But...” he looked down at me in a crooked smile,

“but what? But I’m dead, never!” I was crying harder, “don’t cry... why are you crying? You know I’m not touching your tears right?” I laughed a little bit, “Can I have water?” he disappeared a while and came back putting a straw in my mouth and I drank. I felt the straps loosening around me, and I was finally free, “was that necessary,” I asked sitting up, pain shot through the side of my body and I let out a cry. “Yip,” he said nodding. He picked me up and placed me on the couch and sat in front of me, “how?” I asked him confused. He cleared his throat, “well how do I say this?” He scratched his chin, “They don’t call me die hard for nothing.” I gave him a blank look because I had been worried sick about him and he comes here with jokes, “why so serious?” He rolled his eyes, “Ramzi’s men can’t shoot, and they missed all the vital organs and yah... That’s how it happened. You’re grandpa found me at the airport and now I saved the day.” My mind came back to me, “Keenan?”

Ice: Don’t worry about him; he’ll be in SA shortly after us.

Me: Why weren't you guys together?

Ice: He thinks I'm dead, and it was going to mess up the whole plan.

Me: Uh?

Ice: I don't trust his guys.

Me: Who is the girl?

Ice scratched his head, "Lusanda." I looked at him, "I know that, who is she? What is she to him?"

Ice: A friend, from long ago.

Me: That's why he took those girls??

Ice: Yeah, he thought she was there, only to find out she actually isn't.

I let out a sigh, "but he let you guys take me, he saved her." Ice's eyes popped, "don't think like that, he was there to save you."

Me: So why was I left behind? Was I not the main victim?

Ice: Abi don't do this to yourself... yo-

I put up my hand to stop him from talking, "how long till we land?" he let out a loud sigh, "about 5 hours."

Me: Is there any food?

He nodded and got up to fix me a plate, he handed me a beer and we ate in an awkward silence. "Thank you," I eventually spoke, he looked up, "did you say something?"

Me: Thank you.

Him: For?

Me: Really?

Him: well it's about time; I thought it would never come so I have to drag it on.

Me: Whatever how are my babies?

Him: they are good, growing. Cece is there, I've been getting updates from Akin.

Me: I can't wait to see them.

In the middle of our talking the door from the cockpit opened and I looked up, "what?" Ice smiled and winked at me, I tried to stand up but I was still in pain. Cassia walked towards me and gave me a hug,

“how?” she winked at me and took a sip of her beer, “you ask too many questions, how are you feeling?”

Me: Confused.

Her: Besides that?

Me: Sore, relieved to be going home.

I slept for the rest of the trip and woke up on the ride to the house, Ice turned from the front seat, “nice of you to finally join us.” The sun was up, my heart jumped when the gate to our house opened; I just wanted to jump out of the car and go see my babies. The car came to a halt in front of the door and Cassia helped me out, the door opened and Cece came out, “O nksoi yam’ umkhulu wena!” she

shouted and came to hug me and she looked behind me, she gave me the concerned look, “uphi unyana wam?” She asked, and I knew she was talking about Keenan. “He is coming later;” she relaxed a bit, “is he alright?” I nodded and then she looked at Ice and Kenneth, “and them?”

Me: Friends, now please take me to my babies.

She gave them a look and walked into the house, the rest of the guys followed and got into the lounge. My children were all sleeping, I was disappointed. But I also needed to rest; I hadn't gotten a proper rest since I left for Nigeria. I thought about that, was God punishing me for taking Ahunna's life? I let out a sigh.

We ate food prepared by Nadia and then the gang left. I cleaned up and changed into my pyjamas; I crawled onto the bed and shut my eyes.

***** Keenan *****

We were in the air and landing in an hour's time, I had no lead on Abebi. Whoever took her is good... really good. And when I needed the sharpest person I know on this on, but he was no longer. I looked

down and Lusanda was sleeping with her head on my lap, she was shivering even with the blanket on her. I was glad I got her, but I lost Abebi at the same time. I didn't get why Abebi left without informing me what her plan with Ahunna was, she trusted Ice more than me. They barely knew each other and were hardly friends, I let out a sigh. I was deep in thought; maybe I was too caught up in finding Lusanda that I completely forgot about my own family. I felt bad and I felt like crying, was it worth it?

What kind of a question is that Keenan, she is your fucking wife, nothing is worth losing her? But I also owed Lusanda that much and I kind of felt like a bit of this was my fault. I remember when her mother contacted me; she definitely thought it was my fault. So I had to make sure I found her, and now I'm stuck without out a wife and an old age home full of slave girls.

None of this was what I wanted, and this was the reason why I moved away from Khenan and Thando. I didn't want Abebi to be involved in this, I wanted her far! But here she was running around killing her step mom, if she didn't go then she would be safe at home.

Come on Keenan, you can't possibly be blaming your wife for getting abducted. I let out a sigh, if I hadn't taken those girls then she would have been safe and we would be happy. Oh gosh, but if Lusanda hadn't run off and gotten abducted, I wouldn't have had to take those girls. So this is Lusanda's fault, but I was the reason she ran. Oh my gosh... I was getting a headache just thinking about this whole mess.

The house was dark, I carried Lusanda to one of the spare bedrooms and tucked her in, and I left the light on in case she woke up so she wouldn't be frightened. I went to check on my babies, and they were fast asleep. It seems like they have grown a lot since I last saw them. I smiled to myself, yet I was sad that my babies had to go for so long without their mother. I let out a sigh, I need to sleep so I can get back to work tomorrow with a clear mind, and I need to find her. I walked into the bedroom and straight into the shower without turning the lights on, I was exhausted and I needed to shut my eyes. I turned on the shower and stripped down and got in, the water hit my naked body and I just took it in. I had my hands on the wall and I faced down and I felt the tears fill up in my eyes and I didn't hold them back. I cried so hard and I felt myself let out a scream and I punched the wall. It hurt but I didn't care, I continued punching and crying for the longest time. I was lost in my thoughts and crying until I felt tiny little hands snake their way around my waist. I

froze. What the fuck? I thought, and then I felt her body against mine. Her tiny breasts were against my back and I knew from the rhythm of her heart it was her; I started shaking and I looked down at my bloody hands. I couldn't turn around to face her, I just wept, "hey." Her voice sounded so angelic, "hey... hey... don't do that." She turned me around but I couldn't face her, "look at me." She pulled my face up and she was looking up at me, soaking wet in her pyjamas, "hey." A soft smile crept on her face, it was so warm. I still couldn't speak, I cupped her face and I kissed her lips a hundred times, I was whispering 'I'm sorry' in-between. "ssshhhh." She said and I just wrapped my arms around her and she started crying on my already wet chest. We stayed in that position for what felt like a lifetime till the water started getting cold, we both didn't speak. I turned off the water and we walked out of the shower.

***** Abebi *****

I was finding it hard to fall asleep, I had just dosed off. I wasn't deep in my sleep and I heard the door open, I thought I was dreaming and ignored it until I heard the shower running, Keenan! My heart was beating fast and I sat up in bed waiting for him to finish until I heard a scream coming from the bathroom and then a bang. Oh gosh this man is going to hurt himself. I got up from the bed and went into the bathroom. I could see him through the glass punching into the wall. He didn't see me, even when I opened the shower door and called out his name, he didn't hear me. I closed the door behind him and stood in the shower getting wet. There was blood everywhere and I didn't know what to do or say, I wrapped my arms around his waist and he froze. He

didn't stop crying, I had to try calming him down, "Hey... don't do this." I said to him turning him around. My heart broke because he couldn't even look at me, "look at me," I said pulling his head up, "hey." I said smiling up at him. He still didn't say anything but he held my face and started kissing me over and over again, he kept apologising. We held each other until the water started getting cold; he switched off the shower and led us out. He helped me out of my pyjamas and into a robe and a towel for my hair, he did the same and we went to the bedroom. I sat on the bed and he looked at me in disbelief, "how?" I shrugged, "Ice."

Him: But he is...

Me: Dead?

[11/23, 18:16] Lynne: Episode 137

Him: But he is...

Me: Dead?

He nodded and I shook my head, “why didn’t he tell me.” I shrugged, “did they hurt you?” I shook my head, “are you sure?” I nodded, “baby I am so sorry.” I let out a sigh, “It’s over now.” He looked at me, “please forgive me, I failed you.” I didn’t know what to say to that, I know he tried but he didn’t try enough because he was distracted. Distracted by Lusanda, but I didn’t say that because I could already see how guilty he was and he was genuinely sorry and concerned. “I know you tried, thank you.” He sat down next to me, “I love you so much,” he said and kissed my lips. “And I love you,” I said kissing him back. He deepened the kiss and I pulled away, “you need to shave, you look like a caveman.” He laughed, “The chicks dig it, I’m thinking of keeping it.” I gave him the look, “chicks uhm?” he kissed me, “woah,

ndiyadlala. Andifune mantombazana mna, ndifuna wena wedwa.” I love it when he speaks Xhosa, even though sometimes I don’t know what he mean, “Now come to daddy.” He picked me up and put me on his lap in a straddling position, “I’m never letting you out of my sight, ever.” He kissed my lips, “yeva?” I blushed and I nodded, “never!” he said kissing me all over, “stop!” He didn’t stop and I tried to free myself and he ended up on top of me, we were eye to eye. I felt my heart beat race, and all the hairs on my body stood up, “I love you Abebi Kelly Adebayo... I love you with all my heart. I don’t want to ever lose you, I would die without you. I will never neglect you again; I promise I will never put your life in danger. I will always protect you, and every time you need me I will always be there for you. No matter how busy I am, I don’t care. All you need to do is just shouting, and I’ll come running. You are my everything.” I didn’t realise I was now in tears and so was he, the next thing I felt was him entering me and I gasped. He was so big and he stopped when he saw the look of pain in my eyes, “are you ok?” I nodded, he kissed me, “I love you.” He started moving slowly inside of

me, and I had adjusted to his size and our bodies were moving in sync, "I love you too." He didn't break the gaze, I felt my build up and he was coming too. He took my one hand over my head while my other was on his ass pulling him deeper into me. I felt his hot breath on my neck and I cussed, "fuck!" he was sucking on my neck and his pace was increasing. He lifted off me and was balancing on his hands, "baby..." he said thrusting hard into me, sending shock waves through my body and I exploded and he wasn't far behind me. I felt his warm juices fill me up, I was shaking and his body was still stiff. He twitched and then relaxed flopping on top of me. He was breathing fast, almost panting, "fuck baby I missed you."

We must have fallen asleep in that position because I woke up, and his leg was over me, I tried to move but he wasn't budging. "Keenan," I shook him, but he

was out cold. I eventually got up from under him and took a shower; I left him like that and checked on my babies. They can sleep, I was surprised actually. But I missed them, but I wanted to make breakfast first before waking them up. I walked downstairs and it was smelling like someone had beat me to the kitchen, I guess Cece beat me to it. I walked into the kitchen and found Lusanda in her underwear and one of Keenan's pyjama tops. She was dancing around and she froze when she saw me, "hi." I said as I walked to the fridge, she looked confused, "morning." Was all she said and she continued to cook, luckily the buzzer went off before I could say anything, "Hello... I'll buzz you in." I pressed the buzzer and poured my juice, "I'm Abebi." She looked at me, "Lusanda." I nodded, "I know, did you sleep well?" she nodded, "should I get you some clothes?" she looked down at herself, "you work here?" I chuckled, wasn't this girl drugged out like two days ago? And luckily Thando walked in, "hey mumm-" she froze, "uhm, am I interrupting something?" she gave me the look, I rolled my eyes and shook my head, "how are you?" she came and she hugged me,

she gave me a kiss and sat down, “and who is your friend?” she said that looking at Lusanda.

Me: This is Lusanda, uhm Keenan’s friend.

Thando: and she doesn’t have any clothes.

And that was directed at Lusanda, who didn’t give a single flying fuck and ignored up. “Must I get you a drink, I think breakfast will be ready soon.” Lusanda turned around and looked at me like I said something wrong, “I only made enough for me and Keenan.” I wanted to laugh, this girl must still be high, Thando tilted her head, “you did didn’t you?” she laughed getting up from her chair taking a piece of bacon straight from the pan, “I guess you should start making more.” She took a bite and sat back down, “tell me it wasn’t a dream.” Cece shouted as she barged into the Kitchen and she froze, “Lusanda.” She looked at me and back at her, “Ubekwa yintoni apha?” she asked, and Lusanda

walked up to her and hugged her, “aunt Cece, I’ve missed you.” Cece didn’t seem very please, “ingaba unxibe ntoni? This is not your house, hayi ntombi nxiba.” She took her scarf and handed it to Lusanda, “this is another woman’s house and you need to respect that.” she looked at Cece, “Kodwa...”

Cece: kodwa ntoni? Hayi Lusanda, respect sisi. Your mother didn’t raise you like this.

She dropped the scarf and stormed out of the room, Thando just laughed out loud, “I’ll hit you.” Cece reprimanded, “Come here.” I walked around to her and she engulfed me in a hug! “I’m so happy you’re back, don’t you ever do that to me again you hear me! Don’t do that to Keenan, he wouldn’t survive without you, and let’s not get started on those three blessings upstairs. You hear me?” I nodded, she pulled away. “Did they hurt you?” I shook my head,

“sit down let me fix you something to eat.” She looked at the pots, “was this Lusanda?” I nodded, “nxa, that girl.” She threw the food in the bin, Thando just gave me a look, she wasn’t going to let this one go, “why are you throwing that away?” Cece looked at us, “who feeds you husband?” she said looking at Thando, she was confused, “I do.”

Cece: And why is that?

Thando: Because they love my food, I am a chef after all.

Cece: And if Khenan’s ex wife was a chef and cooked just as well as you? Would you let him eat that?

Thando: No.

Cece: and why is that?

Thando: Lord knows what she would put in my man's food.

Cece: Exactly.

Me: Why would you compare Lusanda to Khenan's ex wife?

Cece gave me the 'really' look, and she started with her food, "Cece?" and she started humming totally ignoring me. Right then Keenan walked in, "hey family." He stood at the door looking all sexy; he was just in joggers and slippers. He stretched and yawned rubbing his head and then scratched head. Nobody spoke, "what's going on?" he walked to Cece

and kissed her cheek and she pushed him away, he looked at us. We both shrugged as if we had planned this. He kissed Thando and came to me last, he made me stand and hugged me. He slightly picked me up and I felt his manhood harden, and he kissed my neck. "You just left me like that?" he whispered in my ear and I felt myself get wet instantly, he put me down and kissed my lips like we were the only ones in the room. When he pulled away I felt dizzy, "I can't find that top you got me for my birthday." I looked at him, "you know, that white one. Want to help me look for it." Oh... that took me a while, "I'll be right up." He walked out of the kitchen and Thando gave me the look, I gave her the middle finger before walking out. I half ran up the stairs, when I opened the door to the bedroom Keenan pulled me in and slammed me against door with his hand behind my head to ensure I don't get hurt. He smashed his lips on mine and lifted me up, I wrapped my legs around his waist and grabbed onto his bare arms touching his muscles, as he kissed me hungrily. His hand was moving along my butt and eventually landed on my fountain and I was flowing like the river Nile. He moved his

lips to my ear and to my neck, he was playing around with my peach and I felt my first build up and I came so hard squirting all over him. I heard him chuckle a bit, and next thing he was in me. He didn't have me against the door, I was now in the air and he was pounding hard into me with one hand around my waist and the other lifting my leg over his shoulder. My hands were around his neck, ensuring I don't fall.

Keenan did a number on me and I was on the bed feeling numb from the waist down, I didn't even attempt getting up. He cleaned me up and changed his pants while looking at me and shaking his head, "look what you did." I looked at him shock, "me? How is this all my fault?"

Him: You're the squirter in the room.

Me: you fetched me from the kitchen, you asked for it.

Him: If you hadn't left me in bed alone then I wouldn't have had to do that.

I folded my arms, "I'm hungry." And I pouted. He kissed my lips and left me in the room.

***** Keenan *****

I walked into the kitchen and found Thando with Cece still talking over dirty dishes, “that’s not the top Abebi bought you for your birthday.” She laughed and Cece giggled a bit, “leave them, they missed each other.” I rolled my eyes and took the dirty dishes to the dishwasher and loaded it.

Thando: Lusanda uhm?

I looked at her and back at Cece, “you know this is a shitty idea right?” I grabbed a beer from the fridge, “is there any breakfast left, my wife is starving.” Thando took a sip of her coffee, “you told her?” I looked at Cece who turned to me shocked, “what? Lucy was walking around the house naked, what did you expect me to do?”

Me: I’ll deal with it.

Cece: By dealing with it I hope you mean kicking her out the house.

Me: She has been through a lot.

Thando: and so has Abebi, what is your point? She is your wife goddammit!

Me: Thando there is no need to shout at me, I'm trying to do the right thing here.

Cece: You're taking blame for something that isn't even your fault.

Me: Her father doesn't think that.

Cece: She is back safe, now take her back to him and he will be happy.

Me: I don't think I can face him.

Thando: You don't have to, Cece will return back with her when she goes back home. and until then I suggest you book her into a rehab.

Me: uhm, I'll see.

Cece: There you go again, you don't listen!

I warmed up Abebi's food and I took it to her leaving these two in the kitchen. I went to the room and found Abebi drying herself, "who sad I'm done with you?" she looked up and rolled her eyes, "today I'm spending the day with my babies." I looked at her, "I'm your baby too." She put on her robe and we sat

at the table and ate, “baby?” I looked up while taking a sip of my coffee. I put the cup down, “yes my love.” I don’t know why but I just felt nervous.

Her: Lusanda.

Me: What about her?

Her: How long will she be staying here?

Me: till Cece leaves, she’ll take her home with.

Her: She needs to go see a doctor, and maybe even a rehab. She wasn’t good when I saw her.

I let out a sigh of relief, “you’re a good person. I will

do that.”

Her: Can you please tell her to put on some clothes when she is walking around MY house?

Oh, I felt the sting in ‘my’ and I quickly nodded, “and if she doesn’t have any I would be more than willing to get her some. Since mine won’t fit.”

See Lusanda was tall, just a bit shorter than me and she was curvy, big ass. She had tits for days, and my Abebi was petit. Everything small and in proportion, “that would be nice of you baby.” I said biting the piece of toast avoiding any further questions, but nope not my wife. She took a sip of her coffee, “so why didn’t you tell me?”

Me: About?

Her: About Lusanda?

Me: I was just stress.

Her: Oh.

Me: What?

Her: It's just that you've never mentioned her before and then boom she is walking around like she owns the place.

Me: I'll talk to her about it.

Her: That's not the point.

Me: What is the point then Abby?

Her: The point is that you have hid her from me for years and I want to know why? Why does Cece think she is trouble?

Me: Cece said that?

Her: Is she like an old girlfriend?

I let out a sigh, "yes she is." She looked up at me, "was that so difficult?"

Me: There is more.

Her: sorry what? What more?

Me: I was supposed to marry her.

Abebi put down her cup and folded her arms, “baby...” I begged, “Go on.” I let out a sigh, “she comes from royalty some what...”

Her: and?

Me: I broke her virginity.

Abebi just looked at me, “then she was said to marry some prince guy, but then they found out she was no

longer pure and the guy stopped the wedding. That was when her father summoned me to the kingdom, and he told me I have to marry her.” I didn’t say anything at the time, my uncle promised the king that we would return and pay dowry for her.” My heart was beating fast and I looked at Abebi who was listening attentively to what I was saying. I started again, “on the way home I told my uncle that I don’t love her and I don’t want to marry her, but he said it had to be done. It was tradition and all that rubbish.”

Her: You slept with her but you didn’t love her?

Me: We were young, and she wanted to break her virginity. We had been best friends for as long as I remember and she wanted me to do it.

Her: And she did not know that the person who takes her purity needs to wed her?

Fuck, Abebi wasn't making this a walk in the park for me, "she did." Her eyes widen and she was shocked, "did you know?" I shook my head vigorously, "I wouldn't have slept with her if I knew."

Her: So she wanted to marry you all along? So she was in love with you?

Me: Yeah, and that's when I ran.

Her: Ran?

Me: Yeah, to Cuba.

She froze, “so I was your rebound?”

Me: No, we were never in a relationship, come on baby. it’s not like that.

Her: What happened next?

Me: After I left, she left also. She was a disgrace to her family and she didn’t want to face the music. I heard from her father and I managed to track her down. I’ve been making sure she’s ok from a distance, until Ramzi happened.

Her: So all the time we’re together you’re busy watching her?

Me: Abebi, you make it seem bad when you put it in. I was just checking up on her, I never really spoke to

her.

Her: No it is bad Keenan, because I am your wife and this is something I deserve to know. You lied to me, and if I didn't ask you, you were going to continue to lie to me. This is the reason why Ramzi took me in the first place.

Me: I know and I feel bad as is.

Her: If you were not running around after her then Ramzi wasn't going to get me Keenan, do you understand that. Your mind was focused on your little girlfriend that you forgot about your wife. You couldn't save me from Ramzi because you were blinded by her.

She stood up, "I want her out of my house." I stood up and faced her, "baby just two weeks." Her eyes opened wider, "are you bargaining with me?" ok, I have never seen Abebi this angry, "baby no, I'm just asking you to understand. She has been alone for a year hooked on drugs and"

Her: and a rehab will suit her just fine.

Me: Abebi you're being unreasonable.

She chuckled, "unreasonable?" she walked into the closet and I followed her, "Abebi please can we talk about this." She stopped what she was doing and looked at me, "Keenan don't make me commit homicide, get that girl out of my house. If she is here by the time I get back... so help you God." I scratched my head in defeat, I watched her getting dressed and

she walked out of the bedroom.

[11/23, 18:17] Lynne: Episode 138

(As promised; Sihle Nkomo this is dedicated to you!!

Thank you for the support. You're a darl)

***** Abebi *****

Keenan was playing, he doesn't know me obviously,
and I checked on my babies and asked Nadia to
watch them for a while. I needed some fresh air
before I killed someone.

It was chilly out and I had left my phone and wallet, it was midday and I hadn't finished my breakfast. I was hungry, I drove to Thando. I buzzed and Lakhiwe opened for me, "hey champ, is your mom home?" he shook his head, "but dad is in the study." And then he walked off and disappeared into the house. I walked into the kitchen and opened the fridge, and found what I assumed to be last night's leftovers. I warmed up the lamb and the potatoes, I opened a bottle of wine and I ate in the kitchen. A few minutes later Khenan walked in and looked around, "she isn't here."

Him: Oh, why are you sitting in my kitchen by yourself?

Me: I'm hungry.

Him: No food at your house?

Me: I needed to be alone.

He grabbed a beer from the fridge and sat next to me, “trouble in paradise?” I let out a sigh and nodded, “what has that idiot done now?”

I looked at him and I wanted to cry, “Hey... what’s wrong?” I just let them all out, “Hayi, Abby you’re scaring me now. Did he cheat?” I shook my head, “kind of.” Khenan looked at me, “Abebi, Keenan can be a lot of things... but girls... never.”

Me: It’s Lusanda.

Him: What?

Me: So you know about her? I'm the only idiot.

Him: Abebi, you know he doesn't love her right?

Me: I don't know that. She's walking around my house naked.

Him: It's all one sided, he feels nothing for her.

Me: So why is she at the house after I asked him to tell her to leave?

He let out another deep sigh, "Abebi he feels guilty that this whole thing is his fault. If he hadn't done what he did then none of this would be happening

and he wants to right his wrong.”

Me: And the only way to do that is by marrying her right?

Him: Yes, but maybe he thinks that if he brings her back in one piece then her father will forgive him.

Me: And if he doesn't forgive him; what then?

Ok, even Khenan didn't know how to answer that question, “I don't know Abi, and I wish I did but I don't.”

Me: What must I do? Let the woman who is in love with my husband stay in our house? I must give her

the chance to seduce him until he eventually breaks and gives in?

Him: And if you run away you're leaving them in that house together, what do you think will happen. I don't think it will be difficult for her to get to him if you're out of the way.

Me: It's hard Khenan.

Him: I know but you have to fight! Look, this is a shitty situation you're in and fuck it's going to be just as hard to get out of it. But running away will not solve anything, you have children and this is your husband, your family, your life... are you going to walk away from that because of something that happened years ago before you even met Keenan?

Me: what must I do?

Him: You stay and fight.

Me: With her in the house?

Him: Hell yeah, she needs to know whose house it is.

I took a deep breath, “Abebi you’re capable of that. If you can put a bullet through the skull of the woman that raised you. Then you can do anything.”

Someone clapped their hands, “you were doing so well until you mentioned her killing her stepmother.”

Thando said walking into the kitchen. Khenan smiled and looked guilty, “how long have you been standing there?”

Thando: Long enough to know that you’re right, and fucked up at the same time.

Me: so you agree with him?

Thando: Yeah, don't run, look what happened to me when I ran? I'm back here. You chase the problem out of your lives, and not the other way around.

Listen, if Keenan chases that girl out of the house and something happens to her, he will blame you for the rest of his life. He will hate himself and you. And I don't think you want that...

Khenan: you need to go home babe.

They were right; I picked up his phone and texted Keenan and asked Khenan to drive me. The wine was working and Thando had to go back to her restaurant. Keenan was too excited to see me and he couldn't stop thanking me. I wasn't feeling

excited about this at all and I had a bad feeling about it.

I spent the afternoon cooking supper afterwards I spent some time with my babies until their father got back.

We had a very awkward dinner, but at least Lusanda was dressed this time. Nobody spoke until Keenan cleared his throat, "Nadia can you give us some privacy?" She quickly got up with her plate and disappeared into the kitchen. Keenan took a sip of his beer, I knew then that he wanted to have a serious talk and address the situation which was very difficult for him. Keenan hates conflict and he hates having to put people in their place, or hurting

their feelings. If it were up to him, everyone would live in a happy world with rainbows and cupcakes, joking and laughing. I guess that is where we are the same because; I'm not a confrontational person either.

I topped up my glass and everyone looked at him, "Uhm, I should have done this earlier, but yah." He scratched his head, "Lusanda this is my wife, Abebi. Abebi, Lusanda." Lusanda just gave me the blank look, then Keenan turned to face me, "Baby, Lusanda will be staying here for two weeks, as we discussed." He said that nervously, almost to test if we were still on the same page, and I nodded. "And then after that, Lusanda you will go back home with Cece." Lusanda's eyes popped up, "What?" she looked at Keenan, "in two weeks time you will go back with Cece, we will have someone coming to the house to talk to you about what happened. And try helping you through it. That will take 10 days, and after that you should be fit to go home."

Lusanda: And if I'm not fit enough?

Keenan: Then we can arrange for the doctor to come home with you and treat you from there.

Lusanda: and where will you be?

Keenan: Here with my family.

Lusanda: You're going to make me face that man alone?

There was silence in the room; Cece hadn't said anything this whole time she was just watching as this thing played out. Keenan scratched his head again, "look, when you arrive home, I'll send my

uncles to pay damages the weekend after. There is no need for me to be there.” He took a sip of his beer; I didn’t mind him paying damages for her. After all he did break her virginity. She started crying and I saw Keenan softening up, he was about to open his mouth and Cece interrupted, “Ulilela ntoni Lusanda?” she looked at Cece, “you know that man, he’ll kill me.”

Cece: And how does crying help?

Lusanda: I don’t want to go back.

Cece: Where do you want to go?

Lusanda: I want to stay here.

Cece stood up and clapped her hands once placing her hands on her hips, “hehe... stay here? In another woman’s house... hayi sana uphambene nyani! Uziva kakuhle? I have a good mind of starting my car and driving you home this instant.”

Lusanda: I didn’t do this to myself.

Cece: Are you saying my son forced himself on you?

She looked down, “no.” Cece eventually sat down, “pho? Where is the problem?” she calmed down, “this happened years ago, your father has forgotten about it and is probably worried sick about you. And you’re sitting here behaving like a high school child, grow up man!”

Lusanda: I am a princess.

Cece: Well maybe you should have behaved like one.

With that Cece got up and walked away, Lusanda was giving Keenan puppy dog eyes. I was waiting to hear what he would say, "Ok, now that the show is over," his face turned hard. "Your doctor will be here tomorrow you need to be ready at 10 am every day. Nadia takes care of the house so you should not worry about that, but that also doesn't mean you're at a holiday resort." He was interrupted by her, "Luzuko," she whimpered. Keenan took a deep breathe, "Abebi is the woman of the house; you will show her the respect that she deserves. If I hear that you are being difficult, I will not think twice about putting you on a bus back home." Tears started streaming down her face, "Luzuko please."

Keenan was fighting his emotions here and they took over, he lowered his voice and reached for her hand, "Lusanda this is my life now. You can not make me suffer for what happened when we were children. I have a wife that I love dearly and three beautiful children; I can not give you what you want. Nothing has changed, I left because you wanted more than I could offer, and you're doing it again. Now, you need to accept that Abebi owns my heart, or you go back home this instant." She was nodding as he spoke, "I'm sorry." He stood up and went to crouch in front of her. He hugged her and was rubbing her back, "don't cry, it's not that bad. Your parents are happy that you're safe and they probably have forgotten about the events of the past."

She had hiccups now, "can I go lie down?" Keenan stood up and helped her up, "yeah, get some rest we'll see you in the morning." She walked out of the dining room and up the stairs; Keenan sat down and sighed, "thank you." I said holding his hand, he didn't

say anything but gulped down his beer. After a while he stood up, snatching his hand from me, "I'm going for a drive, don't wait up." And he left me... The fuck!!

***** Keenan *****

I don't know why but I felt bad for that, I'm sure Abebi hates me right now. Thing is I've known Lusanda my whole life, and seeing her cry and vulnerable like that got to me. She's never cried, I mean ever. She's always been a tough one, and that's why I was so fond of her. She was one of the guys and we got along well. I know the type of man

her father is, and I am putting her in a tight spot... but it needs to be done.

I drove to Khenan's house and I was greeted by Khanyi, "oh look who finally decided to visit?" I gave her the look, this child has a mouth on her, but I must admit I have been neglecting her since I moved out. "You and me, ice skating on Saturday." She smiles and comes to hug me, "can I bring my friend?" I give her the shocked look, "why complain then?" she laughs, "To make you feel guilty... dad is in the study, I'll see you Saturday. And bring your credit card; you have a lot of making up to do." She runs off, I shake my head and make my way to the study. Khenan is sitting at his desk with his glasses on, "really?" he looks up at me and shrugs, "What?" I roll my eyes and pour myself a drink, "what are you doing?"

Him: Work, what are you doing here?

Me: I needed some air.

Him: Air? You left Abebi in the house with your old fuck buddy? How you think that will end?

Me: I spoke to her.

He took off his glasses and listened as if I was going to give him a juicy story, “and?” I let out a sigh, “I don’t know, I feel bad.”

Him: For what? What happened exactly?

Me: I told Lusanda she has to respect Abby, and that

I'm sending her home with Cece.

Him: Good.

Me: You weren't there man. Cece went all crazy on her and she was crying.

Him: Why was she crying?

Me: She doesn't want to go back.

Him: What does she want to do?

Me: To stay here.

Him: With you?

I nodded, he laughed, "I'm glad you find it funny."

Him: You think she still loves you?

Me: Yeah, and I think Abebi can see that too.

Him: and do you love her?

Me: Like my sister.

Him: You don't want to tap that ass?

Me: Khenan please.

Him: I just want to make sure, so what now?

Me: I don't know, like when she started crying I felt

so bad.

Him: For what exactly?

Me: I left her.

Him: They wanted you to marry her Keenan, do you understand that. at 17 years, you were going to be someone's husband? You've only been married for what an hour, how's that working out?

Me: Don't be an ass.

Him: what I'm trying to say is you weren't going to be a good husband to her, plus you didn't love her. You would be miserable.

Me: I don't know what to do Kay.

Him: Honestly, I say send her back home tomorrow and pay damages. I don't see any good coming from this, she seems like trouble from what I hear.

Me: She still has to recover.

Him: From what?

Me: From Ramzi.

Him: I don't think she was affected much by that, she wouldn't be trying to pursue another woman's man if she was.

Me: she isn't trying to pursue me.

Him: Walking around half naked? Wanting to stay...

what do you call that?

Me: she is my friend.

Him: and that is blinding you, and if you don't do anything about it, it might cost you your wife.

Me: Abebi would never leave me.

Him: And why do you say so?

Me: She loves me too much.

Him: Ha ha... sometimes love is not enough. This girl has already put a drift between you two. The longer she is in that house the wider the drift will get between you and your wife. Send her home man.

I knew he was right, but I couldn't bring myself to doing it. What's two weeks, I can handle this. We spoke some more until his phone rang, "hi honey... yeah (laugh) alright I'll tell him... good night sweetie." He looked up at me, "your wife needs you home now." I let out a sigh and took the last of my drink and stood up, "see you, Saturday I'm taking Khanyi skating." He nodded and walked me out.

When I got home Abebi was in bed, "hey." She said as I entered, I stripped and got into bed with her, "are you ok?" I pulled her close to me and put her on my chest, "I am now."

The next couple of days were good; I spent them at home with my family. Thando called on Friday night to cancel ice skating with Khanyi, she had the flu and was in bed. So my day was cancelled. Abebi and the kids were going to the zoo, I didn't understand but I let them be. When I offered to join them, I was told it was a 'girl's day'.

The house was quiet with everyone gone; she even took Nadia with her. I made a sandwich, I grabbed a beer and took it to the study. As soon as I opened the laptop I had tons of emails flooding in. why did I even do this, I stared at the screen while eating contemplating on whether or not to actually work.

The door opened and Lusanda walked in, "are you busy?" I looked at her, "you didn't go to the zoo?" she laughed, "zoo? Really, you should know me better than that." she walked towards my desk; she was wearing a pair of bum shorts and an oversized lazy vest. She wasn't wearing a bra; I could see her side boob. "What can I do for you Lusanda?" I clear my throat, "was bored, so wanted to see what you're doing." She walked behind my chair and touched my shoulders, I tensed up, "what's wrong?" she asked, "nothing," I cleared my throat again, "you're tense." She started rubbing my shoulders, massaging me. "Does that feel good?" She asked right in my ear! Fuck, I went hard... Keenan what is wrong with you. Her hand made its way down my chest and stomach and she touched my manhood, "Lusanda!" I grabbed her hand, she giggled; "want me to take care of that for you?" She kissed my neck, I stood up, "get out." That came out almost as a shout; she looked at me shocked and scared, "I SAID OUT!!" She half ran out of the study, I was breathing heavy. Keenan get yourself together, you stupid man! I poured a whiskey and took it all back at once, and another one.

I was still hard, and I couldn't get the image of her out of my mind... I dialled Abebi, "hey daddy." Guilt consumed me, "hey babe, are you guys having fun?"

Her: Yeah, miss us already?

Me: Yeah, I'm thinking of going to see Mike. I'm bored.

Her: go ahead, don't drink too much. I have a surprise for us later.

Me: What is it?

Her: A surprise, I gotta go.

Me: I love you so so much.

Her: Ok, mwa.

She cut the phone and I still didn't feel better. I grabbed my keys and headed out. I spent the rest of the day with Mike until I confirmed that Abebi was home and I went back. I found her in the kitchen with Lusanda; they were packing groceries and having a young chat. My heart started beating faster and I wondered what Lusanda had told her. I grabbed a beer from the fridge and sat down, "how was the zoo?" I sipped my drink and listen to Abebi tell me about it. I was trying by all means to avoid any eye contact with Lusanda; she was now in jeans and a round neck tee... I had flashes of her earlier, "Keenan... babe." I snapped out of it, "hi." I looked at Abebi, "uhm?" she shook her head, "you completely zoned out." She giggled and Lusanda laughed too, I looked in her direction and she winked at me. I quickly looked back at Abebi, "what were you saying

my love?" she rolled her eyes, "dinner tonight."

Me: Ok, where?

Her: What's gotten into you?

Me: Sorry, I just need to lie down.

Her: Alright, our reservation is for 7pm. Look nice.

I threw the empty bottle in the bin and headed to my room.

It's 6pm and I'm standing at the bottom of the stairs, "Baby lets go!!" I looked at my watch, "5 minutes." This woman though, "you said that 15 minutes ago!! If you're not here in 30 seconds I'm..." I froze and looked at my wife. She walked down the stairs in a nude leather dress; it was so tight like a second layer of skin. Her waist is so tiny; you could never say she gave birth to triplets a few months back. Her cleavage was showing and I just wanted to dive in there, fuck my wife is hot. It's almost like she was walking in slow motion with her hair curled bouncing off her shoulders with each step she took. She had red lipstick and her make up was on point.

She finally reached me, "I'm ready." She said, "Baby... i... you..." she blushed, "you look gorgeous." And I made her turn around and spanked her ass, "I can't wait to get back." I was hard as a rock, and I wanted to have her right there and then. "Where are you guys

going?” Lusanda walked in as I was drooling all over my wife, “dinner... let’s go babe.” I said, “Bye Lusanda,” Abebi said as she made her way to the door, I followed her then stopped when Lusanda spanked my ass. I looked at her, she winked and walked away.

Lord why me??

[11/23, 18:17] Lynne: Episode 139

***** Narrated

Keenan hasn’t been able to take his eyes off her the whole time; he kept

stealing kisses as they drove to Pigalle. This place was beautiful, the valet

opened Abebi’s door and Keenan was already there, “I got it.” He said to

the poor guy, who proceeded to the driver’s seat. He held her hand

helping her out the very low J50, he had outdone himself tonight. He

hasn't driven the Ferrari since he got it, and tonight he felt the need to

apparently after seeing Abby walk down those stairs.

"Did I tell you how

gorgeous you look?" he asked as he put his hand on the small of her back

leading her inside. The gentleman at the door greeted them and led them

to their table, and they were seated and having a glass of wine while

deciding what to eat. Keenan looked at her, "so what is the occasion?"

She shook her head smiling, "I just thought you deserve this. You've

been so wonderful especially with the situation at hand. You're trying to

make everyone happy and I think you deserve the same." He smiled and a sting of guilt. If only she

knew, he let out a sigh, "I love you so much Abebi, words can't even describe." She smiled shyly towards him, "I know." She responded, "And that's why I want i got you this." She slid a box over the table at him, he smiled and opened, it was a Breguet and File watch. He looked at her shocked, "baby I can't except this." He said closing the box and pushing it back towards her. "You can and you will she responded. He let out a sigh.

Abebi: try it on.

He smiled and was hesitant, "I want to eat, so now would be good!" He just laughed shaking her head, he slid it on and clipped it. It fit perfectly and he couldn't contain his happiness, "I hope you didn't use my children's inheritance on this!"

She let out a laugh and shook her head.

They had a romantic evening and later that night Keenan showed her exactly how much he appreciated her.

***** Keenan *****

I woke up feeling fresh, damn Abebi. Fuck that woman is magic he thought while taking a shower. She was still in bed, after last night I don't expect her up till after 12h00. I made my way to the babies' room. It smelt of baby powder and lotion, I walked over to Chioke's bed. He was trying to suck his toe thumb and failing miserably. "Hey buddy, why are you up??" I picked him up and he started giggling. He smelt so fresh, Nadia was amazing. We walked over to his brother's cot and he was asleep and why am I surprised. His sister wasn't in her cot, but I heard the water and knew she was getting her bath. "Wanna say good morning to sissy?? Let's go." We walked into their ensuite and found Lusanda washing my daughter, I let out my breath slowly, "Lusanda?"

Her: morning daddy... look who's here. Say hello.

Me: what is this??

Her: I'm helping out, after everything you have done for me... It's the least I could do.

She lifted my daughter from the little tub and wrapped her in a towel, "thank you, I appreciate it. But like I explained Nadia is here to help out, so is Cece so this isn't necessary."

Lusanda: well I was bored, and maybe Nadia needs some rest. Triplets aren't that easy you know.

Me: but she can handle it... along with me and Abby.

Her: I won't do anything to your babies.

Me: hmmm...

Her: you don't trust me, well you should. They'll be mine soon enough.

Me: you see now you're talking crazy... this is exactly the reason why I don't want you near them.

Her: but you want me near you.

Me: you're sick.

Her: that's not what you said in the study...

Me: nothing happened.

Her: really... I could have sworn your dick was hard... it's gotten bigger from the time I remember.

Me: Lusa-

She put her finger on my lips, "sshhh daddy, I won't tell if you don't." She then kissed my lips and walked to attend my daughter. Right then Nadia walked in and froze, "sorry sir." I let out a sigh, "come in, I think Lusanda could use the help..." I gave her my son and walked out. I sat outside having a cigarette... nxa this girl is fucking around!! She even got me smoking... nxa!!

***** Abebi ****

I had just gotten up, and I heard activity on the baby monitor. My babies are up i thought to myself until I heard Keenan talking. I picked up the minutes and went into the closet so nobody catches me... what the hell!!??

I was fuming, but like always I didn't want to act crazy without any proof. I put the monitor back and cleaned up the room before taking a shower.

Downstairs there was buzzing when I eventually got there. "And what's going on?" I asked Keenan who had baby bags with him. He smiled, "morning baby." I got on my toes and kissed him, "Where are you going with my babies??" I gave him the eye, "Thando wants to see them for a bit."

Me: and you weren't going to tell me??

Him: I thought you'd be asleep for a little while longer.

Me: I'll let it slide because of last night.

I winked at him then spanked his ass as I walked into the kitchen, "I'm taking Nadia with!!" He shouted from the door. I just ignored him, Lusanda walked into the kitchen. She seemed happy, "good morning..." I faked a smile, "hi, are you good??"

Her: couldn't be better.

Me: oh look who got it all this morning... skip in your step and a smile on you're face. Want to share??

Her: not really... I don't want to jinx anything...

Me: oh... well I hope it all goes well...

She was too excited for my liking so I had yo pop her bubble, "have you spoken to your father?" Her face changed immediately, I did a happy dance in my head.

Her: no... why do you ask??

Me: because you're going home in... yum what... 4 days.

She cleared her throat, "tomorrow is your last session right??" She nodded, "it would be a good idea to let the folks know you're coming back home."

Her: yeah I guess.

Me: let me get my phone, we can do it right now.

Luckily for her the buzzer went off, "that's the doctor." She jumped up to open. Nxa this bitch got some never. She went out, my phone beeped. Gosh so early in the morning. I grabbed it from the counter and out in my pattern. It was incorrect, I tried again and nothing. Few more times until I had exceeded my tries... Gosh, it was Keenan's phone. I waited the 20 seconds before entering his pattern, I read his message and it was from Mike. Seemed urgent. I called my number, "You saved my name as Keenan... WOW. " I laughed.

Me: what should it be??

Him: Hubby, My live... my heart... my life.

Me: whatever, stop being a baby... Please call Mike. He just sent a text.

Him: saying?

Me: 9 am... KP2. Seems kinda important.

Him: shit... I'll drop the kids off with Thando and will pick them up in an hour.

Me: don't worry I'll get them, I know an hour to you.

Him: you're the best. I'll call from your line.

Me: cool... drive safe.

Him: love you too.

I cut the call and laughed, I sipped in my coffee and another message came in. Shit, he probably hasn't called Mike back. I opened it and it was a picture of Lusanda in a towel, and another message of her looking in the towel. A second later, a full nude...i checked the history and there was no conversation between them before.

This girl was testing me, I dialed Ice, "And he finally calls."

Me: oh shut up, I need a favour.

Him: good morning..

Me: I'm sending you a number, I want the history between the number and Keenan's line.

Him: and why am I doing this again??

Me: because you're a good person and don't want to

see a happy home broken.

Him: wait why do you have his phone??

Me: he took mine accidentally.

Him: and you hacked his password?

Me: no... I know it.

Him: then the history is all there.

Me: are you going to help me or now.

He let out a sigh, "I'll call you in 30." I smiled, "You're the best."

I took the phone with me to the study...

I opened the computer and went straight for the surveillance footage... I looked through what has been happening since we came back from Italy... and there it was... this girl tryna seduce my husband. I saw the spank from last night. What the hell... I was furious to say the least... Keenan kept this from me, he was protecting her yet again and this time it was in my house. Oh he'll no, I didn't realise that I had

tears streaming down my eyes, I wiped them quickly as the phone rang. It was Ice, " hey." I answered trying hard to be normal, "Beb... what's wrong??" I sniffed, "Hey, it's clean, he isn't doing anything apart from a few messages from this morning... (he let out a sigh) which I assume you saw because you have his phone." I sobbed, "thanks... we'll talk." I cut the phone before he could even say anything. As much as Ice and I have become sort of friends after finding out what happened to my father, this was too much and I couldn't express how I felt to him. I sat there for a while thinking what to do and how to handle this situation.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I woke up when it was dark outside, shit my babies. I

called Thando, "Keenan..."

Me: it's me.

Her: hey, I've been trying to get a hold of you but your phone is taking me to voicemail.

Her: are you ok?

Me: I'm good, do you mind if I George babies tomorrow??

Her: no, but what's wrong??

Me: we'll talk when I see you.

Her: are you sure you don't want me to come over?

Me: I'm fine Thando... thank you.

Her: alright babe, will talk to you tomorrow.

I checked Keenan's phone and there were tons of missed calls and messages. Some from people I didn't even know. I didn't bother with even replying and I took a shower. When I got downstairs Cece was having coffee and cake while watching the Kardashians. She looked at me and didn't say anything, I walked to the kitchen and checked the

warmer. I found Mac and cheese and warmed it up a bit then sat at the table with 2 beers. She walked in, "And the long face?" She sat down across me. I just shrugged and continued to eat. "What did she do now??"

I looked at her, "she still wants him."

Her: we all know that. But does he want her??

Me: no.

Her: so where is the problem??

Me: why is he not telling her?

Her: he doesn't want to hurt her feelings.

Me: And my feelings?

She kept quiet, I showed her the pictures. She was mortified, "and what did he say?"

Me: he hasn't seen them.

She looked confused and I explain. We talked about

her and their past, Cece was now drinking wine and she was hella tipsy. She was giving me advice on how to be strong and all. I wasn't hearing it, I wanted to go up there and kick her ass. But that was the alcohol speaking, I too was kind of drunk. Cece called it a night and I went to the study and watched the video over and over again.

It was morning and Keenan was still jot back, one of the messages on his phone did say he would be back late. I had a cigarette on the porch and went upstairs, when I went into my bedroom I heard a door open. I knew it wasn't Cece because after last night she wouldn't be up this early. I stood by my bedroom door listening. Then the babies' bedroom door opened and I walked there. I found Lusanda in a long dress with a doek on her head, "And?" I asked standing in the doorway. She got a fright but tried hiding it, "uhm... you're up?" I gave her the look, so are you." She looked guilty of something, "I just thought I'd help bath the babies."

Me: they aren't here.

Her: oh... I'll make breakfast then.

Me: oh, that would be great... your man will be back in a few hours.

She didn't respond and I left her just standing there. I got to my room and took a cold shower, the alcohol was still in my system but I felt awake. I found Lusanda in the kitchen, "smells good." There was way too much food for just the four of us. But I kept quiet and got a beer from the fridge, this should help with this little hang over.

I grabbed a few black bags and left her to cook, I got to her room and opened my beer with my teeth. How had this child gotten so much clothes and she was only gonna be here for two weeks? I packed everything in the black bags, two were full and the other had her shoes. I dropped them from the top of the stairs, one hit the small table and the vase broke onto the floor. That seemed to get everyone's attention, the front door flew open with Keenan running in looking worried. He didn't come back last

night, he looked at me, "baby are you ok? I heard glass break." I ignored him and threw the last bag down, "so much noise so early in the morning." Cece said coming out her room holding her head. I ignored everyone and walked down the stairs sipping on my beer, "Ab-" Keenan started and I shot him the eye and he quickly kept quiet. One of the bags had popped open and her clothes were all over the floor, "what are you doing with my clothes?" And then my phone rang, Well Keenan's phone, "hello.... oh that's great... coming." I cut the call and looked to Keenan, "can you load these bags in the car?" He didn't even ask any questions and started doing what I asked. "You... take off my apron and get out of my house." She looked at me with her eyes wide open, "I'm not leaving." I tilted me head to the side and looked at her confused, "did I ask a question?" She folded her arms, oh this girl was tempting me... in my own house. I took a sip of my beer and walked towards her... I grabbed her arm trying to pull her out bit she wouldn't budge.. she was much bigger than me but I wasn't going to stop. I slapped her across her face, it stung on my hand and she immediately

turned red and lifted her hand to slap back, "touch her I dare you." I heard Cece speak behind me. She put her hand down, "the cab will take you back home... it was nice meeting you." K turned to walk away, "I'm not going anywhere." I looked at her and laughed, Keenan walked in with Ice this time. "Keenan please escort your friend to the cab..." he hesitated, "Ice?"

Keenan: ok... Lusanda let's go?

Lusanda: no.

Keenan: what happened??

He said that looking at me, I threw the empty bottle at him and he ducked, "I said get her the fuck out of my house!!"

Voice: She isn't going anywhere, that is no way to speak to a princess!!

[11/23, 18:18] Lynne: Episode 140

The room went silent; Lusanda started crying and ran into her father's arms, "ssssshh... it's alright. Daddy is here baby." He rubbed her back and they let go after a while, "Luzuko." He said to Keenan, "molweni tata, ninjani?" he didn't even bother to answer him, "will you not invite us in?" we were all standing at the foyer; Keenan looked at me, "please this way." He indicated and led them to the lounge, "come child, we have to make tea." Cece said. We walked to the kitchen and found tons of food and it all clicked now, this girl knew her father was coming, I wonder what she has up her sleeves. We made tea and served them, the king was here with two other men. Keenan was sitting on the couch facing him, and Lusanda was on the side. We served the tea and I sat down next to Keenan looking at the king, "you're Luzuko's wife." I slowly nod, "that is correct."

Him: and you know why I am here right.

Me: Because Lusanda asked you to come I assume.

Him: Cheeky, but no. It's because your husband broke the rules and he now has to make things right.

Me: I am aware of that, and like we had discussed with Lusanda; Keenan will send his uncles next week to come pay damages.

Him: And lobola?

Me: What about it?

Keenan squeezed my hand and I gave him the look, “what?” he looked at the king, “with all due respect sir, I am not marrying your daughter.”

King: I wasn't asking, it is tradition and it won't stop now.

Me: It's your tradition, and why is it that only Keenan has to suffer? Was Lusanda not the one who opened her legs for him?

Him: Watch how you talk to me young girl.

Me: This is my house, you left your kingdom and people back home. So you watch how you talk to me here.

Him: Keenan are you going to let your wife talk to me like that.

Keenan: With all due respect sir, I told you this many years ago and I've told Lusanda over and over. I don't love her; I don't want to be her husband.

Him: Then we have to do a ritual.

Me: Ritual?

Cece: Hayi Senzo, ritual for what now?

Him: we need to talk to the ancestors about this.

Me: Your ancestors, why is Keenan involved in that?

Cece: Hayi this rubbish, you can see that these children don't love each other. They fooled around long time ago; the boy said he will pay manje?

Him: And the child?

We all looked at him not knowing what to say, "... andiva?" Cece asked, Keenan tighten his grip on my hand as I tried to take it away. "Keenan you have brought shame to this family and you have to do right by the princess." That was the last thing I heard, I was staring out the window watching the rain. I totally zoned out, "Abby..." I looked to face him and

tears streamed down my face, “is it true?” he shook his head, “it’s the first I’m hearing of this.” I turned and looked at the king, “where is this baby?”

King: at the kingdom.

Me: We need to see him, and get the tests done.

King: Only once the lobola money has been paid.

Me: and you expect us to take your word for it?

Lusanda ran after Keenan and she has been avoiding you ever since, now you’re going to tell me that all these years you have been staying with his child? And you couldn’t tell him all these years? How old is this child? Nxa...

King: how dare you question me?

Me: How dare you come into my house and talk such shit?

Cece: Abe-

Me: No Cece, no. they need to leave, now.

I stood up and walked off to the kitchen, and cried

my eyes out. After some time I gathered myself and headed back, "I'll pay the lobola... just so I get to see my child." I couldn't believe my ears, "what?" that came out as a whisper. He turned around and stood up, "baby..." I lifted my hand, "don't baby me..." I turned around grabbing my car keys and ran out to the car and drove off.

***** Keenan

Fuck, what is going on... Lusanda had a baby? No, how come I didn't know? Why didn't she say all this time? I stood in the doorway and watched Abebi drive off; I ran back inside and grabbed my keys, "you can't drive in that state." He was right and I handed him the keys, we ran out to the car with King Senzo shouting after us. Ice sped off and we weren't seeing her anywhere, I checked my phone for the car tracker, "down Victoria road... hurry." She can't be alone now, we were about 100 meters away from her and she wasn't slowing down. We were

approaching a robot and that would help close the gap, the robot was red. I jumped out the car and ran to her car, "come on Abebi, lets talk about it... just pull over and we will sort this shit out." She wasn't saying anything... I was soaking wet and the robot changed and she took off, I turned back to Ice and heard screeching and glass breaking. I see Abebi's car being hit by an SUV and smashed into a taxi and she is sandwiched. I run towards the car "call an ambulance," I say shouting to the people who are watching, "Abebi." The guy who was driving the SUV staggers out and hold his head, "is she okay?" he asks concerned. I walk around the cars and there is no way for me to get to her.

She isn't moving inside the car and I can see some blood on her head. Then the car starts smoking... no no no. the ambulance gets there, Ice is trying to calm me down but I keep shouting at them. I need to make sure she is alive; I'm threatening to kill everyone involved if something happens to her. Ice pulls me away from the scene, "you need to calm down." I take his hand off me, "calm down? Did you

see what just happened?”

Ice: She is out of the car; they are taking her to the hospital.

Me: I'm riding with her.

Ice: I don't think that's a good idea. Come now.

We are at the hospital, and they are operating on her. I was pacing up and down and I couldn't take it anymore, "I'll be right back... call me if there is any news." Ice stood up, "where are you going?"

Me: To sort out this mess.

Him: Keenan, you think that is a good idea?

Me: Best idea ever, I should have listened to Abebi in the beginning.

I walked out with Ice shouting after me, and I totally ignored him. I got to the house soaking wet, they were all still in the lounge. I walked to the study and opened the safe and headed back to the lounge,

“Luzuko, what happened?” I threw the money bag on his lap, “get out of my house, there are your damages and I don’t ever want to see or hear from you again.” Lusanda looked shocked; she stood up and came to me, “Luzuko.” She said holding my arm, she was saying in a soft begging voice, “Please...” I moved away from her, “please what?” Her father stood up, “what about your baby?” I looked at Lusanda with anger and she looked scared, “is that my child Lusanda?” she looked down and didn’t say anything, I grabbed her by the throat, “I asked you a question.” Her father was shouting at me to stop strangling her. She was trying to get out of my grip and I tightened around her neck, she was crying now. “No...” she finally answered, “what?” her father roared, I let go of her and she fell to the floor coughing hysterically. I bent down in front of her, “I don’t ever want to see you again, what you did was despicable. We are not friends, matter of fact we don’t know each other... you are dead to me. And if Abebi doesn’t survive, oh little princess you will pay.” I got up and she was still crying on the floor, “Lusanda!” I heard her father shouting, I wasn’t

interested. I went up and showered and changed to something warm. I packed a few things for Ice and headed to the hospital and called Thando, “woah shame you guys really don’t want these children.” I let out a sigh, “there has been an accident.” Thando didn’t say anything “is she okay?”

Me: I don’t know, but it was bad. She’s in surgery as we speak.

Her: Alright, I’ll tell Khenan. We’ll be there soon.

I walked into the hospital and find Ice with Kim; they immediately stop touching when I get to them. “Any news?” they shake their heads, “I got you clothes, I don’t know if they will fit though.” He thanked me and took the duffel bag; they walked away hand in hand. Khenan and Thando entered the room she walked to me and hugged me so tightly, “what happened?” I let out a sigh and sat down, “Lusanda.” Thando looked at me confused, “what happened Keenan?”

Me: Well her father came to the house and started

talking shit and Abebi wasn't hearing any of it.

Khenan: The king?

Me: Yeah.

Thando: So how did Abby end up in a car?

Me: Well Lusanda apparently has a child.

Thando: Please don't tell me.

Me: That's what she said.

Thando: Keenan this will kill Abebi.

Me: That's why she left the house.

Khenan: And you didn't try stop her?

Me: I saw the whole thing. I was there when it happened.

Thando: Where is Lusanda? I need to have a talk with her.

Me: I already did.

Thando: And?

Me: She was lying...

Khenan: She confessed?

“How is she doing? How are you my baby?” we were interrupted by the dramatic Cece, “what happened?” she hugged me tight she pulled back and held my face. She kissed my lips, “I was so worried.”

She was faffing and didn't even get a word in, eventually I managed to calm her down, “I'm good ma.”

Her: Don't scare me like that!

“How is she?” I looked up and found the king, “you have some nerve to be talking about my wife.” He let out a sigh, “can I have a word with you?” right then the door opened and the doctor came out, “Mr Khwaza?” I nodded and walked over to him slowly and nervously, “how is she?” he let out a sigh, “she lost a lot of blood, but we have stabilised her. The worst is over.” I let out a sigh of relief, “can I see her?” the doctor nodded, “but there is something else.” Why can't doctors just say everything all at

once, now I was stressing again, “yes doctor?” he let out a faint smile, “Your wife is pregnant.” I almost fainted, “what?” he smiled and shook my head, “congratulations, you can see her now. But only for 10 minutes she needs to rest.”

I walked in and she was sleeping with a bandage around her head, she looked so fragile. “Hey baby... I’m so sorry I let this happen to you.” I got angry all over again; I kissed her forehead and walked out. I would come back tomorrow; I need to get this king out of my house. Everyone was still waiting for me, “how is she?” I shrugged, “sleeping, she doesn’t look like she is in any kind of pain though.”

Ice: I heard you’re expecting another baby, ha.

Me: Why is that funny?

Khenan: Probably because you already have like triplets.

Me: you’re the last person to talk.

“I have something to do quick, meet you guys at the house?” Ice shook his head, “nope, I got something to sort out.” I gave him the suspicious look, “something or someone?” he punched me playfully, and Thando had to go check on the babies, so I drove with Khenan. We ran a quick errand and then headed home. The King’s car was still parked outside and I really didn’t understand why he was still here. We went back inside, and found him talking to Cece in the lounge. She stood up and said she will make tea. Khenan and I sat down, “this is my bigger brother Khenan.” They shook hands, “how can I help you?” he handed me my money bag that I had given him earlier, “I can’t accept this.”

Me: It’s your damages for deflowering the princess.

King: How can I trust her now after this?

Me: I was there, so I know what went down.

King: And the baby?

Me: I am not sure about that.

Khenan: Sorry sir, but I must ask. Lusanda left after Keenan left and then came back with a baby and told

you it was Keenan's and you just believed here?

King: It's not like that.

Me: Please explain to me how it is.

King: She loves you.

Keenan: And your point?

King: She is my only daughter, I wanted her back and..

Me: and you thought you would pin this on me?

King: I didn't know, but she said she won't come back unless you agree to marry her.

Me: So you had forgiven her?

King: Long time ago, I love my child and I would do anything to make her happy.

Me: Even to pin this child on me?

King: I didn't know, I wasn't home when she came with the baby, and she left again before I came back from my business trip.

Me: So your wife was

King: Don't you dare, my wife would never do such a thing.

Khenan: Looks like she already did. Who's idea was it for you to come here?

King: Lusanda called crying... and her

Me: And what?

Khenan: She called you directly?

The look on the king's face changed immediately, "NO!" he was furious, "LUSANDA!!" he shouted, and Cece came in, "where is she?"

Cece: She is sleeping.

King: Do I look like I give a fuck, get her in here.

Khenan and I were looking at each other confused; we didn't know what was going on. I understand that he still wanted to talk to me, but why was Lusanda still sleeping in the house? "Sit down," her father directed and she immediately sat down and she was

playing with her hands. "Lusanda do I look stupid to you?" he asked and she shook her head. "Answer me," he was pacing up and down, "no." Lusanda answered in a whisper, I don't know if it was because I strangled her too hard or because she was scared of her father or a mixture of the two. Khenan and I sat back and just watched, "then why do you and your mother think that I am?" she was sobbing, "I don't know what you're talking about." He gave her a back hand and she landed on the floor, I felt the need to get up and help her but Khenan held my shoulder before I could even move. "Hayi Senzo, that's enough. There is no need to abuse this child," Cece intervened, "Cebi you don't know what you're talking about, so you stay out of it." He turned to Lusanda, "what did that bitch of a mother say to you? Uhm, did she tell you that if you say its Luzuko's child he will accept the child like I accepted you?" the room went silent and Lusanda's eyes shot open in shock. She started crying, "Oh, your mom can teach you all the bitching ways and tricks but she can't tell you when they worked for her?" he chuckled, "I loved your mother, and that's what she forgot to tell you.

So it was easy for me to take in a bastard child because she was my world, Luzuko doesn't love you. You can not force him to. What you and your mother are disgusting and will be dealt with accordingly." Lusanda was crying hard, "dad..." he looked at her in disgust, "I always treated you as my own and this is the thanks I get, a plate of shit!! You are no princess, so there is no need for Luzuko to pay anything. You're a conniving little bitch like your mother!"

Cece: That is enough.

King: Get her out of my sight.

Cece walked to Lusanda and helped her up, "iza ntombi." They walked out of the room and I felt sorry for Lusanda now, nobody deserves this pain that she is feeling. I got up and got the whiskey decanter and 3 glasses and placed it on the table in front of us, nobody spoke. Cece came back after a while and poured her tea, adding a little bit of whiskey. She took a sip before looking at Senzo, "what Cebi?"

Cece: I just don't think that was necessary.

Senzo: heh, you're joking right? Lusanda and her mother are wrong.

Cece: And nobody is disputing that, but you didn't have to break the news to her like that.

Senzo: I'm tired of living a lie Cebi do you not get it, the truth was bound to come out sooner or later.

Cece: But not like this, you're the only father she has known and for you to speak to her in suck a manner.

Senzo: What was I supposed to do, let them trap this boy and watch Lusanda continue her bitching ways like her whore mother?

Nobody said anything, we all drank. It was a little bit awkward and I wasn't going to be the one to start making conversation. We sat like that in the awkwardness until Cece left and we were on our second bottle. "she was beautiful I tell you," he started, "almost like your wife, she was feisty too. When I selected her to be my wife, she told me straight to my face that she doesn't love me and will never be my wife. I just laughed at her that time, but I

informed my uncles that she was the one. She ran away from me, like literally ran in the opposite direction. She didn't want me, but I was going to be king, and anything I want I get." He took a sip of his drink before he continued, "I found her crying one night by the river and I knew that was my chance. She told me that her boyfriend was getting married to someone else and the families didn't want them together. I knew that was my chance and I pounced on it. Little did I know that she was not pure until it was time to send the lobola. She came clean and I still accepted her because I loved her." he let out a sigh, "by the time we got married she was already 3 months pregnant, and we had to be strategic about it. We went to stay in Durban till she gave birth to a little girl who looked nothing like me, I was happy and I accepted her as my own. When we returned to the kingdom everyone questioned the baby but neither one of us confessed. Honestly I love Lusanda with my life, but you want to know what makes me angrier?" Khenan and I both shook our heads at the same time, "it's her mother, and she started sleeping around with my brother thinking

that I didn't know. Just 3 years ago I caught her in bed with my right hand man. It has been this way for a long time now and she is now rubbing this rubbish on my c- uhm on Lusanda."

"I'm sorry daddy," we heard a voice in the doorway, he looked up, "how long have you been standing there?" she walked in, "long enough." She sat down next to him, he looked so emotional and opened up his arms for her and she started crying while apologising. We left them like that and walked to the foyer, "I got to go man." We bro hug and he walks out. I take a shower and head back to the hospital.

**** Abebi ****

I wake up with Keenan's head on the bed and I smile, I look around and the machines are beeping and it all comes back. I'm not in too much pain and it's just a headache, "Keenan." He sits up, "hey baby, you're awake. Let me get the doctor." He gets up and comes back with a nurse; she checks me and how

I'm feeling. She spends about 10 minutes in the room, "I'll get someone to help clean her up." Keenan looks at her, "cant I do that?"

Nurse: You can, but I suggest breakfast first. Come get a menu.

He leaves me in the room and I start feeling a little hungry, and luckily he comes back with the menu, "what happened?" I ask as he looks through the menu trying to find us some food, "you don't remember?"

Me: I remember, but

Him: I'm not marrying her, the baby isn't mine.

I let out a sigh of relief, "but I told you I didn't want her in the house."

Keenan: I know, and I didn't listen baby, I'm sorry.

Me: What if she comes back?

K: She won't I'll tell you all about it when you're well. I have good news for you.

Me: Uhm, what?

Keenan: We're pregnant.

Me: What? Don't fuck with me!

Keenan: Aren't you excited?

I took in a deep breathe, and rubbed my tummy, "how far along?" I looked down and froze, "Keenan?" I looked at him and back down at my hand, "baby?" My voice was shaky, "hey, what's wrong?" I looked at him, "what's this?" Keenan just smiled, "I think you know exactly what that is, I want you to marry me... properly this time." The tears just started flowing down my face and I couldn't stop them, he leaned in and gave me a kiss, "I love you so much." I couldn't even say it back I was a mess, the door opened and Thando walked in. she was smiling, "hey mummy, you're up?" then she frowned, "and the tears?" I put up my left hand, and she squealed... "Oh my gosh it's gorgeous." She came closer taking my hand and looking at it and admiring. Keenan went to go get our breakfast and I sat with Thando, "how are you

feeling?”

Me: I’m good actually, I feel like I can walk out of here.

Thando: Pain?

Me: Just a bit of a headache.

Thando: And what does the doctor say? I think you need to just relax a bit, and leave when the doctor says you’re fit enough.

Me: I’m pregnant again.

Thando: What do you mean?

Me: Ha Ha... I mean just that. but the doctor will come in and explain all of that to me. How are my babies?

Thando: They are good, I do think they miss you though. 3 days, that’s a long time to be away from your mother.

Me: That’s why I felt like dying when I was on that ship.

Thando: Don’t think about it.

Me: It's hard not to, like I've had such drama. One bad thing after the other, I need a break.

Thando: Maybe you should take a trip, just you and your husband and the babies.

Me: Like Keenan would agree to that.

"Agree to what?" he said walking in and catching us laughing. "Thanda izindaba shame." Thando said standing up, "I have an appointment with the gynae I don't want to be late. I'll check on you before I go." She kissed my cheek and walked out.

Keenan and I ate breakfast mainly in silence, "were you going to tell me?" he looked up at me, "about?"

Me: Everything.

Him: It happened so long ago that I had even forgotten about it.

Me: And her trying to seduce you?

Him: I was dealing with it, I had it under control.

Me: Ok.

Him: Baby please.

I didn't say anything and just ate my breakfast until the doctor came, he examined me. He said everything was fine, but he would be keeping me for two days. To observe, and I was fine with that and didn't mind. He confirmed from my blood tests that I was just over a week pregnant and I was a little bit excited. But the babies are still too young and we hadn't planned this... gosh we still had it coming, I need to tie my tubes after this.

[11/23, 18:19] Lynne: Episode 141

(As promised Constance Mabaso this is for you...
thank you for the review and continuous support
)

**** Thando

I got to the doctor and he was already waiting for me, "Mrs K... how are we feeling?" I smiled and gave Steve a hug, "we're good thanks, just sleeping alot but don't tell the Mr he is already worrying."

Steve: it's normal, but you need to cut down on the work. I hear you're a workaholic

Me: I'm trying but business opportunities keep knocking.. . How can I possibly shut the door on money.

We had a good laugh and was disturbed by my phone, I switched it off without looking at the number, "Sorry about that... let's see the little one." And then his phone rang, he looked at me, "go ahead."

"Sup?.... not yet... how long?... alright. " he cut the call and sat back down then opened my file, "so besides the sleeping, anything else you want to discuss about the pregnancy?" We talked about my concerns and when he was weighing me there was a knock at the door and then it opened. Khenan

walked in followed by a Khanyi who didn't look so please. Khenan kissed my forehead and looked down at the scale, "see, you're starving my baby." I ignored his comment and greeted my angel, "Hey baby, why aren't you at school?" She rolled her eyes, "so you not going to explain why you're seeing the baby without me?" I was taken aback and looked at Khenan who just shrugged. "Well I thought you would be in school, wait why aren't you in school?" She looked at Khenan and they had a little conversation, "she has a headache, but I gave her something she is feeling better." I raised my eyebrows, "is it?" Khenan quickly changed the topic, "can I see my princess now??"

Me: woah shame this one is a boy I can feel it.

Khenan: scared someone will take your place??

Me: as if!!

Steve interrupted us by making suggesting I get on the bed, he put the gel on my abdomen and immediately there was a heart beat and Khenan

smiled from ear to ear. "Here's your baby brother or sister," Steve said to Khanyi. Khenan had picked her up so she can get a view of the screen. "Where?" She asked confused, Steve pointed at the little bubble on the screen, "that's her? Where are her hands?"

Steve: they haven't grown yet... after a few months you'll be able to see them.

"Oh." Khanyi replied seemingly disappointed, after the ultrasound Steve gave her a copy of the scan, "keep this, every time your MOM comes in I'll give her a copy for you to keep. So you can track the baby's growth." She smiled now, "and when she is born, I'll come back and give you a picture too." We all laughed and we headed out, we passed by Abebi before going to the car park. "Wanna ride with me Baby?" She nodded and ran to the car, "I'll drive behind you." Khenan kissed my lips and made his way to his car.

Khanyi was already buckled when I got in, "want to get waffles and ice cream for the headache?"

Her: no thanks, just want to go home.

I started the car and made my way out of the hospital, "want to tell me what's wrong?"

Khanyi: with the headache?? I think it's because I'm not drinking enough water.

Me: did you eat your lunch??

She looked down, "Khanyi?" I said looking at her in the rearview mirror, "Yeah, I ate." She was lying so I let her be. We drive home in silence and I was angry, something was wrong and they weren't yelling me anything.

We got home and Khanyi ran into the house and I followed her, I was at the door when Khenan drove in and I waited for him. "Should I start on dinner?" He asked.

Me: so you're not going to tell me what's happening with my child?

Khenan: nothing, it's just a headache and I fetched

her early.

Me: just because I've been busy doesn't mean I haven't noticed... last week she had a headache too.

Khenan: yeah.

Me: twice last week.

Khenan: what's your point??

I kept quiet and left him in the foyer, "so what must I make?" I didn't bother answering and walked to Khanyi's room I knocked and then I opened up. She was changing into her ballet practise clothes, "and now?" She continued to dress, "I just want to go practise my routine."

Me: and the headache?

Her: it's gone now.

Me: but you still haven't eaten, you need the energy.

Her: I won't practise too hard. Just an hour.

Then she left, haybo was this child serious but I left it and went to our bedroom. I changed into joggers and a vest and sat on the bed trying to get some work done. My mind wasn't there and I was wondering what was wrong, Khanyi said she didn't eat and now she is practising ballet. Was this child starving herself? No she's too young to be thinking like that, plus Khanyi doesn't care about weight.

I must have fallen asleep because I woke up and the sun had set and it was getting dark. I brushed my teeth and washed my hair and headed down, Khenan was in the kitchen with Keenan. I greeted, I was informed dinner was ready so I went to get the kids. I knocked on the door to Lakhiwe's room and entered, I'm being tested today. "Hi Mrs. DeCosta." Londy said standing up from the bed, I shot lakhiwe the look, "Hey Mom. "

Me: what you guys up to?

Lakhi: studying.

Me: so why is the door closed??

Lakhi: to keep the noise out, the twins were

interrupting us.

Me: oh is it, the door stays open... wash your hands dinner is ready. And if I find this door closed again it's coming off.

Lakhi: but Ma

Me: it wasn't a question so save it.

I walked out and Khanyi was already at the table. We all sat down and said Grace then started eating, she was digging away at her food. "Slow down before you choke."

Khenan: she's just hungry, leave the child.

Me: I told her to eat before ballet practise.

Khenan: She ate after.

Me: and she is still hungry.

Khenan: Well she skipped lunch.

Me: mxm... since you know what's happening in this house, tell your son yo keep the door open when he has a girl in the room.

I took my plate and walked out. Mxm I was so pissed it wasn't even funny.

The next week Khanyi came home early again with her father, they seemed surprised to find me home. "Another headache?" I asked. Khanyi nodded, "sit down both of you!" Khanyi looked down and she seemed frightened, "Baby you don't have to shout." I looked at Khenan like he was talking crazy. "Oh, I must let you guys run around here keeping secrets and I mustn't get mad? To hell with that shit, now tell me what's going on before I give you a hiding." Khenan let out a sigh, "Baby go to your room." I interrupted him mid sentence, " she isn't going anywhere till I find out what's going on." I looked at them and none of them spoke, "Now would be good." Khenan was getting angry but I didn't give a shit. I needed answers and I need them now, "promise you won't overreact?"

Me: what?? Just spit it out.

Khenan: Khanyi is getting bullied at school.

I froze for a while trying to digest what he said, "what do you mean bullied?" He started talking, "No scratch that, who is bullying her?" I spoke before he could answer.

Him: you see why we didn't want to tell you.

Me: I SAID WHO?

him: fuck baby calm down.

Me: Khenan you gonna tell me to calmed down?

Him: I'm handling it.

Me: by taking her out of school each time there's an incident?

Him: Thando.

Me: who?

"Tammi King," Khanyi said in a whisper. The fuck!! I didn't even think, I grabbed the keys and went out

and took off. I remembered that child from one of the parents evening, she was a fat dirty white girl. Freckles on her face, chewing gum constantly... how dare she. I drove to her parent's place and it was a big house in a nice neighbourhood. I parked outside and took out my gun, these parents are gonna shit today. I used the small gate then made my way to the door, I knocked a couple of times and a small white lady opened, "Mrs King?" She nodded adjusting her scarf to hide the bruises on her neck, "may I come in?" She let out a sigh and looked back inside, "I want to talk to you about your daughter, Tammi." She looked worried, "is she in trouble?" She seemed scared and frightened at the same time and I regretted carrying the weapon. "she will be if you don't let me in." She opened the door making way for me and I walked into a beautiful house, very homely and well kept. She led me to the lounge, "tea?" I nodded, "yes please," she disappeared. "Baby I'm home!" There was a shout and I stayed in my seat. Then I heard quarreling and glass breaking, I got up immediately and ran to the sound, Mrs King was on the floor crying silently with a ginger big man kicking

her, "what did I say about letting people in when I'm not home?" He shouted, "What do you think you're doing?" I shouted rushing towards her, she was bleeding from her nose and she looked up at me, "get out of my house!" I bent down to check on her and he grabbed my hair, "I said leave!!" I stood up and punched him in the nose which started bleeding and he held onto it in shock as to what happened. He stumbled a bit, and looked at me and I knew he wants to do something but wasn't too sure, "I dare you." I said and he didn't move. I helped his wife up, "I'm taking you to the hospital." She shook her head, "I wasn't asking."

Him: She is my wife and she isn't going anywhere with you.

I gave him the 'really' look and continued to attend to his wife. He tried to get closer, I pulled out my gun. Come any closer and I'll shoot you between the eyes. His eyes popped out, "good, now we're going to walk out of here and you won't follow us. If I see you on my tail I won't hesitate to pull the trigger. He didn't say anything and didn't move either. We walked out

the front door and to my car.

I know it's short I promise a longer insert next time.

[11/23, 18:20] Lynne: Episode 142

Another snippet just to make up for the last one.

We drove in silence for a while and then my phone rang, "yah?"

Khenan: where are you??

Me: on the way to the police station.

Khenan: Thando what have you done?

Me: what you didn't.

I cut the phone and continued to drive and then Mrs King broke the silence, "he'll kill me." I looked at her and held her hand, "and you think staying in that house won't?" She didn't answer me, "he will pay for

this." She started weeping. Fuck Thando what are you doing? All you had to do was make their child stop bullying your baby and now you're stuck in this fucking mess... I started feeling hot and opened the windows, "it's going to be ok."

Mrs King: No it won't be, you don't know my husband. I'm surprised he didn't kill you.

Me: it takes a lot more than a woman beater to scare me.

Her: he's powerful, more than the police.

Me: I don't give a shit.

She cried, "he's a marine for fucks sake!" She was now shouting. Her voice was trembling and I could sense the fear in her voice. Something clicked, "a marine here in Cape Town?" She nodded slowly, I hit a sharp u-turn which caused her to almost hit her head on the window. I started dialing, "did I hurt you?" She shook her head, the phone rang and there was no answer, "pick up dammit!" I said dialing again and on the forth try, "Thando what the hell do you

want?" I let out a sigh, "I'm sorry to bother you but I..
."

Him: isn't that what you always do? Call when you need me?

Me: it's an emergency!!

Him: isn't it always Thando??

Me: please!!

Tu tu tu tu... Fuck!! I hit the steering wheel and tried to call again and it was straight to voice mail. I had to act fast. I sped off without a plan and 20 minutes later I could see the base. I took a deep breathe and sped right through the boom gate almost shattering the wind shield, "are you fucking out of your mind?" Mrs King asked me and I totally ignored her. The sirens were deafening and the cars were following me. Some spikes went up punching my tires and the car came to a stand still. About 30 men surrounded my car. Fuck fuck fuck... there was a helicopter over us. I opened my window and threw the gun out, "step out of the car with both hands up!" I took a deep

breathe, "don't move." I said to her and slowly opened the door. I stepped out with my hands up, "step away from the car!" Some guy shouted and I took three steps away from the car still with my hands in the air, "she's hurt, I need to talk to Spha!"

Him: sorry lady but this is not a negotiation.

Me: Siphamandla Ngema!!

They all looked at me weird, the guy spoke into his radio and then looked back at me, "WHO is in the car?"

Me: a friend, she's hurt.

Him: can we approach?

I nodded, my heart was beating out of my chest then he pointed at two guys who approached still with their weapons. They went to her side and got her out, "shit, it's King." I heard one of them say, just then Spha came running into the lot. He stood and looked at me confused and scared at the same time. "Lower

your weapons." He commanded the guys, "But sir." He turned, "that's an order," all of them lowered their guns and he signaled something to the chopper which then flew off. He walked briskly towards me, "are you out of your fucking mind." I was now shaking with tears in my eyes. When he got to me I just threw myself into his arms. I felt him let out a deep sigh, "It's ok, they won't hurt you. Don't cry." He held me and looked around, when I was calm he pulled me at arms length, "you ok?" I nodded, "and the lady?" I had hiccups, "her husband beat her." He looked at me confused, "why are you here?"

Me: he's a marine.

His eyes popped out, "what?" I just nodded. He pulled me close again and we followed the men as they help Mrs King into one of the buildings. I'm put into a room, almost like an interrogation room, I wait for almost an hour before the door opens and Spha walks in. He sits across me, "Thando what did you do?" I look at him confused, "uh?" He doesn't say anything and looks me straight in the eyes, "I went to

their house wanting to speak to them about their child bullying Khanyi. Then he started beating in her."

Him: That's not what they are saying.

Me: what do you mean??

Him: they aren't going to press charges.

Me: what do you mean they aren't going to press charges? Against whom?

Him: you

Me: what?? Wait, for what?

Him: for assault

Me: Spha really, ask her what happened

Him: we already did.

Me: did you see the marks on her neck?? Supposedly I did that too?

Him: Thando you need to go home to your husband and kids.

I stood up banging on the table, "Spha he's going to

kill her!! Dammit you need to do something." I felt light headed and sat down, "you're okay?"

Me: Spha you've known me for most of my life, you know I wouldn't do that.

Him: Thando I don't know you anymore, the things you do, the woman you have become.

Me: Spha please.

Him: Stop!! STOP IT ALREADY!!

I felt my heart shatter, "now one of the guys will drive you home, stay away from that family please." Was this really happening, "she won't survive... think about the children." He stood up and walked towards the door, "call me when your home safe." I looked at him with tears in my eyes, "Don't do this..." I walked over to him, "goodbye Thando." I sniffed and walked out the door and he followed me, "this is wrong.."

We walked pass the Kings and Mr saluted Spha and put his hand around his wife. Spha led me to a car and put me inside, "tell me when you're home and

lose my number after that." I sobbed all the way home and I knew I had to do something, I had left my phone in my car. I wanted to call Ice but couldn't. When I got home a worried Khenan greeted me at the door, he tried to touch me, "Don't!" I Said walking away, "where is she?" He looked at me with worry, "in her room. I don't think now is a good time."

I walked up the stairs like a zombie and took a shower then changed into my long pajamas. I went to knock on Khanyi's door and entered without an invite. She was sitting on her bed looking at her TV. She wasn't watching, just looking. "Hey baby." She turned to look at me but still didn't say anything, "are you Alright?" She nodded and I took that as an invite to sit on her bed and I gave her a hug. She cried in my arms, like let it all out. We didn't say anything for a while until she was calm, "it's alright baby... Tammi is a troubled child from a bad family. She takes it out on innocent people like you." She sniffed, "I was so nice to her."

Me: baby you need to understand that there are

some people who don't know how to receive love and kindness. Instead of opening up their hearts, they close it off because as they know is pain. The only way they know how to deal with their issues is through violence and taking out their issues on innocent people who haven't done anything wrong. All that happened is you became a victim of abuse from a child that lacked love from their parents. Don't let her take your smile away from you, you have a loving family and that's enough reason to make you smile, so shed that love on those who need and deserve it.

I spoke for long and realised she was asleep, Khenan was standing at the door looking at us. I tucked her in and then went to our bedroom with Khenan on my heels, "Thando what happened?" He asked, it was so sincere and I felt it. I just broke down and cried, I eventually told him everything. "You played your part baby, but I think Spha is right. Let them sort it out. I don't want you stressing over other families, you have your own to take care of."

He said that rubbing my tummy, "you're a good person... I love you." He kissed my forehead and we cuddled in bed till I fell asleep.

[11/23, 18:20] Lynne: Episode 143

My head and heart was heavy when I woke up, I turned around and

Khenan wasn't in bed but Khanyi was sleeping there. I smiled and kissed

her forehead and she opened her eyes, "morning baby." she smiled, "hey

mom, did you sleep well?" I nodded, "shouldn't you be at school?"

Her: Daddy said I can stay home.

Me: I guess we have to call in and let them know.

Her: Daddy did that already.

Me: Seems like you and daddy have it all figured out don't you.

She didn't say anything, "baby why didn't you tell me

about this?" she

shrugged; daddy said we mustn't stress you because of the baby. "Oh is

it?" I asked raising my eyebrows, "and he said you're crazy and you will

kill anybody who touches me." I laughed, "Now that is true. Nobody

messes with my family and gets away with it."

We spent the morning in bed before going to check out the civic centre,

Khanyi wanted to have her birthday there. Who does this child think she

is? The painting and the tiling was done, all we needed to do was get

furniture. I had a meeting with my designer, who happened to be the

same one we were using for the hotel resort in Mpumalanga and she was

just great. We had a meeting for about an hour and a

half until Khanyi got
agitated and we had to go get her fed.

The rest of the week was quiet, I visited my mom
before her and dad took
another holiday. The way these two travel, too much
if you ask me and I
can't keep up. It was Friday night and we were
indoors having game
night with Mdu and Mbali, it had been a while since
we hung out
actually. Their baby was growing so much and being
a mother suited her.

"You're glowing; this baby is doing you good." I rolled
my eyes at her,

"if only you knew, the way I've been sleeping. If it
wasn't for Khenan I
would be a wreck."

Her: At least you're not gaining weight.

Me: The worst is yet to come.

Her: And you pack it futhi wena.

Me: Really? Thanks friend.

Khenan: Remember when they were writing about her? What did they call you, a whale?

Everyone in the room laughed, "Mbali please don't get me started on

you." Mdu laughed the hardest and Mbali shot her the look, "baby that's

not fair, it's funny when we're teasing Thando? Don't throw stones if you

live in a glass house." I gave Mdu a high five, "Mxm... you too deserve

each other." I pouted my lips, "and here I was going to let you have your

wedding at my civic centre."

Mbali: Well obviously I'll have it there.

Me: Psssh, you were going to be the first.

Mbali: And not anymore?

Me: No, unless you play nice for the rest of the night then I can consider it.

Mdu: when will it be ready?

Me: In about 6 month's time maybe 7 months the latest.

Mdu and Mbali looked at each other, I raised my eyebrow, "and that?"

Khenan was looking at them too, "I thought I was the only one seeing it.

Spill it!" Mbali rolled her eyes, "there isn't anything to tell."

Me: Then why the weird looks?

I know Mbali can keep a secret to her grave so I needed to work hard for

this one. Khenan looked at me, he knows me too well that I will start

asking questions and he shook his head, I just shrugged, "what?" he

totally ignored me and got up to fetch more snacks. I let it go for now and

continued on with the night. they left just after 21h30 and I was

exhausted, I just wanted to get into bed. After walking them out Khenan

found me in the room I was putting on lotion after my quick shower. He smiled at me, giving me a naughty look, "No." His face changed, "I didn't say anything."

Me: baby I've know you forever, I know what you want and it's not happening. Not tonight.

I sat on the bed and he walked over to my side, "baby it's been forever." He kissed my lips and then my shoulder, "You think Mbali and Mdu are moving away?" He stopped and looked at me, "you're kidding right? That's the reason why you don't want to have

sex with me??" I pushed his face away getting into bed, "I mean I offer her a wedding and she declines it. You know Mbali likes fancy things and this is just up her alley." Khenan walked into the closet ignoring me, "What other reason could it be?" He came out while putting on his sleeping shirt, he hadn't showered but that was the last thing on my mind. "Like really baby, what other reason would there possibly be?" He scratched his head looking annoyed and I paid him no mind. He got into bed and switched off his lamp, "maybe she's pregnant again." Khenan said sarcastically before turning his back on me. "No, she would tell me though. Even if she is why can't they get married?" He let out a loud sigh of annoyance and I wasn't bothered, "the same reason she didn't get married last time and you had to do the small wedding for her." I thought to myself, "nah you're wring, she would have told me." He turned around and got on top of me, "she will tell you when she's ready, right now Kong needs his meal." He said that grinding on me and I felt his manhood hard against me and I couldn't help but giggle, "that's more like it." He leaned down and kissed me and then there was a

bang at the door. Not the bedroom door but the main door, "baby you hear that?" He shook his head and tried to kiss me again but the banging continued. "They'll go away" he said again now kissing me and I have in. "DAD!" There was a shout from downstairs, he punched the bed, "can a man not make love to his sexy pregnant wife??"

He got up, "I'll be back to finish this off, don't go anywhere." He exited the room leaving me laughing.

Khenan made his way down the stairs and was met by his son and an angry Tammi, her face was red and her hair messy. "She killed her!! It's all her fault!! She will pay for this!! I hate her!" Khenan was confused, "what are you on about. Take a seat and tell me what's wrong." He was now worried too because she was crying, "do I look like I want to fucking sit down? Tell that bitch to come down and face me!"

Khenan: I think you have tortured my daughter enough, now I'm my house in front of me??

Tammi: your whore of a wife!! Fuck your stupid daughter!!

Thando was now at the the bottom of the stairs while Khanyi stood at the top of the stairs. "Baby?" Thando asked concerned and right then Tammi charged her but Khenan grabbed her just an inch away from his wife. "Its all your fault!! You're a devil!! You bitch killed my mom!!" The tears started to flow down Thando's face and she took a step closer to the Tammi who was trying so hard to get out of Khenan's grip. She put her arms around Tammi, "I'm sorry." She was still trying to get free, "you're not!! You killed my mommy!! I want her back!! I want my mommy!!" She wailed so hard and Thando signalled for Khenan to let her go which he did. Tammi was still fighting but Thando wouldn't let her go, "let go of me!! You killed her!! You killed her." She kept repeating but Thando held her tight until she had no fight left in her. She was now sobbing loudly and

Thando just held her in her arms till she had no energy to cry anymore. Her body collapsed on the floor slowly bringing Thando down with her. They sat on the cold tiles still in each other's arms. "I'm so sorry baby." We're the only words that could escape Thando's lips, "I'm so sorry."

Tammi was now sniffing and she had hiccups, "baby please get her some water." She said looking at Khanyi who was still frozen at the top of the stairs. She didn't move, "Khanyi, water please." She snapped out of her trance and walked to the kitchen coming back with a glass of water that she handed to her mom. Thando helped Tammi drink the water and kept rubbing her back and head. "Are you ok?" Tammi nodded slightly, "want to sit on the couch and tell me what happened?" The position they were in was very uncomfortable, Tammi nodded and they got up and sat on the couch.

**** Thando

I got one if the throws and put it over her shoulders and sat next to her. "What happened child?" Tammi didn't speak she just zoned out for the longest time. She was staring into space and I knew I wasn't getting anything out of her tonight. "Let me fix you up something to eat." I got up and signalled for Khanyi to come sit with her which she did reluctantly. I went to the kitchen and found Khenan on the phone. I was dishing up when he finished, "we going to see what happened there." I looked at him shocked, "You can't go alone." He gave me a hug and kissed my forehead, Dumi and Ice are coming with. I let out a sigh of relief, "be careful, that man is dangerous." He kissed my lips this time, "Don't worry about me, take care of that child... she needs you right now." With that he left and I warmed up the food. By the time I got to the lounge Khanyi and Tammi had fallen asleep. Khanyi had her arm over her, I smiled even though I wished the situation was better. I got them a blanket and sat across them with a throw waiting to hear from Khenan.

***** Khenan.

When I got to the King residence Dumi was already there and he got out the car to meet me. We had a man hug and I gave him a brief explanation as to what had happened. "Ice will be joining us soon, this man is unpredictable so I can't take the chance." I dialed Ice, "where You?.... ok weird going in through the front."

I reported to Dumi that Ice was at the back, we drew our weapons and made our way inside. We found Mr King sitting on the floor holding his wife who was covered in blood, he had his gun on his lap and was holding a glass with another hand. We stepped in slowly and he quickly got his gun. This guy is a trained killer; I don't know what the fuck we were thinking. He pointed his gun to his head, "take another step and I'll do it." We froze in our track, of course we didn't want him to do that. "Easy tiger." Dumi said, "it doesn't have to end this way." He let go

of his wife and her lifeless body dropped to the floor. She had a gun wound in her head and several others on her chest. What kind of a man does this to his own wife. We stood there not knowing how to proceed until Ice walked in, "the fuck?" King pointed his gun at Ice who didn't seem phased by all this, He put his gun on the couch and walked towards King, "stop right there Ice, I swear I'm going to pull the trigger." Ice didn't stop until he sat down across King leaning in one of the chairs, he grabbed the glass that King was drinking from, "somethings just never change." He said after taking a sip, "only the best." He took another sip, "what are you doin here Ice?" I was so confused, I had to get Spha down here. His employee, his mess. I turned to walk out, "where to pretty boy?" I looked at him, "smoke break while you catch up with your mate." I didn't go to far, I could still hear their conversation while giving Spha the details.

Ice: what happened King?

King: what you talking about?

Ice: you stopped taking your medication?

King: you know how that shit turned me.

Ice: it calmed you.

King: I was retarded when I was drugged up.

Ice: you were sane.

I walked in as Ice was pouring another glass, "what did she do?" Ice asked ever so calmly, "she was a bad girl." King said rocking back and forth, his gun was still pointed at Ice. "What about your daughter?" King looked up immediately, "where is she?? Where is my girl??" Ice shook his head, "I should be asking you that." King started shaking his head vigorously and hitting his head with his gun, "Tammi!! Tammi!!"

Ice: she's not here!!

King: Shut up!! Just shut the fuck up!! Bring me my princess!!

Ice: I don't have her.

King: why are you here??

He was now rocking harder and shaking his head more and beating on it harder. He was starting to bleed, "King you're hurting yourself."

King: King is a bad boy!! Bad bad boy!

Ice: give me the gun King.

King: you can't save me this time.

He was like a crazy person, and suddenly pointed the gun at Ice again. "Where is she."

"King!" We all turned around and found Spha standing behind us, King stood up laughing while standing at attention. "At easy." Spha said, he was in uniform and if I must admit he looked intimidating. "Explain yourself," he said assertively! "Chief... I'm sorry." He raised his gun and shot himself in the head. "NO!!" Ice screamed out loud. There was blood all over the wall and Ice ran to him almost catching his body before it hit the ground. "No... no... no!" I've never seen ice get this emotional, he held King's

body, "No man!! No!" Spha turned around to leave with his head down, "you're happy??" Asked an angry Ice, Spha stood in his tracks and turned just only his head, "Are you happy now?"

I didn't understand what was going on, "this was his doing, I didn't have the gun to his head." With that he walked out and then some men walked inside with cameras and started taking pictures. Ice stood up and walked out, "Ice..." I ran after him. He went out the back and into his car before I could catch him. I tried his phone but he rejected my call and then it went to voicemail after that. What the he'll was going on here?

[11/23, 18:21] Lynne: Episode 144

My phone rang as I made my way towards the car and it was Thando, "hey baby, I'm sorry to call but I'm too worried." I let out a sigh, "Khenan what's wrong, are any of you hurt?" I couldn't hold it in, "He shot himself." Thando broke down and I heard shuffling,

"what you mean? What happened?? Baby, you don't understand." She was freaking out and that's exactly why I wanted to tell her face to face, "I'll explain when I'm home. Just give me 30 to an hour."

I looked for Spha but he was nowhere to be seen, his team confirmed that he had left. When I tried his cell it went straight to voicemail. "Want to tell me what that was all about?" I shrugged, "I wish I knew."

Dumi: how did you get caught up in all of this??

Me: his daughter was bullying Khanyi at school... I honestly didn't think it would get to this.

Dumi: and how does he know Ice?

Me: beats me... honestly I don't know.

Dumi: I bet Spha does.

Me: like he'd ever tell me.

Dumi: but he'd tell me.

Me: I don't think we should get involved.

Dumi: What? You drag me out here to watch a man blow his brains out after killing his wife. And you say not get involved, when I see the toughest guy I know break down in front of us. Again you say let it go, did you see Spha? Ok he wasn't shook about what happened, almost like he wanted him to die. Something is going on and I will get to the bottom of this whether you like it or not.

Me: These people don't mean anything to you.

Dumi: yet we found ourselves in that room... there is a link somewhere. I don't believe in coincidences.

I let out a sigh, because I knew I wasn't going to change his mind, "I need to go tell Thando what happened, can we meet up tomorrow and find a way forward?" we both went our separate way, I got

home and found the kids sleeping on the couch. Thando wasn't in our room, I found her in Lakhiwe's room they were playing the play station, "hey guys," I said kissing Lakhiwe's head, "dad!" he protested and I laughed, "why are you up." He shrugged, "couldn't sleep." I rubbed his head, "alright buddy, look I need to take your mom away. Try getting some sleep." He switched his TV off and Thando followed me out of the room and to the bar area, I poured myself a drink. I hated drinking in front of her because she couldn't, but I needed this drink. She sat on the barstool and looked at me, I took a deep breathe, "what happened there baby?" I shook my head, "I'm not too sure, we found him holding his dead wife and then Ice walked in. They know each other."

Thando: What do you mean?

Me: Ice walked in and called him by name.

Thando: Maybe an old friend?

Me: It's more than that, this King guy is crazy. He was on medication, seems as though he stopped taking it and that's why he shot his wife.

Thando: Wait, like crazy crazy?

Me: yip, he was rocking back and forth like a baby and banging his gun against his head. He was hurting himself and Ice tried to calm him down but it didn't work.

Thando: did he say why he killed her?

Me: Not really, something about her not listening. But that's not the worst.

Thando: What happened?

Me: Spha walked in, and that's when I saw that King was really psycho.

Thando: hmmm?

Me: He stood up like almost to salute, but he was laughing. He just said he's sorry and blew his fucking brains out.

Thando: What did Spha say?

Me: That's the weird part, he didn't care, and he turned and walked away. Ice was devastated.

Thando: How so?

Me: Like he just lost his brother, like close to tears.

Thando: You think they are related?

Me: Baby, you saw Mr King. Nope, plus they are diff
races.

Thando: Maybe they are not blood related, you know
army shit.

Me: But Ice...

Thando: Yeah.

I let out a sigh, hadn't thought about that. When I
found Ice he was on the street and had run from the
army because they made them killing innocent

people and stealing from other countries. They had rogue operations and he didn't want to be a part of it, he didn't give much details. Ice doesn't give details about anything really. Thando might be right, by the time I was done thinking about it Thando was on the phone and it was on speaker, "do you see what the time is?"

Thando: I need your help.

Keenan: What?

Thando: I want to find out about Ice being in the army or navy.

Keenan: Why don't you ask him?

Thando: Because it's Ice.

Keenan: I can't help you there sisi.

Me: Keenan, it's important.

Keenan: I promised him that I won't look into his past. Plus, Ice knows how to cover up his tracks so I wouldn't find anything.

Thando: this is a matter of life and death.

Keenan: No. I have to go.

He cut the call; ok I knew that Ice and Keenan had gotten close. But this close? I was shocked. We tried Ice again and as predicted, straight to voicemail.

***** Thando

We let him be for the night and we went to bed. When we woke up the next morning the girls weren't on the couch I found them in Khanyi's room getting dressed. I assumed they had just bathed, I heard them talk before I walked in, "your mom is cool though, and she pulled a gun on my dad. She has balls, my mom would have never done that, she was a scaredy-cat." Khanyi kept quiet and then spoke, "my mom would do anything to keep me safe, and maybe your mom was doing the same thing."

Tammi: What do you mean?

Khanyi: Maybe she was staying with your dad so she can protect you from him.

Tammi sniffed, "but..." she paused and she started crying again and I opened the door and walked in. Khanyi was rubbing her back and comforting her, I watched them for a while until she calmed down, "morning ladies." They greeted me back and I asked Khanyi to give me a moment with Tammi. I pulled the chair and sat across her, "how are you feeling?" she shrugged, "I hate him."

Me: I understand why you would feel that way. But you need to understand that your father was very sick and that made him do what he did.

Tammi: But he was on the medication, Uncle Sam said if he takes the medicine then he will get better.

Me: He stopped taking the medication. Has he stopped taking his medication before?

She nodded, "want to tell me what happened?" she let out a sigh, "he wanted to burn the house and kill us all."

Me: Why did he want to burn the house?

Tammi: He used to hear voices, and they were calling him. They wanted him back on the rangers.

Me: Rangers?

Her: The army people, they did bad things and that's

why dad and Uncle Sam left.

Me: Where is Uncle Sam?

She shrugged, "he only comes when I need him." I let out a sigh, "you have other family besides him?" she shook her head, "baby, uhm... your dad, he shot himself last night." She didn't say anything just nodded, "are you okay?" she nodded again and didn't cry, "Let's get some breakfast."

We walked downstairs and the family was sitting in the dining room and I signalled to Khenan, we went into the kitchen, "what's Ice's real name again?" he shrugged, "come on babe, Kim said it the time we were at the hospital with Abebi." He scratched his head, "did she not say Sam?"

Him: Why is this important?

Me: Tammi says she has an Uncle Sam that used to be in the army with her dad. I think that is Ice.

Him: Ok, maybe but that doesn't bring him back.

Me: She said he will come if she needs him.

Him: So she can communicate with him?

Me: I think so, I don't know how thought.

Him: Find out and get him here.

Me: She said something about the rangers.

Him: Fuck, yes... the tattoo!

Me: Tattoo?

Him: Let's go...

Me: The kids?

Him: Only an hour or so.

He went upstairs and I went to the dining room, they were all eating. "Uhm listen guys we have to go for a while. Tammi is there anything you need me to get for you from your house?" she directed me in her room to get a radio, weird. I went to change; I brushed my teeth and washed my face. This felt like

old times and my heart was beating out of my chest. I wore black legging and black sneakers and a hoodie.

We got to the farmhouse and the guys were there, we went into the computer room and Khenan sat down. He started typing 'the Rangers' Cane stood up, "what kind of trouble have you gotten yourself into?" he asked moving towards the screens, "you know them," I asked.

Cane: What the fuck have you gotten yourself into?

I shrugged, "it's not me." The picture popped up, "right Ice, I should have guessed." He said sitting

back down, “Cane, what is it?”

“These guys don’t listen to anyone; they are the scariest of scary. They are an army group that does covert operations only they know about. There are 6 of them and their leader, the operation was shut down and they have split up. But rumour has it that leader is still operating with some of the gang. They are now spread around in different provinces and different departments of SANDF...” he said and then continued, “Gaddafi, was them, Radama, Samuel Doe... should I continue?” I looked at him blankly and then something caught my eye, ‘wait, and go back.” Khenan looked up at me, “what?” I walked over to him, “go back to the previous picture.” He did, “zoom in here,” I pointed to a young Spha, “woah... fuck this shit... what is going on? Ice needs to come back and explain himself.” I picked up my phone, “I’ll see you back at home.”

I grabbed the keys and drove to the King residence and looked in Tammi's room and found an army radio. What is she doing with one of these? I packing it in a bag pack I found in her room along with a few clothes before heading out.

“Are you happy now, you eventually killed him.” He stood up, “This is what you wanted all along.”

Spha: You will not talk to me that way?

Ice: Or what?

Spha: King was unstable and you know it.

Ice: Did you ensure that he took his medication?

Spha: That wasn't my responsibility.

Ice: Oh yes I forgot, your responsibility was to make him torture and kill for you.

Spha: You don't know what you're talking about.

Ice: I have proof that you're still running this shit operation.

Spha: And what will you do with it? You were a part of it.

Ice: I have nothing to lose; I was 18 and just following orders.

Spha: Don't test me boy.

Ice Laughed, "You stop, and this shit ends now. First it was Zombie and now King. You want to get them all killed don't you? His phone beeped, "this isn't

over.” He left Spha in his office angry and fuming. He picked up the phone, “Ice.” The other person kept quiet, “did you hear what I said?”

Man: But sir...

Spha: Not a question, by the end of the week I want his head. If I don't get it, I'll take yours.

Man: Yes Chief.

He cut the call and poured himself a drink then took it all back. He threw the glass against the wall, “fuck!”

[11/23, 18:21] Lynne: Episode 145

***** Thando.

“And then what happens?” I asked Tammi after she had done something on the radio, “then he gets a signal with my location and he comes wherever I am.”

Me: Anywhere?

Tammi: Anywhere... and he gets there quick.

Me: Have you ever done this before?

Tammi: Just once.

I let out a sigh and looked at the radio, “you don’t

have to look at it, he won't reply."

Me: who taught you this?

Her: Daddy and Uncle Sammy.

I stood up, "I have to bath and hopefully your uncle will be back when I'm done then we can discuss funeral and your living arrangement."

Tammi: What is there to decide, I have a home.

Me: You're not going to live by yourself.

Tammi: Sam can't take care of me.

Me: Why is that?

Tammi: He's too busy.

Me: We'll talk when I'm done.

I went upstairs to shower and change; I came back down and headed for the kitchen. The girls followed me; "you guys want something to eat?" they nodded in agreement and sat on the bar stools while they watched me make burgers and chips. "You guys will have to go to school soon you know." I started, and they just looked at me, "Tammi you get to spend this week at home and then next week after the funeral you go back." I looked at Khanyi, "you are going this week, and then you can take Friday off."

Khanyi: Daddy found me a teacher who will teach me at home.

Me: That's great, and who did he discuss that with?

Tammi laughed and I gave her a look and she stopped, "well?"

Khanyi: I can't go back to school though.

Me: Why is that?

Khanyi: Everyone laughs at me.

Me: Let's see if they will still be laughing when they see that you and Tammi are friends.

Khanyi nervously looked at Tammi who gave her a smile and rubbed her shoulder. I smiled and continued to make food, we were talking about stupid stuff and Khanyi pushing her luck to have Tammi live with us. She thinks she is smart, "Uncle Sammy!!" Tammi screamed and ran into his arms; he crouched down and enveloped her in a hug that made her break down again. "I'm here now, don't cry." They stayed in that position for a while, he kept rubbing her back and playing with her hair, "its ok," he said with a breaking voice. Who would have known, after a while they calmed down and separated their hug. He wiped away her tears, "you good?" She nodded and they held hands and walked back towards us, "you hungry?" he looked at me not knowing what to say and just nodded, "girls please set the table." Khanyi and Tammi jumped up and took plates and glasses to set up in the dinning room, "beer?"

Ice: Yes please.

I got him a beer and didn't say anything, "thanks." I smiled, "for everything and taking care of her, I'll find her a place to stay after the funeral." I looked at him, "what do you mean? Will she be safe there? Is anyone safe?"

Ice: What are you on about?

Me: The Rangers.

Ice: You don't know what you're talking about. I suggest you stop before you get hurt.

Me: Hurt by Spha?

Ice: will you drop it?

Me: You know I won't do that.

Ice: Thando this is dangerous, and it's personal.

Me: And all the times you've been shot or hurt involved in my shit?

Ice: It's different.

"Take that to the dining room," I say pointing to a large bowl of chips. I cut the buns in half and follow them, everything is set and they start building their own burgers. Then Khenan walks in, "he's alive." He

sits down and starts making his burger, “you had us worried.”

Ice: You should know better than to worry about me.

Khenan: Are you sure?

Ice nodded and Khenan took out his phone and slid it to Ice, “you’ve got this? Ha.” Ice’s eyes grew, “that son of a-” I cleared my throat, “Children.” He stopped, “finish your food and we’ll discuss once we’re done,” Khenan said before taking a bite of his burger. We ate in mainly silence, with Tammi asking Ice questions every now and again.

After lunch they went to the study and I took my keys and headed out. I dialled Spha's office, "Can I speak to Spha please.... Thanks I'll hold."

Spha: Hello.

Me: Hi, I'm on the way to you.

Spha: I thought I said lose my number.

Me: I want to discuss funeral arrangements for Mr and Mrs King.

Spha: How is it any of your business?

Me: Can we speak when I get there?

Spha: I'll tell the guys to open for you.

Me: See you in a bit.

I cut the call, Spha thinks he's smart. I get to the base and the guys scan everything and let me in. I sit outside his office for about 10 minutes before his secretary lets me in, "take a seat."

Me: How are you?

Him: Never better.

Me: And how do you feel about the recent activities that have taken place?

Him: I thought you were here to discuss funeral.

Me: Well discussing the reason why there is a funeral in the first place is part of it. Wouldn't you say?

Him: Are you trying to say this is my fault?

I looked at him shocked, "I said no such thing."

Spha: What do you want?

Me: Why?

Spha: What?

Me: I warned you this would happen; everybody knows that man is not stable.

Spha: I wasn't aware, he was a good marine.

Me: And Ranger, especially when he wasn't on his meds right?

He didn't say anything, "well how does everything work, the state contribute right?" He looked furious and that is exactly what I wanted, "I want to discuss this with his family." I stood up; well tell me when you don't find them because their daughter is staying with me."

Him: We'll contact the family numbers we have on file.

Me: Should I give you Ice's number?

Him: If he is listed then I will be sure to call him.

Me: What's the point; you're having him followed and then what? Kill him too? We're running around in circles here; just give me a call with the arrangements... two days.

I turned around to walk away but I didn't make it to the door when he roughly grabbed me and pinned me on the wall. "Thando you don't get to talk to me like that." his grip was tight around my neck, "you better let go of me."

Him: Or what?

Me: I really was in love with a monster at some point in time, and here you were accusing Khenan of being a bad guy. I'm glad you fucked that whore, I'm glad I lost your baby!! You disgust me and I can't stand the sight of your face.

I spat in his face and he got angry, I'm only doing this because I know Spha would never hurt me. Little did I know, he slapped me with the back of his hand and I fell to the floor on my butt. I wanted to show his true colours and feel bad for the shit that child went to and for him to stop playing God. He was fuming which only proved his guilt and he was going to pay for it. I got up laughing at him, "If I lose this baby because of you... so help you God." His eyes popped open, "Thando I..." I put my hand up stopping him mid sentence, "don't... you killed that family and you're going to get what's coming for you."

Spha: Thando what do want?

Me: Justice.

Spha: What do you care?

Me: She came to me; she blamed me for her mother's death. And now she is living with me, and

Spha: You don't know what you're getting yourself into.

Me: Ha ha, so you are not denying it?

Spha: He had to die.

Me: And I have to leave.

I was shaking when I left his office and I was shit scared of him. But at the same time I couldn't show him that. I got to my car and took a breather and then drove home. My phone rang, "hey dad..."

Zee: Where are you my baby?

Me: I'm on my way home from Spha, something wrong?

Zee: Come pick me up.

Me: Dad, you're on the other side of town.

Zee: You know my knees are bad and driving fucks them up.

I let out a sigh, "you better not be up to your tricks." He laughed, "I'll see you in a bit." I hung up as I drove to his house. I just wanted to get home actually, I hooted 3 times at his gate and he came out carrying a duffel bag. I rolled my eyes, "spending the night?" He laughed getting into the back, "don't get too excited."

Me: Are you going to make me your chauffeur?

Him: Oh stop whining and drive; take the M6 onto the M62.

Me: What? It will take me over an hour to get home.

Him: I need to pass by a friend's and drop something off.

I was angry, "Zenon, I don't have time for your games." He laughed, "Just drive." I started the car and sped in the direction he wanted me to go, "I love this song... please turn it up!" I looked at him in the mirror and he was looking down, concentrating on something on his lap. I turned the volume up on a ggom' song that was playing on the radio and drove on. "M6... you? Good..." he was on the phone; he leaned and kissed my cheek, "M6 then M62 and then straight home. Whatever you do don't stop." Before I could say anything to him he kicked out the rear window and positions an automatic sniper in place. He started a count down, "three... two and..." he started firing at a few cars that came up from behind us. Shots were being fired back and I almost

screamed, what the hell was this? I drove without even looking at the rear-view to see who was shooting at us, “bull’s eye!!” he shouted before going down and getting another gun then back to shooting. I’m driving down the road like a maniac; it is quiet going around the reserve and I immediately understand why we’re taking this route. The loud bang brings me back to reality; Zenon is undoing his weapons and placing them in the duffel bag. There is only one car following us and Zenon jumps to the passenger seat, “take your next left. I don’t ask but do as instructed, we drive a bit and then he tells me to stop; which I do without hesitating. The car that is following us stops too, “let’s go.” I take a deep breathe, I’m shaking but I try to compose myself and step out of the car. Dumii steps out of the car behind us and walks towards another car, “is she alright?” he asks Zee and doesn’t even look at me, Zee nods in agreement before opening the back seat of the car. They start the car and drive off, “get the flight ready... are you a fucking idiot? I don’t want a big zed in the air... good.” He cut the call and then looked at Dumii and nodded. We were all in silent until we got

home, we walked in and the kids were all there. "You ready?" Dumi asked Khenan who nodded. I was just standing there till Khenan walked to me, "hey are you ok?" I nodded, "are you sure?"

Me: What happened?

Him: I'll explain on the way.

He walked out and left me in the kitchen; I opened the fridge and took out a bottle of water. I felt a pain in my abdomen, no this is not happening. I was holding onto my stomach when Khenan walked in, "baby, are you ok?" I nodded, "you don't look it." I breathe in, "this is just all too much, and I almost died, but I'm good."

Him: Are you sure?

Me: Yeah, where are we going?

Him: I'm getting you to the doctor.

Dumi walked in, "doctor?" I gave Khenan the look, we hadn't told our family about the pregnancy, "she isn't feeling well." Dumi looked at me worried, "you think you can hold on for about an hour? We'll organise a doctor when you get to Lesotho?" I nodded, "just hang in there angel." He helped me into the car, actually was a moving van. Dumi closed the door and we started moving. Khenan explained to me what happened after I left Spha's office, he sent his guys after me like he did with Ice. Luckily Dumi was going to see him and that was when he spotted the guys following me. They are moving us and will take

down this shady operation. Honestly I was relieved because I was pregnant and I didn't want to be in the middle of it.

I looked around the van, the twins were in their carrying car seats sleeping, and Lakhiwe was on his iPad while Khanyi and Tammi were just talking quietly in one corner. Khenan let me rest on his chest while he rubbed my tummy, "the doctor will be waiting for you guys at the house. We drove for about an hour and 30 minutes to what looked like a deserted military base. We all got out and Khenan helped with the kids, we met Abebi there and her triplets along with their nanny. Mom had been out of town, and Dumu guaranteed she was safe. The children were all seated and I was saying bye to the guys when Khenan walked out with Tee, "she is crying for you." Khenan looked worried about me and kissed my forehead. I took Tee from him, "I'll be fine, not like we have a choice right now." I looked up at him and he kissed my lips, "we're not losing this baby, the doctor will examine you when you get there.

Please try getting something to eat on the way, I love you.”

I couldn't bare the thought of me losing another baby and the tears started rolling down my eyes. “Hey, don't do that... we will get through this.” I nodded, “I love you ok?”

Me: I'm scared.

Him: Have I ever let you down?

He looked at me, “trust me, now get going and make sure you keep my princess safe.” I pouted, and he

kissed me again, "I'll see you when we're done."

Me: Please don't die.

Him: They don't call me die hard for nothing.

Ice: Nobody calls you that; sorry to break up the party but we have some cleaning up to do!

Khenan kissed me one last time and watched me walk into the jet. Tee was playing with my hair and her eyes were still teary, "and why were you crying?" She didn't say anything but put her head on my chest and put her thumb in her little mouth. 10 minutes later we were in the air, Abebi was feeding her babies while everyone else sat quietly. I was lost in thought and trying to ignore my discomfort when

Nadia sat next to me, “your husband asked us to pack you something.” She took out a chicken mayo sandwich, “I hope this will be enough?” I smiled at her as she placed it on the table with a bottle of homemade juice. She tried to take Tee who wouldn’t budge; I ate with her on my lap and she was drinking my juice. I felt better immediately after eating. The trip was quite and we landed in Lesotho finding cars waiting for us and we drove away.

The drive was long but beautiful; the scenery was magnificent and breathtaking. Everything was green, rolling hills and some huts; including modern day huts. We got to a large estate and it looked so traditional, almost like a kingdom. A place fit for a king truly. Everyone was taken by what they saw and couldn’t keep their mouths closed. We were greeted by a lady, maybe as old as my mom; she had traditional attire with a doek on her head. She

greeted us and led us into the house leading us to the lounge, "Mrs DeCosta?" she asked looking at me and I nodded, "the doctor is waiting for you... this way." I placed Tee down next to her sister and followed the lady into one of the bedrooms. The doctor didn't look like one, he was wearing blue ripped jeans and a knitted pull over with his sleeves rolled up. The lady left us, "Thando, I'm Lebogang and I'll be your doctor for your stay here." I looked at him, "are you sure about that?" he just laughed and walked over to his bag and got out his stethoscope, "Happy?" he chuckled and signalled for me to take a seat and I did. He asked what was wrong and I explained, he did his exam on me and then looked worried. "What is it?" I looked at him worried, "your blood pressure... it is way too high for my liking."

Me: And my baby? How is he?

Him: I can't tell right now, but my guess is he's good. High blood pressure doesn't usually lead to serious

problems; we should get worried if it's untreated.
And this is the first day you're feeling this way right?

Me: Yeah...an-

Him: And, the chase was what triggered it?

How did he know? But at this stage I wasn't so worried and I nodded. "Step on the scale for me," I did as told, "ok and we need to get you fed and then I'll give you something to help you rest and then I'll check again a bit later." He pointed in the closet, "there is a pair of pyjamas in there, and they'll fit. Get into bed and your food will come just now." The whole time I was quiet and then he left. I didn't even bother with showering I changed and then got into bed as his order. A while later there was a knock on my door and then it opened, Lebogang walked in

with a tray of food. He had his stethoscope around his neck, “are you alright?” I nodded; he placed the tray on my lap. It smelled divine and my mouth watered instantly, it was pumpkin pap, isijingi as we would call it. Creamed spinach with pulled pork in a sauce and a salsa; he sat there watching me eat. I think he wanted to make sure that I finished it, I don’t know why because this food was just divine and there was no way I wasn’t going to finish. After that he gave me a pill which I took with tea and then slept.

[11/23, 18:14] Lynne: Episode 130

The following week I received an email from Daluxolo that I will be starting in 4 months time, which was perfect because the babies will be old enough.

I was in my gown on the porch when Storm walked in, “you’re in your gown at midday? Real housewife!” We hugged and she sat down.

Me: What brings you here?

Her: Well since the guys are going out of town for 2 days we were thinking about having a little soirée.

Me: When?

Her: That's the spirit... tonight my house

Keenan; Tonight what?

Her: Why do you always have to creep up on us?

Keenan: It's not creeping up if it's in my house.

Her: Have you packed?

Keenan: I have an organized wife, so my things were packed two days ago.

Storm: Or she just wants you out of the house.

She rolled her eyes and pouted, "Wipe that smirk off your face or else I'll call off this 'soirée' rubbish." She jumped out of her seat and hugged him, "you guys better behave... now get out of my house. My wife needs to pump milk for my babies. She spanked his ass before kissing my cheek, "will call you later." And she disappeared into the house, Keenan sat down

next to me, “what?”

Him: I didn't say anything.

Me: I'll behave.

Him: I know you will.

Me: Or else?

Him: You know exactly what will happen if you don't.

I shrugged and took a sip of my tea, and placed the cup down pouting, “We'll see.” He got up and grabbed me and put me over his shoulder and started walking into the house, “Keenan I'm sorry.” He didn't stop, I was giggling and he walked up the stairs, “no you're not” and he threw me on the bed and started kissing me in a hungry manner, I was getting excited and I kissed him at his pace. He ripped my gown open and just stared at my bare breast, “baby stop!” I was still laughing, he pulled down my panties and roughly separated my legs, and I squirmed when his tongue touched my clit. He didn't start slow; he just lapped away like a dog.

Would suck and nibble my clit every now and again. I couldn't contain it and my body shook in an orgasm and I let out a loud moan. He didn't stop, he tightened his grip around my thighs pulling my ass off the bed and he ate me right through my second orgasm. I tried to get away but he wouldn't loosen his hold, he reached for my vibrator with one hand. Knocking the drawer to the floor in the process, he switched it on, "Keenan, I was just playing." It's like he wasn't hearing me and he put it on my clit and my body was vibrating uncontrollably and I burst again, this time I squirted a bit which seemed to get him more excited. He put the vibrator back on my clit and I couldn't hold myself and this time I let it all out. He was rubbing my peach making a mess everywhere, "FUCK!!" I screamed out loud, I was feeling too sensitive and he inserted his shaft fully in me without a warning, "Kee... oh... Oh my fuck Keenan." I came again and he slammed harder into me right through my orgasm. He picked me up off the bed and walked to the dressing table while moving in and out and he put me down and turned me around, and slammed back into me hard lifting my left leg and

holding onto my waist tight with his other hand. He started moving faster and faster pinching my thigh and waist at the same time and he let out a growl, "aaaaaaaaaaaahh!" I felt his body stiffen, he was breathing heavy and I trickle of his sweat dropped onto my lower back, he stayed like that for a while. After some time he pulled out and his juices dripped down my right leg. He stepped away and I put my leg down and tried to turn around, but I couldn't feel my legs and I almost fell but he caught me. He picked me up and placed me on the bed and disappeared into the bathroom and I heard the water running. He came back and tried to kiss me and I moved my face away, "baby and then?" I looked away, "Beb, come on?" I gave him the look, "really? You hurt me!" He knelt in front of me, "I'm sorry baby."

Me: You did it on purpose!

Him: But

Me: No, take me to the bathroom.

He let out a sigh and picked me up and led me to the

bathroom and put me into the bath. I flinched a bit when my peach touched the water, "too hot?" I totally ignored him. He left me in the bathroom and I slid down in the water and nursed my sore vagina. After an hour I got out, I was still in pain but it was better. I dried up and put on a robe before going into the bedroom, he had changed the bedding, I put on my lotion and wore my pajamas and slept on top of the covers with a throw. A few minutes later the door opened and I pretended to be asleep, "baby I brought you food." It smelled lovely; he placed the tray on the side table and shook me gently. I pretended to yawn, "Please eat." I sat up and he placed a bowl of seafood pasta in front of me and I started eating. He sat and watched me, "uhm, I was thinking maybe after eating you can pump. There's only 3 bottles in the fridge and I'm sure you'll be drinking tonight." I shook my head, "I'm not going anymore."

Him: Abebi please don't be like that.

Me: Like?

Him: I didn't mean to hurt you.

Me: Ok.

Him: I'm sorry.

Me: Okay.

He stood up defeated, "I need to make a call." He left me in the room. I finished my meal and I slept. It was around 5pm when I woke up and he wasn't there, my clothes were lain out on the end of bed table with a note: in case you change you mind. I love you.

I smiled to myself, this sucker! I walked to the nursery and all my angels were in their cots. I sat in the chair and started pumping, 30 minutes later I put the milk in the fridge and went to get ready.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I rang the doorbell at Storm's house, "Coming!!" I heard shouting from inside. She opened the door and gave me a hug, "you made it!!" I nodded, "come the girls are in the lounge." She pulled me into the most gorgeous space. The sitting area was in the middle of the room, round like and 3 steps leading down. The girls were so loud, we walked down the stairs and they started screaming. Storm introduced us, "So you're Mrs. Keenan." Boity asked with a naughty smile. I nodded, "oh girl, nope no shyness here please." Krishna said handing me a glass of wine.

Storm: You pumped right?

Me: Yeah.

Tumi: Don't mind these drunkards, they started drinking hours ago!

Storm had a butler who was walking around topless, "Mike is cool with this?" everyone looked at me, "MIKE WHO?" they all asked at the same time...

Boity: Girl your man is out of the country Lord knows doing what, and you're worried about a topless man serving champagne and canapés?

TK: True that. (And they clinked their glasses.)

Tumi: So how are the babies?

Me: They are good, growing.

Tumi: So why haven't you hung out with us?

Storm: Because Keenan thinks we're bad for her.

Debbie: Like they are any good when they are together.

Boity: Remember the time when Lebo wouldn't stop calling TK.

All: Oooohhhhhh

Me: What happened?

Boity: Sacul' amagugu very same weekend.

I looked at her blankly, "oh come on, Storm and Krishna know what that means and they aren't even

South African.” They all laughed, “He was buried, 6 feet under.”

Krishna: and they fucked him up good.

Me: And Keenan was there too?

Boity: Yip.

Me: Keenan doesn't fight.

TK: Girl obviously, when are you going to see him fight?

She had a point; I was never in a situation of seeing him fight. The only time he did it was with Khenan. “They think they can do it but we can't, “Boity interrupted my thoughts, “masife isifebe!!” Ok I knew what that meant. I laughed a bit to myself.

Storm: So like I was saying that other time, they want to run around doing their shit and expect us to sit at home.

Boity: It doesn't work that way boo.

Me: what else do you do besides the violence?

Tk: We drink, and spend their money. And sweep the street.

Me: Sweep the street?

Tk: Well only I and Krish do that. You'll learn as time goes by.

Krish: Nah, she is too sweet for that.

I just smiled awkwardly, "and she's a doctor, like they swear not to harm other people right?" Debbie asked looking at me. I nodded.

Boity: so if you got a chance to hurt. Or kill you wouldn't do it?

Me: Only one person.

Tk: You see... now we're getting somewhere. Who?

Me: My step mother.

Boity: Oh damn girl you're heartless. What did she do?

Me: She killed my parents.

Debbie: as in her husband, your father, parent?

Me: Yeah...

Tumi: That makes sense, both parents... just I'd shoot her in the head.

Me: That would be too easy.

Boity: How would you do it?

I took a sip of my wine, "well, just how she killed my dad. I'd give her an injection and let her have a heart attack to the point of almost dying... and then give her the antidote."

Storm: Save her?

Me: No, repeat the process for as long as her heart can handle.

The room was silent, I took another sip. I had been picturing that scene for so long, she would be screaming out my name to stop just how she said my father cried out my name.

Boity: Fuck girl you're ruthless.

Me: you asked.

Everyone laughed. We were having a good time and then my phone rang and Keenan was face timing me. I looked at it for a long time, "trouble in paradise?" Storm asked while she grabbed my phone and answered it, "Where's my hubby? I miss him." He rolled his eyes, "I have your contacts, put my wife on the phone!" Storm laughed, "She said she don't want to talk to you!" I heard a change in Keenan's voice, "Storm I'm not playing with you." she frowned, "you don't play nice," she said handing the phone back to me, "Hi" he tilted his head, are you feeling it yet?" I was confused, "feeling?"

Him: The alcohol.

Me: Ha ha, just a bit. It's not bad.

Him: And she laughs.

Me: I still haven't forgiven you... where are you?

Him: We just landed in Bots. Miss me already?

I shook my head, “the girls are fun!!” He looked at me with a straight face, “I won’t comment.”

The rest of the night was fun; we talked more about their escapades and shenanigans. But the morning after was a nightmare, my head was pounding, and Keenan’s call couldn’t have come at a worse time. He teased me for about 30 minutes until I heard one of the guys call him.

The next day I sat in the kitchen, “FUCK!!” Thando walked in, “why are we cussing so early in the morning?” I shook my head and she squint her eyes, and looked at the bottle of milk sitting in front of me and she gave me a confused look. I showed her the box and she laughed, “mommy had one too many?” She laughed harder getting a beer from the fridge.

Me: I’m glad one of us finds this funny.

Her: Chill, the alcohol should be out your system in a couple of hours so you just need to pump and dump.

Me: And my babies starve in the mean time?

Her: Formula won't hurt just one day.

Me: Keenan is going to kill me.

Her: It's not like you do it all the time, so he'll understand. Plus he can't expect you to sit her cooped up all day.

We spoke some more, "anyways, there was a package for you dropped at the house." I looked at it strange, "sender?" she shrugged, and I put the box in the drawer, "let's go."

Her: Where?

Me: I need formula.

Her: You didn't buy these things before giving birth?

Me: No, I want to breast feed till 6 months.

Her: And after that?

Me: We move to the mashes.

Her: Ok, lets.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Ever since their trip Keenan has been acting strange and looking stressed. It's been almost two weeks and he hasn't been sleeping in the room. He's always in the study and going out for late meetings. I focused on my babies and turning the house into the home I've always imagined.

I was putting the girls' advice to use and I was spending some of Keenan's money, honestly in the beginning I did it to get his attention. I thought he'd complain and actually have a conversation with me, but he let me spend and continued with his business. Now I'm spending because it's fun. I've never really been much of a shopper, I always think about saving money. So I was having fun, I had the scanner in my

hand and the phone rang. "Hi..."

Him: Busy?

Me: Nope, (beep)

Him: Are you shopping?

Me: How could you tell?

Him: Is everything okay?

He cleared his throat, "where are you? Want to grab lunch?"

Me: Oooh, meet me @Home in Cavendish, and then we can do Hudson. I have a few more things to buy.

He let out a sigh and agreed, I continued scanning all the things I wanted. Someone tapped me on my shoulder, "are you done?" I turned around, "almost, just..." He took the scanned out of my hand, "really Abebi, this is close to 100k."

Me: What's your point?

Him: What do you need all this stuff for anyway?

Me: The house.

Him: The house is fine, let's get out of here.

We made our way to the till, and I paid. We got to Hudson and got a table in a corner, "so you missed me, or?" he took a sip of his beer, "nope, I have a case that's bugging me and I need help." I raised my eyebrows, "what kind of help?"

Him: You know, the not so legal help from a certain hospital.

Me: Ok, only if you help me with something.

Him: what's that?

Me: I'll tell you later.

Him: and the fairness is where?

Me: Do you want my help or not?

Him: fine you win. But you're paying the bill.

After lunch I went to the hospital and met up with Daluxolo.

[11/23, 18:14] Lynne: Episode 131

After lunch I went to the hospital and met up with Daluxolo.

Him: To what do I owe this visit?

Me: Really now, I wanted to see how you guys are using my donation.

Him: If you weren't this cute I would have told you to fuck off a long time ago.

Me: I love you to. Akin told me my dad spoke to you before his passing.

Him: Is that why you're here?

Me: No I actually need a favor.

Him: Oh gosh Abebi you will be the death of me.

Me: Would you rather I just do my own thing or come to you directly?

Him: Abebi, why do I have a feeling I will regret this??

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I was in the kitchen cooking with a glass of wine when Cece walked in, “finally taking my advice?” She walked in with a tray that I had given Keenan at lunch, “he said he’s rushing to a meeting.”

Me: did he say with whom?

Cece: Nope, he looked like he was in a rush. I actually wanted to talk to him.

Me: Well you and me both. Anything I can help with?

Cece: I think I can go back home now.

Me: What do you mean?

Her: Well you guys don't need me anymore, the babies are growing and you guys are getting the hang of things. Plus I miss my house.

Me: Ok, but can I ask you to stay for just a little longer.

Her: How much longer?

Me: Well a week, two weeks maximum. I need to go home for a while.

Her: That's understandable, I can do that.

I hugged her, and she left. I went to the study and wrote a note to Keenan: I'll be out of the country for a while. Going to Nigeria. Cece has agreed to stay with the children. See you when I get back. I finished supper, fed the babies and put them to sleep and then went to pack. I got a text: Take off is at 15h00.

The next day Keenan wasn't back and I needed to get to the airport, I dialed Storm, "I need a favor."

Her: Anything.

Me: Ride to the airport.

Her: ooh holiday!!

Me: No nothing like that, I'm going to Nigeria. To sort out some things after my father's passing.

Her: Oh, I'll be there in 20.

I got onto the jet and sat down, I looked at my watch 14H50, I picked up the phone, "you're late." And then the door from the cockpit opened, "really?" I shrugged, "what, look at the time I didn't think you were here."

Him: Whatever, buckle up. We're about to take off.

Me: I'm starved.

Him: We'll eat when we're in the air.

After taking off we eventually got to eat, "so did you eventually tell Keenan about your trip?" I looked at him, "when? Which time?"

Him: Abebi, you're making excuses.

Me: He doesn't have time for me; he's always locked up in his study or out running off to meetings.

He didn't say anything, "honestly, I'm starting to think that he finally saw that this marriage thing isn't for him, plus three babies. And he's found someone young and fresh." He rolled his eyes, "you've got to be kidding me."

Me: You know he's younger than me, so he found someone his age.

Him: That's not something Keenan would do.

I crossed my arms, "I will kill that bitch!" He chuckled. "This is the part where you reassure me that he isn't doing anything."

Him: Hey, how would I know?? Relax will you...

We landed at about 22H00 and we checked into our hotel, "really one room?" we got our key and went up to the room, "you've got to be kidding me... a honeymoon suite?" he ignored me and went inside

diving onto the bed, “shot gun!”

Me: Shot gun my ass, you ordered this rubbish room, so you take the couch.

Him: It’s actually big enough to fit the both of us.

Me: Who cares...? I’m going to shower, please order food.

I left him and went into the bathroom; I showered and came out in my pajamas and a robe. I was drying my hair with the towel when I got a call, “we haven’t even been here for an hour and someone already knows.” He looked at me shocked, “who is it?”

Me: It’s Akin.

Him: Well, that’s not a biggy.

“Uncle P.” I said forcing excitement, “Don’t uncle P me.”

Me: I was going to call you in the morning.

Him: What are you doing here?

Me: Business.

Him: What kind of business?

Me: My father did leave me 51% of an oil company right.

Him: And that man that you're with?

Me: He's my body guard. Keenan was worried about my safety.

Him: I'll see you tomorrow, I have a meeting in the morning I'll only be available after 14H00.

Me: Worry not, I'll see you then. Say goodnight to Debs for me.

Him: (chuckle) we'll see you tomorrow.

I cut the call and let out a sigh of relief, "did he buy it?" I nodded.

Him: The food is here, we need to get some rest because we have an early morning.

Me: Roger that.

I lay on the bed looking at the time, 03H28. the next 2 minutes were long, as soon as it was 03h30 I got out of bed and went into the shower. I had a quick one and came out dressed in all black with combat boots, "aren't you a little over dressed?" He asked me, "oh shut up, go shower."

Him: For what?

Me: Are you really not going to shower?

Him: I don't see the reason.

Me; What if this takes days?

Him: Even better.

Me: Fuck you're sick.

We put up a do not disturb as we left the hotel room and down to the hotel parking and got into our hired care. He looked at me, "are you sure you want to do this?" I gave him a dead stare, "you're joking right?"

he put his hands up as a sign to surrender, “where is she?”

Him: In her bedroom.

Me: Is she alone?

Him: Seems like it.

Me: I’m going in through the back.

Him: No shit hey, cant exactly go through the front.

I gave him a punch and put on my earpiece; I took a deep breath and got out the car. I walked through the bushes, the trail was now covered up and I couldn’t make out if I was going in the right direction. I walked for a while until I got to the fence, and just like we were kids there was a hole that dad still hadn’t fixed. I laughed to myself; I don’t know how many times I used this to sneak in and out of the house. I was a lot bigger now and fitting in just wasn’t as easy. I ran across the lawn and opened the secret passage leading to the main house and got into the basement. “I’m in.” I reported back, “I can

see, and she's still in bed." I went up the stairs and into the laundry room. Everything was a mess, what was this lady doing? I asked myself, I made my way to her bedroom and found her sound asleep, with not even a care. I set up everything and the sun was starting to come up.

I sat on the bed with my legs crossed like a pre school child, holding her alarm clock. I set the time, so it would go off in the next minute.

The alarm rang and she tossed around and reached for her side table. She didn't feel it but could hear it. She removed her sleeping eye mask and looked where the alarm was coming from. She got such a fright when her eyes landed on me and she almost fell off the bed. She stood up and grabbed her gun from the drawer and pointed it at me, "what are you doing here?"

Me: This is my father's house, you forget too quickly.

Her: Get the fuck out of my house or else I will pull the trigger.

Me: and what kill me?

Her: Abebi I swear I will do it.

Me: So you were being serious about killing me along with my mother? I thought you were joking.

I laughed out loud, “Wow, your unbelievable! You would take it that far?” she pulled the trigger, nothing. She kept pulling and pulling... “you were supposed to run but you thought I was bluffing.” She dropped to her knees, “Abebi I’m sorry.” I sat on the edge of my chair with my legs dangling facing the chair I had positioned for her, “get up you look pathetic, take a seat.”

She sat down and we were now face to face, “I wont even ask why, you’re a greedy bitch that I know. Now, you poisoned my mother and she fell sick, and you executed my father... so what do you choose?”

Her: What? Abebi we can talk about this.

Me: did you ask my mother that?

Her: Abebi, we can come to an agreement.

Me: I'm listening.

Her: Name your price.

Me: Money? I have plenty of it.

Her: Anything you want.

Me: A life for a life.

Her: Abebi I beg of you.

My phone rang, "what?" I shouted, "You need to get out of there, they know you're in there." He cut the call, "fuck, you're lucky, I got to go." She closed her eyes and sighed of relief, "bye Ahunna." She opened her eye immediately as she felt the cold metal on her forehead. "hụ gi na hel."

I pulled the trigger and got my bag pack and ran to the basement for my escape. I used the trapdoor and went to where we were parked; my adrenalin was pumping, "FUCK! GO!" He sped off and I directed him to Akin's panel shop. We parked the car, covered it and then took another one. "You're cut out for this." I looked at him, "no, I'm just smart and

angry.” He chuckled, “it’s in your blood.” We got to the hotel; I showered and got dressed... “Make it snappy, the jet is almost ready.” He shouted from the lounge, I came out on a pair of joggers and a vest with adidas slops and white socks. I carried my bag pack while he carried the duffle bag and wheeled the suit case. My phone rang just as we got to the airport, I stepped out of the car and answered while walking to the jet, “Uncle P.”

Him: Where are you?

Me: Uhm, listen, change of plans. I left something in your shop I need you to take care of it.

Him: Baby where are you.

Me: Going back to SA.

Him: Don-

Me: I’ll see you next time.

Him: Abebi, listen to me. don’t board that jet. Get to the airport I’ll get mine ready.

I was walking up the stairs, “don’t worry, I’ll talk to

you when I land.” I cut the call as he was trying to say something. I stepped onto the jet and had 3 guns pointing at me, “Mrs. Keenan!..”

Fuck, “don’t be scared, come here.” I didn’t move and then on guy shoved me towards Ramzi, “Gentle!!” He snapped. He brushed my face and before he could speak, “I’m so hungry I hope...” He froze, and he took a deep breath. Before he could draw his weapon on of the guys shot him in the chest and stomach. He didn’t make a sound but bled out on the floor. I let out a loud scream, “well get him out so we can go.” Ramzi instructed one of his men. The guy just kicked his body out the jet and he rolled down the stairs before they closed and we took off.

I was crying hysterically, and screaming. Ramzi kept telling me he won’t hurt me, and trying to calm me down but it didn’t work. The next thing I felt a needle in my arm and I was out.

[11/23, 18:14] Lynne: Episode 132

I woke up in a room, on a bed and I was still in my clothes but my shoes were off. I tried to stand but I felt dizzy, and I sat back down. My head was pounding and I felt extremely hungry. I looked around the room; there was gold and white everywhere. And then the door opened and two young girls walked in, I was confused, "Where am I?" I asked them, "at the palace," one of them answered.

Palace what? I thought to myself, one of the girls walked into a door and I heard water running. The girl in the room introduced herself, "I'm Lilly, and that's Cassia. We're here to help you get ready."

Me: Ready for?

Lilly: For supper.

Me: Where am I?

Lily: At the palace.

Me: Country?

Her: Oh, Egypt.

Me: What?

She giggled in a cute way that made me so angry,
“how long have I been here?”

Lily: Just almost 2 full days.

Me: Whose palace am I in?

Lily: King Assam.

Me: I need to get out of here, where is my phone?

Lilly: You need to bath and get ready for supper, you can't leave.

Me: Why not.

Cassia: Because nobody leaves.

Me: What?

Cassia: Give it time you will understand.

Me: I don't want to understand, I want to go home to my children!!

Lily got a fright and she almost jumped a bit,
“ssshh... keep it down.” Cassia whispered walking

back into the room, "They will hear you." I looked at her blankly; she lifted her top and turned around. I got a shock, what the fuck!! She turned back around, "now please, you need to bath and get ready for supper." I got up, "I need water." They led me to the bathroom and it looked luxurious, I took my clothes off and got into the bath, Lily poured me juice and she brought some fruit. I took the glass from her and downed it all at once and then signaled for another one. She went to pour and I ate the grapes and cheese and fruit that were offered to me while the girls cleaned me up and I was starting to feel a lot better. After the bath they took me to the room and did my hair into a Greek goddess hairstyle. There was a dress on the bed, a long white flowy dress; "underwear?" Lily shook her head, "what? I don't get a panty?" She shook her head again, I sat on the bed and folded my arms, this is such bullshit. I was just about to say something and there was knocking at the door, Cassia went to check. She spoke with someone for a while and then came back, "the king is waiting and requests you hurry because he's hungry."

What was going on? I felt like crying. I wore the dress; it hugged my waist and breast. There were two slits on either side of the dress and my things were revealed each time I took a stride. Lily put some flowers in my hair and a little bit of lipstick. Cassia walked out in front, I followed her and Lily walked behind me. We walked down the ancient passages and to what seemed like another wing of this palace and it was more modern.

I was led into a dining hall and there were long tables, seated with girls dressed like me, they were drinking wine. There were over a hundred girls, Cassia didn't stop, and she continued to walk right to the front of the hall. She walked up about 5 steps and I stood and didn't move. The room became silent and everyone looked at me, Lily poked my ass. I was angry and then I walked up and was led to a seat for a queen and the king's chair was empty.

I sat down at the table, Lily and Cassia stood behind

my high chair while another lady poured me a glass of wine. My heart was beating so fast, the door to my left opened and everyone stood up and there he was with the biggest grin on his face. He walked up the stairs and sat next to me signaling for everyone to sit down. He held my hand and I froze, I wanted to cry out loud but I wasn't going to give him the satisfaction, "we meet again Mrs. Khwaza." He said before kissing my cheek. I was so furious, I tried to move my hand from his grip and he tightened it, "what do you want from me?" He just laughed, "Your husband has something that I want." I thought quickly, "and how will keeping me here help get it back?"

Him: It might not, but having you... I can make double what he took; if not treble, quadruple, quintuple...

Me: He can pay you back the money.

Him: And my reputation?

Me: He will come for you.

Him: From behind his laptop... ha ha. You're funny.

I felt like crying, "Eat up, we have a big day tomorrow." I didn't feel hungry. I played around with my food, and he kept looking at me, "you need to eat. Don't be worried I won't hurt you, you're safe here."

I took a gulp of my wine looking around thinking of how to escape, if Thando was in this situation she would know what to do. "Don't even think about it princess!" I turned to look at him, and then it came back to me, the jet... oh my gosh Ice!! My heart started beating fast and my face got hot, he killed Ice!! I swallowed my drink and smiled at him trying so hard not to cry. I cut some chicken and vegetables and I started eating my food. Honestly it tasted great but my mind wasn't there. This wouldn't have happened if I didn't ask Ice to come with me to Nigeria he wasn't going to die. "Can I be excused?" Ramzi looked at me, "the party is just about to begin" I let out a sigh, "finish up."

I ate all my food just to make him happy and I drank

my wine. After that we went into another room, apparently this is where the real party was happening.

***** Keenan *****

Abebi was still not picking up her phone, and I was now getting worried. I typed frantically at the computer and her chip has been inactive for over a month now. Shit, I hadn't reactivated it. There were no records of her leaving South Africa, or even landing in Nigeria, I was in my study now I was getting frustrated. I got up and poured myself a drink and the door flew open. Shit, "where is she?" I turned around and looked at Akin, "excuse me?" he was angry.

Him: Have you tracked her?

Me: No.

Him: And when were you going to tell me?

Me: She's my wife and I'm working on it.

Him: So you don't know where she is?

Me: The last I checked she was heading to Nigeria, but I have my men there.

Him: Wait, you didn't speak to her when she landed?

I scratched my head, I had been neglecting my wife and I honestly didn't know what was happening.

"no... but when...."

Him: and the man she was with?

Me: What man?

Him: What the fuck do you mean? The bodyguard you got for her!

Me: I didn't get her a body guard.

He let out a sigh, "what exactly are you saying to me?" he said so calmly and sat down in one of the chairs, "you mean MY Baby was in Nigeria with a man that you don't know?" he was huffing, "what were you busy doing that you? You let her go to

Nigeria with a man you don't know? Do you know what she was doing in Nigeria?" I took a gulp of my drink and looked up as tears filled my eyes, "no." he stood up and banged the table, "NO?" he walked over to me and grabbed me by the collar and slammed me against the wall, "and this is your wife?" I didn't say anything to him; "if Ramzi hurts even a strand of hair on her, I will cut your balls and feed them to you." he let me go and walked out, I threw my glass against the wall and it shattered into pieces. I dropped to the ground and wailed to myself.

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

I'm sorry it's short will post again tonight.

[11/23, 18:15] Lynne: Episode 133

It has been a week now and I was able to track Abebi down in Egypt, but I was still watching from a distance. But there was still no sign of Lusanda; I was hitting a wall every time I had a lead on her. My phone rang, "Tell me you have good news." I pleaded, "yes, all the girls are legal..."

Me: But?

Him: They are still charging you.

Me: What? I handed myself over!

Him: Someone wants you to suffer.

Me: Is it him?

Him: Could be, but I don't see why because he has Abebi.

Me: Who else knows about this?

Him: (sigh) I cant be too sure.

Me: Could I get jail time?

Him: It is possible... but we're still working on it.

Me: Alright keep me posted, I'm leaving for Egypt in a couple of days.

Him: I don't think travelling would be such a great idea.

Me: He has my wife, and if he thinks he will keep me in SA then he has something else coming for him.

I didn't wait for him to say anything I just cut the call. I made a new call, "yeah, anything?" I listened intensively, "She is there, I know she is... He wont hurt Abebi... tell your men to look harder, if I don't find her now I've lost her forever." After ending the call I sat back down and typed away.

***** Abebi *****

"We're leaving at midday." Ramzi said to me as we were having breakfast. I was bored of this; I just wanted him to end me or to take me back home. I stared at him blankly, "did you hear me?" I rolled my eye, "where are we going?" he took a sip of his coffee, "I thought you'd never ask, Italy! We're going

to Italy.” I looked up at him, “oh, I got your attention.”

Me: What are we going to do in Italy?

Him: And she speaks. We’re going to get my money back from your husband.

Me: I’m going home?

Him: Ha ha; yes, home with the highest bidder.

Me: What?

He didn’t answer me; he just ate the rest of the breakfast, “I’ll send the girls to pack for you.” He stood up and walked out of the dining hall. What the fuck was happening, he’s trading me. I stood up and made my way to my bedroom and closed the door behind me and I cried out loud!! Why is this happening to me?

We were in a car; I think we are going to the airport. I had a bad feeling about this trip, I don’t know why but something wasn’t right. We pulled up at a harbor, I looked at Ramzi confused, “don’t look so excited,”

he said sarcastically and laughed, “you will love it here, and hopefully by the time we reach Italy we would have already found a buyer for you.”

Tears threatened my eyes at the thought that I would never see my children again; fuck Keenan for getting me into this fucking mess!!

The car parked and one of the guards opened the door for me, I stepped out and Ramzi came to my side and put his arm around me. I couldn't run, the guards were all armed and I would get shot on the spot. We walked towards the gorgeous cruise liner, I looked at Ramzi; “only the best for you Mrs. K.” We walked to the entrance, there was a line and it was couples mainly. Everyone was leaving their gadgets and phones with the guards, “you see, they come as they are. Just incase someone tries to notify the authorities.”

Me: How many guests?

Him: over 5000.

Me: and they are all here to buy?

Him: no, this place has so many activities. There's

even a casino inside.

Me: But what if they sneak in their devices through their luggage?

Him: Their luggage arrived a week ago, it's been searched and put in everyone's room.

Me: Organized.

Him: To the tee.

Me: Unwanted guest?

Him: Everyone gets vetted.

Me: Even your staff?

Him: Especially the staff.

Me: Where do you find all these people who share this interest?

Him: you don't worry about that, all you need to worry about is looking good on the last night and making me a lot of money.

Me: And how long will we be on the cruise?

Him: 10 days.

I calculated in my mind and just thought of how long I've been away from home and how much longer I have to wait to see my family. That's if I will ever get to see my family, he led me into the liner and to my bedroom. There were two guards stationed at the door, "These are your body guards, they will be with you everywhere you go, if I'm not there."

Me: is that really necessary, there are no devices or weapons on the boat, who would try their luck?

Him: Who knows, someone might want to taste the pie before buying. Or you might think about jumping.

Was this guy serious? "Makes perfect sense," I said sarcastically, "Lily and Cassia will be here to help you get ready for tonight. All your clothes are in there, if you need anything these pit-bulls will help you."

Me: Anything?

Him: You know what I mean don't act smart with me.

I went inside and lay on the bed, I don't know how I will get out of this one. I must have fallen asleep because I woke up and we were moving. I checked the time and it was 4pm. I opened my door and my 'pit-bulls' standing where I had left them.

Pit-bull 1: Can we help you ma'am?

Me: Yes, can I get a bottle of champagne and a slice of chocolate cake.

Pit-bull 1: Will that be all?

Me: Yeah.

30 minutes later there was a knock at the door and I opened to find Lilly and Cassia with my champagne and cake, as well as garment bag. I let them in and started opening the bottle, I poured a glass, "so what's happening tonight?" I asked as I put a fork full of cake in my mouth.

Lily: Introduction.

Me: Oh, that's exciting... so what happens?

Cassia: He parades you around the room for

potential buyers.

Me: Nice, so I dress up fancy and play nice?

Cassia: Pretty much.

Me: and how do you guys know all of this?

Lily: We do it for all the girls that come.

Me: And why don't you guys get bought? Sold? Bid...
oh whatever, you know what I mean.

Lilly looked down, "because we aren't pretty
enough." I almost choked on my champagne,
"what?"

Cassia: We're damaged, so nobody wants us.

Me: Do you want someone to want you?

Lily: It would be nice.

Me: To belong to someone else? To be a possession.

Lily: It would be better than this.

Me: You seem like a very sweet girl, but stupid.

Lily: What?

Me: Do you not want to be free? To fall in love and have a family with the man you want? Do you not want to have friends? Do you want to constantly be told where you can go, when to eat and sleep?

She just got off her knees and walked into my bathroom, "that was mean." I looked up at Cassia, "was it really?" she nodded, "Lily is still young, she doesn't understand."

Me: Then why aren't you making her understand?

Cassia: She wants to wear the fancy dresses and drink expensive wine.

Me: I give up, what's in the bag?

Cassia opened up the bag and took out a long red dress and laid it on the bed, "do you want to wear the fancy dresses." She shook her head.

Me: If you got a chance to leave would you?

Her: And he wouldn't find me?

Me: Yeah.

Her: In a heart beat.

Me: what would you do if you left this place?

Her: I was a dancer.

Me: What style.

Her: Contemporary and ballet.

Me: And how did you end up here?

We were interrupted by Lily, “your water is ready.” I looked at Cassia and she turned and started taking out make up. I went to bath and I came back, they dressed me and made me all pretty. The dress had a plunging neckline and tight around the hips. Lily looked at me and smiled, “you look beautiful.” I took a sip of my champagne and ignored her, she can’t possibly be serious, how can any sane person want this?

A little later Ramzi came to fetch me, “you look

amazing.” I rolled my eyes at him, “come there is someone I want you to meet, he’s a great potential.” Fuck that was too quick... I thought I still had until we get to Italy to plan an escape. We walked into a big dining hall, everyone was dressed up and mingling with a drink in their hand. A waitress came by and I got a glass of champagne and took a sip, “so much trouble you went through.” He just laughed, “You have to spend money to make money.” I didn’t say anything I just let out a little ‘hmm’ and took a sip of my drink. he held me tight and close to him as we made our way across the room, “Beast!!” He shouted, and a tall dark man turned around and looked his way. He smiled awkwardly, lord no! this cant be... no!

Beast: how are you Ramz?

Ramzi: Great how are you?

Beast: never been better, and who is the lovely lady?

Ramzi: Abebi, remember I promised you the best.

Beast: You sure have outdone yourself this time.
How much?

Ramzi: you’ll find out when at the gala dinner.

Beast: Come on, you know I'm good for it.

Voice: Good for what?

Ramzi turned around, I got the biggest shock of my life. A tall man stood before us, he looked me straight in the eyes and I couldn't keep the gaze and I looked away, "Beast you aren't the only one with money you know."

Beast: And you are?

Ramzi: You haven't met Charlie? He actually might give you a run for your money.

Charlie: Will... I will give him a run for his money...

Beast: We'll see about that, this black beauty is going home with me.

Was this conversation happening, right now... right in front of me? What the fuck!!

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Full EPISODE!!

Enjoy

[11/23, 18:15] Lynne: Episode 134

(This is for all my loyal readers... thank you guys)

I tried to walk away but Ramzi grabbed me, “where do you think you are going?” I looked at him, “really? I need a drink, the ladies and I have to have a cigarette... is that too much to ask?” I was feeling like crying, screaming and kicking... I needed fresh air. Ramzi signaled for one of the guards to escort me and he pulled me closer, “don’t run too far, there are many more to meet.” He whispered in my ear. Oh

god why me??

He let me go and the guard walked behind me, I went into the bathroom and he went in, "are you being serious?" he didn't answer me but checked all the stalls, "get out!" he instructed a woman who was in the bathroom. At this point in time I really didn't care, when the bathroom was empty he looked at me, "are you going to watch me go?" I asked him, he shook his head, "I'll be outside." I took in a deep breathe and let it out slowly and the tears just ran down my cheeks. After some time I composed myself... I finished my business and fixed my face up, when I stepped out the body guard was there waiting for me, "I need a drink and cigarettes, can you help me with that?" He nodded, "come." I followed him and we went into a side door and it was like an office, or a study rather. "does Ramzi own this cruise liner?"

Him: Yeah.

Me: And how often does an event like this happen?

Him: Monthly.

Me: What?

Him: What?

He walked over to the fridge and got me champagne and poured me a glass then handed it to me. He opened a window and then handed me a box of cigarettes and a lighter, "Thanks." He then stood by the door watching me smoke, I lit a second one. He touched his ear, "...in the study boss... yes boss." He looked up at me, "you need to hurry Ramzi needs you back." I took a sip and finished my cigarette and was led back to the hall and everyone was now seated and listening to some man speaking and welcoming everyone on the ship. I was led to sit next to Ramzi and he kissed my cheek then whispered, "What took you so long?" I didn't bother responding, I looked around our table Charlie and Beast were sitting with us, along with two other men I didn't recognize and their female partners. The night went on and on and people ate and drank.

Ramzi walked me to my room at 2 am, he stopped at

the door; “you did great out there, tomorrow you get a break and enjoy the ride. I’ll see you at breakfast and then the rest of the day you have to yourself.” I gave him a smile, “thanks, good night.” I closed the door and locked it. I got out of my dress and into the bath, I changed into my pajamas and slept.

The next couple of days were the same thing, breakfast, chilling at the pool or the casino and then in the night I had to dress up and go impress. We were arriving in Italy the next day and I had given up all hope of being rescued... I woke up at 5 am and asked one of the guards to get me breakfast in my room, after eating I got back into the covers and just lay there. I heard the door open and I pretended to be asleep, “wake up princess.” I didn’t answer him, “it’s such a beautiful day outside, you want to see this.” I felt him sit on the bed, “Abebi what’s wrong?” I sniffed, “I just want to be alone.”

Him: but everyone is looking forward to seeing you out there today for the last time.

Me: Exactly, I just want to be alone for the last day and enjoy my last bit of freedom in peace.

Him: That is rubbish, you're acting like a spoilt brat. I have done nothing to harm you, or ill-treat you and this is how you repay me?

He was now shouting and I didn't care anymore because this was just the end. I ignored him and covered my head with the cover which he ripped off my body, "get out of bed this instant and get ready... I don't want to repeat myself." I didn't move, "Abebi!!" I snapped back at him, "What?? What will you do? will you kill me, please do it now!!"

He stood up and pulled me off the bed, and forced me to stand up facing him, "your behavior is unacceptable... I will not tolerate it; I left my grandchildren at home. I will not deal with this; you will go out there and get me my money. You seem to forget that this is your husband's fault! I didn't ask for this, so you will act accordingly and pay for your

husband's sins!" I looked at him, "I've played my part, and I'm tired... I will come out tonight." Next thing he slapped me so hard and I fell to the floor, "you will bath and come out before I do something worse than that... one hour!" he said, "You shouldn't have done that!!" he looked down at me, "ha ha, what are you going to do? Mxm, get up and get clean before I get really mad!" He said that walking out and banging the door behind him. I sat on the floor holding my cheek and crying, then the door opened again and Lilly and Cassia walked in. Cassia knelt in front of me, "let me see." I hesitantly removed my hand to show her my cheek, "we need to get some ice on that." She told one of the guards to bring an ice bucket and she made my bed while we waited. Nobody spoke, she put the ice in a cloth and handed it to me, I put it on my cheek and just sat there.

Cassia: you know you have to go out there or else he will do worse to you

Me: what worse can he do? He's already taken my life, I have nothing else to live for.

Cassia: so you're just going to give up??

Me: I'm hopeless here... what else is there to Do?

Her: will you be on this boat forever?

Me: I'm going to be sold to some man who Will probably rape me night after night... what's the point in fighting?

Her: for your husband and children. Weren't you the one telling Lily about freedom? What happened to that speech? Just 1 week and you're already giving up??

Me: well look at the pot calling the kettle black.

Her: don't speak of what you don't know.

Me: you're doing the exact same thing to me.

Her: did your parents sell you so they can make some money to feed your younger sisters?

Me: no bu-

Her: no but, you're here because your husband made a fucked up decision for whatever reason. And he's probably out there looking for you, trying to get you out of here. And you're just giving up... that's a real nice way to thank him!! You're being selfish.

She walked away into the bathroom, I let out a sigh because she was right to a certain extent. I followed her into the bathroom and found her wiping her tears away, "I'm sorry... I.." she cut me off before I could say more, " you need help with your bath or will you be fine?" I swallowed hard, "I'll manage, thank you." She walked out the bathroom and left me feeling like shit. I took my bath nursing my cheek and when I came out the room was empty with my clothes on the bed. I got dressed and went out, I was escorted to the casino where Ramzi was at the black jack table. He looked at me annoyed, but smiled to please his guests, "nice of you to finally join us... sit. Drink?"

I shook my head and he waved to the waitress and she came and he whispered something in her ear then she left. I recognized the men around the table from last night, they were smoking cigars and drinking cognac. I spent the rest of the day with Ramzi until after lunch, he 'allowed' me to spend the rest of the day in my room to prepare for tonight.

Later on the girls came to dress me and again we were in the dining hall. Drinks were served and then Ramzi clinked his champagne glass; everyone stopped what they were doing and faced him, "ladies and gentlemen the part we have all been waiting for." Everyone cheered, "let's all take out seats so we can get this show on the road." My heart started beating fast as I took my seat on the table in the front and then it started.

The girls came on the stage one by one, he introduced them by their name, age and country of birth. The men were bidding high figures close to a million each girl and the women seemed to cheer them on. What fuckery is this I thought to myself. The last girl walked off the stage and then Ramzi announced that supper will be served before the main event. Was I the main event?? I took a sip of my champagne and he sat next to me, "you're up, make me proud." He signalled for Lily to come get me and take me back stage, "make her look

ravishing.” He said while slipping her some money and she smiled and escorted me to the back. They did my make up and hair, then put me in a different dress. Tight and revealing, Cassia walked in. “you look beautiful,” she said holding my hand and looking straight into my eyes. She let go of my hand and whispered in my ear, “it will make this a little bit easier.” She stepped away from me and poured me a glass of champagne. I opened my hand and found a pill, I tried to examine it to see if it was something I might recognize but I was shit out of luck. She handed me the glass and nodded, I put the pill in my mouth and washed it down with champagne. A lady peeped in, “they are ready for you.” Cassia nodded at her, “she'll be right there.” Then she turned back to me, “Well, it’s time...”

I got up from the chair and walked out and waited backstage as instructed. I couldn’t see the crowd but I could hear Ramzi, “our next girl is very special, you might all know her or heard of her. Wife to Keenan DeCosta and daughter of the late Adebayo. All the

way from Nigeria, I present to you the black beauty Abebi.” The curtains opened and the crowd was screaming and cheering. Ramzi put out his hand and I walked to him, I felt like I was floating as I walked. He kissed my cheek and spoke again; “she's a beauty isn't she? The bidding will be different for this gem. The top 5 bids will battle it out when we reach our final destination, the highest bidder takes her home.” They roared some more, “the bidding starts at 1 million dollars.”

Beast: 2 million

Charlie: 5 million

They went back and forth with others joining. The bidding lasted for 30 mins and the top 5 bids were 500 million, 450 million, 430, 400 and 390 million. I couldn't hear or feel or even see half the time. When it was all over Ramzi walked me off the stage and out at the back of the room with people cheering up on as we walked, “that was great... you did amazing out there. You deserve a treat.” I just smiled at him, I got a drink at the bar and downed it. An started chewing on ice, “it's hot in here, are you feeling

hot?im feeling hot!!”

Him: yes you are, you were on fire!!

Cassia walked towards us, “sir the people are looking for you.” He looked at me, “I hate to leave you but duty calls.” He kissed my cheek and walked away, I rubbed some ice on my neck. Cassia just laughed, “What did you give me? I need to get out of this dress... it’s so hot!” she couldn’t stop laughing.

Me: is this funny to you?

Her: it actually is. You’re just a little high, it will wear off soon.

Me: I wanna get out of this dress.

Her: you are the event, so you can’t leave. The party is just about to get started!!

I looked at her, “you fucking with me right?” she shook her head, “I wish I were, and here comes your Beast.” She stepped aside, I stood face to face with this man.

Him: So, an Adebayo?

Me: yeah.

Him: it's sad what happened to him, that man was a legend.

Me: definitely.

Him: and who thought that he would die from a heart attack... I thought someone would chop off his head.

Me: you know.

I was not interested in what he was saying, I turned to the barman, "get me a beer." Beast looked at me, "oh we're going to have fun me and you!" he said pulling me closer, "I heard we aren't allowed to touch the goods until sale is finalized." I turned around and saw Charlie standing there. Beast didn't let go of me but pulled me closer instead and kissed my cheek, "and that my friend just cost you 500 000 dollars." Ramzi said as he walked towards us. "What part of no touching do you not understand? And if any of you don't behave you too will be fined. Now let's

stick to the rule gentlemen.”

[11/23, 18:16] Lynne: Episode 135

was in my cabin; my head was pounding after last night. I wasn't dressed and I turned over and someone was in my bed. Shit, I froze... I started thinking about last night and I couldn't recall much. Cassia gave me a drug, I remembered that. I remember the guys talking at the bar... shit what did you do Abebi?? Did Cassia set me up??

I looked at the person sleeping next to me; they were covered up in the covers. I touched my peach and let out a sigh of relief, okay I didn't sleep with him. I got up off the bed slowly trying not to make a sound or to wake them up. I put on my robe and made my way to the door. The guards were standing there, “morning ma'am, can we get you anything?” I didn't even know how to start, “uhm...” I turned and looked at my bed and the person was moving, “someone is in my bed...” one of the guys looked at me funny

almost tilting his head to the side, "he's in the bed." I opened the door wider for him to come in.

The bodyguard took out his gun and made his way towards the bed, the other stood with my by the door calling Ramzi. There was a ruckus in the room and I saw the Beast fighting the bodyguard. A shot was fired, but didn't hit anyone, now everyone was outside my room trying to find out what was happening. Ramzi came running, "where is he?" The bodyguard pointed inside, "Beast!"

He got up and the guard held him from behind, to restrain him. "I didn't do anything Ram I swear."

Ramzi: Why the fuck are you in her room.

Beast: I don't know, I..

Ramzi turned around and headed in my direction, "what happened?" he grabbed me by the shoulders, "Abebi I'm talking to you." I tried to speak, and the words just wouldn't come out, I honestly didn't know how he got in there. "Did he touch you?" Ramzi asked, and I shook my head. The guard was dragging the fighting Beast out of my room and down the passage; Charlie was leaning against the wall smiling. He took a bite of his apple, "you set me up!" Beast roared as he was dragged past Charlie, who didn't answer him but blew him a kiss. Ramzi grabbed my arm and pulled me, I tried to get out of his grip but he tightened it, "you're hurting me." he wasn't bothered and continued to walk. We were now on one of the decks, "now you can watch him swim with the sharks." Beast's eyes popped out, "Ramzi you know I didn't do this, I was set up. How

was I going to get in with all the bodyguards?” Ramzi didn’t listen, “any last words?” he said looking at me, “Ramzi please.” Beast pleaded, “Check the cameras.” Ramzi looked at him, “you know there are no cameras on the boat, and you crossed the wrong fucker!” Beast was now on his knees, “Ramzi we have been in business for how many years? You owe me at least this much.” Ramzi got angry and kicked him in the chest, “I OWE YOU NOTHING... TOSS HIM OVER!!” he instructed the guards, and they threw the screaming Beast overboard. I had my hands over my eyes, I couldn’t watch, “open your eyes.” I took my hands away, “I don’t know what you are playing at... but that should teach you what I’ll do to you if you’re trying to fuck this operation up.” I sniffed, “I didn’t do anything.”

Him: We’ll see about that, go to your room. The doctor will be with you in a bit.

Me: Doctor?

Him: You want me to take your word that nothing happened?

I was shocked and didn't have anything to say back to him. I walked in front of him and went to the room. The bed was now made, "don't bath, I want all the evidence." I sat on the bed waiting for the doctor, he came in and did the examination and left. An hour later Ramzi came to confirm that I didn't have sex, and to inform me that we will be arriving in 2 hours. He left me in the room and I was thinking about the events that occurred today. How did Beast get into my bed without being seen by the guards? And why did he think Charlie set him up? Why would Charlie set him up? Does he want me all to himself? Maybe Keenan sent him?

I started to have a little hope, I have someone here with me. I'm going to get out of here. And here I was thinking that Keenan wasn't trying anything... I fell asleep, and was woken by Ramzi, "wakey wakey... we have reached our destination." I was left to freshen up and an hour later we were heading to the hotel.

.

.

.

.

.

I was in my room getting my hair and make up ready, Cassia walked in and gave me a crooked smile, “are you ready?” I looked at her, “I am not taking that shit anymore.” She laughed out loud, don’t be silly, “are you ready to get out of here.” I rolled my eyes, I’m not getting into this with you again.” She tilted her head, “are you scared?” I nodded, “is that a trick question?”

Her: You’ll never know what will happen out there. Look at what happened to that Beast guy, and I thought he was taking you home.

Me: Hmmm...

I didn’t know where she was going with this so I ignored her; she turned around and poured me a

glass of champagne which I refused. She shrugged, "oh well." She said before downing the drink. Lily looked at her shocked and then she giggled and continued to play with the jewellery that was set up for me. "I'm going to check what's happening," She left the room. She is one strange girl, "Lily..." she turned around and looked at me. "yes," She answered softly, "how long have you and Cas been working for Ramzi?"

Her: Cassia was here before me.

Me: And you have been working with her since you started?

Her: No, everyone works alone, you're the first.

Me: I see...

Cassia came in, "they are asking for you." I took a deep breathe and stood up. She held my shoulders and pulled me into a mini hug, she pulled out and escorted me out of the room, when we got to the dining hall she opened the door for me, "see you on the other side." She winked and then pushed me in. This girl is strange, and I didn't get a chance to process what she said because Ramzi was smiling while walking towards me. Oh my lord, he stood next to me, "you look nice, now smile and get me my money." I looked at him with a straight face and he tightened his grip around me in a painful manner, and I forced out a smile. He led me to the table; the crowd wasn't as big as the one on the boat, "Ladies and gentleman..." Ramzi started. "Well hasn't it been a wonderful couple of days." The crowd cheered, "Well today is the event you all have been waiting for, but before we get to the main course; let us enjoy a starter." The curtains opened and five girls stood before us, two white and two Chinese or Japanese

and one black girl. Charlie moved uncomfortably in his seat, the girls were introduced and auctioned one by one then the black girl was brought up last. She was introduced as South African, I looked at her closely and her eyes were shut and she looked super high. She was swaying from left to right and my heart sank, her name was Lusanda and she didn't even look older than 21. I felt sorry for her, here I was acting snobbish and some people were treated like her. a tear escaped my eye at the thought that it could be me up there. I was interrupted from my thoughts by Charlie jumping up 5 million. Everyone just looked at him.

Oh god this can't be happening to me, he wasn't here for me after all. Why did he bid so much for a drugged up junkie, I lost all hope of being rescued. He took her off the stage and put his suit jacket over her and kept rubbing her trying to keep her

warm. When they were done with the girls, Ramzi took the mic again and spoke, “we all know the shocking events that happened to Mr Beast, so we had to replace him.” Some of the people in the crowd started booing him and he lifted his hand and the noise died down, the authority this man has. “Well I know just the candidate, Kenneth.” A white large masculine man stood up, he had a body of a rugby player and had tattoos all over. He looked so scary and icy, I started shaking; even the guys he was going against looked uneasy. Not that I have a preference of who I want to be bought by, but I would rather it wasn’t him. Ramzi continued to speak, and informed everyone that this was a private sale and they can not come into the auction room. He stepped down and came to me, he held out his hand and I took it, “time to pay off your husband’s debt and make daddy rich.” I tried to pull out of his grip but he tightened it and pulled me closer, “try anything and you will regret it.” He was now right in my face, and I was a second away from shitting myself. “And how are we supposed to feel when you bruise our package?” Charlie said giving Ramzi a

cheeky smirk who then loosened his grip from me. Charlie led the way into the secret room with Lusanda on his arm and they sat down next to each other. While I was lead to sit in the centre of the round stage. The chairs were placed around the stage; the girls walked around naked and served everyone drinks. Ramzi loves the spotlight so he stood up again, “gentlemen I know we are all tired and we want to go home; let’s hurry this up.” He made me stand and the guys weren’t playing. Charlie was the first to 550, and they all placed their bids 1 by one trying to be the highest bidder. Kenneth stood up, “10 billion.” Everyone gasped, what is going on here? I asked myself, what the hell!

Charlie: 15

Kennedy: 30

Ramzi: Charlie looks like you lose, Kenny you get the girl. Come give me my money.

I stood there frozen and shocked, what just happened? Was all I could ask myself? Charlie took the Lusanda girl out of the room. Kenneth was in the corner with what I assume was his IT guy and they were transferring the funds. I was shaking and I walked off the stage, I found the drinks table and opened the bottle and took a gulp. I swallowed and the tears started pouring and I took another gulp, “angel, you should be so happy.” Ramzi said to me as he walked towards me. He was grinning like a chimpanzee; he stood by me and kissed my cheek. I tried to swing my arm and hit him with a bottle, “I wouldn’t do that if I were you.” He said holding the bottle. Kenneth stood there smiling and Ramzi moved out the way, “we’ll get going.” He said looking

at me, I took a step back, "I won't hurt you." Ramzi shoved me towards this white gorilla. He held my arm and ushered me towards one of the doors, when one of the doors opened and shots started being fired. I couldn't tell what was happening but I saw Charlie getting shot. Kenneth managed to get us out of there and we were running to the parking, there were shots everywhere and I heard a woman shouting... I stopped and looked to find the Lusanda girl jumping on my husband, she was crying hysterically. He held her and was brushing her hair, what the fuck is this. He turned around and walked towards a car and a bullet hit me on my side and I fell to the group. I felt my soul leaving my body as Kenneth carried me over his shoulder.

[11/23, 18:16] Lynne: Episode 136

***** Keenan *****

I walked to the car and placed Lusanda in the back, "I'll be right back." She looked up at me with lazy teary eyes, "Luzuko don't leave me." She said holding onto my hand, "Mike will stay with you, and I'll be right back." I walked away from the car; I don't even remember when last I heard someone call me by my Xhosa name. It just took me back to when we were young and she was scared to do something, I had to always hold her hand and was always left behind with her while the boys all ran ahead." I walked back into the hotel and looked at all the dead bodies; Charlie was limping towards me holding his abdomen, "where is she?" I asked him, "I don't know, she was with that white guy." my armpits got hot, "you let her go?" I was now screaming, I looked around the dead bodies in hopes that maybe she was buried under one of them, "Abebi!! Abebi!!" I was screaming, Mike grabbed my shoulder, "the cops are on the way let's get out of here!" I looked at him blankly, "I can't leave without her man." He grabbed me roughly, "what good are you if you're in prison, this isn't South Africa!! We'll track her down." He was right and I started walking towards the exit and to

the car.

We drove for about an hour to rural Italy where we had been staying for the past couple of days. We got to Mike's house and I carried Lusanda inside, she was shaking and mumbling something. I couldn't exactly figure out what she was saying, we took her to the medical room and she was put on a drip and then given something to sleep. I walked to the kitchen and found the guys there, "and?" everyone just looked at me, "nothing yet." We need to head home in the morning and we will figure it out there. We have more equipment and man power."

Me: How the fuck did this happen?

Charlie: I don't know man.

Me: You don't know? You let another man just walk away with my wife.

Charlie: I was taken by surprise; I thought after getting rid of Beast I had her.

I walked to the cabinet and took out a bottle and a glass and I poured a drink. I took it back in one gulp and then poured another one. I repeated the process about four times before Mike spoke, "Take it easy, you need to be clear minded to get her back." I took back the fifth drink and looked at him, "if it was Storm out there, would you be taking it easy?" He put his hands up to surrender, "we leave tomorrow midday, we'll arrive in SA the following day around 2 am." I rolled my eyes and lit a cigarette, "outside buddy." I took the bottle and walked outside and smoked there while drinking. I was worried sick about Abebi, but at least I managed to get Lusanda

out of there.

***** Abebi *****

I opened my eyes and closed them again, and opened them slowly this time and blinked. I heard voices around me and tried sitting up but I was tied down, I tried to look around but I was restrained. We

were in the air, where are they taking me, “you’re awake.” I heard a voice say and Kenneth hovered over my face, “I thought I lost you there honey.” My heart started racing and I tried wriggling out of the straps, “don’t scare her you idiot!” I heard a familiar voice and then saw his face and I started crying, “But...” he looked down at me in a crooked smile, “but what? But I’m dead, never!” I was crying harder, “don’t cry... why are you crying? You know I’m not touching your tears right?” I laughed a little bit, “Can I have water?” he disappeared a while and came back putting a straw in my mouth and I drank. I felt the straps loosening around me, and I was finally free, “was that necessary,” I asked sitting up, pain shot through the side of my body and I let out a cry. “Yip,” he said nodding. He picked me up and placed me on the couch and sat in front of me, “how?” I asked him confused. He cleared his throat, “well how do I say this?” He scratched his chin, “They don’t call me die hard for nothing.” I gave him a blank look because I had been worried sick about him and he comes here with jokes, “why so serious?” He rolled his eyes, “Ramzi’s men can’t shoot, and they missed all the

vital organs and yah... That's how it happened. You're grandpa found me at the airport and now I saved the day." My mind came back to me, "Keenan?"

Ice: Don't worry about him; he'll be in SA shortly after us.

Me: Why weren't you guys together?

Ice: He thinks I'm dead, and it was going to mess up the whole plan.

Me: Uh?

Ice: I don't trust his guys.

Me: Who is the girl?

Ice scratched his head, "Lusanda." I looked at him, "I know that, who is she? What is she to him?"

Ice: A friend, from long ago.

Me: That's why he took those girls??

Ice: Yeah, he thought she was there, only to find out she actually isn't.

I let out a sigh, "but he let you guys take me, he saved her." Ice's eyes popped, "don't think like that, he was there to save you."

Me: So why was I left behind? Was I not the main victim?

Ice: Abi don't do this to yourself... yo-

I put up my hand to stop him from talking, "how long till we land?" he let out a loud sigh, "about 5 hours."

Me: Is there any food?

He nodded and got up to fix me a plate, he handed me a beer and we ate in an awkward silence. "Thank you," I eventually spoke, he looked up, "did you say something?"

Me: Thank you.

Him: For?

Me: Really?

Him: well it's about time; I thought it would never come so I have to drag it on.

Me: Whatever how are my babies?

Him: they are good, growing. Cece is there, I've been getting updates from Akin.

Me: I can't wait to see them.

In the middle of our talking the door from the cockpit opened and I looked up, "what?" Ice smiled and winked at me, I tried to stand up but I was still in pain. Cassia walked towards me and gave me a hug, "how?" she winked at me and took a sip of her beer, "you ask too many questions, how are you feeling?"

Me: Confused.

Her: Besides that?

Me: Sore, relieved to be going home.

I slept for the rest of the trip and woke up on the ride

to the house, Ice turned from the front seat, “nice of you to finally join us.” The sun was up, my heart jumped when the gate to our house opened; I just wanted to jump out of the car and go see my babies. The car came to a halt in front of the door and Cassia helped me out, the door opened and Cece came out, “O nksoi yam’ umkhulu wena!” she shouted and came to hug me and she looked behind me, she gave me the concerned look, “uphi unyana wam?” She asked, and I knew she was talking about Keenan. “He is coming later;” she relaxed a bit, “is he alright?” I nodded and then she looked at Ice and Kenneth, “and them?”

Me: Friends, now please take me to my babies.

She gave them a look and walked into the house, the rest of the guys followed and got into the lounge. My children were all sleeping, I was disappointed. But I

also needed to rest; I hadn't gotten a proper rest since I left for Nigeria. I thought about that, was God punishing me for taking Ahunna's life? I let out a sigh.

We ate food prepared by Nadia and then the gang left. I cleaned up and changed into my pyjamas; I crawled onto the bed and shut my eyes.

***** Keenan *****

We were in the air and landing in an hour's time, I had no lead on Abebi. Whoever took her is good... really good. And when I needed the sharpest person I know on this on, but he was no longer. I looked down and Lusanda was sleeping with her head on my lap, she was shivering even with the blanket on her. I was glad I got her, but I lost Abebi at the same time. I didn't get why Abebi left without informing me what her plan with Ahunna was, she trusted Ice more than me. They barely knew each other and were hardly friends, I let out a sigh. I was deep in thought; maybe I was too caught up in finding Lusanda that I completely forgot about my own family. I felt bad and I felt like crying, was it worth it?

What kind of a question is that Keenan, she is your fucking wife, nothing is worth losing her? But I also owed Lusanda that much and I kind of felt like a bit of this was my fault. I remember when her mother

contacted me; she definitely thought it was my fault. So I had to make sure I found her, and now I'm stuck without out a wife and an old age home full of slave girls.

None of this was what I wanted, and this was the reason why I moved away from Khenan and Thando. I didn't want Abebi to be involved in this, I wanted her far! But here she was running around killing her step mom, if she didn't go then she would be safe at home.

Come on Keenan, you can't possibly be blaming your wife for getting abducted. I let out a sigh, if I hadn't taken those girls then she would have been safe and we would be happy. Oh gosh, but if Lusanda hadn't run off and gotten abducted, I wouldn't have had to take those girls. So this is Lusanda's fault, but I was the reason she ran. Oh my gosh... I was getting a

headache just thinking about this whole mess.

The house was dark, I carried Lusanda to one of the spare bedrooms and tucked her in, and I left the light on in case she woke up so she wouldn't be frightened. I went to check on my babies, and they were fast asleep. It seems like they have grown a lot since I last saw them. I smiled to myself, yet I was sad that my babies had to go for so long without their mother. I let out a sigh, I need to sleep so I can get back to work tomorrow with a clear mind, and I need to find her. I walked into the bedroom and straight into the shower without turning the lights on, I was exhausted and I needed to shut my eyes. I turned on the shower and stripped down and got in, the water hit my naked body and I just took it in. I had my hands on the wall and I faced down and I felt

the tears fill up in my eyes and I didn't hold them back. I cried so hard and I felt myself let out a scream and I punched the wall. It hurt but I didn't care, I continued punching and crying for the longest time. I was lost in my thoughts and crying until I felt tiny little hands snake their way around my waist. I froze. What the fuck? I thought, and then I felt her body against mine. Her tiny breasts were against my back and I knew from the rhythm of her heart it was her; I started shaking and I looked down at my bloody hands. I couldn't turn around to face her, I just wept, "hey." Her voice sounded so angelic, "hey... hey... don't do that." She turned me around but I couldn't face her, "look at me." She pulled my face up and she was looking up at me, soaking wet in her pyjamas, "hey." A soft smile crept on her face, it was so warm. I still couldn't speak, I cupped her face and I kissed her lips a hundred times, I was whispering 'I'm sorry' in-between. "ssshhhh." She said and I just wrapped my arms around her and she started crying on my already wet chest. We stayed in that position for what felt like a lifetime till the water started getting cold, we both didn't speak. I turned off the

water and we walked out of the shower.

***** Abebi *****

I was finding it hard to fall asleep, I had just dosed off. I wasn't deep in my sleep and I heard the door open, I thought I was dreaming and ignored it until I heard the shower running, Keenan! My heart was beating fast and I sat up in bed waiting for him to finish until I heard a scream coming from the bathroom and then a bang. Oh gosh this man is going to hurt himself. I got up from the bed and went into the bathroom. I could see him through the glass

punching into the wall. He didn't see me, even when I opened the shower door and called out his name, he didn't hear me. I closed the door behind him and stood in the shower getting wet. There was blood everywhere and I didn't know what to do or say, I wrapped my arms around his waist and he froze. He didn't stop crying, I had to try calming him down, "Hey... don't do this." I said to him turning him around. My heart broke because he couldn't even look at me, "look at me," I said pulling his head up, "hey." I said smiling up at him. He still didn't say anything but he held my face and started kissing me over and over again, he kept apologising. We held each other until the water started getting cold; he switched off the shower and led us out. He helped me out of my pyjamas and into a robe and a towel for my hair, he did the same and we went to the bedroom. I sat on the bed and he looked at me in disbelief, "how?" I shrugged, "Ice."

Him: But he is...

Me: Dead?

[11/23, 18:16] Lynne: Episode 137

Him: But he is...

Me: Dead?

He nodded and I shook my head, "why didn't he tell me." I shrugged, "did they hurt you?" I shook my head, "are you sure?" I nodded, "baby I am so sorry." I let out a sigh, "It's over now." He looked at me, "please forgive me, I failed you." I didn't know what to say to that, I know he tried but he didn't try enough because he was distracted. Distracted by Lusanda, but I didn't say that because I could already see how guilty he was and he was genuinely sorry and concerned. "I know you tried, thank you." He sat down next to me, "I love you so much," he said and

kissed my lips. "And I love you," I said kissing him back. He deepened the kiss and I pulled away, "you need to shave, you look like a caveman." He laughed, "The chicks dig it, I'm thinking of keeping it." I gave him the look, "chicks uhm?" he kissed me, "woah, ndiyadlala. Andifune mantombazana mna, ndifuna wena wedwa." I love it when he speaks Xhosa, even though sometimes I don't know what he mean, "Now come to daddy." He picked me up and put me on his lap in a straddling position, "I'm never letting you out of my sight, ever." He kissed my lips, "yeva?" I blushed and I nodded, "never!" he said kissing me all over, "stop!" He didn't stop and I tried to free myself and he ended up on top of me, we were eye to eye. I felt my heart beat race, and all the hairs on my body stood up, "I love you Abebi Kelly Adebayo... I love you with all my heart. I don't want to ever lose you, I would die without you. I will never neglect you again; I promise I will never put your life in danger. I will always protect you, and every time you need me I will always be there for you. No matter how busy I am, I don't care. All you need to do is just shouting, and I'll come running. You are my everything." I didn't

realise I was now in tears and so was he, the next thing I felt was him entering me and I gasped. He was so big and he stopped when he saw the look of pain in my eyes, "are you ok?" I nodded, he kissed me, "I love you." He started moving slowly inside of me, and I had adjusted to his size and our bodies were moving in sync, "I love you too." He didn't break the gaze, I felt my build up and he was coming too. He took my one hand over my head while my other was on his ass pulling him deeper into me. I felt his hot breath on my neck and I cussed, "fuck!" he was sucking on my neck and his pace was increasing. He lifted off me and was balancing on his hands, "baby..." he said thrusting hard into me, sending shock waves through my body and I exploded and he wasn't far behind me. I felt his warm juices fill me up, I was shaking and his body was still stiff. He twitched and then relaxed flopping on top of me. He was breathing fast, almost panting, "fuck baby I missed you."

We must have fallen asleep in that position because I woke up, and his leg was over me, I tried to move but he wasn't budging. "Keenan," I shook him, but he was out cold. I eventually got up from under him and took a shower; I left him like that and checked on my babies. They can sleep, I was surprised actually. But I missed them, but I wanted to make breakfast first before waking them up. I walked downstairs and it was smelling like someone had beat me to the kitchen, I guess Cece beat me to it. I walked into the kitchen and found Lusanda in her underwear and one of Keenan's pyjama tops. She was dancing around and she froze when she saw me, "hi." I said as I walked to the fridge, she looked confused, "morning." Was all she said and she continued to cook, luckily the buzzer went off before I could say anything, "Hello... I'll buzz you in." I pressed the buzzer and poured my juice, "I'm Abebi." She looked at me, "Lusanda." I nodded, "I know, did you sleep well?" she nodded, "should I get you some clothes?" she looked down at herself, "you work here?" I

chuckled, wasn't this girl drugged out like two days ago? And luckily Thando walked in, "hey mumm-" she froze, "uhm, am I interrupting something?" she gave me the look, I rolled my eyes and shook my head, "how are you?" she came and she hugged me, she gave me a kiss and sat down, "and who is your friend?" she said that looking at Lusanda.

Me: This is Lusanda, uhm Keenan's friend.

Thando: and she doesn't have any clothes.

And that was directed at Lusanda, who didn't give a single flying fuck and ignored up. "Must I get you a drink, I think breakfast will be ready soon." Lusanda turned around and looked at me like I said something wrong, "I only made enough for me and Keenan." I wanted to laugh, this girl must still be high, Thando tilted her head, "you did didn't you?" she laughed getting up from her chair taking a piece of bacon straight from the pan, "I guess you should

start making more.” She took a bite and sat back down, “tell me it wasn’t a dream.” Cece shouted as she barged into the Kitchen and she froze, “Lusanda.” She looked at me and back at her, “Ubekwa yintoni apha?” she asked, and Lusanda walked up to her and hugged her, “aunt Cece, I’ve missed you.” Cece didn’t seem very please, “ingaba unxibe ntoni? This is not your house, hayi ntombi nxiba.” She took her scarf and handed it to Lusanda, “this is another woman’s house and you need to respect that.” she looked at Cece, “Kodwa...”

Cece: kodwa ntoni? Hayi Lusanda, respect sisi. Your mother didn’t raise you like this.

She dropped the scarf and stormed out of the room, Thando just laughed out loud, “I’ll hit you.” Cece reprimanded, “Come here.” I walked around to her and she engulfed me in a hug! “I’m so happy you’re

back, don't you ever do that to me again you hear me! Don't do that to Keenan, he wouldn't survive without you, and let's not get started on those three blessings upstairs. You hear me?" I nodded, she pulled away. "Did they hurt you?" I shook my head, "sit down let me fix you something to eat." She looked at the pots, "was this Lusanda?" I nodded, "nxa, that girl." She threw the food in the bin, Thando just gave me a look, she wasn't going to let this one go, "why are you throwing that away?" Cece looked at us, "who feeds you husband?" she said looking at Thando, she was confused, "I do."

Cece: And why is that?

Thando: Because they love my food, I am a chef after all.

Cece: And if Khenan's ex wife was a chef and cooked just as well as you? Would you let him eat that?

Thando: No.

Cece: and why is that?

Thando: Lord knows what she would put in my man's food.

Cece: Exactly.

Me: Why would you compare Lusanda to Khenan's ex wife?

Cece gave me the 'really' look, and she started with her food, "Cece?" and she started humming totally ignoring me. Right then Keenan walked in, "hey

family.” He stood at the door looking all sexy; he was just in joggers and slippers. He stretched and yawned rubbing his head and then scratched head. Nobody spoke, “what’s going on?” he walked to Cece and kissed her cheek and she pushed him away, he looked at us. We both shrugged as if we had planned this. He kissed Thando and came to me last, he made me stand and hugged me. He slightly picked me up and I felt his manhood harden, and he kissed my neck. “You just left me like that?” he whispered in my ear and I felt myself get wet instantly, he put me down and kissed my lips like we were the only ones in the room. When he pulled away I felt dizzy, “I can’t find that top you got me for my birthday.” I looked at him, “you know, that white one. Want to help me look for it.” Oh... that took me a while, “I’ll be right up.” He walked out of the kitchen and Thando gave me the look, I gave her the middle finger before walking out. I half ran up the stairs, when I opened the door to the bedroom Keenan pulled me in and slammed me against door with his hand behind my head to ensure I don’t get hurt. He smashed his lips on mine and lifted me up, I wrapped my legs around his waist and

grabbed onto his bare arms touching his muscles, as he kissed me hungrily. His hand was moving along my butt and eventually landed on my fountain and I was flowing like the river Nile. He moved his lips to my ear and to my neck, he was playing around with my peach and I felt my first build up and I came so hard squirting all over him. I heard him chuckle a bit, and next thing he was in me. He didn't have me against the door, I was now in the air and he was pounding hard into me with one hand around my waist and the other lifting my leg over his shoulder. My hands were around his neck, ensuring I don't fall.

Keenan did a number on me and I was on the bed feeling numb from the waist down, I didn't even attempt getting up. He cleaned me up and changed his pants while looking at me and shaking his head, "look what you did." I looked at him shock, "me? How is this all my fault?"

Him: You're the squirter in the room.

Me: you fetched me from the kitchen, you asked for it.

Him: If you hadn't left me in bed alone then I wouldn't have had to do that.

I folded my arms, "I'm hungry." And I pouted. He kissed my lips and left me in the room.

***** Keenan *****

I walked into the kitchen and found Thando with Cece still talking over dirty dishes, “that’s not the top Abebi bought you for your birthday.” She laughed and Cece giggled a bit, “leave them, they missed each other.” I rolled my eyes and took the dirty dishes to the dishwasher and loaded it.

Thando: Lusanda uhm?

I looked at her and back at Cece, “you know this is a shitty idea right?” I grabbed a beer from the fridge, “is there any breakfast left, my wife is starving.” Thando took a sip of her coffee, “you told her?” I looked at Cece who turned to me shocked, “what? Lucy was walking around the house naked, what did you expect me to do?”

Me: I'll deal with it.

Cece: By dealing with it I hope you mean kicking her out the house.

Me: She has been through a lot.

Thando: and so has Abebi, what is your point? She is your wife goddammit!

Me: Thando there is no need to shout at me, I'm trying to do the right thing here.

Cece: You're taking blame for something that isn't even your fault.

Me: Her father doesn't think that.

Cece: She is back safe, now take her back to him and he will be happy.

Me: I don't think I can face him.

Thando: You don't have to, Cece will return back with her when she goes back home. and until then I suggest you book her into a rehab.

Me: uhm, I'll see.

Cece: There you go again, you don't listen!

I warmed up Abebi's food and I took it to her leaving these two in the kitchen. I went to the room and

found Abebi drying herself, “who sad I’m done with you?” she looked up and rolled her eyes, “today I’m spending the day with my babies.” I looked at her, “I’m your baby too.” She put on her robe and we sat at the table and ate, “baby?” I looked up while taking a sip of my coffee. I put the cup down, “yes my love.” I don’t know why but I just felt nervous.

Her: Lusanda.

Me: What about her?

Her: How long will she be staying here?

Me: till Cece leaves, she’ll take her home with.

Her: She needs to go see a doctor, and maybe even a rehab. She wasn’t good when I saw her.

I let out a sigh of relief, “you’re a good person. I will do that.”

Her: Can you please tell her to put on some clothes when she is walking around MY house?

Oh, I felt the sting in ‘my’ and I quickly nodded, “and if she doesn’t have any I would be more than willing to get her some. Since mine won’t fit.”

See Lusanda was tall, just a bit shorter than me and she was curvy, big ass. She had tits for days, and my Abebi was petit. Everything small and in proportion, “that would be nice of you baby.” I said biting the piece of toast avoiding any further questions, but

nope not my wife. She took a sip of her coffee, “so why didn’t you tell me?”

Me: About?

Her: About Lusanda?

Me: I was just stress.

Her: Oh.

Me: What?

Her: It’s just that you’ve never mentioned her before and then boom she is walking around like she owns the place.

Me: I’ll talk to her about it.

Her: That's not the point.

Me: What is the point then Abby?

Her: The point is that you have hid her from me for years and I want to know why? Why does Cece think she is trouble?

Me: Cece said that?

Her: Is she like an old girlfriend?

I let out a sigh, "yes she is." She looked up at me, "was that so difficult?"

Me: There is more.

Her: sorry what? What more?

Me: I was supposed to marry her.

Abebi put down her cup and folded her arms, “baby...” I begged, “Go on.” I let out a sigh, “she comes from royalty some what...”

Her: and?

Me: I broke her virginity.

Abebi just looked at me, “then she was said to marry some prince guy, but then they found out she was no longer pure and the guy stopped the wedding. That was when her father summoned me to the kingdom, and he told me I have to marry her.” I didn’t say anything at the time, my uncle promised the king that we would return and pay dowry for her.” My heart was beating fast and I looked at Abebi who was listening attentively to what I was saying. I started again, “on the way home I told my uncle that I don’t love her and I don’t want to marry her, but he said it had to be done. It was tradition and all that rubbish.”

Her: You slept with her but you didn’t love her?

Me: We were young, and she wanted to break her virginity. We had been best friends for as long as I remember and she wanted me to do it.

Her: And she did not know that the person who takes her purity needs to wed her?

Fuck, Abebi wasn't making this a walk in the park for me, "she did." Her eyes widen and she was shocked, "did you know?" I shook my head vigorously, "I wouldn't have slept with her if I knew."

Her: So she wanted to marry you all along? So she was in love with you?

Me: Yeah, and that's when I ran.

Her: Ran?

Me: Yeah, to Cuba.

She froze, “so I was your rebound?”

Me: No, we were never in a relationship, come on baby. it’s not like that.

Her: What happened next?

Me: After I left, she left also. She was a disgrace to her family and she didn’t want to face the music. I heard from her father and I managed to track her down. I’ve been making sure she’s ok from a distance, until Ramzi happened.

Her: So all the time we’re together you’re busy watching her?

Me: Abebi, you make it seem bad when you put it in. I was just checking up on her, I never really spoke to her.

Her: No it is bad Keenan, because I am your wife and this is something I deserve to know. You lied to me, and if I didn't ask you, you were going to continue to lie to me. This is the reason why Ramzi took me in the first place.

Me: I know and I feel bad as is.

Her: If you were not running around after her then Ramzi wasn't going to get me Keenan, do you understand that. Your mind was focused on your little girlfriend that you forgot about your wife. You couldn't save me from Ramzi because you were blinded by her.

She stood up, "I want her out of my house." I stood up and faced her, "baby just two weeks." Her eyes opened wider, "are you bargaining with me?" ok, I have never seen Abebi this angry, "baby no, I'm just asking you to understand. She has been alone for a year hooked on drugs and"

Her: and a rehab will suit her just fine.

Me: Abebi you're being unreasonable.

She chuckled, "unreasonable?" she walked into the closet and I followed her, "Abebi please can we talk about this." She stopped what she was doing and looked at me, "Keenan don't make me commit

homicide, get that girl out of my house. If she is here by the time I get back... so help you God." I scratched my head in defeat, I watched her getting dressed and she walked out of the bedroom.

[11/23, 18:17] Lynne: Episode 138

(As promised; Sihle Nkomo this is dedicated to you!! Thank you for the support. You're a darl)

***** Abebi *****

Keenan was playing, he doesn't know me obviously, and I checked on my babies and asked Nadia to watch them for a while. I needed some fresh air before I killed someone.

It was chilly out and I had left my phone and wallet, it was midday and I hadn't finished my breakfast. I was hungry, I drove to Thando. I buzzed and Lakhiwe opened for me, "hey champ, is your mom home?" he shook his head, "but dad is in the study." And then he walked off and disappeared into the house. I walked into the kitchen and opened the fridge, and found what I assumed to be last night's leftovers. I warmed up the lamb and the potatoes, I opened a bottle of wine and I ate in the kitchen. A few minutes later Khenan walked in and looked around, "she isn't here."

Him: Oh, why are you sitting in my kitchen by yourself?

Me: I'm hungry.

Him: No food at your house?

Me: I needed to be alone.

He grabbed a beer from the fridge and sat next to me, “trouble in paradise?” I let out a sigh and nodded, “what has that idiot done now?”

I looked at him and I wanted to cry, “Hey... what’s wrong?” I just let them all out, “Hayi, Abby you’re scaring me now. Did he cheat?” I shook my head, “kind of.” Khenan looked at me, “Abebi, Keenan can be a lot of things... but girls... never.”

Me: It’s Lusanda.

Him: What?

Me: So you know about her? I'm the only idiot.

Him: Abebi, you know he doesn't love her right?

Me: I don't know that. She's walking around my house naked.

Him: It's all one sided, he feels nothing for her.

Me: So why is she at the house after I asked him to tell her to leave?

He let out another deep sigh, "Abebi he feels guilty that this whole thing is his fault. If he hadn't done what he did then none of this would be happening and he wants to right his wrong."

Me: And the only way to do that is by marrying her right?

Him: Yes, but maybe he thinks that if he brings her back in one piece then her father will forgive him.

Me: And if he doesn't forgive him; what then?

Ok, even Khenan didn't know how to answer that question, "I don't know Abi, and I wish I did but I don't."

Me: What must I do? Let the woman who is in love with my husband stay in our house? I must give her the chance to seduce him until he eventually breaks and gives in?

Him: And if you run away you're leaving them in that house together, what do you think will happen. I don't think it will be difficult for her to get to him if you're out of the way.

Me: It's hard Khenan.

Him: I know but you have to fight! Look, this is a shitty situation you're in and fuck it's going to be just as hard to get out of it. But running away will not solve anything, you have children and this is your husband, your family, your life... are you going to walk away from that because of something that happened years ago before you even met Keenan?

Me: what must I do?

Him: You stay and fight.

Me: With her in the house?

Him: Hell yeah, she needs to know whose house it is.

I took a deep breath, "Abebi you're capable of that. If you can put a bullet through the skull of the woman that raised you. Then you can do anything."

Someone clapped their hands, "you were doing so well until you mentioned her killing her stepmother."

Thando said walking into the kitchen. Khenan smiled and looked guilty, "how long have you been standing there?"

Thando: Long enough to know that you're right, and fucked up at the same time.

Me: so you agree with him?

Thando: Yeah, don't run, look what happened to me when I ran? I'm back here. You chase the problem out of your lives, and not the other way around. Listen, if Keenan chases that girl out of the house and something happens to her, he will blame you for the rest of his life. He will hate himself and you. And I don't think you want that...

Khenan: you need to go home babe.

They were right; I picked up his phone and texted Keenan and asked Khenan to drive me. The wine

was working and Thando had to go back to her restaurant. Keenan was too excited to see me and he couldn't stop thanking me. I wasn't feeling excited about this at all and I had a bad feeling about it.

I spent the afternoon cooking supper afterwards I spent some time with my babies until their father got back.

We had a very awkward dinner, but at least Lusanda was dressed this time. Nobody spoke until Keenan cleared his throat, "Nadia can you give us some privacy?" She quickly got up with her plate and disappeared into the kitchen. Keenan took a sip of his beer, I knew then that he wanted to have a

serious talk and address the situation which was very difficult for him. Keenan hates conflict and he hates having to put people in their place, or hurting their feelings. If it were up to him, everyone would live in a happy world with rainbows and cupcakes, joking and laughing. I guess that is where we are the same because; I'm not a confrontational person either.

I topped up my glass and everyone looked at him, "Uhm, I should have done this earlier, but yah." He scratched his head, "Lusanda this is my wife, Abebi. Abebi, Lusanda." Lusanda just gave me the blank look, then Keenan turned to face me, "Baby, Lusanda will be staying here for two weeks, as we discussed." He said that nervously, almost to test if we were still on the same page, and I nodded. "And then after that, Lusanda you will go back home with Cece." Lusanda's eyes popped up, "What?" she looked at Keenan, "in two weeks time you will go back with Cece, we will have someone coming to the house to talk to you about what happened. And try

helping you through it. That will take 10 days, and after that you should be fit to go home.”

Lusanda: And if I'm not fit enough?

Keenan: Then we can arrange for the doctor to come home with you and treat you from there.

Lusanda: and where will you be?

Keenan: Here with my family.

Lusanda: You're going to make me face that man alone?

There was silence in the room; Cece hadn't said

anything this whole time she was just watching as this thing played out. Keenan scratched his head again, “look, when you arrive home, I’ll send my uncles to pay damages the weekend after. There is no need for me to be there.” He took a sip of his beer; I didn’t mind him paying damages for her. After all he did break her virginity. She started crying and I saw Keenan softening up, he was about to open his mouth and Cece interrupted, “Ulilela ntoni Lusanda?” she looked at Cece, “you know that man, he’ll kill me.”

Cece: And how does crying help?

Lusanda: I don’t want to go back.

Cece: Where do you want to go?

Lusanda: I want to stay here.

Cece stood up and clapped her hands once placing her hands on her hips, “hehe... stay here? In another woman’s house... hayi sana uphambene nyani! Uziva kakhuhle? I have a good mind of starting my car and driving you home this instant.”

Lusanda: I didn’t do this to myself.

Cece: Are you saying my son forced himself on you?

She looked down, “no.” Cece eventually sat down, “pho? Where is the problem?” she calmed down, “this happened years ago, your father has forgotten about it and is probably worried sick about you. And you’re sitting here behaving like a high school child,

grow up man!”

Lusanda: I am a princess.

Cece: Well maybe you should have behaved like one.

With that Cece got up and walked away, Lusanda was giving Keenan puppy dog eyes. I was waiting to hear what he would say, “Ok, now that the show is over,” his face turned hard. “Your doctor will be here tomorrow you need to be ready at 10 am every day. Nadia takes care of the house so you should not worry about that, but that also doesn’t mean you’re at a holiday resort.” He was interrupted by her, “Luzuko,” she whimpered. Keenan took a deep breathe, “Abebi is the woman of the house; you will show her the respect that she deserves. If I hear that you are being difficult, I will not think twice about

putting you on a bus back home.” Tears started streaming down her face, “Luzuko please.”

Keenan was fighting his emotions here and they took over, he lowered his voice and reached for her hand, “Lusanda this is my life now. You can not make me suffer for what happened when were children. I have a wife that I love dearly and three beautiful children; I can not give you what you want. Nothing has changed, I left because you wanted more than I could offer, and you’re doing it again. Now, you need to accept that Abebi owns my heart, or you go back home this instant.” She was nodding as he spoke, “I’m sorry.” He stood up and went to crouch in front of her. He hugged her and was rubbing her back, “don’t cry, it’s not that bad. Your parents are happy that you’re safe and they probably have forgotten about the events of the past.”

She had hiccups now, “can I go lie down?” Keenan stood up and helped her up, “yeah, get some rest

we'll see you in the morning." She walked out of the dining room and up the stairs; Keenan sat down and sighed, "thank you." I said holding his hand, he didn't say anything but gulped down his beer. After a while he stood up, snatching his hand from me, "I'm going for a drive, don't wait up." And he left me... The fuck!!

***** Keenan *****

I don't know why but I felt bad for that, I'm sure Abebi hates me right now. Thing is I've known Lusanda my whole life, and seeing her cry and vulnerable like that got to me. She's never cried, I

mean ever. She's always been a tough one, and that's why I was so fond of her. She was one of the guys and we got along well. I know the type of man her father is, and I am putting her in a tight spot... but it needs to be done.

I drove to Khenan's house and I was greeted by Khanyi, "oh look who finally decided to visit?" I gave her the look, this child has a mouth on her, but I must admit I have been neglecting her since I moved out. "You and me, ice skating on Saturday." She smiles and comes to hug me, "can I bring my friend?" I give her the shocked look, "why complain then?" she laughs, "To make you feel guilty... dad is in the study, I'll see you Saturday. And bring your credit card; you have a lot of making up to do." She runs off, I shake my head and make my way to the study. Khenan is sitting at his desk with his glasses on, "really?" he looks up at me and shrugs, "What?" I

roll my eyes and pour myself a drink, “what are you doing?”

Him: Work, what are you doing here?

Me: I needed some air.

Him: Air? You left Abebi in the house with your old fuck buddy? How you think that will end?

Me: I spoke to her.

He took off his glasses and listened as if I was going to give him a juicy story, “and?” I let out a sigh, “I don’t know, I feel bad.”

Him: For what? What happened exactly?

Me: I told Lusanda she has to respect Abby, and that I'm sending her home with Cece.

Him: Good.

Me: You weren't there man. Cece went all crazy on her and she was crying.

Him: Why was she crying?

Me: She doesn't want to go back.

Him: What does she want to do?

Me: To stay here.

Him: With you?

I nodded, he laughed, "I'm glad you find it funny."

Him: You think she still loves you?

Me: Yeah, and I think Abebi can see that too.

Him: and do you love her?

Me: Like my sister.

Him: You don't want to tap that ass?

Me: Khenan please.

Him: I just want to make sure, so what now?

Me: I don't know, like when she started crying I felt so bad.

Him: For what exactly?

Me: I left her.

Him: They wanted you to marry her Keenan, do you understand that. at 17 years, you were going to be someone's husband? You've only been married for what an hour, how's that working out?

Me: Don't be an ass.

Him: what I'm trying to say is you weren't going to be a good husband to her, plus you didn't love her. You

would be miserable.

Me: I don't know what to do Kay.

Him: Honestly, I say send her back home tomorrow and pay damages. I don't see any good coming from this, she seems like trouble from what I hear.

Me: She still has to recover.

Him: From what?

Me: From Ramzi.

Him: I don't think she was affected much by that, she wouldn't be trying to pursue another woman's man if she was.

Me: she isn't trying to pursue me.

Him: Walking around half naked? Wanting to stay...
what do you call that?

Me: she is my friend.

Him: and that is blinding you, and if you don't do
anything about it, it might cost you your wife.

Me: Abebi would never leave me.

Him: And why do you say so?

Me: She loves me too much.

Him: Ha ha... sometimes love is not enough. This girl
has already put a drift between you two. The longer

she is in that house the wider the drift will get between you and your wife. Send her home man.

I knew he was right, but I couldn't bring myself to doing it. What's two weeks, I can handle this. We spoke some more until his phone rang, "hi honey... yeah (laugh) alright I'll tell him... good night sweetie." He looked up at me, "your wife needs you home now." I let out a sigh and took the last of my drink and stood up, "see you, Saturday I'm taking Khanyi skating." He nodded and walked me out.

When I got home Abebi was in bed, "hey." She said

as I entered, I stripped and got into bed with her, “are you ok?” I pulled her close to me and put her on my chest, “I am now.”

The next couple of days were good; I spent them at home with my family. Thando called on Friday night to cancel ice skating with Khanyi, she had the flu and was in bed. So my day was cancelled. Abebi and the kids were going to the zoo, I didn't understand but I let them be. When I offered to join them, I was told it was a 'girl's day'.

The house was quiet with everyone gone; she even

took Nadia with her. I made a sandwich, I grabbed a beer and took it to the study. As soon as I opened the laptop I had tons of emails flooding in. why did I even do this, I stared at the screen while eating contemplating on whether or not to actually work. The door opened and Lusanda walked in, "are you busy?" I looked at her, "you didn't go to the zoo?" she laughed, "zoo? Really, you should know me better than that." she walked towards my desk; she was wearing a pair of bum shorts and an oversized lazy vest. She wasn't wearing a bra; I could see her side boob. "What can I do for you Lusanda?" I clear my throat, "was bored, so wanted to see what you're doing." She walked behind my chair and touched my shoulders, I tensed up, "what's wrong?" she asked, "nothing," I cleared my throat again, "you're tense." She started rubbing my shoulders, massaging me. "Does that feel good?" She asked right in my ear! Fuck, I went hard... Keenan what is wrong with you. Her hand made its way down my chest and stomach and she touched my manhood, "Lusanda!" I grabbed her hand, she giggled; "want me to take care of that for you?" She kissed my neck, I stood up, "get out."

That came out almost as a shout; she looked at me shocked and scared, "I SAID OUT!!" She half ran out of the study, I was breathing heavy. Keenan get yourself together, you stupid man! I poured a whiskey and took it all back at once, and another one. I was still hard, and I couldn't get the image of her out of my mind... I dialled Abebi, "hey daddy." Guilt consumed me, "hey babe, are you guys having fun?"

Her: Yeah, miss us already?

Me: Yeah, I'm thinking of going to see Mike. I'm bored.

Her: go ahead, don't drink too much. I have a surprise for us later.

Me: What is it?

Her: A surprise, I gotta go.

Me: I love you so so much.

Her: Ok, mwa.

She cut the phone and I still didn't feel better. I grabbed my keys and headed out. I spent the rest of the day with Mike until I confirmed that Abebi was home and I went back. I found her in the kitchen with Lusanda; they were packing groceries and having a young chat. My heart started beating faster and I wondered what Lusanda had told her. I grabbed a beer from the fridge and sat down, "how was the zoo?" I sipped my drink and listen to Abebi tell me about it. I was trying by all means to avoid any eye contact with Lusanda; she was now in jeans and a round neck tee... I had flashes of her earlier,

“Keenan... babe.” I snapped out of it, “hi.” I looked at Abebi, “uhm?” she shook her head, “you completely zoned out.” She giggled and Lusanda laughed too, I looked in her direction and she winked at me. I quickly looked back at Abebi, “what were you saying my love?” she rolled her eyes, “dinner tonight.”

Me: Ok, where?

Her: What’s gotten into you?

Me: Sorry, I just need to lie down.

Her: Alright, our reservation is for 7pm. Look nice.

I threw the empty bottle in the bin and headed to my

room.

It's 6pm and I'm standing at the bottom of the stairs, "Baby lets go!!" I looked at my watch, "5 minutes." This woman though, "you said that 15 minutes ago!! If you're not here in 30 seconds I'm..." I froze and looked at my wife. She walked down the stairs in a nude leather dress; it was so tight like a second layer of skin. Her waist is so tiny; you could never say she gave birth to triplets a few months back. Her cleavage was showing and I just wanted to dive in there, fuck my wife is hot. It's almost like she was walking in slow motion with her hair curled bouncing off her shoulders with each step she took. She had red lipstick and her make up was on point.

She finally reached me, "I'm ready." She said, "Baby... i... you..." she blushed, "you look gorgeous." And I made her turn around and spanked her ass, "I can't wait to get back." I was hard as a rock, and I wanted to have her right there and then. "Where are you guys going?" Lusanda walked in as I was drooling all over my wife, "dinner... let's go babe." I said, "Bye Lusanda," Abebi said as she made her way to the door, I followed her then stopped when Lusanda spanked my ass. I looked at her, she winked and walked away.

Lord why me??

[11/23, 18:17] Lynne: Episode 139

***** Narrated

Keenan hasn't been able to take his eyes off her the whole time; he kept

stealing kisses as they drove to Pigalle. This place was beautiful, the valet

opened Abebi's door and Keenan was already there, "I got it." He said to

the poor guy, who proceeded to the driver's seat. He held her hand

helping her out the very low J50, he had outdone himself tonight. He

hasn't driven the Ferrari since he got it, and tonight he felt the need to

apparently after seeing Abby walk down those stairs. "Did I tell you how

gorgeous you look?" he asked as he put his hand on the small of her back

leading her inside. The gentleman at the door greeted them and led them

to their table, and they were seated and having a glass of wine while

deciding what to eat. Keenan looked at her, "so what is the occasion?"

She shook her head smiling, "I just thought you deserve this. You've

been so wonderful especially with the situation at hand. You're trying to

make everyone happy and I think you deserve the same." He smiled and a sting of guilt. If only she knew, he let out a sigh, "I love you so much Abebi, words can't even describe." She smiled shyly towards him, "I know." She responded, "And that's why I want i got you this." She slid a box over the table at him, he smiled and opened, it was a Breguet and File watch. He looked at her shocked, "baby I can't except this." He said closing the box and pushing it back towards her. "You can and you will she responded. He let out a sigh.

Abebi: try it on.

He smiled and was hesitant, "I want to eat, so now would be good!" He just laughed shaking her head, he slid it on and clipped it. It fit perfectly and he couldn't contain his happiness, "I hope you didn't use my children's inheritance on this!"

She let out a laugh and shook her head.

They had a romantic evening and later that night Keenan showed her exactly how much he appreciated her.

***** Keenan *****

I woke up feeling fresh, damn Abebi. Fuck that woman is magic he thought while taking a shower. She was still in bed, after last night I don't expect her up till after 12h00. I made my way to the babies' room. It smelt of baby powder and lotion, I walked over to Chioke's bed. He was trying to suck his toe thumb and failing miserably. "Hey buddy, why are you up??" I picked him up and he started giggling. He smelt so fresh, Nadia was amazing. We walked over to his brother's cot and he was asleep and why am I surprised. His sister wasn't in her cot, but I heard the water and knew she was getting her bath. "Wanna say good morning to sissy?? Let's go." We walked into their ensuite and found Lusanda washing my daughter, I let out my breath slowly, "Lusanda?"

Her: morning daddy... look who's here. Say hello.

Me: what is this??

Her: I'm helping out, after everything you have done for me... It's the least I could do.

She lifted my daughter from the little tub and wrapped her in a towel, "thank you, I appreciate it. But like I explained Nadia is here to help out, so is Cece so this isn't necessary."

Lusanda: well I was bored, and maybe Nadia needs some rest. Triplets aren't that easy you know.

Me: but she can handle it... along with me and Abby.

Her: I won't do anything to your babies.

Me: hmmm...

Her: you don't trust me, well you should. They'll be mine soon enough.

Me: you see now you're talking crazy... this is exactly the reason why I don't want you near them.

Her: but you want me near you.

Me: you're sick.

Her: that's not what you said in the study...

Me: nothing happened.

Her: really... I could have sworn your dick was hard... it's gotten bigger from the time I remember.

Me: Lusa-

She put her finger on my lips, "sshhh daddy, I won't tell if you don't." She then kissed my lips and walked to attend my daughter. Right then Nadia walked in and froze, "sorry sir." I let out a sigh, "come in, I think Lusanda could use the help..." I gave her my son and walked out. I sat outside having a cigarette... nxa this girl is fucking around!! She even got me smoking... nxa!!

***** Abebi ****

I had just gotten up, and I heard activity on the baby monitor. My babies are up i thought to myself until I heard Keenan talking. I picked up the minutes and

went into the closet so nobody catches me... what the hell!!??

I was fuming, but like always I didn't want to act crazy without any proof. I put the monitor back and cleaned up the room before taking a shower.

Downstairs there was buzzing when I eventually got there. "And what's going on?" I asked Keenan who had baby bags with him. He smiled, "morning baby." I got on my toes and kissed him, "Where are you going with my babies??" I gave him the eye, "Thando wants to see them for a bit."

Me: and you weren't going to tell me??

Him: I thought you'd be asleep for a little while longer.

Me: I'll let it slide because of last night.

I winked at him then spanked his ass as I walked into the kitchen, "I'm taking Nadia with!!" He shouted from the door. I just ignored him, Lusanda walked

into the kitchen. She seemed happy, "good morning..." I faked a smile, "hi, are you good??"

Her: couldn't be better.

Me: oh look who got it all this morning... skip in your step and a smile on you're face. Want to share??

Her: not really... I don't want to jinx anything...

Me: oh... well I hope it all goes well...

She was too excited for my liking so I had yo pop her bubble, "have you spoken to your father?" Her face changed immediately, I did a happy dance in my head.

Her: no... why do you ask??

Me: because you're going home in... yum what... 4 days.

She cleared her throat, "tomorrow is your last session right??" She nodded, "it would be a good idea to let the folks know you're coming back home."

Her: yeah I guess.

Me: let me get my phone, we can do it right now.

Luckily for her the buzzer went off, "that's the doctor." She jumped up to open. Nxa this bitch got some never. She went out, my phone beeped. Gosh so early in the morning. I grabbed it from the counter and out in my pattern. It was incorrect, I tried again and nothing. Few more times until I had exceeded my tries... Gosh, it was Keenan's phone. I waited the 20 seconds before entering his pattern, I read his message and it was from Mike. Seemed urgent. I called my number, "You saved my name as Keenan... WOW. " I laughed.

Me: what should it be??

Him: Hubby, My live... my heart... my life.

Me: whatever, stop being a baby... Please call Mike. He just sent a text.

Him: saying?

Me: 9 am... KP2. Seems kinda important.

Him: shit... I'll drop the kids off with Thando and will pick them up in an hour.

Me: don't worry I'll get them, I know an hour to you.

Him: you're the best. I'll call from your line.

Me: cool... drive safe.

Him: love you too.

I cut the call and laughed, I sipped in my coffee and another message came in. Shit, he probably hasn't called Mike back. I opened it and it was a picture of Lusanda in a towel, and another message of her looking in the towel. A second later, a full nude...i checked the history and there was no conversation between them before.

This girl was testing me, I dialed Ice, "And he finally calls."

Me: oh shut up, I need a favour.

Him: good morning..

Me: I'm sending you a number, I want the history

between the number and Keenan's line.

Him: and why am I doing this again??

Me: because you're a good person and don't want to see a happy home broken.

Him: wait why do you have his phone??

Me: he took mine accidentally.

Him: and you hacked his password?

Me: no... I know it.

Him: then the history is all there.

Me: are you going to help me or now.

He let out a sigh, "I'll call you in 30." I smiled, "You're the best."

I took the phone with me to the study...

I opened the computer and went straight for the surveillance footage... I looked through what has been happening since we came back from Italy... and there it was... this girl tryna seduce my husband.

I saw the spank from last night. What the hell... I was furious to say the least... Keenan kept this from me, he was protecting her yet again and this time it was in my house. Oh he'll no, I didn't realise that I had tears streaming down my eyes, I wiped them quickly as the phone rang. It was Ice, " hey." I answered trying hard to be normal, "Beb... what's wrong??" I sniffed, "Hey, it's clean, he isn't doing anything apart from a few messages from this morning... (he let out a sigh) which I assume you saw because you have his phone." I sobbed, "thanks... we'll talk." I cut the phone before he could even say anything. As much as Ice and I have become sort of friends after finding out what happened to my father, this was too much and I couldn't express how I felt to him. I sat there for a while thinking what to do and how to handle this situation.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I woke up when it was dark outside, shit my babies. I called Thando, "Keenan..."

Me: it's me.

Her: hey, I've been trying to get a hold of you but your phone is taking me to voicemail.

Her: are you ok?

Me: I'm good, do you mind if I George babies tomorrow??

Her: no, but what's wrong??

Me: we'll talk when I see you.

Her: are you sure you don't want me to come over?

Me: I'm fine Thando... thank you.

Her: alright babe, will talk to you tomorrow.

I checked Keenan's phone and there were tons of missed calls and messages. Some from people I didn't even know. I didn't bother with even replying

and I took a shower. When I got downstairs Cece was having coffee and cake while watching the Kardashians. She looked at me and didn't say anything, I walked to the kitchen and checked the warmer. I found Mac and cheese and warmed it up a bit then sat at the table with 2 beers. She walked in, "And the long face?" She sat down across me. I just shrugged and continued to eat. "What did she do now??"

I looked at her, "she still wants him."

Her: we all know that. But does he want her??

Me: no.

Her: so where is the problem??

Me: why is he not telling her?

Her: he doesn't want to her her feelings.

Me: And my feelings?

She kept quiet, I showed her the pictures. She was mortified, "and what did he say?"

Me: he hasn't seen them.

She looked confused and I explain. We talked about her and their past, Cece was now drinking wine and she was hella tipsy. She was giving me advice on how to be strong and all. I wasn't hearing it, I wanted to go up there and kick her ass. But that was the alcohol speaking, I too was kind of drunk. Cece called it a night and I went to the study and watched the video over and over again.

It was morning and Keenan was still jot back, one of the messages on his phone did say he would be back late. I had a cigarette on the porch and went upstairs, when I went into my bedroom I heard a door open. I knew it wasn't Cece because after last night she wouldn't be up this early. I stood by my bedroom door listening. Then the babies' bedroom door opened and I walked there. I found Lusanda in a long dress with a doek on her head, "And?" I asked standing in the doorway. She got a fright but tried

hiding it, "uhm... you're up?" I gave her the look, so are you." She looked guilty of something, "I just thought I'd help bath the babies."

Me: they aren't here.

Her: oh... I'll make breakfast then.

Me: oh, that would be great... your man will be back in a few hours.

She didn't respond and I left her just standing there. I got to my room and took a cold shower, the alcohol was still in my system but I felt awake. I found Lusanda in the kitchen, "smells good." There was way too much food for just the four of us. But I kept quiet and got a beer from the fridge, this should help with this little hang over.

I grabbed a few black bags and left her to cook, I got to her room and opened my beer with my teeth. How had this child gotten so much clothes and she was only gonna be here for two weeks? I packed everything in the black bags, two were full and the other had her shoes. I dropped them from the top of

the stairs, one hit the small table and the vase broke onto the floor. That seemed to get everyone's attention, the front door flew open with Keenan running in looking worried. He didn't come back last night, he looked at me, "baby are you ok? I heard glass break." I ignored him and threw the last bag down, "so much noise so early in the morning." Cece said coming out her room holding her head. I ignored everyone and walked down the stairs sipping on my beer, "Ab-" Keenan started and I shot him the eye and he quickly kept quiet. One of the bags had popped open and her clothes were all over the floor, "what are you doing with my clothes?" And then my phone rang, Well Keenan's phone, "hello.... oh that's great... coming." I cut the call and looked to Keenan, "can you load these bags in the car?" He didn't even ask any questions and started doing what I asked. "You... take off my apron and get out of my house." She looked at me with her eyes wide open, "I'm not leaving." I tilted me head to the side and looked at her confused, "did I ask a question?" She folded her arms, oh this girl was tempting me... in my own house. I took a sip of my beer and walked

towards her... I grabbed her arm trying to pull her out but she wouldn't budge.. she was much bigger than me but I wasn't going to stop. I slapped her across her face, it stung on my hand and she immediately turned red and lifted her hand to slap back, "touch her I dare you." I heard Cece speak behind me. She put her hand down, "the cab will take you back home... it was nice meeting you." K turned to walk away, "I'm not going anywhere." I looked at her and laughed, Keenan walked in with Ice this time. "Keenan please escort your friend to the cab..." he hesitated, "Ice?"

Keenan: ok... Lusanda let's go?

Lusanda: no.

Keenan: what happened??

He said that looking at me, I threw the empty bottle at him and he ducked, "I said get her the fuck out of my house!!"

Voice: She isn't going anywhere, that is no way to speak to a princess!!

[11/23, 18:18] Lynne: Episode 140

The room went silent; Lusanda started crying and ran into her father's arms, "ssssshh... it's alright. Daddy is here baby." He rubbed her back and they let go after a while, "Luzuko." He said to Keenan, "molweni tata, ninjani?" he didn't even bother to answer him, "will you not invite us in?" we were all standing at the foyer; Keenan looked at me, "please this way." He indicated and led them to the lounge, "come child, we have to make tea." Cece said. We walked to the kitchen and found tons of food and it all clicked now, this girl knew her father was coming, I wonder what she has up her sleeves. We made tea and served them, the king was here with two other men. Keenan was sitting on the couch facing him, and Lusanda was on the side. We served the tea and I sat down next to Keenan looking at the king, "you're Luzuko's wife." I slowly nod, "that is correct."

Him: and you know why I am here right.

Me: Because Lusanda asked you to come I assume.

Him: Cheeky, but no. It's because your husband broke the rules and he now has to make things right.

Me: I am aware of that, and like we had discussed with Lusanda; Keenan will send his uncles next week to come pay damages.

Him: And lobola?

Me: What about it?

Keenan squeezed my hand and I gave him the look, "what?" he looked at the king, "with all due respect sir, I am not marrying your daughter."

King: I wasn't asking, it is tradition and it won't stop now.

Me: It's your tradition, and why is it that only Keenan has to suffer? Was Lusanda not the one who opened her legs for him?

Him: Watch how you talk to me young girl.

Me: This is my house, you left your kingdom and people back home. So you watch how you talk to me here.

Him: Keenan are you going to let your wife talk to me like that.

Keenan: With all due respect sir, I told you this many years ago and I've told Lusanda over and over. I don't love her; I don't want to be her husband.

Him: Then we have to do a ritual.

Me: Ritual?

Cece: Hayi Senzo, ritual for what now?

Him: we need to talk to the ancestors about this.

Me: Your ancestors, why is Keenan involved in that?

Cece: Hayi this rubbish, you can see that these children don't love each other. They fooled around long time ago; the boy said he will pay manje?

Him: And the child?

We all looked at him not knowing what to say, "...

andiva?" Cece asked, Keenan tighten his grip on my hand as I tried to take it away. "Keenan you have brought shame to this family and you have to do right by the princess." That was the last thing I heard, I was staring out the window watching the rain. I totally zoned out, "Abby..." I looked to face him and tears streamed down my face, "is it true?" he shook his head, "it's the first I'm hearing of this." I turned and looked at the king, "where is this baby?"

King: at the kingdom.

Me: We need to see him, and get the tests done.

King: Only once the lobola money has been paid.

Me: and you expect us to take your word for it?

Lusanda ran after Keenan and she has been avoiding you ever since, now you're going to tell me that all these years you have been staying with his child? And you couldn't tell him all these years? How old is this child? Nxa...

King: how dare you question me?

Me: How dare you come into my house and talk such shit?

Cece: Abe-

Me: No Cece, no. they need to leave, now.

I stood up and walked off to the kitchen, and cried my eyes out. After some time I gathered myself and headed back, "I'll pay the lobola... just so I get to see my child." I couldn't believe my ears, "what?" that came out as a whisper. He turned around and stood up, "baby..." I lifted my hand, "don't baby me..." I turned around grabbing my car keys and ran out to the car and drove off.

***** Keenan

Fuck, what is going on... Lusanda had a baby? No, how come I didn't know? Why didn't she say all this time? I stood in the doorway and watched Abebi drive off; I ran back inside and grabbed my keys, "you can't drive in that state." He was right and I handed him the keys, we ran out to the car with King

Senzo shouting after us. Ice sped off and we weren't seeing her anywhere, I checked my phone for the car tracker, "down Victoria road... hurry." She can't be alone now, we were about 100 meters away from her and she wasn't slowing down. We were approaching a robot and that would help close the gap, the robot was red. I jumped out the car and ran to her car, "come on Abebi, lets talk about it... just pull over and we will sort this shit out." She wasn't saying anything... I was soaking wet and the robot changed and she took off, I turned back to Ice and heard screeching and glass breaking. I see Abebi's car being hit by an SUV and smashed into a taxi and she is sandwiched. I run towards the car "call an ambulance," I say shouting to the people who are watching, "Abebi." The guy who was driving the SUV staggers out and hold his head, "is she okay?" he asks concerned. I walk around the cars and there is no way for me to get to her.

She isn't moving inside the car and I can see some blood on her head. Then the car starts smoking... no no no. the ambulance gets there, Ice is trying to calm

me down but I keep shouting at them. I need to make sure she is alive; I'm threatening to kill everyone involved if something happens to her. Ice pulls me away from the scene, "you need to calm down." I take his hand off me, "calm down? Did you see what just happened?"

Ice: She is out of the car; they are taking her to the hospital.

Me: I'm riding with her.

Ice: I don't think that's a good idea. Come now.

We are at the hospital, and they are operating on her. I was pacing up and down and I couldn't take it anymore, "I'll be right back... call me if there is any news." Ice stood up, "where are you going?"

Me: To sort out this mess.

Him: Keenan, you think that is a good idea?

Me: Best idea ever, I should have listened to Abebi in the beginning.

I walked out with Ice shouting after me, and I totally ignored him. I got to the house soaking wet, they were all still in the lounge. I walked to the study and opened the safe and headed back to the lounge, "Luzuko, what happened?" I threw the money bag on his lap, "get out of my house, there are your damages and I don't ever want to see or hear from you again." Lusanda looked shocked; she stood up and came to me, "Luzuko." She said holding my arm, she was saying in a soft begging voice, "Please..." I moved away from her, "please what?" Her father stood up, "what about your baby?" I looked at Lusanda with anger and she looked scared, "is that my child Lusanda?" she looked down and didn't say anything, I grabbed her by the throat, "I asked you a question." Her father was shouting at me to stop strangling her. She was trying to get out of my grip and I tightened around her neck, she was crying now. "No..." she finally answered, "what?" her father roared, I let go of her and she fell to the floor coughing hysterically. I bent down in front of her, "I don't ever want to see you again, what you did was despicable. We are not friends, matter of fact we

don't know each other... you are dead to me. And if Abebi doesn't survive, oh little princess you will pay." I got up and she was still crying on the floor, "Lusanda!" I heard her father shouting, I wasn't interested. I went up and showered and changed to something warm. I packed a few things for Ice and headed to the hospital and called Thando, "woah shame you guys really don't want these children." I let out a sigh, "there has been an accident." Thando didn't say anything "is she okay?"

Me: I don't know, but it was bad. She's in surgery as we speak.

Her: Alright, I'll tell Khenan. We'll be there soon.

I walked into the hospital and find Ice with Kim; they immediately stop touching when I get to them. "Any news?" they shake their heads, "I got you clothes, I don't know if they will fit though." He thanked me and took the duffel bag; they walked away hand in hand. Khenan and Thando entered the room she walked to me and hugged me so tightly, "what

happened?" I let out a sigh and sat down, "Lusanda."
Thando looked at me confused, "what happened
Keenan?"

Me: Well her father came to the house and started
talking shit and Abebi wasn't hearing any of it.

Khenan: The king?

Me: Yeah.

Thando: So how did Abby end up in a car?

Me: Well Lusanda apparently has a child.

Thando: Please don't tell me.

Me: That's what she said.

Thando: Keenan this will kill Abebi.

Me: That's why she left the house.

Khenan: And you didn't try stop her?

Me: I saw the whole thing. I was there when it
happened.

Thando: Where is Lusanda? I need to have a talk
with her.

Me: I already did.

Thando: And?

Me: She was lying...

Khenan: She confessed?

“How is she doing? How are you my baby?” we were interrupted by the dramatic Cece, “what happened?” she hugged me tight she pulled back and held my face. She kissed my lips, “I was so worried.”

She was faffing and didn’t even get a word in, eventually I managed to calm her down, “I’m good ma.”

Her: Don’t scare me like that!

“How is she?” I looked up and found the king, “you have some nerve to be talking about my wife.” He let out a sigh, “can I have a word with you?” right then the door opened and the doctor came out, “Mr Khwaza?” I nodded and walked over to him slowly and nervously, “how is she?” he let out a sigh, “she

lost a lot of blood, but we have stabilised her. The worst is over.” I let out a sigh of relief, “can I see her?” the doctor nodded, “but there is something else.” Why can’t doctors just say everything all at once, now I was stressing again, “yes doctor?” he let out a faint smile, “Your wife is pregnant.” I almost fainted, “what?” he smiled and shook my head, “congratulations, you can see her now. But only for 10 minutes she needs to rest.”

I walked in and she was sleeping with a bandage around her head, she looked so fragile. “Hey baby... I’m so sorry I let this happen to you.” I got angry all over again; I kissed her forehead and walked out. I would come back tomorrow; I need to get this king out of my house. Everyone was still waiting for me, “how is she?” I shrugged, “sleeping, she doesn’t look like she is in any kind of pain though.”

Ice: I heard you’re expecting another baby, ha.

Me: Why is that funny?

Khenan: Probably because you already have like

triplets.

Me: you're the last person to talk.

"I have something to do quick, meet you guys at the house?" Ice shook his head, "nope, I got something to sort out." I gave him the suspicious look, "something or someone?" he punched me playfully, and Thando had to go check on the babies, so I drove with Khenan. We ran a quick errand and then headed home. The King's car was still parked outside and I really didn't understand why he was still here. We went back inside, and found him talking to Cece in the lounge. She stood up and said she will make tea. Khenan and I sat down, "this is my bigger brother Khenan." They shook hands, "how can I help you?" he handed me my money bag that I had given him earlier, "I can't accept this."

Me: It's your damages for deflowering the princess.

King: How can I trust her now after this?

Me: I was there, so I know what went down.

King: And the baby?

Me: I am not sure about that.

Khenan: Sorry sir, but I must ask. Lusanda left after Keenan left and then came back with a baby and told you it was Keenan's and you just believed here?

King: It's not like that.

Me: Please explain to me how it is.

King: She loves you.

Khenan: And your point?

King: She is my only daughter, I wanted her back and..

Me: and you thought you would pin this on me?

King: I didn't know, but she said she wont come back unless you agree to marry her.

Me: So you had forgiven her?

King: Long time ago, I love my child and I would do anything to make her happy.

Me: Even to pin this child on me?

King: I didn't know, I wasn't home when she came with the baby, and she left again before I came back from my business trip.

Me: So your wife was

King: Don't you dare, my wife would never do such a thing.

Khenan: Looks like she already did. Who's idea was it for you to come here?

King: Lusanda called crying... and her

Me: And what?

Khenan: She called you directly?

The look on the king's face changed immediately, "NO!" he was furious, "LUSANDA!!" he shouted, and Cece came in, "where is she?"

Cece: She is sleeping.

King: Do I look like I give a fuck, get her in here.

Khenan and I were looking at each other confused; we didn't know what was going on. I understand that he still wanted to talk to me, but why was Lusanda still sleeping in the house? "Sit down," her father directed and she immediately sat down and she was playing with her hands. "Lusanda do I look stupid to you?" he asked and she shook her head. "Answer me," he was pacing up and down, "no." Lusanda answered in a whisper, I don't know if it was because I strangled her too hard or because she was scared of her father or a mixture of the two. Khenan and I sat back and just watched, "then why do you and your mother think that I am?" she was sobbing, "I don't know what you're talking about." He gave her a back hand and she landed on the floor, I felt the need to get up and help her but Khenan held my shoulder before I could even move. "Hayi Senzo, that's enough. There is no need to abuse this child," Cece intervened, "Cebi you don't know what you're talking about, so you stay out of it." He turned to Lusanda, "what did that bitch of a mother say to you? Uhm, did she tell you that if you say its Luzuko's child he will accept the child like I accepted you?" the

room went silent and Lusanda's eyes shot open in shock. She started crying, "Oh, your mom can teach you all the bitching ways and tricks but she can't tell you when they worked for her?" he chuckled, "I loved your mother, and that's what she forgot to tell you. So it was easy for me to take in a bastard child because she was my world, Luzuko doesn't love you. You can not force him to. What you and your mother are disgusting and will be dealt with accordingly." Lusanda was crying hard, "dad..." he looked at her in disgust, "I always treated you as my own and this is the thanks I get, a plate of shit!! You are no princess, so there is no need for Luzuko to pay anything. You're a conniving little bitch like your mother!"

Cece: That is enough.

King: Get her out of my sight.

Cece walked to Lusanda and helped her up, "iza ntombi." They walked out of the room and I felt sorry for Lusanda now, nobody deserves this pain that she is feeling. I got up and got the whiskey decanter and

3 glasses and placed it on the table in front of us, nobody spoke. Cece came back after a while and poured her tea, adding a little bit of whiskey. She took a sip before looking at Senzo, “what Cebi?”

Cece: I just don't think that was necessary.

Senzo: heh, you're joking right? Lusanda and her mother are wrong.

Cece: And nobody is disputing that, but you didn't have to break the news to her like that.

Senzo: I'm tired of living a lie Cebi do you not get it, the truth was bound to come out sooner or later.

Cece: But not like this, you're the only father she has known and for you to speak to her in such a manner.

Senzo: What was I supposed to do, let them trap this boy and watch Lusanda continue her bitching ways like her whore mother?

Nobody said anything, we all drank. It was a little bit awkward and I wasn't going to be the one to start making conversation. We sat like that in the

awkwardness until Cece left and we were on our second bottle. “she was beautiful I tell you,” he started, “almost like your wife, she was feisty too. When I selected her to be my wife, she told me straight to my face that she doesn’t love me and will never be my wife. I just laughed at her that time, but I informed my uncles that she was the one. She ran away from me, like literally ran in the opposite direction. She didn’t want me, but I was going to be king, and anything I want I get.” He took a sip of his drink before he continued, “I found her crying one night by the river and I knew that was my chance. She told me that her boyfriend was getting married to someone else and the families didn’t want them together. I knew that was my chance and I pounced on it. Little did I know that she was not pure until it was time to send the lobola. She came clean and I still accepted her because I loved her.” he let out a sigh, “by the time we got married she was already 3 months pregnant, and we had to be strategic about it. We went to stay in Durban till she gave birth to a little girl who looked nothing like me, I was happy and I accepted her as my own. When we returned to

the kingdom everyone questioned the baby but neither one of us confessed. Honestly I love Lusanda with my life, but you want to know what makes me angrier?" Khenan and I both shook our heads at the same time, "it's her mother, and she started sleeping around with my brother thinking that I didn't know. Just 3 years ago I caught her in bed with my right hand man. It has been this way for a long time now and she is now rubbing this rubbish on my c- uhm on Lusanda."

"I'm sorry daddy," we heard a voice in the doorway, he looked up, "how long have you been standing there?" she walked in, "long enough." She sat down next to him, he looked so emotional and opened up his arms for her and she started crying while apologising. We left them like that and walked to the foyer, "I got to go man." We bro hug and he walks out. I take a shower and head back to the hospital.

**** Abebi ****

I wake up with Keenan's head on the bed and I smile, I look around and the machines are beeping and it all comes back. I'm not in too much pain and it's just a headache, "Keenan." He sits up, "hey baby, you're awake. Let me get the doctor." He gets up and comes back with a nurse; she checks me and how I'm feeling. She spends about 10 minutes in the room, "I'll get someone to help clean her up." Keenan looks at her, "cant I do that?"

Nurse: You can, but I suggest breakfast first. Come get a menu.

He leaves me in the room and I start feeling a little hungry, and luckily he comes back with the menu, "what happened?" I ask as he looks through the menu trying to find us some food, "you don't remember?"

Me: I remember, but

Him: I'm not marrying her, the baby isn't mine.

I let out a sigh of relief, "but I told you I didn't want her in the house."

Keenan: I know, and I didn't listen baby, I'm sorry.

Me: What if she comes back?

K: She won't I'll tell you all about it when you're well. I have good news for you.

Me: Uhm, what?

Keenan: We're pregnant.

Me: What? Don't fuck with me!

Keenan: Aren't you excited?

I took in a deep breathe, and rubbed my tummy, "how far along?" I looked down and froze, "Keenan?" I looked at him and back down at my hand, "baby?" My voice was shaky, "hey, what's wrong?" I looked at him, "what's this?" Keenan just smiled, "I think you know exactly what that is, I want you to marry me... properly this time." The tears just started flowing down my face and I couldn't stop them, he leaned in and gave me a kiss, "I love you so much." I couldn't even say it back I was a mess, the door opened and Thando walked in. she was smiling, "hey mummy,

you're up?" then she frowned, "and the tears?" I put up my left hand, and she squealed... "Oh my gosh it's gorgeous." She came closer taking my hand and looking at it and admiring. Keenan went to go get our breakfast and I sat with Thando, "how are you feeling?"

Me: I'm good actually, I feel like I can walk out of here.

Thando: Pain?

Me: Just a bit of a headache.

Thando: And what does the doctor say? I think you need to just relax a bit, and leave when the doctor says you're fit enough.

Me: I'm pregnant again.

Thando: What do you mean?

Me: Ha Ha... I mean just that. but the doctor will come in and explain all of that to me. How are my babies?

Thando: They are good, I do think they miss you though. 3 days, that's a long time to be away from

your mother.

Me: That's why I felt like dying when I was on that ship.

Thando: Don't think about it.

Me: It's hard not to, like I've had such drama. One bad thing after the other, I need a break.

Thando: Maybe you should take a trip, just you and your husband and the babies.

Me: Like Keenan would agree to that.

"Agree to what?" he said walking in and catching us laughing. "Thanda izindaba shame." Thando said standing up, "I have an appointment with the gynae I don't want to be late. I'll check on you before I go." She kissed my cheek and walked out.

Keenan and I ate breakfast mainly in silence, "were you going to tell me?" he looked up at me, "about?"

Me: Everything.

Him: It happened so long ago that I had even

forgotten about it.

Me: And her trying to seduce you?

Him: I was dealing with it, I had it under control.

Me: Ok.

Him: Baby please.

I didn't say anything and just ate my breakfast until the doctor came, he examined me. He said everything was fine, but he would be keeping me for two days. To observe, and I was fine with that and didn't mind. He confirmed from my blood tests that I was just over a week pregnant and I was a little bit excited. But the babies are still too young and we hadn't planned this... gosh we still had it coming, I need to tie my tubes after this.

[11/23, 18:19] Lynne: Episode 141

(As promised Constance Mabaso this is for you... thank you for the review and continuous support

)

**** Thando

I got to the doctor and he was already waiting for me, "Mrs K... how are we feeling?" I smiled and gave Steve a hug, "we're good thanks, just sleeping alot but don't tell the Mr he is already worrying."

Steve: it's normal, but you need to cut down on the work. I hear you're a workaholic

Me: I'm trying but business opportunities keep knocking.. . How can I possibly shut the door on money.

We had a good laugh and was disturbed by my phone, I switched it off without looking at the number, "Sorry about that... let's see the little one." And then his phone rang, he looked at me, "go ahead."

"Sup?.... not yet... how long?... alright. " he cut the call and sat back down then opened my file, "so besides the sleeping, anything else you want to discuss about the pregnancy?" We talked about my concerns and when he was weighing me there was a knock at the door and then it opened. Khenan walked in followed by a Khanyi who didn't look so please. Khenan kissed my forehead and looked down at the scale, "see, you're starving my baby." I ignored his comment and greeted my angel, "Hey baby, why aren't you at school?" She rolled her eyes, "so you not going to explain why you're seeing the baby without me?" I was taken aback and looked at Khenan who just shrugged. "Well I thought you would be in school, wait why aren't you in school?" She looked at Khenan and they had a little conversation, "she has a headache, but I gave her something she is feeling better." I raised my eyebrows, "is it?" Khenan quickly changed the topic, "can I see my princess now??"

Me: woah shame this one is a boy I can feel it.

Khenan: scared someone will take your place??

Me: as if!!

Steve interrupted us by making suggesting I get on the bed, he put the gel on my abdomen and immediately there was a heart beat and Khenan smiled from ear to ear. "Here's your baby brother or sister," Steve said to Khanyi. Khenan had picked her up so she can get a view of the screen. "Where?" She asked confused, Steve pointed at the little bubble on the screen, "that's her? Where are her hands?"

Steve: they haven't grown yet... after a few months you'll be able to see them.

"Oh." Khanyi replied seemingly disappointed, after the ultrasound Steve gave her a copy of the scan, "keep this, every time your MOM comes in I'll give her a copy for you to keep. So you can track the baby's growth." She smiled now, "and when she is born, I'll come back and give you a picture too." We all laughed and we headed out, we passed by Abebi before going to the car park. "Wanna ride with me Baby?" She nodded and ran to the car, "I'll drive

behind you." Khenan kissed my lips and made his way to his car.

Khanyi was already buckled when I got in, "want to get waffles and ice cream for the headache?"

Her: no thanks, just want to go home.

I started the car and made my way out of the hospital, "want to tell me what's wrong?"

Khanyi: with the headache?? I think it's because I'm not drinking enough water.

Me: did you eat your lunch??

She looked down, "Khanyi?" I said looking at her in the rearview mirror, "Yeah, I ate." She was lying so I let her be. We drive home in silence and I was angry, something was wrong and they weren't yelling me anything.

We got home and Khanyi ran into the house and I

followed her, I was at the door when Khenan drove in and I waited for him. "Should I start on dinner?" He asked.

Me: so you're not going to tell me what's happening with my child?

Khenan: nothing, it's just a headache and I fetched her early.

Me: just because I've been busy doesn't mean I haven't noticed... last week she had a headache too.

Khenan: yeah.

Me: twice last week.

Khenan: what's your point??

I kept quiet and left him in the foyer, "so what must I make?" I didn't bother answering and walked to Khanyi's room I knocked and then I opened up. She was changing into her ballet practise clothes, "and now?" She continued to dress, "I just want to go practise my routine."

Me: and the headache?

Her: it's gone now.

Me: but you still haven't eaten, you need the energy.

Her: I won't practise too hard. Just an hour.

Then she left, haybo was this child serious but I left it and went to our bedroom. I changed into joggers and a vest and sat on the bed trying to get some work done. My mind wasn't there and I was wondering what was wrong, Khanyi said she didn't eat and now she is practising ballet. Was this child starving herself? No she's too young to be thinking like that, plus Khanyi doesn't care about weight.

I must have fallen asleep because I woke up and the sun had set and it was getting dark. I brushed my teeth and washed my hair and headed down, Khenan was in the kitchen with Keenan. I greeted, I was informed dinner was ready so I went to get the kids. I knocked on the door to Lakhiwe's room and entered, I'm being tested today. "Hi Mrs. DeCosta." Londy said standing up from the bed, I shot lakhiwe the look, "Hey Mom. "

Me: what you guys up to?

Lakhi: studying.

Me: so why is the door closed??

Lakhi: to keep the noise out, the twins were interrupting us.

Me: oh is it, the door stays open... wash your hands dinner is ready. And if I find this door closed again it's coming off.

Lakhi: but Ma

Me: it wasn't a question so save it.

I walked out and Khanyi was already at the table. We all sat down and said Grace then started eating, she was digging away at her food. "Slow down before you choke."

Khenan: she's just hungry, leave the child.

Me: I told her to eat before ballet practise.

Khenan: She ate after.

Me: and she is still hungry.

Khenan: Well she skipped lunch.

Me: mxm... since you know what's happening in this house, tell your son yo keep the door open when he has a girl in the room.

I took my plate and walked out. Mxm I was so pissed it wasn't even funny.

The next week Khanyi came home early again with her father, they seemed surprised to find me home. "Another headache?" I asked. Khanyi nodded, "sit down both of you!" Khanyi looked down and she seemed frightened, "Baby you don't have to shout." I looked at Khenan like he was talking crazy. "Oh, I must let you guys run around here keeping secrets and I mustn't get mad? To hell with that shit, now tell me what's going on before I give you a hiding." Khenan let out a sigh, "Baby go to your room." I interrupted him mid sentence, " she isn't going anywhere till I find out what's going on." I looked at

them and none of them spoke, "Now would be good." Khenan was getting angry but I didn't give a shit. I needed answers and I need them now, "promise you won't overreact?"

Me: what?? Just spit it out.

Khenan: Khanyi is getting bullied at school.

I froze for a while trying to digest what he said, "what do you mean bullied?" He started talking, "No scratch that, who is bullying her?" I spoke before he could answer.

Him: you see why we didn't want to tell you.

Me: I SAID WHO?

him: fuck baby calm down.

Me: Khenan you gonna tell me to calmed down?

Him: I'm handling it.

Me: by taking her out of school each time there's an incident?

Him: Thando.

Me: who?

"Tammi King," Khanyi said in a whisper. The fuck!! I didn't even think, I grabbed the keys and went out and took off. I remembered that child from one of the parents evening, she was a fat dirty white girl. Freckles on her face, chewing gum constantly... how dare she. I drove to her parent's place and it was a big house in a nice neighbourhood. I parked outside and took out my gun, these parents are gonna shit today. I used the small gate then made my way to the door, I knocked a couple of times and a small white lady opened, "Mrs King?" She nodded adjusting her scarf to hide the bruises on her neck, "may I come in?" She let out a sigh and looked back inside, "I want to talk to you about your daughter, Tammi." She looked worried, "is she in trouble?" She seemed scared and frightened at the same time and I regretted carrying the weapon. "she will be if you don't let me in." She opened the door making way for me and I walked into a beautiful house, very homely and well kept. She led me to the lounge, "tea?" I

nooded, "yes please, "she disappeared. "Baby I'm home!" There was a shout and I stayed in my seat. Then I heard quarreling and glass breaking, I got up immediately and ran to the sound, Mrs King was on the floor crying silently with a ginger big man kicking her, "what did I say about letting people in when I'm not home?" He shouted, "What do you think you're doing?" I shouted rushing towards her, she was bleeding from her nose and she looked up at me, "get out of my house!" I bent down to check on her and he grabbed my hair, "I said leave!!" I stood up and punched him in the nose which started bleeding and he held onto it in shock as to what happened. He stumbled a bit, and looked at me and I knew he wants to do something but wasn't too sure, "I dare you." I said and he didn't move. I helped his wife up, "I'm taking you to the hospital." She shook her head, "I wasn't asking."

Him: She is my wife and she isn't going anywhere with you.

I gave him the 'really' look and continued to attend to his wife. He tried to get closer, I pulled out my gun.

Come any closer and I'll shoot you between the eyes. His eyes popped out, "good, now we're going to walk out of here and you won't follow us. If I see you on my tail I won't hesitate to pull the trigger. He didn't say anything and didn't move either. We walked out the front door and to my car.

I know it's short I promise a longer insert next time.

[11/23, 18:20] Lynne: Episode 142

Another snippet just to make up for the last one.

We drove in silence for a while and then my phone rang, "yah?"

Khenan: where are you??

Me: on the way to the police station.

Khenan: Thando what have you done?

Me: what you didn't.

I cut the phone and continued to drive and then Mrs King broke the silence, "he'll kill me." I looked at her and held her hand, "and you think staying in that house won't?" She didn't answer me, "he will pay for this." She started weeping. Fuck Thando what are you doing? All you had to do was make their child stop bullying your baby and now you're stuck in this fucking mess... I started feeling hot and opened the windows, "it's going to be ok."

Mrs King: No it won't be, you don't know my husband. I'm surprised he didn't kill you.

Me: it takes a lot more than a woman beater to scare me.

Her: he's powerful, more than the police.

Me: I don't give a shit.

She cried, "he's a marine for fucks sake!" She was now shouting. Her voice was trembling and I could sense the fear in her voice. Something clicked, "a

marine here in Cape Town?" She nodded slowly, I hit a sharp u-turn which caused her to almost hit her head on the window. I started dialing, "did I hurt you?" She shook her head, the phone rang and there was no answer, "pick up dammit!" I said dialing again and on the forth try, "Thando what the hell do you want?" I let out a sigh, "I'm sorry to bother you but I.. ."

Him: isn't that what you always do? Call when you need me?

Me: it's an emergency!!

Him: isn't it always Thando??

Me: please!!

Tu tu tu tu... Fuck!! I hit the steering wheel and tried to call again and it was straight to voice mail. I had to act fast. I sped off without a plan and 20 minutes later I could see the base. I took a deep breathe and sped right through the boom gate almost shattering the wind shield, "are you fucking out of your mind?" Mrs King asked me and I totally ignored her. The

sirens were deafening and the cars were following me. Some spikes went up punching my tires and the car came to a stand still. About 30 men surrounded my car. Fuck fuck fuck... there was a helicopter over us. I opened my window and threw the gun out, "step out of the car with both hands up!" I took a deep breathe, "don't move." I said to her and slowly opened the door. I stepped out with my hands up, "step away from the car!" Some guy shouted and I took three steps away from the car still with my hands in the air, "she's hurt, I need to talk to Spha!"

Him: sorry lady but this is not a negotiation.

Me: Siphamandla Ngema!!

They all looked at me weird, the guy spoke into his radio and then looked back at me, "WHO is in the car?"

Me: a friend, she's hurt.

Him: can we approach?

I nodded, my heart was beating out of my chest then he pointed at two guys who approached still with their weapons. They went to her side and got her out, "shit, it's King." I heard one of them say, just then Spha came running into the lot. He stood and looked at me confused and scared at the same time. "Lower your weapons." He commanded the guys, "But sir." He turned, "that's an order," all of them lowered their guns and he signaled something to the chopper which then flew off. He walked briskly towards me, "are you out of your fucking mind." I was now shaking with tears in my eyes. When he got to me I just threw myself into his arms. I felt him let out a deep sigh, "It's ok, they won't hurt you. Don't cry." He held me and looked around, when I was calm he pulled me at arms length, "you ok?" I nodded, "and the lady?" I had hiccups, "her husband beat her." He looked at me confused, "why are you here?"

Me: he's a marine.

His eyes popped out, "what?" I just nodded. He pulled me close again and we followed the men as

they help Mrs King into one of the buildings. I'm put into a room, almost like an interrogation room, I wait for almost an hour before the door opens and Spha walks in. He sits across me, "Thando what did you do?" I look at him confused, "uh?" He doesn't say anything and looks me straight in the eyes, "I went to their house wanting to speak to them about their child bullying Khanyi. Then he started beating in her."

Him: That's not what they are saying.

Me: what do you mean??

Him: they aren't going to press charges.

Me: what do you mean they aren't going to press charges? Against whom?

Him: you

Me: what?? Wait, for what?

Him: for assault

Me: Spha really, ask her what happened

Him: we already did.

Me: did you see the marks on her neck?? Supposedly

I did that too?

Him: Thando you need to go home to your husband and kids.

I stood up banging on the table, "Spha he's going to kill her!! Dammit you need to do something." I felt light headed and sat down, "you're okay?"

Me: Spha you've known me for most of my life, you know I wouldn't do that.

Him: Thando I don't know you anymore, the things you do, the woman you have become.

Me: Spha please.

Him: Stop!! STOP IT ALREADY!!

I felt my heart shatter, "now one of the guys will drive you home, stay away from that family please." Was this really happening, "she won't survive... think about the children." He stood up and walked towards the door, "call me when your home safe." I looked at him with tears in my eyes, "Don't do this..." I walked

over to him, "goodbye Thando." I sniffed and walked out the door and he followed me, "this is wrong.."

We walked pass the Kings and Mr saluted Spha and put his hand around his wife. Spha led me to a car and put me inside, "tell me when you're home and lose my number after that." I sobbed all the way home and I knew I had to do something, I had left my phone in my car. I wanted to call Ice but couldn't. When I got home a worried Khenan greeted me at the door, he tried to touch me, "Don't!" I Said walking away, "where is she?" He looked at me with worry, "in her room. I don't think now is a good time."

I walked up the stairs like a zombie and took a shower then changed into my long pajamas. I went to knock on Khanyi's door and entered without an invite. She was sitting on her bed looking at her TV. She wasn't watching, just looking. "Hey baby." She turned to look at me but still didn't say anything, "are you Alright?" She nodded and I took that as an invite to sit on her bed and I gave her a hug. She cried in my arms, like let it all out. We didn't say anything for

a while until she was calm, "it's alright baby... Tammi is a troubled child from a bad family. She takes it out on innocent people like you." She sniffed, "I was so nice to her."

Me: baby you need to understand that there are some people who don't know how to receive love and kindness. Instead of opening up their hearts, they close it off because all they know is pain. The only way they know how to deal with their issues is through violence and taking out their issues on innocent people who haven't done anything wrong. All that happened is you became a victim of abuse from a child that lacked love from their parents. Don't let her take your smile away from you, you have a loving family and that's enough reason to make you smile, so shed that love on those who need and deserve it.

I spoke for long and realised she was asleep, Khenan was standing at the door looking at us. I tucked her in and then went to our bedroom with Khenan on my heels, "Thando what happened?" He

asked, it was so sincere and I felt it. I just broke down and cried, I eventually told him everything. "You played your part baby, but I think Spha is right. Let them sort it out. I don't want you stressing over other families, you have your own to take care of." He said that rubbing my tummy, "you're a good person... I love you." He kissed my forehead and we cuddled in bed till I fell asleep.

[11/23, 18:20] Lynne: Episode 143

My head and heart was heavy when I woke up, I turned around and

Khenan wasn't in bed but Khanyi was sleeping there. I smiled and kissed

her forehead and she opened her eyes, "morning baby." she smiled, "hey

mom, did you sleep well?" I nodded, "shouldn't you be at school?"

Her: Daddy said I can stay home.

Me: I guess we have to call in and let them know.

Her: Daddy did that already.

Me: Seems like you and daddy have it all figured out don't you.

She didn't say anything, "baby why didn't you tell me about this?" she

shrugged; daddy said we mustn't stress you because of the baby. "Oh is

it?" I asked raising my eyebrows, "and he said you're crazy and you will

kill anybody who touches me." I laughed, "Now that is true. Nobody

messes with my family and gets away with it."

We spent the morning in bed before going to check out the civic centre,

Khanyi wanted to have her birthday there. Who does this child think she

is? The painting and the tiling was done, all we needed to do was get

furniture. I had a meeting with my designer, who

happened to be the same one we were using for the hotel resort in Mpumalanga and she was just great. We had a meeting for about an hour and a half until Khanyi got agitated and we had to go get her fed.

The rest of the week was quiet, I visited my mom before her and dad took another holiday. The way these two travel, too much if you ask me and I can't keep up. It was Friday night and we were indoors having game night with Mdu and Mbali, it had been a while since we hung out actually. Their baby was growing so much and being a mother suited her.

"You're glowing; this baby is doing you good." I rolled my eyes at her,

“if only you knew, the way I’ve been sleeping. If it wasn’t for Khenan I would be a wreck.”

Her: At least you’re not gaining weight.

Me: The worst is yet to come.

Her: And you pack it futhi wena.

Me: Really? Thanks friend.

Khenan: Remember when they were writing about her? What did they call you, a whale?

Everyone in the room laughed, “Mbali please don’t get me started on

you.” Mdu laughed the hardest and Mbali shot her the look, “baby that’s

not fair, it’s funny when we’re teasing Thando? Don’t throw stones if you

live in a glass house.” I gave Mdu a high five, “Mxm... you too deserve

each other.” I pouted my lips, “and here I was going to let you have your wedding at my civic centre.”

Mbali: Well obviously I’ll have it there.

Me: Psssh, you were going to be the first.

Mbali: And not anymore?

Me: No, unless you play nice for the rest of the night then I can consider it.

Mdu: when will it be ready?

Me: In about 6 month’s time maybe 7 months the latest.

Mdu and Mbali looked at each other, I raised my eyebrow, “and that?”

Khenan was looking at them too, “I thought I was the only one seeing it.

Spill it!” Mbali rolled her eyes, “there isn’t anything to tell.”

Me: Then why the weird looks?

I know Mbali can keep a secret to her grave so I needed to work hard for

this one. Khenan looked at me, he knows me too well that I will start

asking questions and he shook his head, I just shrugged, "what?" he

totally ignored me and got up to fetch more snacks. I let it go for now and

continued on with the night. they left just after 21h30 and I was

exhausted, I just wanted to get into bed. After walking them out Khenan

found me in the room I was putting on lotion after my quick shower. He smiled at me, giving me a naughty look, "No." His face changed, "I didn't say anything."

Me: baby I've know you forever, I know what you want and it's not happening. Not tonight.

I sat on the bed and he walked over to my side, "baby it's been forever." He kissed my lips and then my shoulder, "You think Mbali and Mdu are moving away?" He stopped and looked at me, "you're kidding right? That's the reason why you don't want to have sex with me??" I pushed his face away getting into bed, "I mean I offer her a wedding and she declines it. You know Mbali likes fancy things and this is just up her alley." Khenan walked into the closet ignoring me, "What other reason could it be?" He came out while putting on his sleeping shirt, he hadn't showered but that was the last thing on my mind. "Like really baby, what other reason would there possibly be?" He scratched his head looking annoyed and I paid him no mind. He got into bed and switched off his lamp, "maybe she's pregnant again." Khenan said sarcastically before turning his back on me. "No, she would tell me though. Even if she is why can't they get married?" He let out a loud sigh of annoyance and I wasn't bothered, "the same reason she didn't get married last time and you had to do the small wedding for her." I thought to myself, " nah you're wring, she would have told me." He turned around

and got on top of me, "she will tell you when she's ready, right now Kong needs his meal." He said that grinding on me and I felt his manhood hard against me and I couldn't help but giggle, "that's more like it." He leaned down and kissed me and then there was a bang at the door. Not the bedroom door but the main door, "baby you hear that?" He shook his head and tried to kiss me again but the banging continued. "They'll go away" he said again now kissing me and I have in. "DAD!" There was a shout from downstairs, he punched the bed, "can a man not make love to his sexy pregnant wife??"

He got up, "I'll be back to finish this off, don't go anywhere." He exited the room leaving me laughing.

Khenan made his way down the stairs and was met by his son and an angry Tammi, her face was red and her hair messy. "She killed her!! It's all her fault!! She will pay for this!! I hate her!" Khenan was

confused, "what are you on about. Take a seat and tell me what's wrong." He was now worried too because she was crying, "do I look like I want to fucking sit down? Tell that bitch to come down and face me!"

Khenan: I think you have tortured my daughter enough, now I'm my house in front of me??

Tammi: your whore of a wife!! Fuck your stupid daughter!!

Thando was now at the the bottom of the stairs while Khanyi stood at the top of the stairs. "Baby?" Thando asked concerned and right then Tammi charged her but Khenan grabbed her just an inch away from his wife. "Its all your fault!! You're a devil!! You bitch killed my mom!!" The tears started to flow down Thando's face and she took a step closer to the Tammi who was trying so hard to get out of Khenan's grip. She put her arms around Tammi, "I'm sorry." She was still trying to get free, "you're not!! You killed my mommy!! I want her back!! I want my

mommy!!" She wailed so hard and Thando signalled for Khenan to let her go which he did. Tammi was still fighting but Thando wouldn't let her go, "let go of me!! You killed her!! You killed her." She kept repeating but Thando held her tight until she had no fight left in her. She was now sobbing loudly and Thando just held her in her arms till she had no energy to cry anymore. Her body collapsed on the floor slowly bringing Thando down with her. They sat on the cold tiles still in each other's arms. "I'm so sorry baby." We're the only words that could escape Thando's lips, "I'm so sorry."

Tammi was now sniffing and she had hiccups, "baby please get her some water." She said looking at Khanyi who was still frozen at the top of the stairs. She didn't move, "Khanyi, water please." She snapped out of her trance and walked to the kitchen coming back with a glass of water that she handed to her mom. Thando helped Tammi drink the water and kept rubbing her back and head. "Are you ok?" Tammi nodded slightly, "want to sit on the couch and tell me what happened?" The position they were

in was very uncomfortable, Tammi nodded and they got up and sat on the couch.

**** Thando

I got one if the throws and put it over her shoulders and sat next to her. "What happened child?" Tammi didn't speak she just zoned out for the longest time. She was staring into space and I knew I wasn't getting anything out of her tonight. "Let me fix you up something to eat." I got up and signalled for Khanyi to come sit with her which she did reluctantly. I went to the kitchen and found Khenan on the phone. I was dishing up when he finished, "we going to see what happened there." I looked at him shocked, "You can't go alone." He gave me a hug and kissed my forehead, Dumi and Ice are coming with. I let out a sigh of relief, "be careful, that man is dangerous." He kissed my lips this time, "Don't worry about me, take care of that child... she needs you right now." With that he left and I warmed up the food. By the time I

got to the lounge Khanyi and Tammi had fallen asleep. Khanyi had her arm over her, I smiled even though I wished the situation was better. I got them a blanket and sat across them with a throw waiting to hear from Khenan.

***** Khenan.

When I got to the King residence Dumi was already there and he got out the car to meet me. We had a man hug and I gave him a brief explanation as to what had happened. "Ice will be joining us soon, this man is unpredictable so I can't take the chance." I dialed Ice, "where You?.... ok weird going in through the front."

I reported to Dumi that Ice was at the back, we drew our weapons and made our way inside. We found Mr King sitting on the floor holding his wife who was covered in blood, he had his gun on his lap and was holding a glass with another hand. We stepped in

slowly and he quickly got his gun. This guy is a trained killer; I don't know what the fuck we were thinking. He pointed his gun to his head, "take another step and I'll do it." We froze in our track, of course we didn't want him to do that. "Easy tiger." Dumi said, "it doesn't have to end this way." He let go of his wife and her lifeless body dropped to the floor. She had a gun wound in her head and several others on her chest. What kind of a man does this to his own wife. We stood there not knowing how to proceed until Ice walked in, "the fuck?" King pointed his gun at Ice who didn't seem phased by all this, He put his gun on the couch and walked towards King, "stop right there Ice, I swear I'm going to pull the trigger." Ice didn't stop until he sat down across King leaning in one of the chairs, he grabbed the glass that King was drinking from, "somethings just never change." He said after taking a sip, "only the best." He took another sip, "what are you doin here Ice?" I was so confused, I had to get Spha down here. His employee, his mess. I turned to walk out, "where to pretty boy?" I looked at him, "smoke break while you catch up with your mate." I didn't go to far, I could

still hear their conversation while giving Spha the details.

Ice: what happened King?

King: what you talking about?

Ice: you stopped taking your medication?

King: you know how that shit turned me.

Ice: it calmed you.

King: I was retarded when I was drugged up.

Ice: you were sane.

I walked in as Ice was pouring another glass, "what did she do?" Ice asked ever so calmly, "she was a bad girl." King said rocking back and forth, his gun was still pointed at Ice. "What about your daughter?" King looked up immediately, "where is she?? Where is my girl??" Ice shook his head, "I should be asking you that." King started shaking his head vigorously and hitting his head with his gun, "Tammi!! Tammi!!"

Ice: she's not here!!

King: Shut up!! Just shut the fuck up!! Bring me my princess!!

Ice: I don't have her.

King: why are you here??

He was now rocking harder and shaking his head more and beating on it harder. He was starting to bleed, "King you're hurting yourself."

King: King is a bad boy!! Bad bad boy!

Ice: give me the gun King.

King: you can't save me this time.

He was like a crazy person, and suddenly pointed the gun at Ice again. "Where is she."

"King!" We all turned around and found Spha standing behind us, King stood up laughing while standing at attention. "At easy." Spha said, he was in uniform and if I must admit he looked intimidating.

"Explain yourself," he said assertively! "Chief... I'm sorry." He raised his gun and shot himself in the head. "NO!!" Ice screamed out loud. There was blood all over the wall and Ice ran to him almost catching his body before it hit the ground. "No... no... no!" I've never seen ice get this emotional, he held King's body, "No man!! No!" Spha turned around to leave with his head down, "you're happy??" Asked an angry Ice, Spha stood in his tracks and turned just only his head, "Are you happy now?"

I didn't understand what was going on, "this was his doing, I didn't have the gun to his head." With that he walked out and then some men walked inside with cameras and started taking pictures. Ice stood up and walked out, "Ice..." I ran after him. He went out the back and into his car before I could catch him. I tried his phone but he rejected my call and then it went to voicemail after that. What the he'll was going on here?

[11/23, 18:21] Lynne: Episode 144

My phone rang as I made my way towards the car and it was Thando, "hey baby, I'm sorry to call but I'm too worried." I let out a sigh, "Khenan what's wrong, are any of you hurt?" I couldn't hold it in, "He shot himself." Thando broke down and I heard shuffling, "what you mean? What happened?? Baby, you don't understand." She was freaking out and that's exactly why I wanted to tell her face to face, "I'll explain when I'm home. Just give me 30 to an hour."

I looked for Spha but he was nowhere to be seen, his team confirmed that he had left. When I tried his cell it went straight to voicemail. "Want to tell me what that was all about?" I shrugged, "I wish I knew."

Dumi: how did you get caught up in all of this??

Me: his daughter was bullying Khanyi at school... I honestly didn't think it would get to this.

Dumi: and how does he know Ice?

Me: beats me... honestly I don't know.

Dumi: I bet Spha does.

Me: like he'd ever tell me.

Dumi: but he'd tell me.

Me: I don't think we should get involved.

Dumi: What? You drag me out here to watch a man blow his brains out after killing his wife. And you say not get involved, when I see the toughest guy I know break down in front of us. Again you say let it go, did you see Spha? Ok he wasn't shook about what happened, almost like he wanted him to die. Something is going on and I will get to the bottom of this whether you like it or not.

Me: These people don't mean anything to you.

Dumi: yet we found ourselves in that room... there is a link somewhere. I don't believe in coincidences.

I let out a sigh, because I knew I wasn't going to change his mind, "I need to go tell Thando what happened, can we meet up tomorrow and find a way forward?" we both went our separate way, I got home and found the kids sleeping on the couch. Thando wasn't in our room, I found her in Lakhiwe's room they were playing the play station, "hey guys," I said kissing Lakhiwe's head, "dad!" he protested and I laughed, "why are you up." He shrugged, "couldn't sleep." I rubbed his head, "alright buddy, look I need to take your mom away. Try getting some sleep." He switched his TV off and Thando followed me out of the room and to the bar area, I poured myself a drink. I hated drinking in front of her because she couldn't, but I needed this drink. She sat on the barstool and looked at me, I took a deep breathe, "what happened there baby?" I shook my head, "I'm not too sure, we found him holding his dead wife and then Ice walked in. They know each other."

Thando: What do you mean?

Me: Ice walked in and called him by name.

Thando: Maybe an old friend?

Me: It's more than that, this King guy is crazy. He was on medication, seems as though he stopped taking it and that's why he shot his wife.

Thando: Wait, like crazy crazy?

Me: yip, he was rocking back and forth like a baby and banging his gun against his head. He was hurting himself and Ice tried to calm him down but it didn't work.

Thando: did he say why he killed her?

Me: Not really, something about her not listening.
But that's not the worst.

Thando: What happened?

Me: Spha walked in, and that's when I saw that King
was really psycho.

Thando: hmmm?

Me: He stood up like almost to salute, but he was
laughing. He just said he's sorry and blew his fucking
brains out.

Thando: What did Spha say?

Me: That's the weird part, he didn't care, and he

turned and walked away. Ice was devastated.

Thando: How so?

Me: Like he just lost his brother, like close to tears.

Thando: You think they are related?

Me: Baby, you saw Mr King. Nope, plus they are diff races.

Thando: Maybe they are not blood related, you know army shit.

Me: But Ice...

Thando: Yeah.

I let out a sigh, hadn't thought about that. When I found Ice he was on the street and had run from the army because they made them killing innocent people and stealing from other countries. They had rogue operations and he didn't want to be a part of it, he didn't give much details. Ice doesn't give details about anything really. Thando might be right, by the time I was done thinking about it Thando was on the phone and it was on speaker, "do you see what the time is?"

Thando: I need your help.

Keenan: What?

Thando: I want to find out about Ice being in the army or navy.

Keenan: Why don't you ask him?

Thando: Because it's Ice.

Keenan: I can't help you there sisi.

Me: Keenan, it's important.

Keenan: I promised him that I won't look into his past. Plus, Ice knows how to cover up his tracks so I wouldn't find anything.

Thando: this is a matter of life and death.

Keenan: No. I have to go.

He cut the call; ok I knew that Ice and Keenan had gotten close. But this close? I was shocked. We tried Ice again and as predicted, straight to voicemail.

***** Thando

We let him be for the night and we went to bed. When we woke up the next morning the girls weren't on the couch I found them in Khanyi's room getting dressed. I assumed they had just bathed, I heard

them talk before I walked in, “your mom is cool though, and she pulled a gun on my dad. She has balls, my mom would have never done that, she was a scaredy-cat.” Khanyi kept quiet and then spoke, “my mom would do anything to keep me safe, and maybe your mom was doing the same thing.”

Tammi: What do you mean?

Khanyi: Maybe she was staying with your dad so she can protect you from him.

Tammi sniffed, “but...” she paused and she started crying again and I opened the door and walked in. Khanyi was rubbing her back and comforting her, I watched them for a while until she calmed down, “morning ladies.” They greeted me back and I asked Khanyi to give me a moment with Tammi. I pulled the chair and sat across her, “how are you feeling?” she shrugged, “I hate him.”

Me: I understand why you would feel that way. But you need to understand that your father was very sick and that made him do what he did.

Tammi: But he was on the medication, Uncle Sam said if he takes the medicine then he will get better.

Me: He stopped taking the medication. Has he stopped taking his medication before?

She nodded, “want to tell me what happened?” she let out a sigh, “he wanted to burn the house and kill us all.”

Me: Why did he want to burn the house?

Tammi: He used to hear voices, and they were calling him. They wanted him back on the rangers.

Me: Rangers?

Her: The army people, they did bad things and that's why dad and Uncle Sam left.

Me: Where is Uncle Sam?

She shrugged, "he only comes when I need him." I let out a sigh, "you have other family besides him?" she shook her head, "baby, uhm... your dad, he shot himself last night." She didn't say anything just nodded, "are you okay?" she nodded again and didn't cry, "Let's get some breakfast."

We walked downstairs and the family was sitting in the dining room and I signalled to Khenan, we went into the kitchen, “what’s Ice’s real name again?” he shrugged, “come on babe, Kim said it the time we were at the hospital with Abebi.” He scratched his head, “did she not say Sam?”

Him: Why is this important?

Me: Tammi says she has an Uncle Sam that used to be in the army with her dad. I think that is Ice.

Him: Ok, maybe but that doesn’t bring him back.

Me: She said he will come if see needs him.

Him: So she can communicate with him?

Me: I think so, I don't know how thought.

Him: Find out and get him here.

Me: She said something about the rangers.

Him: Fuck, yes... the tattoo!

Me: Tattoo?

Him: Let's go...

Me: The kids?

Him: Only an hour or so.

He went upstairs and I went to the dining room, they were all eating. "Uhm listen guys we have to go for a while. Tammi is there anything you need me to get for you from your house?" she directed me in her room to get a radio, weird. I went to change; I brushed my teeth and washed my face. This felt like old times and my heart was beating out of my chest. I wore black legging and black sneakers and a hoodie.

We got to the farmhouse and the guys were there, we went into the computer room and Khenan sat down. He started typing 'the Rangers' Cane stood up, "what kind of trouble have you gotten yourself into?" he asked moving towards the screens, "you know them," I asked.

Cane: What the fuck have you gotten yourself into?

I shrugged, "it's not me." The picture popped up, "right Ice, I should have guessed." He said sitting back down, "Cane, what is it?"

"These guys don't listen to anyone; they are the scariest of scary. They are an army group that does covert operations only they know about. There are 6 of them and their leader, the operation was shut down and they have split up. But rumour has it that leader is still operating with some of the gang. They are now spread around in different provinces and different departments of SANDF..." he said and then continued, "Gaddafi, was them, Radama, Samuel

Doe... should I continue?" I looked at him blankly and then something caught my eye, 'wait, and go back.'" Khenan looked up at me, "what?" I walked over to him, "go back to the previous picture." He did, "zoom in here," I pointed to a young Spha, "woah... fuck this shit... what is going on? Ice needs to come back and explain himself." I picked up my phone, "I'll see you back at home."

I grabbed the keys and drove to the King residence and looked in Tammi's room and found an army radio. What is she doing with one of these? I packing it in a bag pack I found in her room along with a few clothes before heading out.

“Are you happy now, you eventually killed him.” He stood up, “This is what you wanted all along.”

Spha: You will not talk to me that way?

Ice: Or what?

Spha: King was unstable and you know it.

Ice: Did you ensure that he took his medication?

Spha: That wasn't my responsibility.

Ice: Oh yes I forgot, your responsibility was to make him torture and kill for you.

Spha: You don't know what you're talking about.

Ice: I have proof that you're still running this shit operation.

Spha: And what will you do with it? You were a part of it.

Ice: I have nothing to lose; I was 18 and just following orders.

Spha: Don't test me boy.

Ice Laughed, "You stop, and this shit ends now. First it was Zombie and now King. You want to get them all killed don't you? His phone beeped, "this isn't over." He left Spha in his office angry and fuming. He picked up the phone, "Ice." The other person kept quiet, "did you hear what I said?"

Man: But sir...

Spha: Not a question, by the end of the week I want his head. If I don't get it, I'll take yours.

Man: Yes Chief.

He cut the call and poured himself a drink then took it all back. He threw the glass against the wall, "fuck!"

[11/23, 18:21] Lynne: Episode 145

***** Thando.

"And then what happens?" I asked Tammi after she had done something on the radio, "then he gets a signal with my location and he comes wherever I am."

Me: Anywhere?

Tammi: Anywhere... and he gets there quick.

Me: Have you ever done this before?

Tammi: Just once.

I let out a sigh and looked at the radio, "you don't have to look at it, he won't reply."

Me: who taught you this?

Her: Daddy and Uncle Sammy.

I stood up, "I have to bath and hopefully your uncle will be back when I'm done then we can discuss funeral and your living arrangement."

Tammi: What is there to decide, I have a home.

Me: You're not going to live by yourself.

Tammi: Sam can't take care of me.

Me: Why is that?

Tammi: He's too busy.

Me: We'll talk when I'm done.

I went upstairs to shower and change; I came back down and headed for the kitchen. The girls followed me; "you guys want something to eat?" they nodded in agreement and sat on the bar stools while they

watched me make burgers and chips. “You guys will have to go to school soon you know.” I started, and they just looked at me, “Tammi you get to spend this week at home and then next week after the funeral you go back.” I looked at Khanyi, “you are going this week, and then you can take Friday off.”

Khanyi: Daddy found me a teacher who will teach me at home.

Me: That’s great, and who did he discuss that with?

Tammi laughed and I gave her a look and she stopped, “well?”

Khanyi: I can’t go back to school though.

Me: Why is that?

Khanyi: Everyone laughs at me.

Me: Let's see if they will still be laughing when they see that you and Tammi are friends.

Khanyi nervously looked at Tammi who gave her a smile and rubbed her shoulder. I smiled and continued to make food, we were talking about stupid stuff and Khanyi pushing her luck to have Tammi live with us. She thinks she is smart, "Uncle Sammy!!" Tammi screamed and ran into his arms; he crouched down and enveloped her in a hug that made her break down again. "I'm here now, don't cry." They stayed in that position for a while, he kept rubbing her back and playing with her hair, "its ok," he said with a breaking voice. Who would have known, after a while they calmed down and separated their hug. He wiped away her tears, "you good?" She nodded and they held hands and walked

back towards us, “you hungry?” he looked at me not knowing what to say and just nodded, “girls please set the table.” Khanyi and Tammi jumped up and took plates and glasses to set up in the dining room, “beer?”

Ice: Yes please.

I got him a beer and didn't say anything, “thanks.” I smiled, “for everything and taking care of her, I'll find her a place to stay after the funeral.” I looked at him, “what do you mean? Will she be safe there? Is anyone safe?”

Ice: What are you on about?

Me: The Rangers.

Ice: You don't know what you're talking about. I suggest you stop before you get hurt.

Me: Hurt by Spha?

Ice: will you drop it?

Me: You know I won't do that.

Ice: Thando this is dangerous, and it's personal.

Me: And all the times you've been shot or hurt involved in my shit?

Ice: It's different.

“Take that to the dining room,” I say pointing to a large bowl of chips. I cut the buns in half and follow them, everything is set and they start building their own burgers. Then Khenan walks in, “he’s alive.” He sits down and starts making his burger, “you had us worried.”

Ice: You should know better than to worry about me.

Khenan: Are you sure?

Ice nodded and Khenan took out his phone and slid it to Ice, “you’ve got this? Ha.” Ice’s eyes grew, “that son of a-” I cleared my throat, “Children.” He stopped, “finish your food and we’ll discuss once we’re done,”

Khenan said before taking a bite of his burger. We ate in mainly silence, with Tammi asking Ice questions every now and again.

After lunch they went to the study and I took my keys and headed out. I dialled Spha's office, "Can I speak to Spha please.... Thanks I'll hold."

Spha: Hello.

Me: Hi, I'm on the way to you.

Spha: I thought I said lose my number.

Me: I want to discuss funeral arrangements for Mr and Mrs King.

Spha: How is it any of your business?

Me: Can we speak when I get there?

Spha: I'll tell the guys to open for you.

Me: See you in a bit.

I cut the call, Spha thinks he's smart. I get to the base and the guys scan everything and let me in. I sit outside his office for about 10 minutes before his secretary lets me in, "take a seat."

Me: How are you?

Him: Never better.

Me: And how do you feel about the recent activities that have taken place?

Him: I thought you were here to discuss funeral.

Me: Well discussing the reason why there is a funeral in the first place is part of it. Wouldn't you say?

Him: Are you trying to say this is my fault?

I looked at him shocked, "I said no such thing."

Spha: What do you want?

Me: Why?

Spha: What?

Me: I warned you this would happen; everybody knows that man is not stable.

Spha: I wasn't aware, he was a good marine.

Me: And Ranger, especially when he wasn't on his meds right?

He didn't say anything, "well how does everything work, the state contribute right?" He looked furious and that is exactly what I wanted, "I want to discuss

this with his family.” I stood up; well tell me when you don’t find them because their daughter is staying with me.”

Him: We’ll contact the family numbers we have on file.

Me: Should I give you Ice’s number?

Him: If he is listed then I will be sure to call him.

Me: What’s the point; you’re having him followed and then what? Kill him too? We’re running around in circles here; just give me a call with the arrangements... two days.

I turned around to walk away but I didn't make it to the door when he roughly grabbed me and pinned me on the wall. "Thando you don't get to talk to me like that." his grip was tight around my neck, "you better let go of me."

Him: Or what?

Me: I really was in love with a monster at some point in time, and here you were accusing Khenan of being a bad guy. I'm glad you fucked that whore, I'm glad I lost your baby!! You disgust me and I can't stand the sight of your face.

I spat in his face and he got angry, I'm only doing this because I know Spha would never hurt me. Little did I know, he slapped me with the back of his hand and I fell to the floor on my butt. I wanted to show

his true colours and feel bad for the shit that child went to and for him to stop playing God. He was fuming which only proved his guilt and he was going to pay for it. I got up laughing at him, "If I lose this baby because of you... so help you God." His eyes popped open, "Thando I..." I put my hand up stopping him mid sentence, "don't... you killed that family and you're going to get what's coming for you."

Spha: Thando what do want?

Me: Justice.

Spha: What do you care?

Me: She came to me; she blamed me for her mother's death. And now she is living with me, and

Spha: You don't know what you're getting yourself

into.

Me: Ha ha, so you are not denying it?

Spha: He had to die.

Me: And I have to leave.

I was shaking when I left his office and I was shit scared of him. But at the same time I couldn't show him that. I got to my car and took a breather and then drove home. My phone rang, "hey dad..."

Zee: Where are you my baby?

Me: I'm on my way home from Spha, something

wrong?

Zee: Come pick me up.

Me: Dad, you're on the other side of town.

Zee: You know my knees are bad and driving fucks them up.

I let out a sigh, "you better not be up to your tricks." He laughed, "I'll see you in a bit." I hung up as I drove to his house. I just wanted to get home actually, I hooted 3 times at his gate and he came out carrying a duffel bag. I rolled my eyes, "spending the night?" He laughed getting into the back, "don't get too excited."

Me: Are you going to make me your chauffeur?

Him: Oh stop whining and drive; take the M6 onto the M62.

Me: What? It will take me over an hour to get home.

Him: I need to pass by a friend's and drop something off.

I was angry, "Zenon, I don't have time for your games." He laughed, "Just drive." I started the car and sped in the direction he wanted me to go, "I love this song... please turn it up!" I looked at him in the mirror and he was looking down, concentrating on something on his lap. I turned the volume up on a ggom' song that was playing on the radio and drove

on. "M6... you? Good..." he was on the phone; he leaned and kissed my cheek, "M6 then M62 and then straight home. Whatever you do don't stop." Before I could say anything to him he kicked out the rear window and positions an automatic sniper in place. He started a count down, "three... two and..." he started firing at a few cars that came up from behind us. Shots were being fired back and I almost screamed, what the hell was this? I drove without even looking at the rear-view to see who was shooting at us, "bull's eye!!" he shouted before going down and getting another gun then back to shooting. I'm driving down the road like a maniac; it is quiet going around the reserve and I immediately understand why we're taking this route. The loud bang brings me back to reality; Zenon is undoing his weapons and placing them in the duffel bag. There is only one car following us and Zenon jumps to the passenger seat, "take your next left. I don't ask but do as instructed, we drive a bit and then he tells me to stop; which I do without hesitating. The car that is following us stops too, "let's go." I take a deep breathe, I'm shaking but I try to compose myself and

step out of the car. Dumi steps out of the car behind us and walks towards another car, "is she alright?" he asks Zee and doesn't even look at me, Zee nods in agreement before opening the back seat of the car. They start the car and drive off, "get the flight ready... are you a fucking idiot? I don't want a big zed in the air... good." He cut the call and then looked at Dumi and nodded. We were all in silent until we got home, we walked in and the kids were all there. "You ready?" Dumi asked Khenan who nodded. I was just standing there till Khenan walked to me, "hey are you ok?" I nodded, "are you sure?"

Me: What happened?

Him: I'll explain on the way.

He walked out and left me in the kitchen; I opened

the fridge and took out a bottle of water. I felt a pain in my abdomen, no this is not happening. I was holding onto my stomach when Khenan walked in, “baby, are you ok?” I nodded, “you don’t look it.” I breathe in, “this is just all too much, and I almost died, but I’m good.”

Him: Are you sure?

Me: Yeah, where are we going?

Him: I’m getting you to the doctor.

Dumi walked in, “doctor?” I gave Khenan the look, we hadn’t told our family about the pregnancy, “she isn’t feeling well.” Dumi looked at me worried, “you think you can hold on for about an hour? We’ll organise a

doctor when you get to Lesotho?" I nodded, "just hang in there angel." He helped me into the car, actually was a moving van. Dumi closed the door and we started moving. Khenan explained to me what happened after I left Spha's office, he sent his guys after me like he did with Ice. Luckily Dumi was going to see him and that was when he spotted the guys following me. They are moving us and will take down this shady operation. Honestly I was relieved because I was pregnant and I didn't want to be in the middle of it.

I looked around the van, the twins were in their carrying car seats sleeping, and Lakhiwe was on his iPad while Khanyi and Tammi were just talking quietly in one corner. Khenan let me rest on his chest while he rubbed my tummy, "the doctor will be waiting for you guys at the house. We drove for about an hour and 30 minutes to what looked like a deserted military base. We all got out and Khenan helped with the kids, we met Abebi there and her triplets along with their nanny. Mom had been out of

town, and Dumi guaranteed she was safe. The children were all seated and I was saying bye to the guys when Khenan walked out with Tee, “she is crying for you.” Khenan looked worried about me and kissed my forehead. I took Tee from him, “I’ll be fine, not like we have a choice right now.” I looked up at him and he kissed my lips, “we’re not losing this baby, the doctor will examine you when you get there. Please try getting something to eat on the way, I love you.”

I couldn’t bare the thought of me losing another baby and the tears started rolling down my eyes. “Hey, don’t do that... we will get through this.” I nodded, “I love you ok?”

Me: I’m scared.

Him: Have I ever let you down?

He looked at me, “trust me, now get going and make sure you keep my princess safe.” I pouted, and he kissed me again, “I’ll see you when we’re done.”

Me: Please don’t die.

Him: They don’t call me die hard for nothing.

Ice: Nobody calls you that; sorry to break up the party but we have some cleaning up to do!

Khenan kissed me one last time and watched me

walk into the jet. Tee was playing with my hair and her eyes were still teary, “and why were you crying?” She didn’t say anything but put her head on my chest and put her thumb in her little mouth. 10 minutes later we were in the air, Abebi was feeding her babies while everyone else sat quietly. I was lost in thought and trying to ignore my discomfort when Nadia sat next to me, “your husband asked us to pack you something.” She took out a chicken mayo sandwich, “I hope this will be enough?” I smiled at her as she placed it on the table with a bottle of homemade juice. She tried to take Tee who wouldn’t budge; I ate with her on my lap and she was drinking my juice. I felt better immediately after eating. The trip was quite and we landed in Lesotho finding cars waiting for us and we drove away.

The drive was long but beautiful; the scenery was magnificent and breathtaking. Everything was green,

rolling hills and some huts; including modern day huts. We got to a large estate and it looked so traditional, almost like a kingdom. A place fit for a king truly. Everyone was taken by what they saw and couldn't keep their mouths closed. We were greeted by a lady, maybe as old as my mom; she had traditional attire with a doek on her head. She greeted us and led us into the house leading us to the lounge, "Mrs DeCosta?" she asked looking at me and I nodded, "the doctor is waiting for you... this way." I placed Tee down next to her sister and followed the lady into one of the bedrooms. The doctor didn't look like one, he was wearing blue ripped jeans and a knitted pull over with his sleeves rolled up. The lady left us, "Thando, I'm Lebogang and I'll be your doctor for your stay here." I looked at him, "are you sure about that?" he just laughed and walked over to his bag and got out his stethoscope, "Happy?" he chuckled and signalled for me to take a seat and I did. He asked what was wrong and I explained, he did his exam on me and then looked worried. "What is it?" I looked at him worried, "your blood pressure... it is way too high for my liking."

Me: And my baby? How is he?

Him: I can't tell right now, but my guess is he's good. High blood pressure doesn't usually lead to serious problems; we should get worried if it's untreated. And this is the first day you're feeling this way right?

Me: Yeah...an-

Him: And, the chase was what triggered it?

How did he know? But at this stage I wasn't so worried and I nodded. "Step on the scale for me," I did as told, "ok and we need to get you fed and then I'll give you something to help you rest and then I'll check again a bit later." He pointed in the closet,

“there is a pair of pyjamas in there, and they’ll fit. Get into bed and your food will come just now.” The whole time I was quiet and then he left. I didn’t even bother with showering I changed and then got into bed as his order. A while later there was a knock on my door and then it opened, Lebogang walked in with a tray of food. He had his stethoscope around his neck, “are you alright?” I nodded; he placed the tray on my lap. It smelled divine and my mouth watered instantly, it was pumpkin pap, isijingi as we would call it. Creamed spinach with pulled pork in a sauce and a salsa; he sat there watching me eat. I think he wanted to make sure that I finished it, I don’t know why because this food was just divine and there was no way I wasn’t going to finish. After that he gave me a pill which I took with tea and then slept.

[11/23, 18:28] Lynne: Episode 162

The group cheered for me and they all came into a group hug around me, I felt the love. We stayed there for a few more hours doing some teambuilding exercises before we headed down, “Sis Thando will

you spend the night?" one of the girls asked, I looked at Carl and she just shrugged, "I'll have to talk to Rachael about it." They cheered; I know she wasn't going to say no, "can I use your phone?" Carl handed me her iphone and I called the restaurant and ordered enough food for the home and called Ice to pick it up, I also asked him to pass my house and get my handbag and a change of clothes. When we arrived at the home I talked to Rachael about my stay and she was more than happy with me staying, it was only one night. A few hours later we were all sitting in their dining hall having supper and talking about the day's events. Everyone enjoyed the food, the younger children slept while we sat in the lounge on the floor watching movies and having snacks, "Mom Martha, cant we just have a glass of wine?" Martha looked at her, "Wena Phindile usile, just cause we have a visitor." The girls giggled.

Phindi: Just one, it's a special occasion.

Nonku: Christmas is too far.

Carl: There are a few left over boxes from Easter.

Martha: Even you? Hehe.... hayi it's fun because its holidays.

They got the wine from one of the rooms and came back with white tumblers and they started drinking. I still wasn't too sure if I wanted to drink, so I sipped away slowly at the stale box wine. The girls got louder and louder as the night went by up until Martha sent them all to sleep, "let me show you where you will sleep." I looked at her, "I thought I'd sleep with the girls?"

Martha: There isn't much room there; you can sleep with our team leaders.

She led me to a room where there were 6 beds and two of them were free, all single beds. "Why don't you use the rest of the house?" she let out a sigh, "Come." We went to the other side of the house, it smelt of mould and the walls were black and green, "what happened?"

Martha: Floods almost tore the house down. We managed to get the water out but the mould just

doesn't go away. We clean it and it comes back worse each time.

Me: How many children do you have all together?

Her: Almost 50, 48 but the older girls will have to move out end of next year and some this year.

Me: Why?

Her: They are 18, some are matriculating this year and the law just doesn't allow us to keep them. Plus they have to make room for the next lot.

This was so sad I had to do something, she walked me around the rest of the house, and the kitchen was too small to be cooking for so many people. My heart just broke, these children deserve better and they don't even complain they are just too happy. We finished the tour and she led me back to my room, I charged my phone. Luckily there was a plug point near my bed and Ice had bought my laptop, I opened it and started with the emails, condolences emails flooded in and I didn't bother with any of them. I went straight to Atandwa's name; I don't know how

he would react to me sending him an email. We hadn't really talked in a while but I sent it anyway, "Hi, I have a new exciting project. I was hoping you'd be able to help me with it, I need the best." And I pressed send, within 2 minutes he responded, "I'm sorry about your parents, send the details and I'll think about it."

Me: Thanks a lot. How about you come check it out tomorrow morning and then you can decide then.

Him: Send the address I'll be there at 8 am, only available for two hours.

Me: That's perfect.

I sent him the address; I know he will want to do it. He's just playing hard ball for no reason. I got to work on the internet and didn't realise it was almost morning, "why aren't you sleeping?" That was Carl, "let's go shopping." She looked at her watch, "it's only 5h30."

Me: What is your point?

Her: It's early.

Me: Just show me where the bathroom is, we're leaving in 10 minutes.

She got up and we went to the showers and we were heading out at 6am. We drove to the market and we shopped for some food, we got fresh produce and then went to the fish market and stocked up. We went back and we started cooking with the help of the two cooks that were there and we made breakfast. The kids came down and Martha shouted for me at from the front door while we were dishing up, "Thando, someone is here for you." I walked to the door and Atandwa was standing there, "hi... thank you for coming. Martha this is a friend of mine, he's a contactor and Atandwa this is Martha and this is her orphanage. This is our new project." His face lit up and Martha gave me a confused look and she had tears in her eyes, "Thando?" I smiled and hugged her, "the food is getting cold, let's eat and then we'll talk after."

After breakfast the girls cleaned up while Martha took Atandwa around the home, we were now back at the lounge. “Thando what were you thinking?”

Me: can it be done in a week?

Atandwa: Are you mad? We have to tear this whole house down and start from scratch.

Me: You’re the only one who can do it.

Atandwa: Do you understand what you’re asking of me?

Me: Can you do it?

Atandwa: We’ll talk tomorrow.

He left and we started making lunch, the kids were too excited about the food and Rachael came to pick me up. “I just want to talk to the guys before we leave.” Martha smiled and Rachael looked confused, the children were all seated in the dining hall and Martha stood in front of them, “Kids!” They continued to talk and didn’t pay her any mind, she

whistled so loud which was so unexpected. They all turned around and looked at her, she smiled, "Miss Thando has something to share with you guys."

They all now paid attention and listened, I stood up in front of them; "thank you for having me. Yesterday I had such a fun day and being here has helped me, most of you won't understand but I appreciate all of you. What Martha is doing here is amazing and all of you are just amazing children and I thought maybe I can do something to give back and in return help Martha. We will be rebuilding the house so we can accommodate more children who need help like you guys once needed. Tomorrow you're all heading down to Durban while we breakdown and rebuild the house, upon your return you will have a new home with better living conditions." The room was filled with cheers and chants, and a lot of tears, the kids came to hug me and kept saying thank you. They would be leaving tomorrow in the morning and hopefully in a week's time the house would be complete.

I managed to get a bus that would take the children and I booked them into one of Khenan's hotels in Durban. I would obviously be paying because I don't want to get my husband bankrupt, I was on the computer and logged into my internet banking. I froze for a while, this can't be and I refreshed the page. My heart started beating fast, "are you alright?" She said sitting next to me, "holy shit! I knew you were rich, but that? Wait how many zeros are those?" I looked at her, "really? That's rude." I closed the laptop and went to the kitchen; I got a bottle of wine from the fridge and poured a glass then sat outside having a cigarette. I needed it today, and nobody was going to tell me anything. As I was pouring my second glass She came out and sat with me having juice, "I'm sorry about earlier on." I took a pull of my cigarette and a sip of the wine, "I didn't mean to invade your privacy, sorry." I smiled at her, "it's cool. Was just thinking of my own things and had come to realisation that my parents were really no more." We continued to speak until I went inside to prepare supper.

The next week was very emotional for me, I had my therapy sessions with Rachael and I let it all out. I was pumping and dumping because my breasts were starting to ache because I wasn't feeding anyone. Every time I did it I felt too emotional, one time I dialled Khenan and his phone kept sending me to voicemail. Today was Sunday, tomorrow I was going home but I had one last thing to do.

Rachael and I were parked outside the orphan as the bus pulled onto the side of the road. You could hear the screams from a block away; the children were too excited, "you did a great job. I said giving Atandwa a playful punch, "anything for the children." He responded with a huge smile on his face, "and I had so much pressure from you, they guys didn't sleep. We worked day and night." I smiled, "is it not all worth it?" he nodded; the children came out screaming and jumping on all of us. Martha came out crying, "I don't even know how to thank you." She was shaking and wiping the mucus off with a

handkerchief, “the children’s response is all the thanks I need.” We went inside and showed everyone around. The rooms had maximum three kids each that meant they had more space, a computer in each room. There was a proper dining hall, cinema and a state of the arts kitchen. Almost like the one I had at my restaurants, everyone was happy but now it was time for me to go to my family.

Ice picked me up at the orphanage and we drove home, “are they back yet?” he looked at me, “Khenan needed a little bit more time so he sent the children ahead with Abebi and Keenan, he will come tomorrow.”

Me: Oh...

Him: This will give you time to settle in and be prepared for their return. Tomorrow this time he will be back i promise.

I just nodded and looked out the window for the rest of the trip.

**** Khenan

I hugged everyone and they got onto the jet and they headed home headed home. I needed just a little bit longer and I would follow them home a day or two later. I still hadn't sorted out my phone but it was a good thing I needed the break and rest. I got back to the hotel room and watched a movie while having whiskey and snacks, I watched serendipity. This was Thando's favourite movie which reminds me that Christmas is coming up and we have no plans. Thando normally made sure we were prepared weeks prior to Christmas and did all the shopping so we didn't have to run around during the busy season. I made a mental note of it. I was getting drunk and I even cried while watching the movie, get a grip Khenan I said to myself. I picked up the phone hotel phone and dialled Thando's number; I always listen to her voicemail before sleeping. The phone rang and then I cut before anyone could answer. I took a deep breath and looked at the phone, what? I had a

cigarette and a bit more whiskey, maybe I'm drunk. I dialled again and this time she answered, "Hello..." I didn't say anything and tears escaped my eyes, "hello... Khenan?" she said and I cut the call. Was she back? My wife came back to me!! I was happy and I immediately looked for flights leaving tonight, I had to go back. What was I even thinking staying behind?

**** Thando

Ice dropped me at the gate because he had to go to his wife, which I understood. I was fidgeting in the bag looking for my keys and the phone rang but then stopped before I could even pick up. I got inside and looked around the house and the nursery, the kids' room before going to our bedroom. I stripped down naked and wore Khenan's basketball jersey and got a bottle of champagne from the bar fridge in the room. I put it back after realising that I would be breastfeeding soon; I opted for juice and put on a

movie. My phone rang again and this time I jumped for it, it was the same international number, "Hello." The person on the other end didn't respond, "Hello.... Khenan?" Tu tu tu... the call cut. I tried to call the number back but it was engaged and not going through. I sank back down into bed and watched the movie till i fell asleep.

The next morning I cleaned up the house, I wanted it to be perfect for when Khenan arrives. We could have the night alone and then I could see the children the next day. I went to the orphan again, the kids were excited to see me but I wanted to talk to Martha, "what a nice surprise, I was just about to make coffee come." I smiled but stopped her, "maybe later, I have something for you and the older guys." She looked at me quizzically, "Nothando you have done too much already, and we cannot accept anything more."

Me: I wasn't asking, can you gather the guys who have to leave at the end of the year?

She didn't protest she walked away and is sat on the couch texting Ice; he informed me that Khenan will be coming sooner than expected. That got me really excited, Martha came back with 4 girls and we hugged and got into the car. "Do you guys want to grab brunch first?" I asked, they were far too excited and didn't want anything so I drove to Khenan's old house. He had wanted to get rid of it ever since we moved into the glass house. I was in my name since he transferred all his assets to me so I could do whatever it is that I pleased. They all looked at each other confused, "this will be your new home when you leave the orphan." They all looked at me confused; "unless you have somewhere else to go?" they all shook their heads with tears in their eyes, "now you obviously won't live here forever because we have to make room for the next group. But it will be temporary until you're on your feet and can move out. It will help in making the transition from being a child to an adult much easier. Now come let's check it out." Everyone got out without saying anything,

they were just all amazed. They ran into the house and screamed as they entered each room before coming back to hug and thank me. "Ok guys I can't promise to send all of you to university but here's what we can maybe do. The four of you guys can go to university and then work at my restaurant over the weekends. Whatever money you guys earn can be put away into a savings for the next group to go to university too. How does that sound?"

Martha: That is such a good idea, don't you girls think so?

They all nodded and agreed, "The utilities and whatever levies will be taken care of by me, and so will the food. But cooking and cleaning you guys can do that on your own. Now wipe them tears away, let's get going. I have a busy day." They all hugged me one last time and I went to drop them off before heading to the salon. I got my nails done and waxed, then cut my hair into a bob and dyed it in an ombre white and purple with a hint of pink. I felt good; I went shopping for groceries and then made my way

home. I passed by my parents house to clean up the mess Ice and I had left, but to my surprise it was all cleaned up.

I took everything out of the car and into the kitchen and started chopping straight away, then put the rub on the meat and then left it to sit. The vegetables were in the oven and the potatoes were in the water boiling and then I ran upstairs to shower and get ready. When I got to our bedroom, I ran the shower and started stripping. I was putting on my shower cap when I heard a noise coming from the bedroom. Khenan can't be back already, he's ruining the surprise. I walked out of the bathroom naked, "Khenan." I called out his name and he didn't answer, the room was empty. I reached for the gun that was strapped under the dressing table and made my way to the closet.

Just as I entered I was hit on the face with a hard object and I stumble and fell, dropping the gun as I

hit the floor. I shook my head and opened my eyes, was I seeing right? This can't be, "what the fuck?" Martha stood over me wearing lingerie and one of my sexy gowns; she kicked me in the face. "Are you being serious right now?" she didn't answer me but picked up the lamp and tried to hit me. I grabbed it and stood up, she tried to pull it away from me and I let go causing her to stumble back and hit herself against the wall. "Martha I don't have time for this, you can talk it out with Khenan. I don't have anything to say to you." She screamed as she ran towards me and tackled me to the floor, "you stole him from me!" she said as she was on top of me trying to punch me as best as she could... I rolled over her and pinned her down, "don't make me hurt you girl." I grabbed her wrist and stood up dragging her up with me and walked towards the door. She was kicking and screaming, I'm butt naked dragging this white trash. "I want my babies." She turned around and the next thing I felt a sharp object entering my abdominal area. I let go of her and touched my wound, there was blood everywhere and she charged at me again. This time she missed and only managed to leave a

little scratch on my arm, she kicked me and I fell to the floor and she sat on me hitting me over and over again. I could hear the smoke detectors going off in the kitchen, my supper was burning and I was slowly losing consciousness.

An image of Dumi and Nana flashed into my mind and it's almost like I got energy from them and I started fighting Martha back and grabbed her by the throat with my bloody hands. I pushed her off me and she tried to get up, she got up and was standing by the door leading to the balcony with the gun in her hands. I knelt on the floor looking down waiting for her to just finish me off...

[11/23, 18:28] Lynne: Episode 163

I heard shots and glass breaking.

**** Khenan

To say I was exhausted was an understatement, but I had to get here and be with my wife. I had gotten an Uber from the airport and it dropped me off at the gate, I wheel my suitcase in and opened the door. The house was full of smoke and the detectors were going crazy beeping, "Thando!" I shouted as I went to the kitchen, I opened the oven and more smoke filled the room. I opened all the windows and switched the stove off. Thando never falls asleep when she is cooking, something must definitely be wrong. My heart was beating hard in my chest as I went up the stairs; I ran actually two steps at a time. I don't know why but I pulled my gun just in case. I got to our bedroom and opened the door slowly. What the fuck, I didn't even hesitate, I fired two shots immediately and Martha went stumbling back, breaking the glass doors in the process. A shot was fired from the gun she was holding and I fired at her one last time and she fell from the balcony.

Thando's body dropped to the ground, I put the gun down and ran to her. The shot Martha fired landed on her shoulder; her naked body was covered in blood and I panic. I got my phone from my pocket and called an ambulance. I tried to stop all the bleeding but I just couldn't, I couldn't hold in the tears. I held her close to my body and cried, "please don't leave me baby... you can't do this to me! Thando wake up!!" I heard the sirens and I felt for a pulse, it was weak I could barely feel anything. Luckily they hurried in and I shouted for them from upstairs, "sir we need you to step away," I didn't listen but held on the Thando. "Come on boy, let them work." I looked up and Zenon was standing over me squeezing my shoulder, they worked on her and put her on a gurney and made their way downstairs. The house was now buzzing with policeman, "who notified the cops?" everyone shrugged and one of the paramedics answered, "We have to call in an instant like this." The walked out to the ambulance but one of the policeman stopped me, "Mr. De Costa we need your statement." I turned around and looked at him, "you're kidding right. My

wife is fighting for her life and you want me to stay here with you.”

Him: Sorry sir, but I’m just doing my job.

Me: If you want to keep your job you will take my statement after I know my wife is alright.

Him: That isn’t how this works sir; it will only take a few minutes.

I chuckled and turned to head out the door, he ran after me; “you have some guts boy!” I said to him, “Khenan just let the kid do his job.” Zenon spoke, “While my wife dies I must sit here and have a cup of coffee with you? Get a grip detective, do your job and detect.” I stepped to the side and he was in front of

me, I buried my face in my hands and let out a sigh. I looked back up at him, "please move out of my way before I do something I'll regret." He stood firm and I don't know what came over me but I just punched him in the face and he fell back. I started walking towards the garage, "stop! Put your hands up." I turned around and there were about 4 officers with their guns drawn, these kids don't know me, "Zee call James." I said as one of the guys walked towards me with his handcuffs, "he's already on the way."

Me: If my fingerprint gets stained, you're all falling under the unemployment list.

Policeman: Are you threatening us?

Me: Shut up and get me to Piet already.

I walked towards the police officer with my hands in front of me so he can put the handcuffs. He put them on and we drove off, “you forgot to read me my rights officer.” One of them turned around, “this could have all been avoided if only you let me go see my wife. Now we have to do things the hard way.” I shrugged and leaned back into my seat, we got to the station and found Piet and James having a fat chat. They turned as I walked in, Piet rubbed his eyes, “take those off him, all of you meet me in the boardroom.”

The officer walked towards me and started taking my cuffs off, “you should have listened to me.” He was a bit nervous, “NOW!!” Piet shouted as he walked down the passage, the officer turned to walk away and I spanked his ass. He looked back at me and I winked at him, “your wife is lying in hospital and you are still taunting the small boys.” James reprimanded.

Shit, "let's go." We walked towards the car, Zenon had gotten me clean clothes and I changed in the back seat as James drove to the hospital. We were told that Thando was in surgery and it might take a while because she lost a lot of blood. I filled out the documents and we sat waiting, I was hungry and Zenon offered to go get us some food.

James was on the phone and then came to sit back down, "anything?" I shook my head, "how did she get into my house? I don't understand how she even got to Durban without us knowing." James cleared his throat, "the thing is..." I opened my eyes wide, "if you tell me you knew about this... oh my fuck James I swear..." he turned red, James knows I'd never hurt him, but this is Thando and he can never be too sure. "I was taking care of it?" I lost it and charged at him, I picked him up by the collar, "Khenan I'm sorry." I

punched him in the stomach, “so am I.” he fell to the floor coughing and I kicked him. Ice and Zee came running and they pulled me away from him. “Easy tiger, this isn’t the place or the time.”

James stood up holding his stomach, “I never want to see you again. If anything happens to her you will be sorry.” He tried to talk, “if you ever set foot anywhere near my family. You’re dead!”

James: Come on Khenan I can explain

Me: I don’t want your bloody explanation.

Ice: Kay you need to calm it, James get the fuck out of here.

Zee went to escort him out, "I'm sorry man." James uttered before he turned to walk out. "are you happy now? You just beat up one of your closest friends."

Me: If he told me that bitch was in Durban then I would have prevented all of this.

Ice: I know.

Me: You don't understand, she came back to me. She was home cooking and then that devil bitch had to ruin it. I had my wife back Ice.

I dropped to my knees letting out a little sob, "and now I'm losing her all over again." He picked me up from the floor, "you need to stay strong for her. Fix yourself up. Eat and then take a walk, she will be out

of surgery very soon and I don't think she would want to see you like that." I sniffed and wiped my tears away, I wasn't feeling hungry but Ice made me eat and then chased me out telling me not to return before 30 minutes was up.

I walked at the garden hospital and had a cigarette; I was feeling a lot better. I went to the cafeteria and got coffee, "R19.60." the lady at the counter said, you have got to be kidding me. I said to myself as I patted my pockets, "FUCK!" the lady looked at me shocked, "sir, there are children around." I whispered an apology.

"Forgot your wallet at home?" I heard a voice behind me; I can never forget that voice. "Get me whatever he's having, put it on my tab." I turned around and there she was gorgeous as ever, "Fikile." I said with a smile, "the one and only," she said opening her

arms.” I stepped closer to her and she put her arms around my neck, her perfume hit my nostrils and I closed my eye. The hug lasted for a while and then we pulled apart, “you look like shit, let’s sit.” She said as she walked shaking her ass towards an empty table. “Where have you been hiding yourself? It’s been close to a decade.”

Me: It’s you who disappeared and went overseas.

Her: That’s because you left me in Durban alone.

Me: Come on now Fikile.

Her: Don’t come one me... I heard you’re married now, trouble in paradise, baby mama, drug bust... you’ve been busy.

Me: It’s not so flattering when you put it like that.

Yes, married and happy! With a lovely family and beautiful kids... drug bust? You know how they are on us club owners.

Her: Yeah right Kenny.

Me: You know I hate that name.

Her: You loved it when I called you that.

She leaned closer and pulled my cheek before she placed her hand on my thigh. I cleared my throat and shifted uncomfortably, she let out a laugh, "don't worry I wont bite."

Me: yes you will.

She laughed again and flicked her weave over her shoulder, "what are you doing in cape town?" I asked changing the topic. Our coffee came and after an hour of talking I decided I need to go back. "Here's my card, call me." I shook my head, 'that won't be necessary." I tried to be as polite as possible, "don't be silly." She put her hand on my chest while using the other to slide her card in my back jean pockets. She must have felt my body stiffen because she tapped my chest and kissed my cheek, "see you around Kenny." She whispered in my ear before cat walking away from me, I let out a sigh and walked to the bathroom. I washed my face, "get a hold of yourself Khenan, your wife is in hospital for crying out loud." I said as I looked at myself in the mirror. I walked out and Ice was leaning against the wall, "took you long enough, what were you doing in there? Jerking off?" I looked at him strange, "why would anyone jerk off in a hospital toilet?" I asked as I

walked towards our waiting area, “maybe because Miss Fat Booty got you all hard.” He pulled out the card from my back pocket, “we should get rid of this.” I gave him the look, “she’s just an old friend.” He laughed and touched my chest while fluttering his eyelashes. I kicked him and he ran away laughing at me before we sat down. “Honestly dude... this!” he said waving the business card, “this will make you lose everything. Thando wont forgive any shit you do from this point onwards.”

Me: I wasn’t planning on doing anything with her.

Ice: so what, you just let her rub you up for fun?

Me: She wasn’t rubbing me up.

Ice: Would you have let her touch you like that is Thando was around?

I let out a sigh, “okay I get it... Fikile is out of bounds. Plus you know I’m crazy about Thando.” He just rolled his eyes, “we don’t want another woman dead at your hands.”

Me: What?

Ice: Think about it, you popped Khensani and today it was the mother of your twins... tomorrow it’s Fikile.

Me: She has a gun at Thando’s head.

Ice: And Khensani?

Me: Are you really asking me that?

Ice: Okay fine she kind of deserved it... but you also almost discarded of your mother.

Me: Never!

Ice: You cut her off.

Me: She was threatening my wife.

Ice: So you will eliminate everyone?

Me: If that's what I have to do to keep my wife happy.

Ice: Then you need to play your part and not bring the people who will make her unhappy. You entertaining this girl is just bad news.

Me: alright.

Ice: And I will know if you come near her.

I pushed him playfully, “don’t you have a family to take care of?” he scratched his head, “Kim is pregnant, I don’t want to be anywhere near her.” I laughed, “what does she do?”

Ice: She eats everything, and then she complains that she is fat. She cries and then eats again because food makes her feel better. I don’t know how you did it, 5 kids. I’m done.

I was just about to speak when someone called out my name, “De Costa?” I looked and the doctor was

walking towards us, we both stood up and walked towards him. "tell me good news doctor." I pleaded and he smiled, "your wife lost a lot of blood when she was stabbed and the bullet didn't help either. However we have managed to stabilise her, she's good." I let out a sig of relief and Ice patted my back, "can I see her?"

Doc: Only for 5 minutes, she needs to rest.

Me: And when do you thing she will be able to go home?

Doc: we can't tell at this stage, could be a week or two.

Me: Thank you doc.

Doc: Only doing my job, please wait a few minutes

while we take her to her room. A nurse will come get you to see her.

We shook hands and he walked off... I was so relieved and couldn't wait till she wakes up. I knew she had now healed from her parent's death and would be the best mother to our daughter.

I walked into her room and she had all the machines on her, I hated seeing her like this. But I wasn't sad, actually happy. My phone rang and I went out, "Piet."

Him: How are you buddy?

Me: I'm good, we're good.

Him: I'm glad to hear that, sorry to do this but I will need you to come in.

Me: Not a problem, give me about an hour and I'll be there?

Him: Cool.

I called Ice to set up security for Thando; I needed someone stationed at her door 24/7. I wasn't taking any chances, that psycho was probably working with someone.

After my visit with Thando I drove to the station to speak to Piet. I wanted to do this the right way and not try hide or cover up anything. I didn't do anything wrong. I walked into the station and was sent straight to Piet's office, he was already waiting for me. I sat down and he personally took my statement, he got a search warrant for the property; which I didn't think was necessary because they had already been at the house. I went home with two of the officers to give them video footage of the house. It was pure self defence and Piet reassured that it would be over and done with. The house was a mess and I couldn't bring the children here. Maybe we need a new house, so much has happened here and we could do with a break. We'll live happily ever after.

I packed a few things and went to the Penthouse, I'd let the children stay with Keenan for a while longer. I

don't want to explain to them why Thando was in hospital, they have been through so much already and I didn't want to add to that. I would only be allowed to see her again tomorrow. I called Abebi to check on my babies, and everyone was good. I could leave Akoni with them because he was on formula.

I got into the internet and started house shopping, what a daunting exercise. I need Thando for This, and before I closed my laptop an email came in.

Hey Kenny,

It was great seeing you today. Are you busy tonight? Let's have drinks and catch up.

Fiks.

Xoxoxo

[11/23, 18:29] Lynne: Episode 164

I read the email again; I am not falling for this trap again. I closed my laptop and walked across to my bar area and poured a drink. I took it back at once and then poured another one, my phone beeped. No, this isn't happening the devil is trying to ruin me. It was a message from Fikile, how did she get my number. I dialled Keenan, "what are you doing?" I said before he even spoke.

Keenan: Hi baby brother, how are you? Are my children fine, how are my nieces and nephews.

Me: I need a drink.

Keenan: you have a bar full of alcohol.

Me: I can't be alone right now.

Keenan: And I can not leave my wife with an entire preschool, your preschool to be precise.

Me: Really? Can I come here?

Keenan: No drinking in the house while Abebi is pregnant.

Me: Even this time?

Keenan: It's worse, alcohol isn't allowed in the house. My bottles are all gathering dust in the shed.

Me: Let me call Ice.

Keenan: So you wont see your brother because there will be no drinking?

Me: Yip!!

I cut the call before he can start whining and I was unable to reach him. I guess I would be stuck home, I switched my phone off and sat on the couch with my bottle and started sipping away. Later on I got hungry so I called Mr Delivery and order Mc Donald's. I chuckled to myself, Thando would freak out at me eating take out. Fast food to be exact, I myself wasn't a fan but today I just craved it. I was scrolling through the channels when the doorbell rang, and I got up searching for my wallet to pay for the food. I opened the door, heavenly father what have I done to deserve this?

Fikile stood in front of me, “someone has been running away from me.” She said as she smiled seductively, she was carrying two brown bags. One larger than the other, the smell of their fries got me excited and hungry. “What are you doing here?” I tried to ask as politely as possible.

Her: That is no way to speak to an old friend.

Me: We aren't friends, and this is inappropriate.

Her: how so?

I put up my left hand showing her my ring; she laughed and walked into the house. “Like that stopped you when you were married to Khensani.”

She giggled, "Speaking of which, where is she? I haven't seen her in a while." All this time I was standing by the door and hadn't closed it, "you can leave the food on the table, how much do I owe you." She laughed again, I think she thought I was playing, "Kenny your hosting skills suck, and I'll have a glass of wine. Merlot, yes... definitely make it merlot." She said as she was taking off her coat, revealing a royal blue body hugging dress. She smiled and winked, I cleared my throat and walked to her and grabbed her arm roughly. That managed to wipe the grin off her face and I started walking with her towards the door. "Kenny what are you doing?" I passed her towards the elevator and pressed the down button, "I'm saving your goddamn life, don't call me, don't text and don't email me. Lastly don't rock up at my place unannounced, don't rock up here at all if you know what's good for you." I pushed her inside the elevator as soon as the door opened and waited for it to close with my arms crossed. When it started moving I went back inside locking the door and relaxing on the couch, keeping up with the Kardashians was playing. I chuckled as I stuffed

fries into my mouth, Thando hates this show but somehow end up watch three or four episodes at one.

Fikile flopped on the bed at the hotel she had booked, she was so frustrated. No man has ever done what Khenan did to her, she thought this would be easy. Thando was supposed to be out of the picture, unfortunately she wasn't and now she had to work a little harder. Her phone rang, interrupting her from her thoughts; she looked at the screen and threw the phone aside.

She kicked off her heels and walked towards the fridge and poured herself a glass of champagne. Her phone hadn't stopped ringing and it was starting to annoy her, "what do you want old hag?" the lady on the other side chuckled, "don't bite the hand that feeds you." Fikile let out a little giggle, she was trying to be brave but she was a bit scared, "yes mother."

Lady: Don't push it, how is the plan going?

Fikile: I only spoke to him yesterday at the hospital when he went to visit his wife. I did-

The lady interrupted her, "visit who?" Fikile got pissed off, because she was not paying attention.

“His wife.”

Lady: His wife is dead.

Fikile: No.

Lady: Which hospital?

Fikile told her all the details she wanted to know. “What was the point in killing her parents if she...” the lady spoke to her self as Fikile listen, “Martha, I want her dead!!” Fikile was confused, “Martha?” she asked, “Mxm, I mean Fikile... Kill her!”

With that being said she cut the call and left Fikile wondering what that was all about. She drank her champagne thinking of her next move, she's never killed anyone before.

I was woken up by a call from the hospital that my wife had regained consciousness; I would be allowed to see her at 9am today. I packed her bag before showering, I dressed in a navy Fila tracksuit pants and a white round neck tee and headed downstairs barefoot. I opened the fridge and there

wasn't anything interesting in there, I need to do shopping. I went back up and put on sneakers before heading to the florist, I got a bouquet of flowers and ordered more to be sent to the hospital. I got, muffins, donuts and croissants, well I got a shit load of breakfast pastries and then headed to see my baby. I don't know why but Beyonce and Jay Z was playing, I wonder how that got here. I received a call and answered on Bluetooth without even checking who the caller is, "Khenan please don't hang up." I raised my left eyebrow, why the fuck was he calling me? "James, nope... not today. I will not let you ruin my mood."

Him: It's important.

Me: So was Martha being in town. What is important now is that my wife is back recovering... I have to go.

I cut him off and turned the volume up, I was only singing the last bit of each line. "Have you ever seen the crowd goin' ape shit? Rah!" and I was dancing in the car. I stopped at the robot and a bunch of girls in the car next to me were screaming and staring at me. Blowing kisses even, I just waved and sped off. I was so excited, nothing would get me down.

The doctor stopped me before I entered her room, he briefed me on her progress and then left me to see my wife. I walked in and the room was empty, the doctor did inform me that they were helping her bath. I took this opportunity to go to the lady at the front desk in our ward, "Mr De Costa." She blushed, I loved it when I can use my charm to get almost anything with these girls. It's such a pity my wife doesn't respond like this. "How are you," I looked at her nametag, "Thobile." She blushed and whispered

a response which I didn't pay much attention to.
"Listen, I need a favour."

Thobile: Anything to help.

Me: Can I get a cappuccino, tea and two large coffees in my wife's room

Thobile: Most certainly.

Me: And get yourself a treat and a drink.

I winked and walked away, five minutes later the hot drinks came and I had set up breakfast for my wife and then the door open. I was excited and so nervous at the same; I don't think she was expecting me. She looked up and her eyes almost popped out, she was in a gown, "hey champ." Okay I don't know why I said that, I didn't know what to say. A smile

crept up on her face, “hey baby.” I wanted to scream out loud and do the ‘hype’ dance. She laughed, I think it was evident that I missed her so much, “I’ll give you guys some privacy. I see you have sorted out breakfast, I’ll come with your medication a little later.” She smiled at me and walked out. Thando tried to walk but it seemed sore, she was stabbed and shot it only made sense.

I helped her out of the hospital gown and into pyjamas and socks, and then gave her the fluffy purple gown I brought from home. She was nicely tucked in bed and looked at the table, “what do we have here? I’m starving.” I was shaking when I brought her the food and she smiled while she stuffed her face. She had the coffee and cappuccino, and then burped out loud to finish it all. She looked a little embarrassed, I just laughed at her.

We sat in silence for a while; I pushed her hair behind her ear and brushed her cheek. She got really red and her eyes started to get teary, "I'm sorry." No... fuck, "please don't babe." I pleaded but the tears just fell from her face, I wiped them with my thumb. "Baby don't cry, it's all in the past. You're back now and that's all that matters okay?" she closed her eyes and cried a bit more; "okay?" she nodded but didn't say anything. I wiped her tears away before getting into bed with her, she laid on my chest and I kissed the top of her head. She was still crying a bit because I felt my top getting wet, "I like the hair. Was this all for me?" she let out a giggle and that made me smile. We stayed in a comfortable silence for almost an hour. I thought she was sleeping until she lifted her head and looked at me, "Khenan." I pouted and shook my head, "that's what everyone has been calling me since you left, try something else." She smiled, "baby." I smiled back, "much better, what is it my love?" she took a deep

breathe and looked away, I pulled her chin to look at me, "talk to me." A single tear escaped her eye, "I want to see my baby boy?"

[11/23, 18:29] Lynne: Guys like I explained earlier I'm having problems with this episode so I'll try write shorter inserts and send out in bits and pieces. Everything I post tonight will make up Episode 165. Please be patient with me. Hopefully by the end of the night they will all make up one full episode.

Another thing is from next week Wednesday I might not post till the following Monday. It is my Birthday week so I doubt I will have much time to concentrate on writing.

So here's the first part of Episode 165

**** Thando

I loved at Khenan nervously waiting for his response and a smile crept over his face, “you don’t know how long I’ve been waiting for you to say that. I’ll call Keenan to bring the kids later.” I nodded and rested my head on his chest again, breaking eye contact, “they must hate me?” he didn’t say anything at first, and after a while he let out a sigh, “those kids love you baby.” He brushed my hair, “I think you have punished yourself too much already and now to think such... please don’t. It hasn’t been easy I will not lie to you, but they could never hate you even if

they tried.” I didn’t say anything, “you’re their mother, no child could ever hate their mother.” I just nodded and we stayed like that for a while. We stayed in a comfortable silence and he was playing with my hair and I must have fallen asleep. I woke up and it looked like the sun would be setting soon, Khenan was on the phone and cut the call as soon as I tried sitting up. “hey, where are you going.”

Me: I need the toilet.

Him: Ok, just ask me that’s what I’m here for.

Me: I will have to do it myself eventually.

Him: Yes, but not the day after being shot.

I let him help me; I walked by myself with his help. He rolled the tissue for me, “really baby, what’s next you’re going to wipe me too?” he gave me a straight look, “that’s exactly how it’s going to be.” He answered me, was this man serious? I was only shot in the shoulder and I could use one hand. After a while of arguing about this he ended up wiping me clean and carrying me to bed, which was so unnecessary. “What do you want to eat?” he asked. I just shrugged, “anything.”

Him: Thando I’m not going to fall for this one, what if I come back with the wrong anything?

Me: Ha ha, really baby. I’m not like that.

He rolled his eyes, “there’s a pizza place down the road.” I shook my head, “pasta?” I shook my head

again, “see what I mean?” he laughed, “I’ll get you something I know you can’t say no too. Your guard is outside if you need anything.” I looked at him with a questioning look, “guard.” He kissed my forehead and walked out without explaining to me. I scrolled the channels and watched a cooking door before the door opened and Ice peeped in, “is it safe to come in?” I laughed, get your ass in here you beast. He opened the door and to my surprise he wasn’t alone, Rachael and two girls from the orphanage were with her, they all came in and we hugged. “How are you feeling?” I smiled back at the forever smiling Rachael, “it’s not too bad.” She rolled her eyes, “the bruise on your eye tells a different story.” They all laughed, “I’ll be fine, I’m very strong.” She smiled back at me, “indeed you are.” We spoke for a while until the door opened and Khenan walked in, “you’re so going to lov-” he stopped in his tracks. He screened the room and looked at Ice, “I thought I had strict instructions for nobody to come in here beside family.” He was being rude, I know he meant well but he didn’t even take time to find out who my visitors are. “Khenan, please relax.” I said as he placed the packets on the

table and walked towards me. He kissed my forehead, "are you alright?" I nodded, "wow, really... because I'd let anything happen to her?" Khenan gave Ice a death stare and Ice put his hands up, "sorry, but these are friend." Khenan was starting to speak when Rachael interrupted him, "it's about time, I've heard so much about you." She put her hand out to meet Khenan's. He looked at her and I immediately knew he was rolling his eyes on the inside, but that soon changed, Rachael's contagious smile took over him and he smiled. "Am I as hot as she described?" he asked jokingly, "hot?" Rachael looked at me, "nope, she didn't mention anything of the sort." Khenan took a blow to the ego; I wanted to laugh, because he thinks he has all the women under his spell. He greeted everyone and we chatted a bit more about random things until Rachael and the girls left, "it was nice meeting you Mr. De Costa and I hope you'll be joining us in our next session." She said that as they were walking to the door. "What sessions?" Khenan asked confused she just winked and they left. Ice was sitting on the window sill just laughing, "what did you bring for us buddy?" he

asked looking at the take away bags Khenan had brought in.

Khenan ignored him and turned to me, “what sessions what that old lady talking about?”

Me: Firstly her name is Rachael.

Khenan: Ok, and secondly? What sessions?

“Dude, you’re the best. I’m going to warm this up I’ll be back just now.” With that Ice left me and Khenan alone, “therapy sessions.” He looked at me confused, “after what happened that night, Ice got me some help in the form of Rachael. And she has been helping me get better.” His face changed, “no please don’t feel sorry for me.” He sat down and took my

free hand and kissed the back of it, “baby I’m so sorry you had to go through it alone.” I smiled at him, “it’s ok, I needed to get better for you guys. I’m not fully there but with time.” He kissed my hand again and then Ice came in with three bowls. He dished up and we started eating, “so what are the police saying?” Ice asked with his mouth full. I looked at Khenan, “police?”

Khenan: Yeah, they are involved.

Me: Why?

Khenan: what do you mean?

Ice: I think what she means is the police weren’t involved when Khensani died, why now.

Me: Not like that.

Ice: Exactly like that.

I didn't want to talk about Khenan murdering his ex wife and the mother of his children, "how did she get into the house?" I asked addressing that at Khenan. He shrugged, "they took the security footage before I could view it."

Ice: And the back up?

Khenan: The house was swarming with cops I didn't get a chance. But Piet is taking care of it.

Me: Taking care of it how?

Khenan: Don't worry; I'm not paying for this to go away. He reassured me that nothing would come back to us, she was an intruder in the house,

attacked my wife and I stopped her from killing you.

Ice: Text book self defense.

Khenan: Pretty much.

I didn't say anything, it seems like ever since Khenan and I got together people are dying and it all started with Tiny. Even though he wasn't related to us, but that was the first death that occurred after our relationship started. And now there have been numerous, from the drug lords, to the children's' mothers and my parents too. It was a lot.

[11/23, 18:30] Lynne: Episode 165 (part 2)

The guys continued to talk about it further but I was lost in thought, when I heard some laughing and giggling. The door opened and my babies walked in with Keenan and Abebi, Khanyi ran to me, "careful." Khenan warned her and she stopped in her tracks and walked slowly towards me, "nonsense, come to mommy." She smiled and then hugged me, her breathing then started to change. "baby, what is it?" her eyes were red and she was sniffing trying to hold her tears back, "I missed you so much and I thought you left me." I pushed her away slightly, "baby?" she bit her tongue and looked down, "Khanyi look at me." She looked up and her eyes were glassy, "I'm here, why would I leave such a beautiful princess like yourself?" I asked her in a low voice, she shrugged, "Mommy K left me." I pulled her in for another hug with my one hand and whispered in her ear, "do you remember what I told you after Mommy K left?" she nodded against my shoulder, "what did I

say?" I whispered, "That you would never leave me." She answered in a breaking voice, "and have I ever broken a promise?" she shook her head, "I love you okay. I am not going anywhere for a very long time." I kissed her head and we were interrupted by the twins stepping all over me and Khanyi moved away, she was smiling this time. "they missed you," she explain. I flinched in pain when Tee stepped on me, Khenan moved towards the bed, "hey baby. She gave me a hug." She mumbled something and Zee came too, she almost pushed her sister off the bed. These too though, they normally take turns with being mommy's girl. If the one wants me, the other doesn't care but today they both wanted to be close to me. I guess they did miss me and my absence was felt. "I missed you guys," I said trying to sit in a position where I could have both of them close. "Mom, where you come from?" oh gosh, how was I even going to answer that? "She was buying you Christmas presents." Abebi helped me, "clisms?" I laughed a bit, "Yeah... you going to have so many presents." They seemed excited until Tee started pulling her twin sisters hair. I watched them playing, and I must

admit I missed them a lot.

I looked around and saw Lakhiwe sitting on the couch a little far from everyone; he had Akoni in his arms. Khenan must have picked that up, “girls you want to get ice cream?” they all shouted and he got them off the bed. “Say bye to mommy, we’ll see her tomorrow.” they all said bye in unison and headed out. Keenan and Abebi had a gynae appointment so she came to give me a hug, “it’s good to have you back.” I smiled at her, “it’s good to be back.” She kissed my cheek, “I’ll come check on you tomorrow, let’s give everyone else a chance.”

I was left with Lakhiwe and Akoni, from where I sat it seemed as though he was sleeping peacefully. “Hi,” I uttered. He didn’t look at me but kept his eyes on his baby brother. He seemed to care for him a lot; he’s always wanted a baby brother because there were

too many girls in the house. It was too cute to watch, "Lakhiwe?" I called out again and this time he looked up with tears in his eyes, "are you back now?" That went straight to my heart and it shattered in a million pieces, I wanted to cry but if there is anyone I had to be strong for; it was Lakhiwe. The girls are all still too young, he is the only one who understands and he seems to take it all. My poor baby, "yes." I nodded and he nodded too before a single tear escaped, "for good?" I nodded again, "I need you to say it out loud." I took a deep breath, "I'll never leave you ever again. No matter how touch things get, I'll always be here. I need you to trust me, I'm so sorry that I failed you and your sisters. But I'm going to be the best mother ever from this point on, alright?" he nodded, "okay." His voice was shaking and it hurt me so bad because it was all because of me. "come here," He stood up and walked over to me with his baby brother still in his arms and stood next to my bed. "Mom, meet Akoni, he has your nose." We both laughed as he placed my son in my arm, "her like this... yeah that's right." He said as he directed me how to hold his brother, I wanted to laugh at him. I

guess he thought because I didn't have a baby then I didn't know how to hold one. But I didn't want to hurt his feelings and did as he instructed and looked down. Oh my gosh, I was holding my baby for the first time.

He had my nose and curly hair like mine. It was thick; I don't think it's normal for babies this small to have so much hair. He was dark though, like Khenan and his older brother. I smiled as he made suckling noises with his little mouth. I was tearing up, "don't be a cry baby, that's Akoni's job." I gave Lakhiwe the look, "leave me alone." And he laughed and hugged me from the side, "it's good to have you back Mom. I was honestly worried about Christmas." I couldn't help but laugh, softly so not to wake my sleeping prince. "I heard that," we both turned and found

Khenan standing by the door with a camera in his hand. "I've been waiting for this moment," he said as he snapped a few pictures. "He's been carrying that around everywhere, so annoying," Lakhiwe said rolling his eyes.

After a while the kids had to go home, and they took my baby away. Zee would take Akoni to Abebi and then the rest of the kids would spend the night with him. I wanted to cry because I only got an hour with my baby, but the doctor insisted that I needed to rest. But I was also worried about Zenon and my other kids, but Khenan reassured me that he would bring them all back first thing in the morning. He helped me bath and then got into bed with me. We were lying face to face, the room was dark and the only light was coming from the buildings around. "Hey." I said before I pecked his lips. I could see the twinkle in his eyes, "I love you, thank you for coming back to me." I smiled and he pecked my lips again, "this is our happy ending, thank you for waiting for me."

We stared into each other's eyes, and nobody spoke this was just perfect. He would lean in every now and again and kiss me, I'd smile coyly. He was making me blush as he rubbed my cheek with his thumb, God I love this man.

Thank God it was all over, now we could live our lives. No baby mama drama, no drug lords trying to kill us and no Kalisa.

Khenan's phone rang bringing me back to reality, he looked at the screen. His body tensed a bit before he put it on silence and then on the chair next to the bed. "Why are you ignoring that?" he pecked my lips. "Because I'm with my wife and I don't need any distractions." He seemed offish, "what if it's

important?” he scratched his head, “I’ll take care of it tomorrow. Now get some rest.” He slept facing up and pulled me towards his chest, his heart was beating out of sync and I couldn’t see his facial expression. He kissed the top of my head; I wonder what it was now. I just hope he isn’t in any trouble. I closed my eyes, “baby?”

Him: Hhmm

Me: Why Akoni?

Him: it means inestimable, you know. We’ve been through so much, especially when it comes to pregnancy. So the joy I felt when I found out our son was alive and health was too great to describe.

I didn’t say anything after that. I kept my eyes closed and tried to fall asleep.

[11/23, 18:30] Lynne: Episode 165 (final part)

The name Khenan picked was just perfect, but I still sensed that something was up with him but I didn't want to push. I woke up the next morning and he wasn't in bed with me, I stayed in bed for a while staring at the ceiling. I said a little prayer thanking God for my family and keeping me alive for them.

My doctor walked in and he did a check up and was happy, "when can I go home?" I was trying my luck because I knew there was no way of me going home anytime soon. I knew I would get better being at home, I've been shot before. I couldn't exactly say that to the doctor, "just before Christmas." He answered and that was in about a week's time. "And Christmas shopping?" I asked him, he chuckled, "I know staying here isn't that fun but it's only been a few days. When I'm satisfied with your healing, only then will I discharge you." This man clearly doesn't

know who I am, or who my husband is. Tomorrow I'm going home, I said in my head and just smiled at him. "Someone will bring you your breakfast and help you bath." He then put the clipboard at the floor of my bed and walked out. I got out of bed and it was sore, my stab wound was worse than the gun shot sound. I powered through it and ran my bath water, "are you fucking crazy?" that was Keenan, "you want to hurt yourself." I rolled my eyes at him, "and you know you can't get your dressing wet. Gosh Thando, why do you always have to try being so independent? When you need help just ask." He pulled me to the toilet and made me sit down and then sorted out my water, I looked at him closely and then he turned around and laughed, "no... haha... I'm not giving you a bath. Abebi is using the ladies she will be here in a few. In the meantime you can brush your teeth... your breathe stinks." He got my toothbrush and toothpaste and handed it to me, "I think you'll manage. Abebi will be here just now, I'll get breakfast." And as soon as I finished brushing Abebi walked in and she helped me bath over light conversation.

The next two days were the same and I was still here, Khenan didn't want to sign the release papers. And every day he brought the children for a few hours. Mbali hadn't come to see me and I assumed that was because she went to see Mdu's family since it was the festive season. It was time for the kids to leave and I was sad, "I'll be right back." Khenan said as he got up, "Akoni was sleeping on my chest; he doesn't cry he is such an angel. The doctor was against me breast feeding him because I was on medication but I longed for it. He's been on formula since he was born so I don't even know how he will react to being on the breast.

"Kids get your stuff it's time to go," Khenan walked back in. Khanyi looked up at him from the chair, "daddy, 30 more minutes. Mommy gets bored when we leave her, right Mom?" she asked me and I

nodded. This child was so manipulative, “imagine if it was you. Would you want to sit in this room all by yourself? I know I wouldn’t, don’t do it daddy... don’t do it.” She had her eyes open wide and I wanted to laugh so hard. “Who said we’re leaving her?” Khenan asked ever so casually, “what?” I asked. “Please don’t joke like that.” He smiled, “you’re going home.” Everyone celebrated and they helped pack my things, I was put in a wheel chair even though I was against it. Khenan threatened that he would leave me behind if I went against his word so I just had to cooperate.

We got to the penthouse and my stuff was there already, I didn’t need to even ask why we were here. I didn’t want to move back to the old house, but this moving wasn’t ideal for the children. We need a house in the old neighborhood so it would be close to the children’s schools. Khenan placed me on the bed, “what are you thinking about?”

Me: That we need a new house.

Him: Funny because I tried to look, but I knew that would be your department.

Me: The sooner the better, but obviously we will have to spend Christmas and New Year's here.

Him: Keenan and Abebi were hoping they would host us for Christmas. Cece will be here too.

Me: Sounds like fun, but we still need to get decorations for here too. The kids need that.

Him: I'll get the ones from the house and then maybe we can just get a Christmas tree.

Me: Not too bad.

Him: You can shop for all the gifts online

Me: what?

Him: You can't be out and about in your condition.

Me: Really? It's a condition now?

Him: What do you want to call it?

Me: you know I've been through worse right?

Him: Yes I do, but what was the condition of me getting you out of the hospital early?

Me: Babe

Him: Don't babe me... I'll get the laptop.

Me: I want those wings from that BP garage while you're at it.

Him: Thando, I'm not driving across town for your wings.

Me: But baby, how will I shop when I'm hungry.

Him: There are plenty other places that.... Wait, are you punishing me because I put you on bed rest?

I ignored him, "let me check to see if the hospital has

cleared out your room.” He wouldn’t dare, “baby, I was just playing.” He chuckled, “I thought so.” His phone beeped and his face changed again, “listen I have to get going for a little while, can I get you anything?” he was hiding something from me, “Khenan what is it? I know you’re keeping something from me, is it the police?” he looked at me and crawled on the bed. “You worry too much, it’s just work stuff.” He kissed my forehead and then handed me the laptop, “I’ll bring supper, and I’ll let Lakhiwe know I’m gone. See you later.” With that he left and I put the laptop aside and slept facing the cot. My baby was sleeping peacefully and I soon dosed off too.

**** Khenan

This bitch was trying me, she doesn't know who I am, I drove to her hotel and got the key from the reception. She was staying at one of my hotels; I didn't even need to track her down because she put the name of the hotel and her room number in the nudes she has been sending me. I opened the door and found her sitting on the couch sipping champagne, "took you long enough. You know I don't like being kept waiting." I went straight to her and pulled her up by her hair, slamming her against the wall. I put my hand around her neck and she looked frightened, she hadn't seen this side of me, "and you know what I don't like? Repeating myself." She was turning a little bit red and I loosened my grip, "Khenan, you're hurting me." I chuckled that's the whole point, "now you stay away from me. This is the last time I am warning you, do whatever it is you came to Cape Town for and get out of my town." She laughed a bit and I tightened again, "if you don't do as I say, I'll cut off your 20 00\$ tits and those butt implants you keep shaking in my face. I'll turn you

into a walking iron board, you hear me?" she nodded a bit and that was good enough for me and I let go of her. She dropped to the floor coughing and holding on her neck, "don't make me do it, you will be sorry."

I fixed myself up and walked out of there leaving her sobbing on the floor. "Thank you Hope," I said as I walked pass the reception and into my car, I sat there for a while before driving across town to get the wings from BP. Honestly they were great and the kids enjoyed them too. I got some pizza too and then headed home to my wife and kids.

*** Thando

I was woken up by a crying baby, but I thought I was dreaming until I realized I was home. I got up and went to the cot, "hey baby." Akoni immediately stopped crying, "What's wrong?" I smiled and picked him up and out of the cot, which was very difficult because my arm was in a sling. I placed him on the bed and took the sling off; Khenan is going to kill me I thought to myself. I could hear the kids in the other room, sounded like they were watching a movie. Khenan had left the door open; I looked around the room searching for my babies things. I ran a bath for him because it was late anyways and then put the heat on in the room so he doesn't get cold. My arm was so painful, but I've been an absent mother for too long and I needed to steer on through the pain. I took off his nappy; I'd seen a lot of baby shit from the triplets and Nsika so I wasn't fazed. I gave him a bath and he was so happy, he seemed to enjoy the water. After drying him up, I lotion and dressed him in the clothes I had found neatly packed in the closet. "There you go. You're such a good boy... mommy's boy. You didn't even cry; let's get you something to eat." I looked up when I heard a beeping sound,

Khenan stood there with his camera, “how long have you been standing there?” I asked him, he had the biggest grin on his face. “Long enough to know that you’re the best mother alive.” That made me blush, I picked up my son, “your dad is trying to charm me.” We walked to the door and he kissed my lips, “are you hungry?” I nodded, “let me feed Akoni, you and the kids can have supper. I got the wings. I smiled and handed him Akoni before slowly following him into the lounge where the food was.

After supper I had Akoni sleeping in my arms and we were watching a movie, my first night home. This is exactly how I imagined we would be I put my head on Khenan’s shoulder. He kissed my forehead and whispered an ‘I love you.’

What a perfect night indeed, this was everything I had been longing for.

[11/23, 18:31] Lynne: Episode 166 (Part 1)

I had been home for a couple of days now. December was a bit hectic for Khenan; he had to go to work in the mornings however he was always home by 3pm everyday no doubt. He hadn't given me grief about taking off my sling and knew it was best for my baby. I was pumping my milk and testing it for the meds I was taking, it wasn't getting any better and I still couldn't breast feed. However Akoni didn't mind the bottle and he was growing strong and getting bigger.

I left the kids in the living area with snacks, it was a bad idea. I knew that before I even left them, but I had to get the laundry done. Lakhiwe was so responsible and it scared me at his age, he was watching over everyone especially his little brother. Khanyi and the twins got along too well but the twins like to mess around with Lakhiwe and annoy him at times. The first load was now in the drier and I went to check on everyone and funny enough the place was spotless. Lakhiwe was asleep on the couch with Tee on his side and Zee lying on his lap also fast asleep. Khanyi and Akoni were on the floor and they too were asleep. Had I left them for that long? I couldn't leave this scene uncaptured, so I grabbed Khenan's camera and took a few picture, "and they say I'm the annoying one?" I smiled and giggled a bit. "They are precious aren't they?" I asked as I went in for a hug, "too much." He kissed the top of my head. He was in jeans and white shirt and looked sexy as fuck. Khenan and I hadn't been intimate since I got back, I wasn't really complaining. But today he was looking all kinds of sexy, "Hawu Thando?" he said in a bit of an accent, "what?" I said back at him. He

laughed, “You didn’t even hear a word I said. What’s on your mind?” I pushed my hair behind my ear, and the doorbell rang saving me from the embarrassment. It was a delivery guy from the online shop I’ve been using, there were about 12 boxes and Khenan raised his eyebrows. “What, hurry up before the kids wake up?” He gave the guy a tip and then packed the things in our room, there wasn’t enough space. Luckily I had found us a house and the construction company was going to start working on it soon. There weren’t major changes I wanted done, it was just mainly the entrance area, and the drive way, And of course the back because the entertainment space was just not up to standard. The house was almost double the glass house and the kids had bigger rooms, Tee and Zee had separate rooms with a joint bathroom. I wanted the project to be over before the kids go back to school; I was meeting with the contractor at the penthouse. I wasn’t using Atandwa because I didn’t want to make Khenan uncomfortable.

..

.

.

.

It was the night before Christmas and Khenan was helping me with my arm exercises after I took my shower. "Baby, what are the cops saying?" he looked at me, "I just want to know."

Him: would have told you if something was happening and for now it's still quiet.

Me: Does that mean it is still pending?

Him: I don't know, as soon as Piet lets me know I'll tell you too.

Me: Hmmmm.

Him: Thando, we are not fighting the day before Christmas. Come lets go open the presents, the kids have been waiting for this.

He took Akoni and walked out of the bedroom, maybe I was pushing and there was no need. But he should understand that I want this over with so we can live our lives, I just want to cut off all ties with my past and honestly if it was solely up to me I'd relocate the whole family. I smiled at the thought, "Thando, get your ass here." I quickly got up and walked into the lounge, the kids had decorated the penthouse on their own, they insisted and I just let

them. I sat on the floor and crossed my legs, Tee was on top of me in a second, “me first mommy.” She was holding a pink box and shaking it.

Everyone opened a few gift and were happy with what they got. I didn’t open anything; Khenan and I were waiting till tomorrow. We stayed up watching movies; we had set up camp in the lounge. But midnight all the children were asleep, “baby.” I said sitting up and looking at Khenan. “Yes my love.” He said rubbing my thigh, “I think maybe tomorrow we can go and see Nsindiso.” His eyes widened, “not a good idea?” he let out a sigh, “let’s just say his mother isn’t the nicest person.”

Me: I don’t have anything to do with her anyways. Nsindiso is my brother. Dumi and Nana left me a shit load of money that I don’t need, I’m sure he’d have better use for it.

Him: I know, and that is very kind of you. Maybe you

should give him a call.

Me: I thought may-

Him: No, it's your idea and you have to follow through with it. I love you but you don't need a babysitter. I think what you're doing is good, Nsindiso need a little help. But if it's coming from you, then you need to be the one to pick up the phone and call him.

I pulled a sad face, "nope, it won't work on me." I straightened my face, "but babe." He shut me up with a kiss, "but babe nothing." He kissed my shoulder and lifted me up and placed me on his lap straddling him. "What are you doing?" I ask as he kisses my neck and stands up with me in his arms, "I'm making love to my wife." He whispered in my

ear and that sent shivers down my neck and my back, he kissed me slowly. He was in no rush, he kicked the door closed with his foot and placed me on the bed as he knelt over me. Our lips haven't parted, and his hands have caressed my body not leaving a single inch untouched.

I was naked under him and he pulled away from the kiss, "I love you." He said looking deep in my eye, my face got hot and my eyes got teary. I tried to speak but I had a huge lump in my throat and the tears fell involuntarily. He placed his forehead against mine and inserted himself in; I let out a silent gasp and closed my eyes. He didn't move, "look at me." I opened my eyes and he had tears in his too, "don't ever leave me, ok?" I nodded, "say it." He thrust once, "I'll never leave, ever again." He started moving so slowly and he kissed my lips again, he put his weight on me and buried his head between my shoulder and neck. I wrapped my arms around him as he lifted my ass to meet his grind, our chests skin to skin and our hearts moving in sync. We were in another world

where nothing else mattered, our bodies moved in one motion until I felt my build up. He lifted off me onto his arms and looked in my eyes, "wait for me baby." he said as he started moving faster, I wanted to but I couldn't I couldn't help but let it go. I came under him and my walls tighten around his shaft and that seemed to drive him crazy. He picked up his pace and grabbed my neck pulling me to his lips and then pulled away letting out a moan as his body stiffened. He twitched a bit and then relaxed his body; he pulled me back into a kiss, "I love you." I didn't say anything, and he kissed me again before moving us into the shower...

.

.

.

.

Christmas day was fun with Abebi and Keenan, she had a catering company come set up in their back yard. There was a jumping castle and games, honestly I don't know for whom because only the twins and maybe Khanyi were big enough to play. Ice and Kim also joined us as well as Cece and her daughter. All in all it was a fun afternoon, I had just changed Zee and I watched her jump into the sandpit on purpose, "I can't!" Cece laughed, "Woah, hayi wethu let the children enjoy. At least you know they will sleep throughout the night." I looked at her, "Cece you don't know these girls, sometimes I just can't deal." She laughed at me, "its all part of growing. You have a washing machine and a maid."

Me: I don't have a made Cece.

Cece: Then what's the lady always doing at the house?

Me: She takes care of the kids when we aren't available.

Cece: she doesn't cook.

Keenan: Never!!

Everyone cracked up laughing, "So are you telling me that you cook everyday?"

Me: Not everyday, but five days out of the week.

Cece: Laundry?

Me: I do it.

Cece: Ironing.

Khenan laughed, he knows how much I hate ironing. And honestly I think that because he has always had maid it was something easy for him to accept about me. I didn't even iron my own clothes, but everything else I do for myself; I cook, clean and wash. I do have someone who cleans twice a week but the rest I take care of. We continued talking until we had to leave because I was going to see Nsindiso, he seemed excited about talking to me but Khenan made me nervous because his mom didn't seem so nice or keen.

As always the kids wanted to stay, and since Abebi was pregnant she loved my son too much and insisted I leave him too. Akoni doesn't cry when I leave him with other people and that is probably because I haven't really been there, but that was all going to change because I was not planning on going back to work anytime soon. But because I was

going to Nsindiso I decided to leave him and told Abebi it was the last time. She was so happy and she kissed my cheeks.

I packed some left over for Nsindiso and his mom and then I packed myself some of the meat and the chocolate cake. "I hope there is enough for me there too." Khenan walked into the kitchen and kissed my cheek and then took a drumstick, "there is enough food at home for you." he raised his eyebrow, "so why are you packing food." I closed up everything and ignored him, "make yourself useful and pack these in the car." I said goodbye to everyone and we got into the car, "shit." Khenan cursed as we drove down the road, I was very confused. He placed his phone and lighter on my lap and went out the car. He closed the boot and then got back inside, "who still does that?" he started driving away, "does what?" I laughed, "Closes a boot manually? We just press a button."

Him: Mxm, you push the button in your mustang?

Me: It's different, that's a vintage car.

Him: So you manually close all your cars because you only drive old car.

I punched him playfully, "what, it's true." He laughed, he was right because I loved vintage cars, "I do have new cars baby."

Him: No, you have one which I bought for you a few Christmases back and you don't even drive that.

Me: I drove it like a month ago, and I have the wrangler.

Him: You mean my wrangler; face it you're a white granny, stuck in a coloured Mexican body.

Me: That's not funny.

Him: It's funny as shit, what's next granny smith? A 1967 Chevy Impala?

Me: You know that's an awesome car!

He just laughed and we drove the rest of the way and his phone rang, he turned quickly to reach it from my lap. I looked at him and he answered it on loud speaker and then placed it back on my lap, "Kalisa." I took the phone and put it on his lap and looked for my headsets in my bag. I couldn't find

them, “what do you want?”

Kalisa: That’s no way to talk to your mother, especially not on Christmas.

Khenan: Hi mom, merry Christmas mom.... Anything else?

Kalisa: Where are the children?

Khenan: I left them at my brothers house

I heard a sneer in her voice, “oh... and the wife?” Khenan looked at me, I had the chair reclined, “she’s with me and you’re on speaker.” Kalisa quickly changed her voice, “Thando how are you dear?” I just raise my brows at Khenan and didn’t respond. What did they expect me to say? Act all happy family with them, I don’t have time for that, “look she’s on

another call, I'll tell the kids you called. Bye.”

Kalisa: Can I come and see them?

Khenan: that wasn't part of the agreement.

Kalisa: please.

Khenan; Bye Kalisa.

He cut the call and looked at me, I didn't say anything. He could pick up that I wasn't in the mood for his bullshit, “I'm sorry baby... it thought you'd say hi.”

Me: I don't give a shit about Kalisa. I can handle her.

Him: So why the long face?

Me: Khenan if you're fucking any of your bitches I swear I will cut your dick off and feed it to her.

Him: Than-

Me: Don't fucking Thando me... I will take those kids so quickly you wont even know what happened to you. I'll milk you so dry you'll come buy one of these tin houses.

I was mad, we were now driving in Nsindiso's neighbourhood. Khenan didn't say anything he just looked ahead until we parked at a two room house with a shack on the side. I unbuckled my seat belt

and so did he and I stepped out going to the boot, I took out the containers of food and then reached for the button to close. Obviously being my height I couldn't reach and Khenan had to help and he followed me I turned to look at him. "you're not needed here... you can sit in the car and think of what story you will spin me. If you decide to lie just make sure it's believable, I have a way of figuring out the truth." I turned and walked away.

[11/23, 18:31] Lynne: Episode 166 (Part 2)

**** Khenan

I didn't even want to fight with Thando; I really don't know what I was thinking. Okay I know very well what I was thinking; I thought Fikile was calling me. Fuck I need to tell Thando the truth because if there is something she is right about; is that she always finds shit out. I sat in the car contemplating if I should tell her or not. Fuck, this is all Kalisa's fault. Had she not called then we wouldn't have had that little episode. I looked through my phone and all the call records and messages had been deleted prior. But that didn't mean anything to Thando because she would find them if she really wanted to. I should tell her... I put my head on the steering wheel. What was I hiding anyways? So what if Thando knew? But then again she'd know that I once cheated on my wife. She'll think that I'll cheat on her too... fuck but I've already cheated on her and she is still here.

I didn't realise I was deep in thought until the door opened, I got such a fright. I swallowed hard and looked at the time; she had been gone for almost two hours. I was so lost in my own thoughts, I

smiled at her but she didn't smile back. She put her seatbelt on and crossed her arms, "so?" she rolled her eyes, "so what?" fuck this was going to be harder than I thought, "How did it go?" I asked.

Her: Shouldn't I be asking you that question?

I started the car and started to drive, "it's this case." She was shocked and looked at me, "you see why I didn't want you to know? Can you just chill and let me take care of it?" she looked out the window and I cursed at myself, "what are they saying?" she asked in a low voice. I hate what I was doing to her but I was protecting her, that's my job and I will not let this stupid bitch ruin this. "I said I'll take care of it, I don't want you worrying about this okay?" I rubbed her shoulder with my hand as I drove. She didn't say anything; she was asleep when we got home. I parked in my reserved parking underground. "Baby," I shook her gently, "we're home." she opened her eyes a bit; "please carry me up." I laughed, I really wanted

to but she had to see her surprise, "I'll carry you after I show you something." She looked annoyed and I reached and unbuckled her. she stepped out and I put my jacket over her shoulders. We walked to one of the parking bays and she rolled her eyes at me, the car was covered and I had to pull the covering off. That was when she went crazy, "Khenan no!" she walked around it admiring it's beauty before she ran and jumped into my arms and we hugged. She had her legs wrapped around me and then she pulled away from the hug and started hitting me. She wasn't hitting me hard, "what have I done now?" I said with a huge grin on my face, "this is why you were teasing me. Baby where did you get this? Especially a convertible? You're full of surprises." I kissed her on the lips, "want to take it for a spin?" She shook her head before lying down on my shoulder, "I'm tired maybe tomorrow."

I understood, the drive to and from Nsindiso's house was rather long. I got her handbag and the containers if good, she put her arm around my waist

and then put my arm over her shoulder and we made our way to the elevator. We got up to the penthouse and she ran a back while I packed up everything. The house was in a bit of a mess so I didn't bother with everything because the kids would be back tomorrow and there were plenty more gifts to open. I just cleaned the kitchen and then joined my wife in the bath, I was sitting behind her. I rubbed her shoulders as I asked her about Nsindiso, "he was so happy he cried.he said he's go in back to school and building his mom a house." I smiled because he seemed like a good kid, "and how was Wendy?"

Thando: you don't want to know.

Me: that bad?

Thando: she said I'm trying to buy her son and steal him with money. You babe she went crazy.

Me: she wasn't very welcoming when we went to tell them about your parents passing.

Thando: I don't get it, she kept her son away from his father for so long. In poverty mind you, and now that

they are being offered a financial breakthrough she still refuses. It's like she doesn't want her son to make something of himself.

I honestly didn't have an answer to that so I kept quiet and played with her hair. After a while I broke the silence, "When last did you speak yo Mbali?" I asked her and she just shrugged... "after I gave birth," she eventually said. "I think she's avoiding me." I kissed her shoulder, "she didn't take what happened very well, give her some time and she'll eventually come around.

We stayed in silence until the water got cold, we got dressed in our pyjamas and cuddle on the couch watching Christmas movies and eating all the left over food.

[11/23, 18:32] Lynne: I was reading the last episode and sorry for the spelling errors. That's what tends to happen when I type on my phone, I'll try to be better and proof read kahle before posting the next insert. This will be the last of the half inserts, I'll post

the second half later. And then full episodes from there after. Thanks for understanding.

Episode 167 (1st Part)

“Baby, you’ve been grumpy since we left Cape

Town... no scratch that since we got back from the trip. Please just call Thando because I can't handle it when you're like this." I just rolled over and covered myself with the blanket and faced the other way, "go away Mdu!" I heard him chuckle, yoh he's so annoying I can't deal. He started tickling me, "Mdu awume kancane. Yazi ubanga ukushisa!" I snapped at him and he must have gotten the message because he got out of bed and headed straight for the bathroom. Honestly I didn't care, we were at his parents' house and they had gone on the cruise with my parents. My mother insisted they go with because they didn't want to waste the tickets. And in all honesty I knew that Nana wouldn't mind, she would never want a good trip to go to waste. They were coming back in a few days time; we'd spend New Year's here and then head back. I was missing my house but Nsika loved it here and he wanted to wait for his grandparents to get back before we left.

I hadn't spoken to Thando in forever and it was weighing down on me but she was a selfish little

bitch who only thought about herself. I had to beg her all the time and I was now done. The thought made me nauseous and I ran into the bathroom and threw up in the sink, Mdu was on the toilet seat doing his business. He almost stood up, "don't you dare come near me. Sies." He looked worried, "are you okay babe?" I gave him a bored look, "I'm babe now? You left me in bed angithi." I rinsed my mouth before brushing and opened the shower water. I sprayed the airfreshner, "hayi uyanya boh nawe."

Mdu: Mbali no need to be rude.

Me: Haybo, kanti wenzani? Awunyi?

I shut the shower door and took a long shower. I heard Mdu running the bath water and then he was out within 5 minute, woah warobha! I thought to

myself, I took my shower and when I got to the bedroom he wasn't there. I got dressed, and then took my hair out of the swirl. I had just got a blow out so it was bouncing and blowing in the wind. I smiled in the mirror and it reminded me of Thando, she always used to do my hair so it looked like hers. I was dressed in an off white tracksuit which matched hers. Was this a Thando memory day, mxm I wore my slippers and headed downstairs.

"... I mean egg shells. Uzonya mfana... I swear she isn't like this to other people when I'm away on business. But yoh sana, like Thando goes AWOL and she loses it completely. Ngathi Thand took one of her kidneys the time she went away." I cleared my thought and Thembi almost dropped the savannah she had in her hand. She scratched her unbrushed fade, "Mbali!" she exclaimed. Mdu was sitting on the high stool looking guilty while Thembi just stood

there not knowing what to do, "Is there anything I can help with? Is everyone else up already." Mdu cleared his throat, "nah." I shot him an eye, "I wasn't talking to you." He gave Thembi the 'see what I mean look." It drove me crazy, "even in my presence Mdu. I'm standing right here." And I don't know what came over me but I started crying, "yazi Mdu wena you don't consider my feelings." I grabbed a plate and threw it at him, he ducked and it hit the wall behind him. He was now on his feet, "baby." He made me angrier, "I'm baby now? You gossiping about me to your sister." I threw a cup this time and it hit his chest before falling to the floor, Thembi was laughing and I turned to look at her. "uhlekani?" I asked in tears, she started backing away slowly, "sorry sisi." I looked around to see what I can throw at her but there was nothing. "Ngusisi mina? Have you seen usisi onjena?" I screamed as the tears ran down my cheeks. She bumped into Mdu Snr and we all froze, he looked around the room and his eyes landed on me. Diana walked in after him, "Mdu umenzi unkosikazi wami?" My husband stood there with a confused look, almost amused and that

made me cry even harder, “come here my daughter.” Mdu senior gave me a hug and walked out of the kitchen with me. “WeMdu! Uyenzeni ingane?” I heard his mom shouting at him as we exited the kitchen. Mdu Snr sat me on the couch and he sat next to me, “what happened Makoti.” I now had hiccups and luckily Diana walked in with a glass of water. I drank some, “Mdu... (Hiccup) unghleba noThembi.” I told on like a five year old, “Hayi Baba, I was just-” his dad looked up at him and he stopped talking, “nobody makes my baby cry.” He hugged me until I calmed down but I still had hiccups, “now go get my finest whiskey that will cure these hiccups.”

Diana: Hayi ke, uphambene! You can't see kuthi she's with child.

Mdu: Angizwa?

Mdu Snr just looked at me and smiled, “oh...” and then he chuckled, “hayi ke my work here is done.

Baby, let's leave these kids to sort out their problems."

Thembi: Really? Did you see the kitchen, you think it's safe?

Mdu Snr: Did your brother think about safety when h-

He was interrupted by Diana punching him; he chuckled and kissed her cheek. "How about I..." he wiggled his eyebrows at her. "Hayi man Mdu, there are children around!"

Mdu Snr: they are catching up to us; they have a third child on the way. Awuze... ngeke sihlulwe izingane..

He pulled his wife away... I couldn't help but giggle. The minute they disappeared Mdu came to sit next to me. I stood up and went to our bedroom and

locked the door. He knocked for a little while and then went away after I ignored him; I took my phone and dialed Thando. "Finally," she answered. She seemed so excited, "oh fuck... watch wher...." Tu tu tu tu. The phone cut. I tried again but the phone rang unanswered.

**** Thando

I had left the kids to go get their favorite breakfast. It was a few days after Christmas and I was in a good mood because I was driving my new baby. All eyes had been on me all morning and I loved it, my phone rang so I put the brown bag under my arm and carried the coffee while I searched for my phone. It was Mbali, "finally." I answered, I was so happy, she

finally came around. I turned around and bumped into someone, "watch where you're going." I shouted as my phone dropped to the floor along with my food, the beverages on the lady whom I just bumped into. Her white cashmere polo neck was drenched in coffee, "oh my gosh, I'm so sorry." I said as I tried to pick up the coffee cups off the floor, I honestly didn't know what to grab first. "Don't worry about it Mrs. De Costa, I'll get Martin to brew you new drinks... I'll clean that up." I stood up with whatever I could pick up along with my phone. "Gosh I didn't mean to, I was on the phone and then..." I took a breath when I saw her, this woman was fucking gorgeous. Perfect dark chocolate skin her face was flawless not even a single blemish in sight. I actually stuttered and she just smiled at me, "Nothando right?" my eyes popped out, she smiled again. "You look gorgeous... well better than on TV I must say." She didn't seem worried about her expensive clothes, and then I felt a bit underdressed. She was in a white cashmere polo neck jersey and a blue denim jean; even though I couldn't see the label it looked expensive. She was carrying a Hermes Birkin bag, and a matching pair of

heels. I looked down at myself, I was in my off white tracksuit pants and a plain black vest with a pair of Adidas trainers. "Can I take that to the dry cleaners for you? Better yet let me get you a new one." She laughed at me, "you can't be serious, this old thing... meeting you in person is worth more than any piece of clothing." She gave me a little jab, if it were under any other circumstances I would have punched her in the throat. But since I was in the wrong I had to suck it up. I paid for her order and waited while they refilled mine. We chatted a bit, and yes she was snobbish but actually nice; I didn't ask about what she does for a living because I was afraid I'd offend her. As much as I had rich parents I still worked my way up to get the respect I have in the kitchen right now. But her, she seems like a lost naive case; it was actually cute though. She was two years younger than me, never married and funny enough she had a daughter in the same grade as Khanyi. I didn't mention that though, "Mrs. DeCosta, your drinks are ready." Martin shouted out to me, "well that's me, it was great meeting you. Again I'm so sorry about your jersey." She smiled and winked, "I know how

you can make it up to me.” I smiled back; she got a napkin and wrote her number down. “We’ll keep in touch, uhm Fifi” I said putting it in my bag. I grabbed my drinks and headed out, “thanks Martin, tell Dave I owe him one.” I got into my Chevy and drove off.

[11/23, 18:33] Lynne: Please take note that there was no part two of Episode 167, I’m sorry about that guys.

Episode 168

“What took you so long?” Lakhiwe met me at the door and grabbed the food. I just stood there, “and you messed yourself.” I looked down and indeed I had a coffee stain on my tracksuit. I ignored him and went to change, by the time I got back he had already dished up for his sisters. My baby boy was still sleeping, I made sure everyone had enough food and then I sat down to get some work done. I’ve decided that I’ll be working from home for the next year and told Kris not to book me anything until I was ready. I’d come to terms that I will not be breastfeeding my baby, because he just doesn’t want my milk. It was sad in the beginning because I’ve heard that’s how mothers bond with their babies, so I was deprived of that. It was entirely my fault and I couldn’t blame anybody for it. However he was attached to me and knew who mommy was, so that made up for everything.

I remembered that Mbali had tried to call me, I tried to call her back but she didn't pick up. Mbali and her moods though, I wasn't in the mood to entertain her, "what do you guys want to do for New Years Eve?" I asked the kids so I can get my mind off my best friend. Their concentration immediately shifted from the TV to me; I didn't think they would be that interested actually. "Let's go on a cruise like Grandpa and Grandma always do?" Khanyi spoke first, "we can't go on a cruise dummy, what about the baby?"

Me: Don't speak to your sister like that, say sorry.

Lakhiwe: It was a silly idea and she only thinks about herself.

Me: It doesn't give you a right to call her names, now apologise.

After his apology we got back to the conversation, I regretted asking because they were now going back and forth amongst themselves. "Okay... okay... okay!" they looked at me, "we'll have a party, if your friends aren't doing anything then you can invite them along with their parents how's that?" they all nodded, "this house is too small though."

Me: Leave that to me.

Khanyi: Can they sleep over?

Me: Yes they can.

I don't know how I was going to pull off a party in a few days; I'd do it at my house. I made a list of all the things that I needed to do and then I made supper.

Khenan was back late today; he only got in after I had put Akoni down. He looked tired, "hey." He kissed my forehead, "hey, you look beat." He nodded and went into the bathroom, "baby I'm hungry!" he shouted back at me before coming back in his pyjama pants, "you're not showering?" he looked at me like I was crazy, "I was sitting down all day long, why must I bath." I rolled my eyes and laughed at him as I made my way to the kitchen. He followed me barefoot, "we're having a new years eve party." I told him as he sat down on the stool.

Him: Ok and where is this happening?

Me: I'm thinking my house since the new house is nowhere close to being done.

Him: why not my house? It's actually bigger.

Me: Well, uhm.

He put the rest of the biscuit he was eating in his mouth and gave me a questioning look, "baby what have you done with my house?"

Me: will you just chill.

Him: You're the one getting worked up, what did you do?

Me: Firstly it's my house.

Him: Oh... well then no need to explain. I'll wait for the invite to the party at your house. In the meantime I'll go to sleep in your bedroom if that's okay with you?

Me: Really now Khenan.

Him: I'm tired.

Me: And your food?

Him: Your food you mean.

He got up and went to the bedroom and I warmed up his food and put it on a tray with something to drink. I found him in bed on his phone, I put the tray on the bed next to him, "babe. I didn't mean it like that." he put his phone under his pillow and faced the other side; I put the food on the dresser covered up and then got into bed. "Babe?" Okay he was really ignoring me, I also went to sleep.

.

.

.

.

.

Khenan was getting dressed when I woke up, “morning.” I greeted, “hi.” He said back before sitting on the chair to tie up his shoes, “can I make you breakfast?”

Him: No, I’ll have something at the office.

Me: Babe I...

Him: Don’t worry, I’m over it.

Me: I didn’t mean it that way.

Him: It doesn’t matter.

He left me sitting there, I don't know why he was acting like this, and I got out of bed and followed him out. He kissed the kids; they were already watching TV and then grabbed his keys and walked towards the door. He walked pass me as if I didn't exist, "babe." I followed him out the door as he made his way towards the elevator. He stood and turned around, "I'm sorry about last night." He didn't speak but he just nodded, I walked up to him and put my arms around his waist, "please say something." He looked down at me and our eyes met, "your breath stinks." He laughed and bent down to kiss me, "I'll send Charlie to take you shopping," he kissed the top of my head again and I was confused, "I have a meeting in 20 minutes. It would be nice if you let go of me." I did as told as he turned to walk to the elevator. "See how it feels when you get angry over stupid things?" He blew me a kiss as the doors closed, what just happened? I asked myself before checking if my breath really stank. Mxm what an ass! I went to the bathroom and showered then dressed

in pair of a black Gucci leggings, high waist with a plain white crop top and matching Gucci slops. I was actually feeling myself, tied my hair in a high bun and took Khenan's tray to the kitchen.

“Have you guys eaten?” nobody was paying attention; they were watching Tom and Jerry. They still have this show on? I lifted the lid off the plate and the plate was empty, Khenan is such a drama queen though. There were cereal bowls in the sink which means they had eaten, I bathed my baby. And then the twins before then made them proper food. “Guys we're going shopping for the party today.”

Lakhiwe: do we really have to go?

Me: I don't recall asking.

Lucky for him the intercom went off and I got up to answer, it was my father and I let him up. I hadn't seen him since I was in hospital and when I came back I heard he went away on 'business'. Really business... Mxm.

"Khanyi get the door for me baby," she stood up and then screamed when she opened, I don't know why the kids love Zenon so much. If I was young I'd be so scared of him, Tee almost fell off the chair trying to see who was at the door. "Just go..." I put her down and laughed at her as she ran screaming before she even saw who it was. Zenon eventually appeared holding each of the girls on each hand, Zee locked up and she almost looked left out. My poor baby, but she just kept quiet. He sat down, "you look good," I smiled and moved Zee closer to where they were all

sitting, "I feel much better." Tee was playing with his beard; it was such a cute sight. Who would have known? And just to think that this is an international drug lord, dangerous, "heard you were away?"

Him: Had to take care of a few things in Mexico.

Me: What? You went to Mexico?

He laughed and brushed it off, "we were just about to go shopping." He rolled his eyes, "you know I'm not about that life, why don't you go and I'll stay with the kids." I looked at them, "you want to stay with grandpa Zenon?" he asked, Tee nodded and Zee got up to take a spot on his lap, "I guess I'm going shopping alone, Lakhiwe?" he shook his head, "I'll go with you mommy." See my princess will always have my back, "hurry up and change so we can make it

back in time for Winx.” Lakhiwe laughed, I was not expecting that, “What is wrong with what I’m wearing?” I asked looking at myself, “Aunt Kim doesn’t dress like that.”

Me: So?

Khanyi: Aunty Pam doesn’t either.

Me: Who is Aunty Pam, and why am I being compared to her?

Khanyi: MOM!

Okay, I don’t know what was going on at this moment. I was really confused, “Khanyi do you want

to come with me or not?”

Khanyi: Not if you're dressed like that.

Me: You're being very rude.

I was upset and didn't get why she was being like that, I picked up Akoni and changed him. I put him in his stroller and then walked out after sending Khenan a text that I'll drive myself. Lakhiwe ran after me when I was in the parking lot, "and then?" I wasn't in the mood for more insults. "I'm coming with. I think you could use the help." I smiled faintly and got into the car, I don't understand why Khenan had two cars here, and now my Christmas present. I had cars at my house and I'm sure there is a car or two at his old house. I made a mental note of doing something about that.

Khenan wasn't such a big spender, but he loved his cars but this was a bit too much. I needed to do something about it. Lakhiwe and I drove mainly in silence until he broke the silence, "I think you look nice." I looked at him, "thanks baby." he cleared his throat, "thanks buddy."

Him: Much better, don't mind Khanyi. All her friends' mothers are rich bimbos and they dress like Barbie.

Me: What did we say about the word bimbo?

Him: Mom you still remember something from so long ago?

Me: Ha ha, I don't forget!

Him: Rich housewives that dress like Barbie.

Me: Kim doesn't dress like that.

Him: Well Aunt Kim hardly drops Tammy at her school anyways.

Me: So what, school is a fashion show now?

Him: and so is the mall.

Me: I have five children; do I look like I have time to play dress up?

He just shrugged, "I was just telling you why Khanyi reacted the way she did."

We got to the party planner and then we discussed a few things with him, his partner was going to take

care of the kids and having Lakhiwe was great. After that we went to the liquor store and I ordered all the alcohol we'd need and then to the mall. I didn't need anything really but I wasn't ready to go back and I enjoyed my time with Lakhiwe. We did a bit of shopping and then sat at the restaurant to order food before Londy showed up. She greeted and they ran off somewhere, I sat with my sleeping prince and I ordered something to drink while reading a magazine. My cell beeped and it was a message from the ice rink, they were ice skating so that would take a while. The waitress came with my ice tea and left, "I thought I recognised you." I looked up and took off my shades.

Why is this woman always dressed so well, she was in a flared high waist pants with a white crop top. He had a huge sun hat on and stood there looking gorgeous. It's almost like she walked of a photo shoot, and the outside restaurant we were at provided the perfect backdrop.

Her: Nothando hi.

Me: Fifi, how are you?

Her: I'm good and you? Are you here with anyone?

Me: no, please sit.

She sat down, "you know I was meaning to call you." She laughed as she took off her hat, "I know, you got busy." I smiled, "tell me about it, the kids keep me busy." She looked into the stroller, "and he must keep you up at night."

Me: Not even, he's such a darling.

Her: He's gorgeous, he looks like his father.

Me: Everyone says that.

Her: He's going to grow up to be quite the charmer.

I don't know what she meant by that exactly, I think this is the second time this lady is taking a jab at me. I faked a smile, and tried to see if I can get anything on little miss bitchy here, "so what is it that you do?" she took a sip from her champagne and laughed, "oh darling, a bit of everything."

Me: Like?

Her: This and that, online boutique, bags and shoes.

You know that type of thing.

Me: It must be paying well.

Her expression changed, and she cleared her throat. I wanted to laugh, I got her. Yes she was pretty but she had no right to take jams at me, now I knew her spot.

Me: Husband?

Her: Ex, that's why I'm in Cape Town actually.

Me: To find a new one.

Her: Ha ha, not at all. I'm starting over this side, and

who knows maybe I will find love.

She sipped her champagne and we spoke a bit, maybe I was a little bit mean to her. I felt sorry for her when she told me her story with her ex husband, no woman should ever have to go through that so I decided to behave myself. I really got to know her; she was staying at one of Khenan's hotels. We had a nice talk and lunch until the kids came back, "and you must be Lakhiwe." She smiled putting out her hand to shake his, "this is Londy." He turned to me without greeting her, "Lakhiwe that's rude." He rolled his eyes and shook her hand, "hello aunty."

Her: Nonsense, call me Fifi.

Me: This is a friend of mine.

Lakhiwe: I've never seen her before.

Me: I've never seen all your friends.

Lakhiwe: That's because Londy is my only friend,
Aunt Mbali is your only friend to.

These children were doing a number on me today,
"why don't you guys sit down and order food so we
can go home." I had to shut him up, "Londy where
are your parents?"

Londy: My mom is at the salon.

Me: Did Lakhi tell you about the party?

Londy: Yes Mrs DeCosta, I still have to ask my mom.

Me: Don't worry about her I'll talk to her.

Fifi: What party?

Lakhiwe: It's only by invite.

Luckily her phone rang, "I have to take this. It was great seeing you." She tried to leave money but I declined it. She walked away on the phone.

***** Fifi

“Can I just breathe without you calling me for one day?” I snapped at her, she was starting to get on my last nerve. “How is it going?”

Me: It’s fine.

Her: I’m going to need more than that; this is my family we’re talking about.

I let out a sigh, “her son is adorable, but Lakhiwe is a little brat.” She laughed, “That’s Lakhiwe for you, he probably sees right through you. My advice is to stay away from him.” I laughed, “And he didn’t manage to see through you?” I asked her, “I’m family and you’re a stranger. He knows I wouldn’t do anything to hurt him... now tell me what your plan is?”

Me: I’m working on it, give me time.

Her: I don’t have time, Khenan won’t talk to me and I’m running low on funds.

Me: What? And how will you pay me with no money?

Her: If you do your job correctly there will be plenty more where that came from. Now I’ll be flying to SA tomorrow and I want to countdown into the New Year with my son!!

With that she cut the call. This woman doesn't know me; I'll get rid of both her and Thando. I got into my car and drove off.

Seeing Khenan again really sparked something in me and I was starting to fall in love with him before I left the country. Maybe if I stayed he was going to leave Khensani for me, and I would be walking in Thando's shoes. She was sweet, but I need to get this done. My phone rang, 'WHAT!!' and then I froze, "I... I'm sorry Nkanyezi." I trembled and stuttered, "where are my diamonds Fifi?" I tried to not sound so afraid but I think my voice failed me, "I'm working on it Nka-" he cut me off, "Fifi don't make me do something I will regret. If I don't get my money, you will be sorry. "Don't make me run after you." He cut the call and left me shaking.

**** Thando

“Lakhiwe, that was rude.” He rolled his eyes, “I don’t like her.”

Me: I don’t care; you still have to show respect.

Lakhi: She’s the type of bim- Oh not bimbo, housewives that Khanyi wants you to dress like.

Me: I don't have the energy for you. Can you guys just eat up so we can go home, I'll let your father deal with you.

He gave me a smirk, "where's my card?" he laughed and handed it to me.

.

.

.

.

.

The party planning was going well and we'd move into my house up until our house was done. Fifi has been helping me with some of the planning and meetings with the planner. She's been a bit jumpy and always looking over her shoulder but denies it when I question her about it. She's quite fun and I really think she would hit it off with Mbali and the rest of the gang. Speaking of which Mbali hadn't spoken to me since the first time I met Fifi, she hasn't even bothered to RSVP for the party. I let her be and stopped communicating with her.

.

.

.

.

.

“All you have to do is pick up our dresses babe; I don’t know why you’re making a big deal out of it.” I was talking to Khenan and I could sense him pacing up and down. “Thando I have so many things to deal with.” I rolled my eyes, “like what?” he chuckled, “did you just roll your eyes at me?”

Me: Baby I won’t get time to do it, and if you don’t get those dresses your daughters will be very mad.

Him: Oh, there are mine now?

Me: Not that again.

Him: You started.

Me: Never mind Khenan, you should have just said you don't want to.

Him: But I did.

Me: Whatever, I'll ask Fifi.

Him: Ba-

***** Khenan

Thando cut the call on me; I let out a sigh and looked at the pictures Ice just gave me, “how is this even possible?” he just shrugged, “Thando is going to kill you that is all I know.”

Me: I didn't do anything wrong.

Ice: That's how you see it, she won't and the worse part is this woman has been hanging around your children.

Me: I'm going to deal with her tonight.

Ice: And what about Nkanyezi, he's keeping a very close eye on her.

Me: I'll deal with him; he's holding a grudge for almost a decade. He doesn't scare me.

Ice: Then why are you pacing up and down?

Me: Because Thando is going to kill me.

Ice just laughed, "Did I not just say that? And if you're not at that party tonight Thando will kill you twice. Ha Ha." I threw the pictures on the table. "Why was I not informed that he was out of prison?"

Ice: What difference was it going to make?

Me: I would have been prepared.

Ice: Prepared to die?

Me: Really guy, it's not like I pulled the trigger.

Ice: You sold his fucking brother out.

Me: It needed to be done.

Ice: And you think he will take money and let it slide?

Me: It's not like they hadn't set me up, I just outsmarted them.

Ice: Okay, so what's the plan?

Me: We settle this once and for all like men.

Ice: I don't think I like the sound of this.

Me: I don't have an option.

Ice: And Fikile?

Me: Nkanyezi is just using her.

Ice: Like you used her all those years ago?

Me: Just let me think.

.

.

.

.

.

Ice left me alone in the office; I had to come up with a plan fast. I dialled Fikile, “hey you.” I cleared my throat, “I need to see you.” She giggled, “I knew you’d come around, you know my room number.” She cut the call and I scratched my head roughly before getting up and putting on my suit jacket and walked out and headed to the hotel. I didn’t have a plan; Nkanyezi was using Fikile to get to me. What pissed me off more was that Fikile had gotten close to my family and she could do anything.

I got to the hotel room and Fikile was in a long see through robe and just her lingerie. She walked around to her mini bar shaking her ass, "can I get you a drink?" she asked as she put a block of ice in a glass, "whiskey." She smiled and poured both of us drinks and then walked back over to me. I took my jacket off and rolled up my sleeves before sitting down, I took the drink and emptied it in my mouth and gave her the empty glass. "I like your mood Mr De Costa," she walked over and came back with the whole bottle and poured me another drink before she sat on the table across from me with her legs open. I gulped the drink down, "Nkanyezi is back?" she rolled her eyes. "I'm not here to speak about my husband's parole." She got up and walked away, I gulped down another drink before standing up quickly. I grabbed her before she could reach the door and pinned her against the wall, we were face to face and her heart rate started to accelerate, "Khenan?" she spoke and her lips touched mine a bit, I bit my lower lip and for some reason that made her move her hips closer to me and my manhood responded. This was just like old times, "Khenan

what do you want?' she whispered seductively as she kissed my jaw line which drove me crazy and she knew exactly what it did to me.

With in one movement I picked her up and she wrapped her legs around my waist as I kissed her hungrily and she responded by grinding on my shaft. I moved from the wall and I placed her on the couch and knelt over her, "where is he?" I asked as I grabbed her bare thigh and thrust against her peach, "I don't know." She whispered back, "Fikile don't fuck with my." She opened her eyes, "you know I don't have time to play." I said that squeezing hard on her thigh, "Khenan you're hurting me." I smiled down at her and eased up on my grip and moved my hand and rubbed her clit over her lingerie. She was so wet; if it was back in the day I'd be buried deep in her by now. She let out a moan, I kissed her neck all the way to her ear, "where is your husband Fiks?" her body squirmed under me as she brought her ass up to meet my fingers, "I don't know." I moved her panty to the side and played with her swollen clit and she

screamed out, "Khenan, I want you!" she held my hand in place as she was about to reach an orgasm but I moved it away. She stopped moving and she was breathing heavy, "Khenan what is this?" she looked disappointed, "where is he?" I said this time inserting two fingers in her, "oh my fuck Khenan." I stopped, "okay, he's staying at the Cape Royale, room 1511." I started moving my fingers again, "what's the plan?" I asked, "tonight... he... aaaah, he will..." I stopped again, "he wants to kill you, at the party." Fuck!! He's coming to my house, "Khenan, I need to release." I was now angry, "and my wife?" she looked at me scared and cleared her throat. "Well?" she was about to talk and then her phone rang, she looked at it and I grabbed it before she could get up. I looked at the screen and it was a blocked number, "take the call and set up a meeting with him." she started shaking her head, "Fikile do I look like I'm playing with you?" the phone stopped ringing and she starting crying but it rang again, "he's going to get suspicious... I'm going to answer and you will act like nothing is wrong okay? I'll protect you." She nodded and then I answered the

call on loud speaker, “Finally... what took you so long?”

***** Fikile

Khenan shot me a deadly look when he heard the voice over the phone, “Kalisa?” he answered her. She didn’t say anything and then the call cut. Khenan stood up and started pacing the room with the phone still in his hand. I was so scared to even

speaking; I just sat there on the couch crying my eyes out. He finally stopped walking around and then stood in front of me, "Fikile what business do you have with my mother?" I tried to speak but there was a huge lump in my throat, "Khen-" He stopped me before I could even go further, "Don't fucking Khenan me!" he threw my phone across the room and I got a fright, I was shaking. "Fikile I will not ask twice," I still didn't talk. He walked over to the window and opened it, "I don't think you can fly." I let out a loud wail, "Khenan I'm sorry..." I said standing and moving towards the far end of the room, he grabbed my hair and luckily it was a wig. He threw it across the room and then charged at me.

The last time I saw Khenan this angry was the night Nkanyezi was arrested. Nkanyezi found out about me and Khenan's relationship and threatened me to spy on Khenan. Khenan found out that we set him up

a few hours before the deal went down and he came after me. He did a number on me before he went to take down my husband and his twin brother. And I can see the same fire in his eyes today and that's why I had to tell him the truth. "Kalisa asked me to... uhm, help."

Khenan: Help her with what?

Me: She said she wanted her son back, you're all she has Khenan please try to understand where she's coming from.

Khenan: Fikile talk.

Me: She hired me to take Thando out of the picture.

Khenan: Out how?

I didn't say anything and he took a step closer to me, "Khenan..." he didn't stop walking, "she wanted me to kill her." he stopped in his tracks, "she wanted you to kill my wife? Why?"

Me: She was running low on funds and said it was all Thando's fault that you abandoned her. She said if I killed Thando, you'd marry me and then she'd have her family back.

Khenan: and when was all of this supposed to happen?

Me: Tonight.

Khenan: You mean Kalisa is here in South Africa?

I couldn't speak anymore and I just nodded.

***** Khenan

Why was all of this happening now all at once, my own fucking mother!! I swallowed hard and grabbed Fikile by the arm and dragged her towards the window, "Khenan, I just told you everything. I wasn't going to do it." I opened the window wider and made her look down at the busy street, "you threaten my

family?" she shook her head, "I'm sorry, she was begging me really hard." I wanted to throw her over... Ice was right all along, she was big trouble but I didn't listen. I pulled her back in; I knew I couldn't kill her. Well not that way, I had to figure out how I'd do it. "Get dressed," I said as I pushed her to the floor hard, "where are we going?" she was still questioning me, this girl has the nerves. I didn't answer but poured a drink instead. She realised I wasn't joking and she got up, I took my drink back and went to look for her, she was getting dressed in joggers and a vest. I just looked at her disgusted, I was angry at myself for how I had to get the information out of her but I was left with no choice. Now I have to save my family, Kalisa needs to go once and for all.

[11/23, 18:33] Lynne: Hi all... I can't number the 'episodes' at this point because I cannot predict which will be the finale, but I will inform you guys at the end when it's the last. So let's just say these are the episodes leading to the end as explained prior.

Someone said they are hoping for a second season, I can't promise that because I already have an idea for a third story so I need to end this story. I'm actually sad because Thando possesses so many qualities that I have personally... but with the next read I'll be taking a step out of my comfort zone and trying something new. But that is for another day... for now let's finish this up. Happy reading!!

.

.

.

.

.

“Did Thando invite you to the party?” I asked looking at the rearview mirror; I was furious and trying to think of a plan to destroy all three of them. Fikile nodded, “you’re going.” Her eyes popped out, “what, you think I’ll leave you alone after the stunt you just pulled.” I thought to myself and dialed James, “Khenan, finally!! Shit I’ve been trying to get a hold of you.”

Me: Not now, I need you to take care of something. Meet me at the mansion.

James: Khenan what have you done?

Me: This isn’t the time for questions just do it.

James: Ok, before you cut the call, Kalisa is misbehaving.

Me: I know... 30 minutes.

I cut the call and drove off to the mansion, it was actually Keenan's place and that's where he kept all the slave girls he had rescued from Ramzi while running around after that Xhosa girl. The house was empty now since Adebayo set him up, so Fikile was going to stay there for the next few hours while I dealt with her man. James pulled up just as I got out the car; I opened the back seat and pulled Fikile out. James looked at me confused, "Khenan what is going on?" I didn't answer him as I pulled Fikile roughly towards the entrance of the house, I placed my finger on the biometric reader and the door open and then I punched in the code when we were all inside. My phone rang instantly, "it's me, don't worry." I heard Keenan sigh, "I know it's you, I'm just worried why you're there." I let go of Fikile and she just stood there not knowing what to do, "I have a situation and I need double security at the party."

Keenan: You're not saying anything right now.

Me: I NEED DOUBLE SECURITY AT THE PARTY... IS IT YOUR SPEAKER OR YOUR SUPER FAST BRAIN TOOK LEAVE TODAY?

I cut the call and he tried to call again but I put my phone on silence and walked to the lounge, James and Fikile followed me. "Sit," I commanded and she did as told with no questions asked. "Khenan... I'm so lost right now." I walked to the bar area and poured a drink, "Do I have a couple millions?" James looked at me confused, "your money is with Thando remember. We transferred all your assets to her before the Cuba incident."

Me: Why did you give her everything?

James: Because you didn't think you'd be back...

He was right, I went to Cuba with no hope of coming back and Thando saved me. My beautiful wife caught up in all this rubbish, and just as we thought it was all over now my past is back to haunt me. "He doesn't want money." James and I both turned and looked at Fikile, "you killed his brother; you think a few million Rands will be enough? Twin brother mind you." James turned back to me, "where is she coming from?"

Me: She just rocked up; I thought it was a coincident but then... Kalisa.

James: Kalisa what?

Me: She's working with Kalisa.

James: I don't understand.

Me: Makes two of us, Kalisa is broke and wants Thando out of the picture and hired this dumb bitch to help her.

I took a sip of my drink and I got a whiff of Fikile's vaginal juices on my fingers. I wanted to throw up, "you will pay for this." I said as I put the glass down and walked to the kitchen to wash my hands. I scrubbed them a bit too hard; I turned around and found Keenan leaning against the door frame with his arms crossed. "Fikile? I thought that that ship sailed long ago." I rolled my eyes as I grabbed the dish clothe to wipe my hands, "you were still in high school so I don't know what the fuck you think you know." He laughed at me and opened the fridge taking out a beer, "what does she want?" he asked sitting on the bar stool. "My wife dead," he laughed, "really now. She is broke and wants money." I looked at him for a while, "wait are you serious?" he

asked, and I clicked my tongue; “must I call a meeting and let everyone know? I’m sick and tired of explaining the same thing over and over to everyone.” He still seemed unsure if I was telling the truth or not, “Nkanyezi?” he asked.

Me: Out to kill me.

Him: what’s the point? He won’t get anything from that.

Me: Well speaking of which, Fikile did say he isn’t after the money but maybe Thando too...

Him: When?

Me: Tonight.

Him: The party?

Me: Yeah, but I sent Zenon there to cancel, but knowing Thando.

I shrugged and he laughed a bit before sliding his beer across to me, "You need to tell her." He said, I took a huge gulp of the beer, "and say what exactly?" he got more beer and James joined us, "I put her in the room, cuffed." He opened a beer and sat down, "as I was saying you need to tell Thando."

James: About Kalisa?

Keenan: Kalisa?

James: Ok, I'm lost now.

I sat there and told the guys everything and we were interrupted by Keenan's phone, "Ice." He put it on speaker, "can't get a hold of Khenan." I took my phone from my pocket and had 12 missed calls, "he's here, you're on speaker."

Ice: He's gone.

Keenan: who is gone?

Ice: Nkanyezi. I managed to track him about 2 hours ago and then he just disappeared.

Me: Fuck!! And Thando?

Ice: she just got home now, the kids are all inside and they haven't left. They are safe.

Keenan: And Kalisa?

Ice: What about her?

Me: She's in SA.

Ice: Doing what?

Fuck I have to explain this again to him too now, "will tell you later. I'm killing this son of a bitch tonight. I thought I was going to be civil but I guess I have to bring back the old K." I said and Ice didn't say anything, he knows how I used to get back when I was in the streets and before I even started any of my businesses. I was hungry and trying to feed my family, I had no fear but Thando has made me soft even though I am the reason she is this tough, "don't

tell my wife anything. We triple security and the party goes on.”

Ice: Are you fucking serious?

Me: Are you fucking scared?

Ice: My wife is pregnant.

Me: Nkanyezi doesn't want your wife, he's revenging Nkazimulo's death and the only way to do that is take something precious away from me. That's my family, so you guys are safe.

Keenan: I hope he takes out Kalisa.

Ok, my baby brother is a fucking arse; we end up laughing before cutting the call. “James you bring Fikile with you, I want her in my sight at all times, I'm sure Kalisa will make an appearance. Nobody

touches her, I want her for myself and Nkanyezi... everyone goes for the kill.”

I take the last sip of my beer, “let’s go.”

Keenan: and the kids?

Me: They will be fine, they will be outside and I think Thando got like 10 nannies.

The guys laughed at me and we got going, “I have to pick up Thando’s dresses.” Keenan laughed, “She’s already done that.” I looked at him funny while I had my hand on the door handle. “I was following her when I saw you were here, just looking out.”

James stayed behind with Fikile; at least he doesn't have a wife so it was ok. They would meet up us back at the house in a few hours.

[11/23, 18:34] Lynne: **** Thando

I was so pissed off at Khenan and I took it out on everyone in sight, "If you guys don't stop running I'll cancel the whole party and you can listen to the fireworks in bed." I shouted at the twins who were running around and screaming at the top of their lungs. Lakhiwe was chasing after them and stopped when he heard my shouting. "Even you?" I gave him the look and he wanted to laugh and I don't understand why, "mom it's just a party, you can chill." I loved it when he calls me mom and he knows it, I tried so hard not to smile back at him, "take your siblings into the cinema and eat all the snacks you want. If I hear anyone crying I'll ban you from the kitchen and take away your cello for life." He laughed as he gathered his sisters and went down to the cinema. I was interrupted before shouting at him by breaking glass, "you know what... just break

everything while you're at it!!" I shout at the catering guys while I threw a glass on the floor before I storm to the kitchen and find Zenon there. "Angry are we? I thought the party was cancelled."

Me: What made you think such?

Zenon: Well your husband.

I got a beer from the fridge, I looked at it and then put it back, "Khenan can go to hell... he's being a prick for no reason." I say walking away to check on my baby and Zenon is on my heels, "dad, is there something I can do for you?" he gives me a funny look. "Can't a father just spend some time with his daughter?" I let out a sigh, "I'm just a little stressed that's all, I want this to go well. You know the children haven't had me around and I want this to be good for them, creating memories you see." He nods, "we've been through so much and I think we should start the year on a high note."

Honestly I'm not a holiday spirited type of person, it's all the same thing to me. Birthdays are different but

all the other things I do for the kids because I want them to enjoy, but tonight was going to be a new start for us. Khenan wasn't going to stop it with his bad attitude, not today. I bathed and changed Akoni and gave him to Dad and he went downstairs with my son while I showered. I tied my hair in a tight high pony and then wore my gown. I bathed the twins and got them dressed in matching outfits, they looked to gorgeous. I checked on Khanyi she was putting on makeup, "what are you doing?" I asked her as I sat on the bed in the room she was using. She let out a deep sigh, "so I can't look pretty now?" I looked at her in the reflection of the mirror, "who said you have to put on make up to look pretty?"

Khanyi: A lady always has to do her face.

Me: Baby, who is teaching you all this?

Khanyi looked down, "look at me." She looked at me through the mirror, "turn around." She turned in her seat and looked at me and her eyes were glistening. Ok I didn't know how to deal with this because I never went through this stage and I think she is still too young to be going through it. "Baby, remember

how you always used to tell me that I'm beautiful and always play with my hair?" she nodded, "did I have make up on all those times?" she shook her head.

Me: I'd appreciate a few words.

Khanyi: No.

Me: So why do you want to be like that?

Khanyi: All the other mothers do it and the girls at school wear lip gloss.

Me: Does Tammy wear lip gloss?

Khanyi: No... But she is different.

Me: different?

Khanyi: You won't understand mom.

Ok, I know Tammy is different but I can't say that out loud, these kids are still too young and I have to find another angle at this, "are you not our little princess?" she laughed a little bit before nodding her head. "Did you have makeup on when we called you princess?" she shook her head. "Now listen here, you're a gorgeous young lady and you don't need to

look like the girls at school. I am not saying you need to look like me either but you need to learn to love the way you are. Tammy loves the way she is and I love her like that and so did her mother, I've never been a girly girl and Grandma loved me the way I was which made me love myself too. So what I'm saying is you cannot be what other people think you should be or what they want to see. No real friend of yours would want you to change, because you just wouldn't be the same. I don't want you to change either because I would lose my little princess. Lip gloss and eye shadow is not a bad thing, but only when you want to do it. But if you do it to make others happy then it will make you unhappy. You like ballet right?" she nods, "and if your friends say you must stop ballet will you?" she shook her head, "you're a smart girl, are you getting my point?" she nodded and her eyes were a bit glossy, "come here." I opened my arms, "you're perfect just the way you are." She gave me a tight hug, "I love you okay?" she sniffed a bit, "I love you too."

Our little moment was interrupted by Tammy, "I told

you so.” Khanyi let out a little laugh, “I’ll beat those girls up. You watch and see.” I stood up, “Tammy we spoke about this, no fighting.” She rolled her eyes and gave me a hug, “where’s Kim and Sam?” she shrugged her shoulders and ushered me out the room and closed the door in my face. Okay then, that’s done. I don’t need to check on Lakhiwe I trust him. The girls were playing outside and a few of the girls arrived so I had to quickly run upstairs and changed. I decided to keep my face plain so I don’t contradict the speech I just gave Khanyi. Khenan walked in as I was putting on my BB cream and he kissed me on the cheek, “you look beautiful baby.” I just rolled my eyes at him, “baby I’m sorry.” He said as he took off his shirt, I tried so hard to get the thought of jumping on him out of my head. I was still angry, “the guys are coming in a bit. Everyone is so excited.” I didn’t say anything, he was explaining to much and looked a bit nervous, “you told Zenon the party is cancelled?” I asked as I turned to look at him. I stood up and he looked at me as he scratched his beard, and I knew that look but he wasn’t getting out of this so easily. He took a step towards me, “look

baby... uhm... fuck.” He reached me and put one hand around my waist and pulled me closer to him. He took a deep breath and swore under his breath before he pulled me behind the neck and kissed me so hard. I pulled back, “Khenan no.” I say, but his eyes have gone small and I feel his bulge on my stomach and I took a breath, “we have guests downstairs.” He came down and kissed me again, “I love you so much; I won’t let anyone hurt you.” He said before kissing me again, I don’t know how it happened but I was now on the dresser with Khenan between my legs and he was eating me out. I had to bite my lips so I don’t scream as a wave came over my body and I trembled as he came to my mouth making me taste myself. Without warning he rammed into me and stopped and looked into my eyes with so much emotion that I didn’t understand. He kissed me and then started moving again. After some time he exploded in me and shot his load deep in me and I soon followed as I dug my nails deep into his shoulders. He cursed again under his breath again and then pulled out. He helped me onto my feet and his juices trickled down my right leg. He

took off my dress without speaking to me and kissed my shoulders before leading me to the shower for another round. I don't know why but Khenan was too emotional for my liking and he kept apologizing under his breath as he had me against the wall in the shower.

After what seemed like forever we managed to go downstairs to join everyone. At least the party wasn't formal; everyone kept teasing us about how we never get enough of each other. I greeted everyone and I was talking to Abebi when there was a tap on my shoulder. Really tapping me, because we can't speak? I turned around and found Mbali standing there, I pouted. "what do you want?" I said with a little attitude, "bitch please I'm the angry one here. Now come give me love!!" I smiled and she pulled me into a hug, it was so warm and I wanted to break down and cry as she whispered in my ear, "don't fucking do that to me ever again... I'm not ready to lose you." She held on for a little while longer and then we pulled away, "I love you too." I said as she

laughed and punched me playfully, “drink?” she shook her head, “I’m pregnant.” She said ever so casually, “What??” I screamed and she just laughed, “the rate you’re going at, you’re going to have a soccer team ready in 3 years time.”

Mbali: Abebi will beat me to it!

Abebi: Let’s not even go there, Keenan wants more after I pop.

Me: I don’t understand why he keeps shooting multiples.

Abebi: I’m not even thirty and I’m already a mother of five.

Keenan: a sexy mother of five.

He kissed her cheek and pulled her away from us. I left Mbali to go check on the kids, they were having their own thing on the side in the yard and the pool house. Lakhiwe wasn’t there, “Londy, where is your boyfriend.” She instantly blushed and shrugged her shoulders before running off. I laughed at myself, they were just too cute especially when they deny being a couple. I went to his room and found him in

his underwear playing the play station. I had this installed the time Lakhiwe said he's bored when he comes to my place, "are you serious right now?" I asked as I stood in front of the TV, "MOM!!!!" he shouted out loud and threw himself on the bed. "Look what you did!" I rolled my eyes at him and went to his closet, "get dressed. You said you don't want clothes so... here where this. Uhm... and that." I put his things on the bed. "Firstly I'm naked and you didn't knock."

Me: Firstly this is my house... secondly you're my son and you have to listen when I talk.

Him: It was just one round; it took me an hour to get to that stage.

Me: you've played this so many times, you wanted this party but you're locked up here by yourself.

Him: I'll come out when Londy gets here.

Me: She's outside talking to some boy.

He froze and looked at me, I just laughed out loud

and walked to the door, "5 minutes." I closed the door and Khenan was there, "I've been looking everywhere for you." He kissed me, "well you found me, what's wrong?" he shook his head, "nothing I just missed you." Okay Khenan was all kinds of weird and I walked away and he was on my tail with a beer in hand. The party was going well and drinks were flowing, I was walking around trying to talk to everyone and making sure nobody is feeling left out until something caught my eye. I walked over to Khenan who has been looking at me the whole entire night, "baby." He smiled, "yes my love." He looked a bit guilty, "Why are the guards all over the place." He looked around, "what guards babe?" he wasn't serious right now, "I'm not going to ask again." He let out a sigh, "just in case anything happens."

Me: Anything like what?

Him: Baby you know how these parties get.

Me: I don't, you're not making any sense at the prese

-

I froze midsentence and Khenan looked over his shoulder, "anything like this?" his face went hard, "what is she doing here Khenan?" he clenched his fist and walked over to Kalisa but he stopped halfway when Khanyi ran to her grandmother. I walked up to him, "fix this, I don't want her here." With that I walked away to the kitchen, I popped open a bottle of champagne and drank straight from it, "easy." I turned around and found Fifi standing by the kitchen entrance, "for somebody who doesn't drink that sure is a huge gulp." She said laughing and then looking over her shoulder. "I need this, my mother in law is here." I explain and take another gulp, she looks at me weird and then clears her throat, "I need the ladies, I'll be right back and she hurries off." Khenan walks in, "tell me she is gone?" he looks nervous too, "Khenan?" he comes closer to me, "she will behave. I couldn't exactly tell Khanyi that her grandmother can't stay. She's too excited to see her and would hate me."

Me: Khenan after all she has done?

Him: Keenan and Ice are watching her.

Me: I don't like this.

Him: Neither do I but I promise nothing will happen, I told you I'll protect you.

Me: You're so annoying at this moment. If I had a gun I'd shoot you.

He laughed and walked to me, "don't, I need to be alone." I took the bottle and went into my study to talk to my parents. I wasn't there for long I just needed to calm down from Kalisa. I was half way with the champagne and I felt my knees getting a little wobbly so I left the bottle there and went to pee before heading out again. "Thando," Keenan said as he got up from the floor, "what are you doing?" he shrugged and I gave him the look, "Khenan asked if I could just keep an eye on you."

Me: Really, shouldn't everyone be keeping an eye on Kalisa?

Him: Ice has that handled.

Me: And you are fine with having her here?

Him: Not really.

Me: So why are you not getting her out?

Him: You know how Khenan can get, and it's best to keep her close in case she tries anything.

Me: I have a bad feeling about this.

I walked away to check on my kids, it was after 23H00 and we were going to count down soon. Khanyi ran to me, "mom look what Gran got me?" she was holding a box and honestly I wasn't interested but I played along and acted interested when one of the guards made their way to the pool house, "sweety, go show daddy. I'll be right back." I walked across the lawn and he was opening the door, "can I help with anything?" he was a bit startled but played it cool, "just checking if everything is alright ma'am." I didn't say anything but just folded my arms until he got the point and walked away. I got inside and the little kids were all sleeping and their nannies were in the lounge area having a few beverages. I got to Akoni and checked his nappy and

then changed him and the guard passed by the window obviously patrolling and doing what he gets paid to do. Akoni was just sleeping, this boy likes his sleep shame, I checked on the nannies to see if they wanted anything and they seemed fine so I left them to get back to the adults so I can countdown with my family. Even though I was angry at Khenan I still wanted to kiss him when the clock strikes 00H00.

Ice ran to me as I walked across the lawn to the main house, "hey." I rolled my eyes, "not you too. Leave me alone or just tell me what the fuck is going on." He chuckled and gave me a playful punch, "I don't know what you're on about." I continued walking, "Whatever it is I will find out. Keep Kalisa away from me or else I will kill here. All of you better stop acting dodge because I'll put a bullet in each and every one of you." I walked in and scanned the room; Khenan and Zenon were talking to Fifi in the corner. Gosh poor girl, wonder what they were saying to the poor girl, she look frightened and I had to save her.

Fifi has been good to me and she's become some

what of a friend when my very best friend deserted me. I can easily say she came at the right time. Her and Khenan haven't really hung around so that's why I'm shocked to see them talking to each other. Mbali stopped me as I was making my way there, "babe, there's someone I want you to meet." I hooked our arms together and turned to where the little meeting was happening but they were gone. Zenon stood alone drinking his beer and Khenan was standing on the porch smoking his cigarette.

Okay weird, I think they are planning a surprise for me. I've caught them out and they should just come out with it already. this running around was annoying me, "oh well she was just standing there." Mbali looked at me funny, "who is this person again?"

Me: A friend.

Her: Ha, since when can your sarcastic bitchy ass make friends?

Me: Leave me alone. We need to gather everyone, it's almost time.

Everyone came to the porch and gathered around; the children were running around and then stopped when we started. I looked around for Khenan but I couldn't see him anywhere, 10... 9.... 8.... "Hey baby." he held me from behind and kissed my cheek. He turned me around to face him, "3...2...1... happy New Year baby." he said before kissing me so hard, he lifted me up and spun me in the air.

BOOM!!BOOM!! The crackers went off and everyone was screaming and shouting. Khenan collapsed under me; our bodies came tumbling to the floor. "Baby." I balanced myself, trying to get up from him and he wasn't moving. "baby," I looked at him and his top was soaking red. I looked up and nobody was seeing what was happening. A man ran across the lawn, "ICE!!" I screamed out loud and everyone looked at me. I pointed in the direction the man ran and Zenon started sprinting across the lawn and Ice ran to me, "I can't feel a pulse."

Another loud wail came and I looked up only to find Kalisa running towards us and dropping to her knees.

“not my son!!NO!!” everyone stood still and looked at us, “get the kids out of here now!!” I shouted and that was directed at Keenan who was frozen on the spot, “NOW KEENAN!!”

[11/23, 18:34] Lynne: ***** Khenan

I knew Thando wouldn't stop the party so I had to play along, and I honestly wasn't feeling it. I had a bad feeling at the pit of my stomach about what might happen today, I stood in the door way and watched her fix up her perfect face. This woman is gorgeous and just the thought of someone wanting to take her away from me made me angry. I walked over to her and I knew she was pissed off at me, I had tried to stop her party and I didn't get the girls' dresses. She was so cute when she was angry and that made me want her so much more, I didn't want her to be angry at me I needed her to relax so I can sort out this mess. I made love to her like it was the

last time, I couldn't let her see the hurt and fear in my eye so I made love to her in the shower and let the tears fall as I whispered apologies to her. Our hearts were in sync and that was the perfect moment, I wanted it to last forever but I knew that Nkanyezi was out to get us and I had to stop him tonight.

I was on her tail throughout the night and followed her everywhere if I wasn't watching from the distance... Nkanyezi wasn't on site and that calmed me down a bit but Fikile and James arrived and I had to warn her to behave if she wants me to spare her life. She feared me because she knows what I was capable of, but she still had the nerve to try me. I should have dealt with both her and her husband all those years ago because I wouldn't be in the situation that I'm in now. This was just another Tiny and Marques incident, I need to stop overlooking the minor details because it always finds a way to creep up on me when I least expect it.

Thando was furious about the guards and I think she was buying my story before Kalisa walked in, “anything like this.” She asked as she looked over my shoulder and when I saw that devil I call my mother, I automatically got angry and turned on my heel. I felt my blood boil because this woman was testing me, and I had made it specific to the guards not to let her in because I was going to deal with her tomorrow after the party. I took long strides towards her before Khanyi ran to her, “oh my gosh, Grandma K you’re here.” She seemed too excited as she jumped into her granny’s arms. I couldn’t break my daughter’s heart so I watched the moment, “fix this, I don’t want her here.” Thando said before she walked away. I had to make a plan, firstly; get Kalisa out of here. Secondly; use Fikile to lure her husband out. Thirdly eliminate him once and for all before killing both those devils.

Thando was out of site and I took the opportunity to talk to Fikile, I couldn’t take her into a room because that would raise suspicion so I grabbed Zenon and

found her in the corner. “Fikile, are you having a great time?” she forced a smile; “I’d like you to meet someone, Zenon.”

Her eyes automatically popped out, “he will be watching you tonight.” She cleared her throat and took a sip of whatever she was drinking, “Khenan... uhm Khenan? I said I’ll behave.” I gave her a smirk, “I know you will, and Zenon is just here to make sure you do. I think you know what he does to people who don’t behave, especially when it comes to his family.” She looked scared, she knows the stories; everyone knows the stories and that makes me wonder why nobody in South Africa has recognized him after so long. There is no other gangster in history that has done some of the shit that Zenon does, ok maybe Digger.

Once his sister dated a small town drug dealer, the guy raped his sister and got her hooked on drugs. She was sent to rehab and she committed suicide,

Zenon went crazy. He slaughtered the whole gang and killed the guy's family one by one over a period of 3 days, leaving only his mother and surrendered to the police. He was tried and pleaded guilty and sent to prison, a year later; as planned he was transferred to the guy's prison and murdered him. He escaped prison with the dead body only to deliver it to his mother's house, he cooked the week old body and forced her to eat his penis and insides before making her hang herself in the family living room.

This guy is a piece of work and I don't want to mess with him, anyone who knows Zenon; knows better than to cross him. Cindy had some balls.

I was interrupted when I saw Thando looking our way and thank god for Mbali. They talked and I made my escape so she doesn't ask any questions. I walked around and surveillance the property and the countdown began. I had to make it back because Thando was going to kill me if I didn't. She was

looking around when I reached behind her and kissed her cheek before I turned her around, "3...2...1... Happy New Year baby, I said before kissing her and lifting her off the ground. The fireworks went off and I felt my body getting cold, I tried to hold on and keep upright but gravity failed my body and I came crushing down and I was out.

**** Thando

Keenan rushed away behind the crowd and luckily the children hadn't noticed and he hopefully got them into the pool house before they saw or

suspected anything. The firecrackers kept going on and on but I couldn't hear anything, all I saw were the lights flying into the sky and decorating the black. I was taken out of my daze by Kalisa screaming, "Put him down!!" I was shaking and the tears filled my eyes, Ice had Khenan over his shoulder, "he lives. I've threatened you too many times but now I mean it. If he dies, you put a bullet into your own head before I find you. Get him out of here." I say as I stand up and Kalisa follows them inside, I let out a deep breath and everyone looks at me, "Get your kids and go! All of you get out my fucking house!" they scatter around and Mbali walks towards me, "Than-" I stop her before she continues to speak, "did you not just hear my fucking instruction? Stop being hardheaded and get your family out of here now!" she doesn't say anything and the tears stream down her eyes, "Thando please!" I roar, "GO HOME MBALI!!" I walk towards the pool house and look down and I'm soaked in blood so I turn back towards the house, Zenon runs after me, "he got away." I don't say anything and just walk to the kitchen and wash the blood off my hands and grab a coat and walk to the

pool house, Tammy gives me the look. She knows exactly what happened and I don't entertain her, I find Keenan and pull him aside. "Take the kids, disappear. I don't want to know where you guys are, you don't come back until I tell you to." He rubs his head, "Thando where must I go? Khenan? Is he dead? I...I... Thando," he's shaking and stuttering and really I didn't have time for this. Before I could open my mouth Abebi slaps him hard across the face and he seems shocked. He's back to his senses, "baby bring the car around." She doesn't say anything but walks away and he goes into the room, we manage to get the kids in the car and I kiss them all, "I'm right behind you guys. We're going on holiday just like Nana and granddad Dumi used to okay?" the younger kids are sleepy and Tammy is the last to get in, "you take care her okay?" she doesn't say anything but nods and they all get into the car and I watch as they drive away in three separate cars, Kim in one, Keenan in another and Abebi in the third.

I walked back into the house and there is commotion, “this is entirely your fault, you little bitch.” Kalisa is standing over Fifi and ready to kill her, “I’m sorry...” that’s all Fifi managed to say and she kept repeating the words over and over again. I cleared my throat and they were both startled to see me standing there, “Kalisa?” I said and she just sat down, “ask your friend over here.” She said pointing to Fifi and folded her arms, Zenon walked in both Kalisa and Fifi looked uncomfortable, “dad please can you watch my guests, I need to get my husband’s blood off my body.”

Fifi started crying and I just walked upstairs, I stayed in the shower for a long time trying to piece together what these two were talking about. Why was Kalisa blaming Fifi and how did they know each other? I finally got out and wore a dress shirt; it was too hot for anything. I grabbed Khenan’s rifle, I wasn’t playing with these bitches and I walked downstairs with my hair still dripping. They all were sitting there

silently; I placed the rifle on the table and walked out. I returned with a bottle of whiskey and two glasses and gave one to Zenon, “are you sure you want to witness this murder?” I asked him as he took the glass and I poured him a drink. “I wouldn’t miss it for the world.”

I was still shook, but I wasn’t going to let them see this. All I was thinking about was when Khenan was in hospital and I had to deal with the drug business. Here again I found myself in the same position, but now it seemed as though the person I considered a friend and his own mother were responsible. I poured myself a drink and took it down same time, it burned all the way down to my stomach and my eyes burnt. I don’t know if it was from the alcohol or because the love of my life was dead, possibly dead. Okay he was dead, I felt his cold body and his heart wasn’t beating, my husband is dead; I told myself as

I poured another glass and took it all back. Kalisa sat there with a blank face, but she kept stealing glances at my dad but she stayed quiet. Fifi on the other side was looking down at her fingers and kept playing with her nails if it wasn't the hem of her dress.

“Okay, must I start shooting before someone says something?” Kalisa should know that I don't play but instead she called me bluff. “Thando your husband is dead and you're here threatening us instead of finding out who is responsible for this.” I laughed, “A second ago you said it was Fifi's fault, so are you saying I must shoot here dead right now?”

Fifi's eyes shot up at me as I spoke, “oh nice of you to finally join us. So I'm giving you guys 1 minute to explain what happened or else.” I fired the rifle into the ceiling and the chandelier dangled on the side, the glass made a chiming sound as the glass touched. “It's her; it was all her plan... I was just a

pawn in her game.” Fifi said immediately and finally I was getting somewhere, “what did she do?” Fifi looked at Kalisa and then Zenon stood up, he didn’t walk to her but him standing up frightened her and she started talking, “she said you are taking her away from her family and needed me to help her get her family ack.”

Me: And how were you supposed to do that?

Her: Well... uhm.

She looked down again and Zenon went to sit next to her, “nobody will hurt you, we just want to get to the bottom of this.” He put his arm around her and she shook, she tried to move away but Zenon tightened his grip on her, “start from the beginning.” She took a deep breath and started, “back in the day Khenan and I were seeing each other.” My blood instantly boiled, “see each other how?”

Her: I was married to Nkanyezi, well still am. Khenan and I were having an affair behind Nkanyezi and Khensani's back. Nkanyezi had a big deal that was going down and it was going to set him up for life, being me I told my lover boy not knowing what he's do.

"What did he do?" I interrupted her. Kalisa moved uncomfortably in her seat and I pointed the gun at her. "He was planning on jumping in on the trade and wanted me to help him take down Nkanyezi. In return he would leave his wife and be with me because he didn't love her anymore."

Me: And then?

Her: Nkanyezi found out about our affair and threatened to take my daughter away from me. He was going to do the worst, Thando you're a mother

and you know that you'd do anything to protect your own.

Me: what happened after that?

Her: I got the information from Khenan and gave it all to Nka. And the plan was to take Khenan down. Somehow Khenan found out that I crossed him and he came after me and fucked me up real good.

Kalisa: It served you right bloody bitch! He should have killed you.

Zenon: It would be best for you to shut up.

Kalisa did as told, "go on girl, was Nkanyezi the one

who shot Khenan tonight?" she nodded, "Khenan made a deal and got Nkanyezi's twin brother, Nkazimulo killed and Nkanyezi was arrested. He got out recently and he wanted his revenge. He wanted all his money back."

Me: So how would he have gotten his money back if Khenan was dead?

She shook her head, "I don't know. He said he wants Khenan to pay. That's all I know." Okay she seemed genuine and she was scared, but it still didn't make sense. The story wasn't adding up, this Nkanyezi guy would have blackmailed Khenan to get his money. Dug up dirty and maybe used his family against him so he could get what he wanted, "the shot was meant for me?" I said and Zenon looked up at me confused, "your husband wasn't going to kill Khenan without getting his big pay cheque, so he needed to take away something from Khenan like Khenan did to him all those years ago." She shook her head, "I

don't know."

I stood up and paced the room and found Zenon's cigarettes and lit one. I stopped in my step and looked back at them, "and where is the connection here, how does Kalisa know you and why is she blaming you?" I sat back down and Kalisa's expression changed, "I know her from back then. Khenan told me that Nkanyezi was back from prison." I shook my head, "Khenan disowned you, why would he tell you that?"

Her: I don't know ask him.

Me: I can't, he's dead remember? And you know his killer and you're keeping information from us. We need to teach him a lesson.

Fifi: It was her.

Me: Uh?

Fifi: she wanted you dead! She wanted me to kill you.

Time stood still for what seemed like hours, “what did you say?”

Kalisa: Really Thando, you’re going to believe this bitch who was fucking your husband. She still wants him.

Fifi: She’s said if you’re out of the picture than Khenan will continue giving her money. She is broke and she couldn’t even pay me for the job she hired me to do.

Kalisa let out a laugh, “wow, you’re more delusional than I thought.”

Fifi: she wanted you to be miserable, her and some Marty... Martha or something.

Me: What?

Fifi: she killed your parents...

I felt the glass slip out of my hand; I don’t know what was happening. It crashed on the floor as I picked up the rifle and pointed it at Kalisa. “Thando! No!” Zenon said charging for me and pushed the gun as I fired, I was shaking. My eyes filled up so fast and the tears dropped immediately, uncontrollably as I stood up. Kalisa held on to her ear, it was bleeding. I guess I just grazed her. I stood up and Zenon tried to hold me but I escaped and headed for the door. I grabbed the remote that was sitting on the table and went to

the garage and opened it, “baby please.” I didn’t stop; I got into Khenan’s Bugatti and drove off.

I drove fast but carefully, I needed to recollect my thoughts and come up with a plan. I drove for an hour and stopped at a gas station, I searched the car for any money but it was empty and I just sat there with my head on the steering wheel just crying.

[11/23, 18:34] Lynne: I sat there in the car just thinking about what I had just heard, how did Kalisa pull this shit off? Martha? She killed my parents and then she was sent to finish me off? All for what? For money? My thoughts were interrupted by a ringing cell, what I didn’t have my phone with me. I checked around the car and found a simple Samsung and it rang again but the number wasn’t saved, “Thando?”

Me: Keenan I told you not to contact me.

Him: I just wan-

Me: No, are my children safe?

Him: Yes.

Me: Tell Ice to save my husband, can you do that?

Him: Thando.

Me: Keenan, he has to come back I can't live without him.

I heard him sigh, "I've transferred some cash to this phone, find an FNB... I think you'll need it to get home." He didn't say anything but cut the phone leaving me wondering how he knew I wasn't home,

“thanks.” I replied to myself, I got out the car in tears and went into the garage and withdrew the R2000 eWallet he had sent. I don’t know what I was going to do with such little cash. I couldn’t even leave the country; I have nobody to help me solve this. Spha you bloody bastard, you made me rely on you for all this shit and then turned out to be a fucking monster. I thought as I grabbed water and walked towards the cashier, I hated to admit it but right now I needed him. The garage was empty only one lady was in front of me, “happy new year.” She said with a smile, I forced a smile back and she looked at me from my bare feet right up to my puffy hair and red eyes. “Hectic night?” I wanted to laugh at her but I just couldn’t, “don’t worry, nobody will remember in the morning.” She chuckled and I looked at the time and then back at her and finally the cashier called her and she walked over to pay for her goods. I was up next, “Sawubona,” I greeted and she looked shocked but tried to hide it. Really now I don’t look that mixed race so she should just get a grip, “unjani?” I asked her back because she wasn’t talking. “ngiryt sisi uyaphila?” I looked at her, “what did you just say?”

she looked at me as if I was crazy, “how are you doing ma’am.” She repeated herself, “utheni sisi?” she looked so confused, “ngibuze ukuthi uryt na, uyaphila?” I let out a laugh and gave her R100 and ran to the car I filled up and drove off.

I parked in front of the dodge house and stood there for a while, Thando this is pure madness. What if they are all monsters? You will die! I took a deep breathe and opened thee door, there was a bunch of guys sitting on the porch having some beer. I walked across the road towards them, “sweet ride.” One of them said, “You can have it if you take me to Phila.” The guys all laughed, “She wants to see Phila.” The big guy took the blunt and pulled a bit too hard and coughed, “and what makes you think he wants to see you?” he asked me after he recovered, “I’m a friend.” The one guy lifted his head and took the hoody off, “you’re Spha’s girl.” I let out a sigh and

nodded, he was one of the guys who helped me when I was in the mental hospital. Spha got him to test the drugs they were giving me, I remembered. I smiled and nodded, "finally you agree. Come." The big guy stood up, "what do you think you're doing man?" he asked, "can you just sit your fat ass down, I know her and she's with me." They were standing face to face, "Lungelo I'll crush you." Yes that was his name, "cool it guys, just take her to the main hall and if boss don't want to see her he'll say so and deal with her accordingly. Biggy why you always have to be so hot-headed?" he pushed 'biggy' to the side. And Lungelo lead the way, we went inside and he did the whole process of fingerprints and password and we were in the beautiful house again. Phila was on the couch topless, massaging his girl's feet, it was the same girl that was always here. She was drinking wine. Don't people go out on New Years Eve? Like they are just sitting her with soft music in the background and a few candles and I can smell lavender. I tried to control my allergies but I couldn't, it was a bit strong and I sneezed. Everyone turned to look at me and it happened again and then

a third one. I rubbed my nose, “she’s allergic, and I always told you this shit smells bad.” Lungelo said and my allergies failed me again, “why are you still standing there?” Phila asked before I was ushered out to the room with all the computers.

I was left by myself and I started pacing up and down the room before the door opened and Phila walked in putting on his top. “Mrs De Costa what can I do you for?” I folded my arms; I don’t know why I did that, “I think you have an idea.” I said.

Phila: Listen, you just interrupted my night with my wife. If you came here with attitude then I don’t have time for that. Maybe Spha let you talk to him anyway you want but me, I will not have it. I’m not a love sick puppy that you demand and talk shit to. You killed that man remember?

Wow, I had no words right now, "he deserved it." He sat in the chair and crossed his legs, "are you here about Spha?" I shook my head, "so get on with it!" I pulled a chair and sat down, "I need your help." He cleared his throat, "please."

Phila: What kind of help?

Me: Information.

Phila: Yes

Me: Information about the passing of my parents and a man named Nkanyezi.

Phila: Surname?

Me: I don't know his surname, but he recently got out of jail. Married to a lady by the name of Fifi, he had some business with my husband a few years back and that's how he ended up in prison.

Phila: So why don't you ask your husband then?

I swallowed hard, "he's dead." Phila's eyes shot wide open, "Kay is dead?" I just nodded, "how?"

Me: Shot.

Phila: when?

Me: Tonight, this morning.

Phila: where?

Me: At my house.

Phila: And you saw this? Who did this?

If I didn't know better I'd say he was actually concerned, "this Nkanyezi guy." He scratched his head, "how long was this guy away for?" I shrugged, "since before I met Khenan."

Phila: Well obviously, because he wouldn't have done that if he heard the stories. So what will you do with him?

Me: I don't know yet, I haven't thought that far.

Phila: You killed my friend, but he loved you so much and he would hate me if I didn't do this. I'll help you but after this do not set foot here or else I'll have my guys shoot you dead in the street.

I cleared my throat, "are we clear?" I nodded without saying anything, "Who are you working with?" I shook my head, "with you." He chuckled a bit and scratched his chin, he didn't have a beard and I didn't understand why. I just don't get guys who don't have beards; it's so unattractive and makes them look less manly. Did Phila look unmanly? Nope not really, but a beard would do him good. Really Thando, are you thinking about the man's beard right now? "Thando?" I snapped back to reality, "uhm yes."

Him: Yes what? Do you want to rest before we get

started?

Me: No, we can get on it straight away.

He walked out and came back a few minutes later with a few beers, “so this Nkanyezi guy, I need to know more.” I took a deep breath and all I could hear was Fifi telling me how Kalisa killed my parents, “he has a brother. A twin brother, Nkazimulo.” Phila stopped typing on his keyboard, “Nkazimulo Sithole?” I shook my head, “I don’t know his surname.”

“This Fifi girl, what is her surname?” I shrugged, “I don’t know.” He scratched his head, “and how do you know her again?”

Me: She's a friend.

Phila: What kind of a friend if you don't know her surname?

Me: I was going through a tough time, she was the breath of fresh air that I needed. I didn't need to know her surname at the time.

Phila: You're slipping up.

Me: I was never cut out for this; I'm only in this mess because of Khenan. He put me in this mess before and he's doing it again.

Phila didn't say anything but he continued to work,

after about 20 minutes he got a pen and a paper, “I don’t do the dirty work, so since you have no team players then you have to do it yourself.” I nodded, “here are the details of the man that drove the truck into your parents.” I looked at him, “truck.” He nodded, “what did you think?” I shrugged, “the detective said it was a bigger car.”

Phila: and a truck is a bigger car from where I come from.

He looked at me with concern, “Thando you need to keep your head in the game if you want to get out of this alive. From what I gather Nkanyezi is dangerous; maybe not as his brother was, but a man with nothing to lose will go all kinds of crazy on you.”

Me: I have nothing to lose.

Phila: You have five kids, you have everything to lose.

He said that standing up, "Now pay this gentleman a visit and get what you need, someone bought him and you need to find out whom. I'll try hacking his call records; try not to kill him because the police will know it was you. Keep a clear head because if you fuck this up you're on your own." He left me in the room and I gathered myself, I walked out and nobody was in the lounge but the lavender smell lingered in the air and I went to the front door. Phila stopped me and turned me to face him, "are you strapped?" I nodded my head and pulled out of his grip and made my way out of the doors, but he stopped me again and frisked me. "You want to die?" he asked, I walked away again. At least leaving wasn't as hard as entering but he followed me to the car, "Phila I got this." I said as I reached the car, he didn't seem convinced, I popped the hood and showed him what I meant by being good. He took a step away, "wait three days before you come here,

and next time use a low key car.” He turned and walked back towards the run down house. I got into the car and started the engine then drove off to the address on the paper.

I knew Khenan always had the good guns in the expensive cars, and his mentality was that nobody stops rich people. I’d always roll my eyes at that ridiculous statement, but I guess it was true. Because even with the streets infested with police, not once was I stopped. I drove to the address and looked at the house, simple three bedrooms and Toyota Tazz parked in the yard. I was barefoot and couldn’t walk in looking like this.

I wasn’t dressed for the occasion so I ended up driving home, the place was a mess and I thought about cleaning up but I didn’t have the energy to do so. Everyone must have been asleep so I went

straight up to my room and searched the closet, some of Khenan's clothes were still here from before we stayed together but they all smelt like detergent and clean. I stripped down in the closet and then took a shower and wore the clothes he had on before the party and got into bed. I wasn't going to get much sleep that I knew, so I looked through my phone watching our videos and looking at some pictures. I saw the sun coming up but I think I dozed off for a few minutes and then I was up again. I brushed my teeth and went to the garage and took some guns from Khenan's car and drove off to the venue. The house looked worse in the light, but I still walked in. I knocked a few times before a woman in her early twenties opened the door in her underwear and a vest; she had a doek on her head. "What do you want?" she asked me as she rubbed her left eye, "hi, sorry to wake you. I'm looking for a Simphiwe, Sims." She rolled her eyes and walked away leaving the door open and I took that as an invitation, "Sims, one of your whores is here for you!" she shouted as she disappeared into the passage. I heard a groan from what I assumed was the living area. I was

stepping on bottles and cigarette buds as I followed the sound, “Kimmy is that you baby?” a man stood up looking disorientated, “hi, I’m Thando. I need a few minutes of your time.” He looked around the house, I wasn’t sure exactly what he was looking for but he looked harmless. “Lady what do you want?” he asked me, “breakfast?”

He looked at me confused, “I’m buying, and I just need a moment of your time.” I threw a roll of money at him, which seemed to get his attention, “on you?” I nodded and walked back towards the door I used to come in.

.

.

.

.

We were sitting in a diner and I had ordered coffee because my head was pounding and he got a beer. Gone are the days I used to have beer for breakfast, with the kids I can't do that anymore. After our food order came he started eating and I just looked at him. I told the waitress we'd call if we need anything and there was no need for her to check up on us and then I placed the gun on the table. I didn't let go of it, and kept it facing this Sims guy, "what the fuck?" he asked as he almost jumped out his seat. "I don't want to hurt you, so try not bring any attention to us okay?" he nodded and sat in his seat looking at me but he didn't continue eating. "Sims you killed my parents," he tried to talk but I stopped him. "It's not a question, but the question however is who hired you?"

Sims: Listen here lady I don't know what drugs you're on, but I aint no murderer. I aint scared of you

cops.

Me: I'm not a cop; I just want to know who hired you to kill them.

Sims: Like I said, I didn-

I showed him a picture of the accident scene that I got from Phila, "now please don't make me beg you to tell me." He was shaking and you could tell he was frightened, "I...I..." he lost his word, "I need a name." he buried his face in his hands, "Simpfiwe please." He looked up and he had tears in his eyes, "I don't know her name." he said, "so it was a lady?" he nodded, "a white lady?" he nodded again. I searched through my phone and then on Facebook looking for Martha's picture and showed it to him. "Is this her?" he nodded, "yes." I put the phone away and rubbed my hands on my thighs, they were sweating and I felt my tears build up, "how much?" he looked at me confused, "how much did she pay you?" he shook his

head, "I'm sorry... please."

Me: How much?

Him: Half a million.

I stood up and placed a few notes on the table, "Miss Thando." He said as I grabbed my gun. I didn't say anything; I walked to my car and drove off. I parked at the beach for hours not knowing what to do; I couldn't kill the guy because it would all point to me. I wasn't going to kill Kalisa that would be too easy for her, she needs to suffer. But Fikile, she's dying.

Zenon was sleeping on the couch when I go there, I didn't wake him up because I too was feeling tired. I looked myself in the room and watched the videos all over again and then drifted off.

I was woken up by someone shaking me softly; I opened my eyes and found Zenon standing over me, "baby you need to eat something." I didn't argue, I was hungry so I sat up and ate. "How's it going?" I shrugged and ate my food, "you need me to help?" I shook my head, "where is she?"

Zenon: Which one?

Me: Kalisa?

Zenon: I put her in my house, both of them actually.

Me: Let Fikile go, and tell her to take her daughter

and leave the country and never come back.

Zenon: And Kalisa?

Me: Tell her to meet me here tomorrow

Zenon: What will you do?

Me: Nothing, reading Khenan's will.

Zenon: Babe.

Me: No dad...

I finished eating, and he just sat there silently

watching me, he didn't fuss but left me to sleep. I was going to use today to just relax and try figure out what the next move is. I honestly don't even have an idea.

.

.

.

.

I found myself up at midnight and I couldn't sleep anymore, a text came in on my phone. I got out of bed and freshened up before I headed to the farmhouse and I sat down on the computer. I'm not sure why I was here, or even what I was about to do but the computer started and I waited a bit. I was in

and I opened one of the programs and started typing away. I was hitting wall after wall. Why don't these things come with a manual?

I got a beer and went back at it; I only managed to find out a bit about a drug and diamond deal that went bad. Nkazimulo died and Nkanyezi in prison. There were many other casualties and a few people that escaped. I automatically assumed one was Khenan, I was trying to get into Nkanyezi's details when the door opened and Keenan walked in. I didn't say anything to him and he didn't speak either, I don't know how he always knows where I am or everyone for that matter but I wasn't in the mood to find out. He didn't even greet but he sat down and started working too. I leaned back and crossed my arms as the information populated on the screen. Camera footage, bank statements and text messages. Kalisa, Fikile, Nkanyezi and Barbara. Who is Barbara? And what is the connection to her? I didn't ask, after an hour or so Keenan stood up and packed his laptop and headed towards the door.

“Did he love her?” I wasn’t looking at him but I could tell he stopped walking. “I don’t know, I was too young. But according to my knowledge he didn’t, it was just a business transaction on his end.”

Me: so she loved him?

Keenan: I think she was falling for him.

Me: But she sold him out.

Keenan: To keep her daughter.

Me: why didn’t he tell me.

Keenan: It was in the past, I don’t think he thought it would resurface.

Me: Did he know she was back.

He let out a sigh and came to sit back down, "yes. But he didn't know about the plan she had."

Me: Thank you, you can go now.

Keenan: Thando you need help.

Me: and you just gave it to me.

Keenan: Yo-

Me: I don't need anyone else getting hurt. With

Khenan out of the picture I'm the only one who can protect my family. Who knows what old enemies are lurking in the shadow?

He didn't say anything but headed out. I sat there listening to call records and saving them on a hard drive. Kalisa was behind it all, she was conspiring with Martha to take away everything from me just how I did to her. and the plan was to drive me crazy after my parents death, she wanted me to take my own live, and if I didn't then Martha would be there to finish me.

When she learnt I was alive and her precious Martha was no more she brought in Fikile. Fikile was to do the same, and Kalisa promised her Khenan's heart. I don't know if she meant it or just said that to get Fikile to cooperate. I had enough to get Kalisa out of my life for good, it was dawn and the sun was

creeping out.

I got to the car and called James, "Thando." He sounded sleepy but wasn't rude, "I need you at the house in a couple of hours please. Can you bring any documents or contracts that involve Kalisa?" He cleared his throat, "what time?" was this James? "Around 11H00, if it's okay with you." I heard a yawn "will see you then." I cut the call and headed home, first Kalisa and then Nkanyezi.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

“Thando how’s my son doing?” Kalisa asked as she rushed in, “still dead Kalisa, take a seat.” Her face went pale, I don’t know if it’s because of what I said or if it’s because she saw James. I don’t think anyone likes James that much. She sat down and played with her ring, “thank you all for coming at such notice, Kalisa this is for you really.”

Kalisa: what is all this about Thando.

Me: This is what happens when someone dies, their assets get split up, isn't that what you wanted?

Tears rolled down her head, "Thando I just wanted my son." I clapped my hands and laughed, "You should have thought about that before conspiring to kill me." She stood up, "I did no such think. That bitch is lying." I pressed play on the computer and listen to her voice, "...I want her dead." I didn't play the whole thing and went to the next one, "... tonight she dies." And the next, "...I want that bitch out of our lives for good." I stopped, "sit down Kalisa." She didn't need to be told twice, "now James will be reading us the will, and then you can go back home."

Her eyes widened and I could see James moving uncomfortably in his seat. Okay I put him on the spot but it had to be done because Kalisa was getting too big for her boots. He cleared his throat and started

reading, I don't know what he was reading and I wanted to laugh. But my anger and hatred for Kalisa stopped me, and after some legal garbage James informed Kalisa that Khenan had no assets to his name, "That is all bullshit!" she shouted. James pulled out a statement and showed her the transactions of everything to my name, the houses and cars. She swallowed hard, "the Nigerian oil company, I own 5% of it." James shuffled around in his documents and handed it to Kalisa, "Khenan signed over his shares to Thando when he gave her everything."

Her: But I signed for them

Me: He isn't allowed to give you what doesn't belong to him. I need you out of the house in Jamaica as soon as you land.

Her: That's my house.

Me: and I let you keep it, but time and time again you keep testing me. I've reached my limit... I can't stand you, you killed your own son, you almost got your granddaughter raped, and you kept her paternity a secret. You had me thrown in jail and you were willing to do it again because you said I killed Khensani... It stops now.

I slid an envelope across the table, "if you enter my country again I will shoot you on the spot." She opened the envelope and started crying louder when she saw the one way plane ticket to Jamaica, "is there anything else James?" he shook his head, "get your filthy ass out of my house." She sat there and she was shaking with the ticket in her hands, I walked around the table to her side and leaned down to whisper in her ear, "you will never see your grandchildren ever again. I will make sure they don't remember that you ever existed." I kissed her cheek in a cheeky manner and walked away leaving there to cry on her own. I saluted James and he packed up

and left.

[11/23, 18:35] Lynne: Guys this is what I was trying to avoid, the long waiting period. I tried to finish but I couldn't unfortunately. But this is the last episode, I've finally managed to finish.

I really hope you enjoy.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

***** Ice

Khenan's lifeless body lay on my operating table, his

chest was open. I looked at his lungs moving up and down all thanks to the machinery. I took a step away, and my face got hot. His left lung was punctured by the bullet and collapsed in the process. It was soaked in blood and no air was coming in. His right was damaged from the smoking; I need to quit smoking I thought to myself. I took a deep breath and stitched him back up and transferred his body to my 'critical care unit' and cleaned up.

When I got to the main house I had missed calls from Kim and I called her back immediately, "baby."

Kim: Hi, how's it going?

Me: Not good.

Kim: Must I fly out?

Me: No baby, I've got this. I need a lung.

Kim: what?

Me: You heard me...

Kim: Okay, black market?

Me: It's going to take too long.

Kim: Can't you just change him?

Me: Baby you want Thando to kill me? I will not do what Spha did to me.

Kim: but he'll die.

Me: Not if I get another lung.

Kim: I don't like the sound of that.

My phone beeped, "baby we'll speak later, Keenan is calling." I said after checking my screen, "I love you, take care of my babies." She giggled, "And we love you too." By the time I ended the call Keenan had already cut, I tried to call him but he didn't answer, I tried again after a while and the phone rang in the room, "what took you so long?" he said standing in my kitchen.

Me: Don't hack into my security system.

Keenan: It's rude to keep a friend waiting.

He walked to the fridge and got a beer, “we aren’t friends, and you’re invading my private space.”

Keenan: We are friends and the only thing private in this relationship are our wives. Now how’s my brother doing?

Me: It’s not good. He’s basically dead.

Keenan: What’s wrong?

Me: His lung collapsed, he’s on life support.

Keenan: You have that type of equipment here?

Me: You ask too many questions.

Keenan: what options do we have?

Me: I need a lung lobe.

Keenan: Can you take mine? We’re brothers.

Me: I ran the blood work and you aren’t a match.

Keenan: You have my blood sample?

Me: You ask irrelevant questions.

Keenan: Thando?

Me: smoker.

Keenan: so basically everyone close to him is a no go?

Me: Yip.

Keenan: I think Akin can help.

Me: That will take too long; we can't have him on life support forever.

Keenan scratched his head, he walked around the island. Not walked but paced, he was deep in thought. He looked at me, "I have an idea." He took out his phone and sent a text, "and then?" I asked, "Now we wait."

***** Thando

Kalisa had boarded the plane and left the country, I was watching it all from the farmhouse with a beer in hand. I got a message on my phone, "Kay needs a

lung, and nobody is a match.”

I read the message over and over again. I looked at the screen and tapped my fingernails on the desk; I threw the phone aside and looked at the computer screens. Nkanyezi just purchased a plane ticket to JHB tonight, and another one to Namibia early tomorrow morning.

I don't know where he was staying so I couldn't get to him, but I know that at 20H30 he will be at the airport. My mind was working over time; luckily the airport doesn't get busy at night. I was tapping away at the table and biting my nails on the other hand. My phone rang, “James?” I answered, “Kalisa has left the country.”

Me: Thanks James, I watched her board the flight.

James: Oh, anything to help.

Me: Actually you can help, I need money.

James: Uhm, how much? Do you not have money in your account?

Me: I need cash James; I'm not going to bank.

James: Alright, I'll drop it off at the house in a few hours.

Me: You're a star.

I dropped the call and dialled Zee, "baby."

Me: Hi dad, please tell me that big zed on your jet isn't there anymore.

He laughed at me, "You think you're funny. And there is no more artwork on the jet; it was bringing too much attention." I rolled my eyes, like obviously. I wonder why it took him this long to realise that, "can you get it set up for a trip to Durban?"

Zee: Uhm baby, what's in Durban?

Me: I'll tell you all about it tomorrow.

Zee: Just don't get yourself killed.

Me: Don't worry.

Zee: You need any help?

Me: No, I'll be fine.... Actually be at the airport at 19H00.

Zee: See you then.

Maybe I do need a little help, I gathered the gang. And set up an emergency meeting in 2 hours time. My mind was racing, I needed to take Nkanyezi down in such short space of time and it was going to be at a place in the public eye. I needed to work smart, and fast... I need Keenan on this one.

.
. .
. .
. .
. .

I went home to shower and then picked Zenon up; Fikile was still at his house. I didn't see her but he made it a point to inform me, I'll deal with her after

her husband. We drove to Nandos and ordered food; unfortunately I was in no cooking mood. Zenon felt we needed to get beer, so we went pass the liquor store before heading to the farmhouse.

The guys were there, well most of them, “do we have a new mission?” Piet asked and I nodded, “like old times.” Snake said opening a beer with his teeth, “so who are we taking down?”

I stood in front of them, “it’s personally, and before I can get into details I need you guys to decide if you want to do it or not.” I looked at them and everyone nodded, “it’s nothing major and nobody is dying.”

Snake: okay, not fun but who are we taking down?

Me: Nkanyezi Sithole.

Smuggie: Nkazimulo’s twin brother.

Me: Yip.

Smuggie: Where’s boss?

Me: fighting for his life.

Smuggie: and Ice?

Me: saving him along with Keenan.

Snakes: So what is the plan?

I started explaining our plan, "so I need the power cut from all the tellers. Snakes, you'll be in the queue behind him and Cane you will escort him to the jet." Cane looked down, "I can't." Snakes laughed, "Don't tell me you're ban from this airport too."

Me: why would he ban from the airport though?

Snake: Because he's a psychotic walking, talking bomb.

Me: Cane!

Cane: I used to work with him, he'll recognise me.

Me: Elaborate.

Cane: I helped Khenan set him up all those years back. I'm part of the reason he was behind bars and he will not hesitate to pull a crazy stunt on the spot.

Me: Ok, we can't have you anywhere near him.

Snakes: Then you'll just pop him if he tries anything.

Me: No, Nkanyezi lives.

Cane: Then I stay behind.

Snakes: Why do we want him alive?

Me: He has something very valuable, I want it and Khenan needs it.

Everyone gave me the look and I just smiled, we went over the plan and Smuggie hacked into the airport system, "nah, she will rat you out." Piet said as we were going over the ladies who worked at the airport.

Smuggie: she is perfect.

Me: what makes you think so?

Smuggie: Look at that weave, she can't afford it with her own money and her nails are claws.

Me: Meaning?

Smuggie: She will snack anything that screams money.

Everyone laughed at his stupidity and we decided on her, “Zama Mpofana, single parent. She stays in a flat close to the airport and her mother is in the township watching her daughter. She sends R1500 home every month but last month she didn’t send anything.” I gave him the look, “why now?” he opened up another bank statement, “she owes some one by the name of... Musimbwa Elodie Mutombo.” I looked at the screen, “wait, and scroll up.” And he did as instructed, “bingo, she owes him R25000.” I got up, “we have our girl, send me her address and everyone needs to be in their places by 19H00.”

I got into my car and drove to the house, James was in the drive way so I didn’t drive in. he gave me a bag pack and I went to the address the Smuggie had given me.

This flat was fancy and maybe Smuggie was right

after all; she likes things this one. I ran up the stairs and knocked on the door, “coming!!” She shouted and a minute later she opened the door and stood there in her stockings and a bra, she was putting on earrings. Is this how she opens the door really, “are you lost?” she asked me as she rolled her eyes, her fake lashes flapped. Everything about her was just fake; her eyebrows were drawn on and her nose looked pointy. This contouring will be the death of these girls, “hello can I help you?” she said bringing me back to reality, “I need 10 minutes of your time.”

Her: I’m running late for work, what do you want?

Me: I’m here to talk about Musimbwa.

Her eyes shot open and her breathing changed, “I don’t know what you are talking about.” I let out a sigh and walked past her into the apartment; it was very small open plan. The dishes were piled up on the sink and there were empty bottles on the table. “you can not just barge into my house like that.” I rolled my eyes at her and moved all the clothes on

the couch to the side. She stood there with her arms crossed, "It's best you sit down." I looked up at her and she didn't move, "your attitude stinks and maybe I should let this Musimbwa guy just sort you out. How long do you think it will take to pay back 25k." I chuckled, "how many R1500 do you need... gosh like what 2 years? Plus interest... you're fucked. Now sit down and let me help you." She went a bit pale and I could see the shock in her face, she moved to the chair opposite me. She sat on top of her clothes, which seemed dirty in my opinion. I unzipped the bag and placed five piles on the table, "R50 000, you pay off Musimbwa and send the rest to your mother and child."

Her: How do you know about my family?

Me: Zama, you're asking all the wrong questions.

Her: How do you know my name?

I let out a loud sigh, "you're testing my patience. Here's how you're going to pay back my money." She looked up and nodded, "you're going to go to work

as normal, at around 19h00 your colleagues will all be offline. You will continue to work until a certain man gets to you.”

Zama: How will I know it's him?

Me: Now you're asking the correct questions.

I got out an ear piece and handed it to her, she was shaking. “you need to relax if you don't want to get killed, this man is dangerous and if he smells fear on you. Then you're toast, okay?” she nodded, “and when he gets to me, what do I do?” I smiled at her, you're catching on, “I'll tell you what to say through the ear piece. It shouldn't take longer than five minutes and then someone will come and assist you.” She nodded again, “any questions?”

Zama: why are you doing this?

I got up and swung the bag over my shoulder, “my husband needs a lung.” I pouted and walked out of the apartment back into my car and drove home. I

called Smuggie and the boys were all set, “did you manage to get into the prison files?”

Smuggie: Yes boss lady and I sent it to Ice, he says we’re a match.

I didn’t say anything after that, I cut the call and smiled as I drove home. I’ve always loved being called Boss Lady, but this was the last time. I took a shower and Skyped Abebi to speak with the children, “are you guys behaving?”

Tee: Mom, Zee ate chocolate after supper.

Zee: But daddy said it’s fine because it’s school holidays.

Tee: she is lying, daddy didn’t say that.

Khanyi: Yes he did, but only one block.

Me: and how much chocolate did Zee have?

Zee: ONE!!

I was laughing so hard, “where is Lakhiwe?” I asked

the girls, “Lakhi!! Mom is calling you!” Khanyi shouted at the top of her lungs, oh my gosh what was Abebi feeding them. I saw Lakhiwe running into the lounge, “hey buddy, I hear everyone is having ice cream for breakfast and chocolate for super!”

Tee: Ice cream!!!

Lakhiwe: You started, and it’s all dads’ fault.

Me: I’ll have a word with him.

Lakhiwe’s face changed, I just smiled and nodded. We spoke with our eyes and I reassured hi that everything will be okay. “Say bye to mom, they movie is about to start!” I blew kisses at them, “Byyyyyyyyyye Mooooooooooooom.” And then the screen went blank, I sat in front of the computer for a while and then walked into the closet. I wasn’t going to walk into the airport looking like a thug; I wore a short yellow skirt and a white crop top. Put conditioner in my hair and put on a red lipstick with a white sandal. I strapped my gun into my inner thigh and another in my bag. One of the girls was at

security, so I wasn't too worried about that. I went down to the study and said a short prayer in front of my parents' urns before heading out. I had a beer as I drove to the airport.

"Boss Lady?" snakes asked as I parked the car, "yes buddy?" he laughed, "shit the radius on these things, where are you?"

Me: I just parked

Smuggie: We might have a little interference with our signal so please pay attention guys.

Cane: and the girl?

Me: she'll join us after her tea break, guys please play nice.

Snakes: Cane, you heard that?

Cane: Says the guy named after a fucking reptile.

Everyone laughed, "What's so funny?" Cane asked, I straightened my skirt and walked into the airport.

“Cane! Down boy!!” everyone ripped again, “alright, it’s show time.” I sat down at a near by coffee shop where I had full view of Zama. She walked holding a water bottle filled with cucumber and lemon, I mentally rolled my eyes, “good evening Zama.” She cleared her throat and stopped in the middle of the busy airport, “wow, very smooth.” Smuggie said sarcastically, “Zama keep walking,” I instructed, she looked around, “you’re bringing attention to yourself, what did I say about fear?” she nodded her head and then continued on her course, “how are you feeling?” I asked, “Uhm, alright... nervous I guess.” The lady bought my coffee and I nodded a thank you to her, “don’t be, all you have to do is just do your job. When the gentleman comes, then I will guide you through it ok?” she nodded, “word Zama.” This girl is dumb, “okay.” She got to her stand and started working, she didn’t seem so nervous after a while, “you’re doing great Zama.” What the fuck is wrong with Snakes, he wants to blow our whole cover, but it was a little funny and I heard Smuggie let out a little giggle, “don’t mind them, you’re doing great.”

I checked the time and it was getting late, “Cane, anything?” I looked at the line, “nope Boss Lady.”

Snake: Got him, just entered. Black jeans, navy polo. He’s carrying an overnight Burberry bag.

Cane: Got him, what are those? He’s wearing suede loafers.

Piet: Those are not just jeans, they are skinny jeans.

Snakes: Same difference of umehluko.

Cane: Look at that belt, what does he think this is?

Snakes: Paris fashion week.

Zama let out a giggle and she covered it with a cough, “excuse me sir... have a great holiday.” She fixed her smile as she called the next traveller, and she greeted. I could hear her voice shaking, “have a sip of your water. You’re doing great.” I said to her, she punched something into the screen, “two seconds while the system loads sir.” She said and then took a sip; she then spoke to the gentleman,

“sorry my system is just slow today.” She rolled her eyes and then giggled at what the man was saying, she’s a natural at this. I watched as Piet followed Nkanyezi towards the line. He was pretending to be on the phone, “okay Zama, he’s number 6 in the line. Take a deep breath.” She did as instructed, “Smuggie, you’re up.”

Smuggie: Yes Boss!

I sat there watching as the events unfolded. The first girl stood up, she was apologising to the gentleman standing in front of her and moved him to the counter next to her. She was typing at her computer and then picked up her phone while smiling but I could see the frustration in her eyes. Nkanyezi was now second in the line. The lady in front of him went to one of the counters; the counters went offline one at a time until Zama was the only one working.

“Zama, you’re up,” fuck can someone shoot Snake for me!! I wanted to scream, Nkanyezi walked up to Zama, “breathe.” I said to her and she put on a smile, but Nkanyezi wasn’t smiling. He looked over his

shoulder and then back to her, "you'll have to just bare with me, the system has been acting up the whole day Mr.... uhm, Mr. Sithole." She said looking down at his passport, "You're..." I had to stop her before she got herself into trouble, "pretend to punch in something on your computer. Then tell him the jet is fuelled and ready for him." she flipped her weave, "I knew I recognised you from somewhere," she smiled in a flirtatious way and touched his arm leaning in closer. He smiled too, "your jet is fuelled and ready for take off, let me get someone to show you where to go." Nkanyezi moved away a bit, "I don't own a jet." He said back to her. "he doesn't leave, tell him his Fikile Sithole always flies with the jet and his ID is linked to the jet." She pulled back and looked at the screen again, "let me see." She typed frantically at the keyboard, "There you go, Fikile Sithole. The get is in her name, uhm.... Your ID is listed along with Ntandose Sithole." She looked at him and smiled, "who is Ntandose?" I asked, "Uhm... his daughter." Smuggie answered me while he was typing on his side. "And they are back." He said and the ladies seemed excited, and the queue started

moving. Zama waved her hand, fuck this girl is good. Piet walked towards them in his uniform, "please follow me sir." He took the Burberry bag and led the way. I took the last sip of my coffee and stood up following the, "nice work Zama!"

Zama: Is that it?

Snakes: there's a meeting after this, give me your contact and we'll pick you up.

Me: Snake behave yourself.

I followed at a safe distance, and watched as they made their way to the jet. Nkanyezi looked a bit more relaxed now, and that's exactly how I wanted him. "What do I do now?" I heard Zama asking, "You finish your shift and go pay your debt. Then take the weekend off and see your family, you deserve it."

Zama: Thank you Miss...

Me: Mrs D-

Snakes: It's Boss Lady to you.

Everyone chuckled as I made my way towards the jet.

.

.

.

I walked onto the jet and the look on Nkanyezi's face was priceless. He tried to stand up and run in the opposite direction but Zenon stood in his way, "Sh...sharkie?" Zenon laughed, "He knows my name, take a seat boy." Nkanyezi was hesitant but Zenon pushed him into the seat. I sat opposite him and Zenon disappeared again, I made a mental note to ask him why he's called Sharkie. I smiled at Nkanyezi and he looked uneasy, I crossed my legs and the gun felt uncomfortable, "oh sorry forgot about that." I said as I unstrapped it and put it in my bag, he was shitting blocks and he wasn't even hiding it. "Don't worry; I'm not going to kill you." I stood up and walked to the bar fridge and took out a bottle of champagne, "you know you fucked up right?" I asked him as I sat down and popped the champagne, "I love my husband, and he loves me.

We can't live without the other and we will stop at nothing to save the other."

Nkanyezi didn't say anything, and then the announcement was made to buckle up. I made a call quick, "get the chopper ready." I looked at Nkanyezi, "where were we?" he didn't respond, "oh yes, Khenan and I can't live without each other. You were supposed to kill us both, that is where you fucked up. Now you're going to die."

Nkanyezi: You said...

Me: I said I wasn't going to kill you? Don't worry I won't kill you, my friend will do that when he cuts you up and puts your lung in my husband.

He didn't say anything, and the rest of the trip was quiet. We landed in Durban and drove to Khenan's house where we took a chopper to Ice's farm. This place is just beautiful; we went inside and found the boys drinking beer. "So you guys are drinking while my husband dies?"

Ice: Where is he?

I stepped aside and Zenon dragged a fighting Nkanyezi in, "shall we."

Ice: we can't do anything till morning.

Me: what the fuck do you mean?

Ice: He needs to be on an empty stomach.

Me: You're fucking kidding me right?

Ice: I shit you not, the stomach contains acid and if any stomach contents get into the lungs it will cause massive damage.

I took a deep breathe, "Okay, but first thing in the morning we operate." Ice nodded and showed Zenon where they would keep him. I walked to the fridge and got a beer, "how did you figure it out?" Keenan asked me, "I know that if you could get a lung you weren't going to tell me. You would have had him on that operating table the minute one was available."

Him: I knew you'd get it.

Me: what are the chances of his body rejecting the lung?

Ice walked in, "slim to none... he'll pull through just fine."

Me: How long does the procedure take?

Ice: four hours plus

Me: Can I see him?

Ice: I don't think that is a good idea.

Me: Recovery?

Ice: three to six month, but I can help speed that up.

Me: Help how?

Keenan: I told you just turn him into a beast and he'll be fine.

Zenon walked in. and we all kept quiet. I made supper and then we sat around the fire reminiscing

about the past year, a lot had happened. I couldn't believe we all made it till now. The past couple of years have been hectic for us. We stayed up till dawn; Ice went to prep Nkanyezi while I showered. I went into the barn and down to the mini hospital, my heart stopped when I saw Khenan lying on the bed with his chest stitched roughly. "This way," Keenan pulled me away before I broke down. We were in a room and Nkanyezi was tied to the bed, "Please don't do this, I'll do anything. I'll get you a better organ." I didn't say anything and Ice handed me the mask and I smiled as I walked towards him, I placed the mask on his face and whispered in his ear, "nobody fucks with the De Costa's." he kept blinking hard trying not to give into the anaesthetic but failed dismally and was asleep in a few seconds.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

.

Hours past and Keenan wouldn't let me anywhere near the 'ward' I was pacing up and down the porch with a cigarette in my hand. I looked at my wrist watch, "six hours Keenan. Fuck what is he doing?" I walked to the wall and started hitting my forehead on it to a rhythm, not too hard. "Here he comes," Zenon said first standing up, "and?" I asked as a bloody Ice walked towards us. "He's good, he needs to rest. But the worst is over." I let out a sigh of relief and I wanted to give Ice a hug but thought twice. A tear rolled down my cheek and I quickly wiped it away. I smiled at Keenan who gave me a reassuring smile.

a few hours later, Ice let us see him. His whole upper body was in a bandage, he looked dead and was still breathing through the machine. Ice explained that he would eventually take him off the machine when his body gets used to the new organ. He predicted that

it would be in a week, and asked me for permission to inject him with his super healing formula. I was very sceptical until he told me Khenan had taken it the time they took down Spha, so I had no reason to disagree.

I was getting tired of Khenan not waking up; it was now five days after the surgery and still nothing. He wasn't breathing on his own and Ice kept running tests and saying everything is alright. I went down with him this time and he took off Khenan's dressing, I almost fainted. The scars were now barely visible, "Ice?" I asked him, my hands were shaking. "I told you this would speed up the process." I shook my head, "so why is he not breathing on his own?" he shrugged, "I don't know Thando." I bit my lips and tapped my fingers on the rail of the bed, "switch it off." Keenan and Ice looked at me like I was crazy, "Thando." I wasn't smiling, "switch the machine off." They looked at each other and Ice walked over to the machine and pressed a button and then a second one. The machine made a flat beeping sound ant

there was no heart beat, “Khenan.” I said softly, I closed my eyes and opened them again, “Thando what have you done?” we all stood there in silence.

Beep.... Beep.... Beep... the machines started beeping and his chest was moving up and down. “Fuck!” I said out loud holding onto my pounding chest. “Khenan, you bastard!” Keenan said, also looking relieved and chuckled. He lay there just still, but he was breathing and that’s all that made me happy. Ice went over to check him and confirmed that he was fine; we just had to wait for him to regain consciousness. Ice had no explanation as to why he wasn’t fully awake but said let’s give him a day and then ‘he’d wake him up.’ I don’t know what he meant by that but if I would get my husband back then I wanted him to do it.

I stayed in the room with Khenan till midnight and Ice walked in, “get some rest, we’ll check on him first thing in the morning.”

Me: What if he wakes up and I'm not here.

Ice: The place has sensors and we'll be notified the minute he does. Come now.

I let out a sigh and got up; I kissed Khenan's lips and walked out the room. We passed another room and Nkanyezi was sleeping in the bed with all the machines connected to him. I stopped, "Thando, we'll deal with him later." I rubbed my nose, "will he live?"

Ice: Do you want him to?

Me: I'm not sure.

Ice: How about we let Khenan decide and then we will take it from there.

I didn't answer. We got to the main house and Zenon had cooked, nobody wanted to eat without me there so we set up outside by the fire. I don't know why they made a fire because Durban is hot but I went with it. Ice walked to me and handed me a tablet,

“you can watch him from there.” I gave him a smile and we sat eating and drinking.

I woke up in bed with Keenan shaking me, “he’s up... come now.” I looked around the room, “how...” he shook his head, “your husband is awake and you still have time for stupid questions?” I sat up and the tablet was next to me. I looked and saw Ice talking to Khenan and he was responding and the tears filled my eyes. Keenan sat down, “you will not do that, he came back for you, because of you. He needs you to be strong, now brush your teeth coz your breath smells like shit and get yourself down there.” I laughed and punched him playfully, I brushed my teeth with the sealed toothbrush I found in the bathroom and washed my face before heading down to the barn.

I walked in and he smiled, gosh those perfect white teeth, my man was awake. I smiled back before walking over to him, “next time I’ll just let you die.” He laughed a bit but then his face changed, “take it easy buddy.” Ice said to him, but I couldn’t help but

laugh, "You guys can leave now." He said in a hoarse voice, the guys laughed and headed out. I stood next to the bed looking down at him, "hi." I said with a smile and a few tears rolled down and I wiped them away, "hello my beautiful wife..." he didn't say anything after that and neither did I, we sat in a comfortable silence before he spoke. "Thank you," he said and squeezed my hand. "You know I can't live without you right?" and he just responded with a nod.

A week later Ice let Khenan leave, he was doing okay and that is all thanks to the experimentally medication Ice was giving him. Honestly I wasn't complaining, I had my man back and we were going to be a perfect family. We left Nkanyezi at the barn hospital and we headed back to Cape Town. Khenan was still in a bit of pain, but only once in a while and all he wanted to do was see his children. Abebi bought them home two days after our return and they were just as excited to see him. I feel like Akoni has grown so much but Khenan says it's because I

haven't seen him in a few weeks.

Lakhiwe thanked me; I was a bit shocked as to how he knows what's going on. I wasn't going to question him though; I let him enjoy his father's health.

It's been a month and Khenan is now perfect, he feels life is too short after his second near death experience. "I think this will be good for the kids." I rolled my eyes as I changed Akoni's nappy. "Baby the kids haven't been in school for a full month and you want to take them half way across the world for your own selfish reasons." He put the laptop aside and got up to stand behind me, I felt the bulge in his boxers, "baby, not again. I'm tired." I said finishing up with my baby; I picked him up and placed him in his cot. I watched him a while as he was sucking away at his clenched fist. His eyes were dropping and Khenan was behind me again, "just five minutes." He whispered before kissing my neck, I felt the air leave my lungs and my heart skip numerous beats but I couldn't, my peach was burning and he didn't understand. I needed to tell Ice to get him off this

treatment and fast; he turned me around and took my hand to his swollen shaft. It was hard, and as sore as i may be i still wanted him. "Not in front of the baby." He gave me a naughty smile and picked me up in one swift movement then carried me to the closest while sucking on my neck. My neck was already full of rd marks and there was no stopping him now, five minutes turned into 45 minutes and I couldn't feel my legs. Khenan laughed at me, "I'm glad you find it funny, no sex for you for the rest of the year." I pouted, he picked me up and placed me on the toilet seat while running the water, "Mrs De Costa, that pussy is mine... I own it!" I couldn't help but blush. He walked around getting the bath oils and his member was still half erect but he wasn't getting any of this. After our bath we finally retired to bed and he let me sleep, he didn't want me in my pyjamas and held me close from behind until I fell asleep.

.

.

.

.

Khenan let me sleep in but I jumped out of bed when i realised the sun was up. I brushed my teeth and ran downstairs while tying my robe, "... but daddy wont we burn if the sun is that hot?" I stopped before entering and Khenan laughed, "just a little bit, you'll turn black like your brothers."

Khanyi: I don't want to be black!

Zee: Me too.

Tee: Even me... Lakhiwe is ugly black.

I tried to hold my laugh in, "and you'll see who will carry you up the stairs when you fall asleep on the couch." Lakhiwe retaliated, Khenan had to stop them, "ok, nobody is turning black. Have you seen anyone from Australia who is black like Lakhiwe? Nope, so you have nothing to worry about."

Khanyi: But dad you're more blacker.

Khenan: Who raised you? What kind of language is that?

Lakhiwe: Serves you right, so when are we going so i can tell Londy?

Khenan: on Friday, and it's a family trip. So your girlfriend doesn't get to come.

Lakhiwe: She's not my girlfriend.

"Lakhi got a girlfriend," the girls started singing and teasing him. I stepped in and cleared my throat. Everyone kept quiet and looked at me; everyone was dressed for school and sitting around the kitchen table. The kitchen was filthy and my baby boy was in the stroller next to Khanyi, "morning sunshine, i thought you're still sleeping." Khenan said and walked towards me with a cup of coffee, he kissed me lips, "Eeuw!!" the kids screamed, and I pulled my tongue and sat down. "Mom we are going to australee." Tee said, "Is it? When are you going?" everyone looked at Khenan. Haha, he hadn't finalised it with me and he looked guilty, "okay fun time is over go get your bags and meet me in the car in 3 minutes." He shouted as he helped Tee and Zee off

the chairs and they all scattered out. "How did you sleep?" he asked while avoiding eye contact and clearing the table, "Friday uhm?" he stood by the sink and looked at me, "they were begging me." I put my hand up, "don't even, you're packing my bags. And if you refuse you're buying me new clothes when we get there." He smiled and got a plate out the warmer and brought it to me, "I love you, let me get these kids to school and I'll be back to show you just how much I love you." He took off his apron and kissed my cheek. "Not happening buddy."

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Australia was such a gorgeous country, Khenan had booked beach house and the kids loved it. Akoni was a bit restless because of the heat; I left him in his nappy on the blanket. I couldn't go out to the beach, so I watched them from afar. They were playing

around in the water with Lakhiwe and Londy watching them, Khenan allowed her to come with because he was going to be bored with the younger kids. Khenan came out with a fresh jar of lemonade, "I'll just be with them for a few minutes and I'll be right back." I looked up at him, "take your time, I'm good." He kissed my forehead and walked down the stairs and onto the sand, "baby, your phone." He turned to look at me, "who is it?" I shrugged, "the number isn't saved." He rolled his eyes and looked back at the kids, "answer quickly." And he gave me a look which meant he didn't have time to waste, "Khenan's phone hello." I rolled my eyes at him; "Hello..." the person didn't speak... "Nothando..." my heart stopped beating and the phone slipped out of my hand. "Baby... Thando?" I heard Khenan calling my name but I couldn't respond. I was finding it hard to breath and then I was lights out.

[11/23, 18:36] Lynne: I know I said I would post when we get to 1100 likes but in all honesty I didn't think it would happen that fast, I want prepared.

SNAZO OMUHLE MATHANDABUZO thank you very much for sharing and bringing new readers, you're a darl!

This is really the last episode... for real!

ENJOY!!!

**** Khenan

Thando collapsed on the ground, fuck she was having one of her episodes. I called Laxhiwe and he came running, "what happened?" he asked me with his eyes out, I shrugged and picked Thando up. "I

don't know but I need you to get the girls inside and you have to watch your little brother okay?" he nodded and shouted for his sisters to get back inside, I put Thando on the couch because I remembered we didn't have a car here. I called one of the emergency numbers that were provided for us when we arrived at the house. I felt her pulse and she was breathing fine but she was just passed out, I grabbed a glass of water and sprinkled it on her face using my fingers but she didn't wake up. The doctor was on the way and I picked up my phone and dialed the number again but it was disconnected. Whoever called didn't want to be traced.

After about 10 minutes there was a knock at the door and then the bell rang, I jumped up and opened. I greeted the doctor who didn't look anything older than 30, he was in shorts and carried his medical bag. I shook his hand and explained what happened

as we walked towards where Thando was. He examined her and said she was fine and then took out a small vial, "and that?" I asked. He looked up at me, "smelling salts, it will wake her up." I didn't say anything, I just folded my arms and watched him open the small bottle and move it closer to her nose and then he pulled it away quickly and then repeated one last time. Thando gasp for air, she looked at the doctor confused. He eyes scanned the room and landed on me before she relaxed, "hey baby." I said and she tried to sit up, "easy." The doctor said, "He's a doctor, relax." She seemed to relax and let him examine her one last time. She was still looking around the room, "they are upstairs don't worry." She still looked uneasy; I walked the doctor out and said he will be back tomorrow just to check how she is. I rushed back to her, "hey, you scared me." I said putting her on my lap, she rested her head on my chest and her breathing was a bit off, I pulled her off and made her sit on the couch and I knelt down in front of her. "What's wrong?" she let out a sigh, "where is he?" I smiled, "Lakhiwe took him upstairs. He's still sleeping he didn't see what happened." She

had a confused look on her face, "Dumi?" now I was confused and she must have picked it up, "he called right?" What the hell? I pulled her into a hug, "you need to rest." She pulled away from me, "he called on your phone." She was now tearing up, "I'm not crazy Khenan." I took a deep breath and let it out slowly, "I know you're not crazy baby." Tears filled her eyes, "tell me you believe me, Dumi is alive... that means Nana is alive too." I scratched my nose, "I believe you baby." I hugged her, "let's get you some rest and I'll try get to the bottom of this okay?" she nodded and I picked her up. I walked pass one of the rooms and all the kids were there. They spotted me and followed me to our room, I placed Thando on the bed and the girls got on too and cuddled with her... I kissed her forehead, "Akoni is in the crib, shout if you need anything." I walked downstairs scratching my head with Lakhiwe and Londi following me, "is she going to be okay?" he asked me. I nodded and walked into the kitchen, "I'll start on supper and-" Lakhiwe interrupted me, "Grandpa Dumi is alive?" This body is too smart for his own good, "honestly I don't know buddy." And that was

the honest truth, I didn't know. "I assume you have some calls to make, Londi and I will sort out the cooking." I just stood there, who does he think he is? "Well get on with it already dad, you know mom will want answers when she gets up." I shook my head and walked out to find out what the fuck was happening...

"One week? Hehe..." I said stealing a glance at her and then back to the road, "you deserved it!" I chuckled, "the bullet you put in me wasn't enough?"

she giggled and took a sip from her glass, “there wasn’t a baby involved back then.” She laughed again and brushed my beard, “we need to take care of this.” I gave her a side smile and she kissed my cheek and then my neck, “Nana, I’m driving.” She rolled her eyes, “so?” She placed a wet kiss and sucked on my neck, “ungayiqali into ongeke uyiqede.”(Don’t start something you won’t finish.) She pulled back and sat in her back in her seat, my member was standing and I wanted her right there and then. I placed my hand on her thigh and rubbed it, pulling her dress up slightly with my eyes still on the road. “I thought you told me to behave Dumi.” She smacked my hand and I pulled away, but she placed hers on mine and rubbed up to my cock, “oh, look who’s up.” I let out a deep sigh and cleared my throat, “baby you’re killing me. I’ll fuck you so hard you won’t be able to walk tomorrow.” But that didn’t stop her, I pulled over to the side of the road, “Dumis -” she didn’t even finish saying my name and I pulled her by the neck and kissed her passionately and after a while I eventually pulled away. “You will behave until we get home or else I will bend you over

this bonnet and fuck you on this busy street. She swallowed her saliva and took a sip of her drink, "I thought so." I started the car again and made our way home. She was now sulking, but I knew it was all an act... when we stopped at the robot I pulled her in for another kiss until the cars behind us were honking, I let go of her and move forward... out of nowhere there were bright lights heading to our car, "DUMI!!"

That was the last I heard, after a while I opened my eyes. There were lights flashing and the voice of the car was speaking but I couldn't hear anything. I looked around and we were sandwiched between a tree and what appeared to be a truck... the driver wasn't in the seat, I quickly looked at Nana and she was bleeding from her nose, mouth and ear. "No, baby." I felt her pulse, it was too faint. She had a piece of metal stuck in her, from one side and it was protruding onto the side I was on, "Baby... please." She wasn't moving, I shook my head and then the sounds came, it was sirens and people screaming. I

don't think they could see us because there was smoke everywhere. I gathered myself and reached for the compartment under my seat, I got an injection and injected my wife. I sent a quick text and then popped the pill before putting everything back. I kissed her cheek, "I'll come back for you after I find out who did this." I sat back in my seat and relaxed while the pill did its work, I could hear shuffling and people talking around me and soon after that my senses stopped working and I was 'dead.'

.

.

.

.

I was in a moving vehicle and I opened my eyes then shut them again. I swallowed hard and then opened them again; I was met with a familiar face, "welcome to the land of the living." I forced a smile as she helped me sit up, "you look like shit." She laughed and handed me a bottle of water, "how long?" I asked, "Almost two days." She handed me a KFC brown bag, "you need to eat." I looked at her, "you know I don't eat this shit." She chuckled and then looked out the window, "so what will it be Dumi? We're spoilt for choice." I looked out the window and all I could see was desert, "you think you're funny?" I asked her, "well funnier than you, that's a given." She punched me playfully... I opened up the packed and took out the food and then looked up at her. Her face suddenly changed, "I'm sorry brother." I let out a sigh and started eating, I felt better as we drove through the desert to my secret lair.

Sma insisted I rest for the rest of the night and I would start working tomorrow and I listened to her. I was exhausted. I lay in bed thinking about the conversation I had with my wife and I cried myself to sleep.

I was woken up by a knock, "morning." Sma walked into my room with food, "your dad called and he said don't do anything stupid." I rolled my eyes at her, "why is he still alive?" I said and she chuckled, "I don't know and I don't care, he's your father."

Me: Say that in front of him and we'll see how he'll react.

Sma: Little lady, I'm still your father and I will give you one hell of an ass whipping...

I chuckled as she imitated dad, “and you know he still can.”

Sma: And he did when I was 25, why do you think I left the country for a whole century.

Me: Don't lie.

Sma: I swear.

Me: Why?

Sma: He found out about Karabo.

Me: You deserved it.

Sma: shut up and eat, the team will be here in an hour. We're meeting in the dungeon when they get

here.

***** Khenan

I sat outside calling Ice and Keenan; I needed to find out who had called me. I requested an autopsy form from the hospital; luckily I had a friend who could help with that. The plan was to stay here for a few more days and only head back when we know what is happening. I couldn't do much since I was in another country and I wanted the kids to still enjoy the trip.

Thando woke up and we had supper with the kids, she didn't eat much and Lakhiwe seemed to understand. I tucked the kids in and then found her fresh from the shower in her towel, "hey, how are you feeling?" she just shrugged. "The guys are looking into it, I've managed to speak to our pilot and we are leaving in two days time." She smiled faintly, "thanks." Was all she managed to say, I sighed, "let me shower and I'll be right back okay?" she nodded and I took a shower and then got into bed naked. It was too hot and she was naked too and just under the sheet. The rest of the bedding was just thrown on the floor. I pulled her towards me, "we're going to get to the bottom of this okay?" she nodded and I kissed her lips and she responded. She climbed on top of me, "baby?" I questioned, "sssh." Was all she said as she was grinding on the length of my shaft, her juices lubricated me and then she lifted her butt up and positioned me at her opening and then she slid all the way down my manhood. She didn't move and let out a breath as if she was holding it in for hours before she started working on me with both her hands on my chest. I felt myself build up but I

wanted this to last, she needed it so I flipped us over. She was on her back and I was still inside her. I kissed her neck and she sniffed, I lifted my body up from her and she had tears rolling down her eyes, “baby?” I asked and she shook her head, “don’t stop.”

I leaned down and kissed her before moving again, we spent the whole night making love slowly. She passed out, and I got up from the bed and got a towel to clean us up. I kissed her forehead and then went to the door, I needed some water. I found Lakhiwe on the kitchen counter with his laptop, “finally.” He said rolling his eyes, I ignored him and walked to the fridge and got a bottle of water, I took a long sip before turning around to face him. I froze, “Lakhiwe are you testing me right now?” I was referring to the empty beer bottle that was sitting next to his laptop. “Dad chill I googled it, there’s only 4% alcohol in this. It’s basically water.” I’m going to kill this boy today, “well in other news.” He says turning the laptop around, “the guy who ‘killed’

grandma and grandpa was burnt to death.” He made invisible quotation marks when he said ‘killed’ and I stepped closer to the laptop. I looked at the images, “how did you find this?” I asked him, and he shrugged, “mom taught me.” He said confidently, “bullshit, your mother doesn’t know how to do all this shit.” He rolled his eyes, “uncle Keenan and Ice.” He finally said, “and they taught you how to drink beer too?” he shook his head, “that was Dumi and Zenon.” I scratched my bushy eyebrows, “they are your grandfathers.”

Lakhiwe: Yes, and those are their names. So you think granddad D did it?

Me: go to bed.

Lakhiwe: I’m trying to help.

Me: This is grown up stuff.

Lakhiwe: That involves my family.

Me: I don't have time for this; I see that beer is getting to your head. Get out of my face.

Lakhiwe: But dad.

Me: You're a man now? Just because you had one beer you think you can talk to me anyhow?

He didn't say anything, he got off his seat, "the laptop stays." I say as he tried to pull it away, he rolls his eyes and walks out, "I'll beat the shit out of you." He turns around, "mom wouldn't let you." God save me, I take a step forward and he runs to his room. I get my cell phone and call Keenan, "brother."

Me: Don't brother me, you taught my son how to hack?

Keenan: Me? Never.

I hear Ice laughing in the background, "You two are dead." Keenan tries to utter an apology, "save it, Dumisani killed the driver of the truck." Keenan didn't say anything, "cat got your tongue?"

Ice: How do you know?

Me: My son told me, so you guys teach him stuff you can't do.

Ice: When?

Me: a few days ago. He burnt his house to ashes.

Ice: That's not digger's style.

Me: Well?

Ice: I don't know.

Me: We'll be there in a few days; we're leaving in the morning.

I ended the call with these idiots before I get angry, hacking and beer? What else have they gotten my son into? I walk back upstairs and go pass Lakhiwe's room, only to find them sitting on the couch watching movies, "and then?" they look up at

me, “we couldn’t sleep.”

Me: and what did your mom say about you guys always having the door open?

Londi: Sorry.

Me: If you guys want to watch a movie then you can watch in the lounge, or get back to your respective rooms.

They stand up and walk out the door, but I grab Lakhiwe and pull him back into the room. I pin him on the wall and lower myself to his face; this boy is growing pretty tall. “I am still your father, you respect me in my house.” He rolls his eyes, “I will rip those out and your mom won’t say anything about it.” He

starts breathing heavy and I stand up straight, “don’t test me boy, I bought you into this world and I will take you out of it.” I pat his head and opened the door and turn to look at him, “and if you think about touching that girl at your age, so help you God.” I chuckle and walk to my wife. I swear I hear him let out a breath when I’m close to my bedroom door. I laugh to myself, Thando lifts her head, “is everything okay?” I nod and take off my pants and get in next to her. I place her on my chest, “we’re going home tomorrow.” She lifts her head up, “you found them?” I nod, “okay kind of, we have a lead. Sleep and I’ll tell you all about it tomorrow on the way.” She rests her head on my chest and she soon falls back to sleep. I have so much running through my head and I cannot seem to sleep.

.

.

.

.

We don't even pack, and we head to the airport. I had booked the place for a month so we can always come back later for everything. The plan was for the kids to go back and then Thando and I can spend a little time alone. But now Dumi is causing havoc so we have to go back, Ice informed me that there was more. The doctor that operated his wife has also gone missing. The trip was long and the girls couldn't stop talking about how they were not black like Lakhiwe... Lakhiwe was keeping his distance from Londi and I laughed every time I looked over at them, "want to share the joke?" I looked up and Thando was looking straight at me. I cleared my throat, "nothing baby." She held her stare, "okay, your son thinks he's an adult... last night I showed him that he wasn't and now he is acting like the boy he is."

Thando: Baby, what did you do?

Me: I just drew the line and made sure he wouldn't cross it.

He just rolled her eyes at me and pouted before returning to her food magazine and champagne.

***** Thando

Khenan shook me slightly, I looked out and I could see S.A. "we're about to land baby." I smile at him as he wakes the kids and buckles everyone with

Lakhiwe's help. They are still awkward but I pay them no mind, I'll find out later.

We landed and headed home; Khenan took a shower and said he was going to meet up with the guys. I was tired so I bathed the kids and the girls all slept with me after supper. I don't know why but I was woken up by a bad dream involving my father and mother. I dialed Khenan, "where are you?"

Khenan: We're in the cinema.

Me: Ok.

The girls were all sleeping and I checked on Londi in the spare room and Lakhiwe in his. Everyone was fast asleep. I went down to the cinema and everyone was on their laptops, I sat down. Nobody spoke to me until Khenan came to sit by me, "what's going on?" he sighed, "we're trying to find your father."

Me: And Nana?

Him: She really didn't make it.

Me: But? How?

Him: We aren't sure yet, but seems as though Dumi may have faked his death.

Me: Khenan how can he fake an accident?

He scratched his head, "I spoke to Simphiwe, and he did it."

Him: Babe, we aren't sure, but one thing we know for sure is that he is alive.

Me: How can you know for sure?

He looked up at Keenan who showed Simphiwe's house all lit up, and something about a missing doctor, then Kalisa being kidnapped at the airport in Jamaica. I looked at all of them, "you think he is doing all of this?" the room went silent, "Well?" I asked in a shout. "Yes baby, but we just don't know where he is." Khenan said scratching his head, "are they dead?" I asked, "He would need many hands to help dig up so many graves." I gave him a confused look, "digger... come on Thando, have you not heard the stories?" I shake my head, "he has this large piece of estate that nobody knows about, and in the back yard he buries all his victims alive."

Me: How do you know about it if nobody knows about it?

Keenan: it's true Thando.

I stand up and walk out with Khenan on my heel, "baby... wait." I stop and turn to face him, "we'll find him." I roll my eyes, "how?" he scratches his head, "tell everyone we leave first thing in the morning. Get someone to find the girls." He looks at me confused, "do you want him to kill your mother?" he shrugs, "does he have a reason to?" he asks, fuck. I hadn't told him everything that happened with Kalisa, "just get everyone ready in the morning, someone must stay with the kids." I turn and walk up the stairs. I get to the room and make a call, "Thando."

Me: You knew didn't you?

Sma: Ukhuluma ngani pumpkin?

Me: Please don't patronize me.

Sma: Thando... please.

I cut the call and start packing, he can't kill them. This was my fight and I still have to watch them suffer for the pain they caused me. "The jet will be ready in 3 hour." I look up and see Khenan standing and watching me pack, "thanks." He moves to the chair, "mind telling me what is going on?"

Me: we're going to stop Dumisani from wreaking

havoc

Him: Thando? What do you mean?

Me: What would you do if someone murdered me?

Him: Thando?

Me: Avenge my death like I did yours right? Only difference is that you're still alive. Imagine what more he would do!

Khenan: You're not making any sense. Kalisa?

Me: You'll find out soon enough.

Kim and Abebi arrived to take care of the kids while the guys loaded the car. I kissed all the kids and walked into Lakhiwe's room, the toilet flushed and I sat on the bed. He walked in and was startled, "mom?" he asked in a sleepy voice. "Come here." He came and sat next to me, "what's happening with you and your father?" I asked and he was a bit hesitant, "he said he will basically kill me if I touch Londi." I wanted to laugh.

Me: Why did he say that?

Him: We were watching a movie in my room.

Me: And?

Him: The door was closed.

Me: We've spoke about this.

Him: I know, he was just stressing about other things.

Me: Like what?

Him: Grandpa Dumi.

Me: What about him?

Him: That they may still be alive.

I cleared my throat, "and you know this how?"

Him: I heard you say so when we were in Australia. And then I saw that he set the guys' house alight.

Me: Who is feeding you all this?

Him: I saw it myself.

Me: Where?

He grabbed his laptop and started typing away and showed me videos and imagines, "Ice and Keenan." He said before I could even speak, "and if dad tells you I was drinking, just know that he is lying." I laughed a bit, "I'll deal with you when I get back." He looked sad, "are you leaving again?" I nodded, "I'm bringing him home."

Him: Mommy will this ever end?

I felt the tears build up, "this is the last baby." I put my arm around him, "you promise?" I nodded, "I promise. No you need to behave okay? Abebi and Kim are here to watch you guys, keep everyone safe." He nodded but I wasn't convinced. "If my house burns down, you will be sorry. And stay away from my beer." He chuckled and let go of me, "be safe, I love you okay?" I wanted to cry, I kissed the top of his head, "I love you to buddy." I got up and walked to the door, "get into bed." He shook his head, "I think I need to get some water." I put out my arm, "come then," we walked to the lounge and he disappeared into the kitchen. Everything was packed and we made our way to the Jeep Wrangler, no doors. Only Ice, I shook my head and we jumped in. "change of plans, according to Thando's coordinates we will have to drive through the desert and that will take forever. The property has a helicopter landing so that's how we are travelling." We drove for about an hour and the sun was starting to show itself. When we got there our helicopter was waiting for us

and we all went after the guys packed the bags. Ice was flying us; I was surprised at all the skills he had learnt in just a short period of time. A few years back we struggled saving Snake, but here he is performing lung transplants and autopsies on dead bodies. We flew for another hour before landing on the magnificent property without any authorization. The guards walked up to us with their guns out and I got out first, "what is your business here?" one of them asked, "tell Digger that his daughter is here." They all looked shocked, and the one spoke and then pressed onto his ear piece, "let them in." we were led to the golf carts and driven to the house.

The guys seemed nervous; they know better not to mess with Digger. The sun was now high up, we got there and breakfast was being served. I scanned the room and didn't see him, "Pumpkin!" Sma shouted out and ran to me and she hugged me. I didn't want

to be rude so I hugged her back, Sma and I were close until she up and left. That's all she ever does, when the going gets tough she packs and leaves for months on end. She's the aunt that isn't married and doesn't have any kids, she travels the world and then on Christmas, she comes back with expensive gifts for everyone. When the New Year starts, she's gone again. I pull back from the hug, "where is he?" she scratches her afro; I don't know why people scratch their heads when they don't know what to say... like they are digging an answer up from there.

Someone clears their throat and then we all turn around, Dumi stands in the doorway and all of a sudden I'm at a loss of word, "my baby." He says ever so calmly, I look at him as tears run down my cheeks. "I'm so sorry." He keeps saying, I want to run into his arms but my feet are stuck on the ground, I look at him and then at Khenan who gives me a nod

of approval and I slowly make my way to him, “is it really you?” he nods and he is in tears to and utters a million apologies as he held me tight in his arms. After what seems like forever someone broke the reunion, “can we eat now?” I turn around and I’m met with a familiar face, “dad? You’re in on this too?” I ask pulling away and looking at Zenon, “hi honey.” I turn back at Dumitru and he shrugs, “let’s eat and I’ll tell you all about it.” I am hungry, and I’m still tired from the trip. We all have breakfast and then Dumitru takes me to his study and we talk for hours as he explains to me how he faked his death and Sma got him at the hospital morgue. He wasn’t able to save mom and that’s why he is doing all of this.

I must have fallen asleep because I wake up and there is noise coming from outside. I get up off the couch and put my sneakers back on to find out what the ruckus is all about. I step out and there are over

20 people in the back yard, it looks like a cemetery with few dug up graves. I scan and see a female in a doctor's uniform, Simphiwe, Kalisa and a few other people I do not recognize. "She killed my wife!" Dumisani screams as he fires a shot into the doctor's chest and she tumbles into one of the dug up graves. "Dumisani, there has to be another way!" Khenan shouts at him. "Daddy?" he stops and looks back at me, "oh honey, did we wake you? Go back inside and I'll be in when I'm done." With that he fires a shot at one of the other guys I don't recognize, "Dad!! No!" I shout.

Kalisa: Thando, please!

Dumi: you don't get to speak here.

Khenan: Come on Dumi

Dumi doesn't listen and fires at the other two guys and the white woman. And then he gives an evil laugh, "Sims..." he says shaking his head. "Thando do something!" Kalisa shouts at me and Dumi points the gun at her, "You do not speak to my daughter that way."

Khenan: Come on Dumi, she's my mother.

Dumi: Oh is she now? So why were you shot on New Year's eve?

Khenan: What?

Dumi sighs, "I thought I'd save this for last, bring him in." he says to one of his guards who disappears into

the house. He comes back a while later and is dragging Nkanyezi, “what?” Ice says shocked, “you guys think just because I don’t operate anymore I don’t know how to get shit done. The guard drops Nkanyezi at Kalisa’s feet and makes him kneel, “nobody messed with my family and gets away with it, where is the wife?” Nkanyezi screams out loud as they bring Fikile and her daughter, “No!! Dumisani you will not!!” he scratches his head with his gun. He’s short circuiting right now, I’ve never seen him like this, “take the girl inside. Put her in my room.”

He turns to Fikile, “I guess all three of you can share a grave, this was your master plan right?” he laughs, oh my word what have they done to him. He scratches his head again and out of nowhere shoots Simphiwe and he tumbles into his grave.

Kalisa: Khenan please!

Khenan: Dumi, can we talk about this?

Dumi: Ha ha ha... now we want to talk? Okay.

Bang... bang. Fikile and her husband drop to the floor dead but not into Kalisa's grave, "okay, now we talk." I don't even know what to do at this point in time; he turns to one of the guards. "Get me a chair and that fine killing spree scotch." What the fuck, killing spree scotch, my father is mental. The chair is brought to him and he sits then opens his scotch and takes a sip, "this is some fucked up shit." Keenan says under his breath, "Got something to say boy?" he asks as he points the gun towards him. Keenan shakes his head, "good, so now who wants to go first?"

Me: Daddy please?

Dumi: You're still here baby, get her a chair.

Me: I don't want a fucking chair!

Dumi: Then what do you want my angel?

Me: Stop this daddy.

Dumi: will it bring back my wife?

Me: Is it worth it?

Dumi: Yes! Now talk!

Khenan: Dumi please she is my mother.

Dumi: Hahaha... sit down let me tell you a story.

Okay, my father has gone mental. Nobody sits. The ground is full of soil, "I said sit or else I blow her brains." He fires a warning shot and everyone sits down and we are all quiet and watch him sip on his scotch. There is a howl, "Ice your friends want to play, you can go if you want." Ice just shakes his head.

Dumi: Fine, suit yourself.

Khenan: Dumi please.

Dumi: Your mother dearest here has done the worst of the worst, yet you're begging for her life.

Khenan: she got what's coming for her.

Dumi: Like what?

Khenan: I cut her off financially.

Dumi: Ha... really \$250 000 a month. Come on now, what about Keenan, he lost his mother because of this jealous bitch.

Kalisa: Khenan please.

Dumi: one more word from you and you're toast old lady.

He turned to Keenan, "would \$250 00 bring back your mother?" he shook his head.

Dumi: Of course not because you would have bought her back with all the money you have. See Khenan,

you're blinded by the fact that she gave birth to you.
Why did the Serbians kidnap her and my wife?

Khenan: The plant.

Dumi: Wrong, she was trying to make a deal against you and Thando. They played her and then your brother died. They probably feasted on his body or a week...

He took another sip, "and Khanyi? Almost raped." He took another sip.

Dumi: You hid the twins from Thando because of her (sip) she threatened Thando about Khensani; she was willing to go to the cops.

He took a sip and then called Zenon and whispered in his ear, we were all sitting quietly just watching. I

was crying but he didn't seem to care, "where was I?" he asked as he lit the cigarette that he got from Zenon... "Oh yes, Martha, Fikile? Who did all that?"

Khenan: they are dead.

Dumi: and that is true, but guess what my dear son in law, so is my wife.

Khenan: what?

Dumi: mother dearest, please do the honors and explain to your beloved son how you murdered my wife.

Khenan: Mom?

Kalisa: just kill me already.

Dumi took the magazine out of his gun and tossed it aside, he took the bullet out and threw it in one of the graves and handed the empty gun to Ice who was closest to him. "Now, hurry it up. I won't kill you... but he will." Dumi said as he chuckled and took a sip of his scotch. Khenan was breathing heavy, "Mom."

Kalisa: I didn't mean to.

Khenan: Mom what did you do?

Kalisa: She took you away from me, she took my family and I was left with nothing.

Khenan: No!! Kalisa.

Kalisa: she has to feel what I went through.

Khenan: No!!

Kalisa: Khenan please understand.

Khenan: she almost killed my son because of you! I lost my wife for a moment because of you. You were willing to take away the children's mother because of your selfish reasons.

Kalisa: I had no choice.

Bang... bang... bang... bang... bang... bang...bang.
Everyone was startled and Kalisa fell to the ground.

We all looked at Khenan but he didn't have a gun, we turned around and saw Lakhiwe drop to his knees! He let out a piercing wail!! I got up and ran to him, "baby?" he didn't say anything but he just cried in my arms. Everyone rushed to us, "don't... get away from us... leave!!" I got them all away, I was shaking and I didn't know what was happening. How did he get here, and how did he have a gun? How did he know how to use it? We cried in each other's arms, "I'm sorry mommy... I'm so sorry." That's all he managed to say, Khenan came out and brought us inside to one of the bedrooms. We lay on the bed still with Lakhiwe in my arms crying his eyes out until he fell asleep. I didn't want to leave his sight and Khenan sat on the chair just looking at us...

.

.

.

.

I woke up with a pounding headache and the need to throw up. Khenan had his arms around me, “move.” He quickly got up and I rushed to the bathroom and emptied in the toilet bowl, “baby?” Khenan asked as he stood by the door, “are you okay?” I nod into the toilet bowl, after some time I get up and flush. I brush my teeth and then use mouth wash; I realize they are both looking at me as I wash my face. I smile, “are you okay mommy?” I nod, “how about you wash your face and brush your teeth. We’ll grab breakfast and then head home.” He nods and Khenan follows me into the room, “you sure you’re good?” I nod as I start stripping. My clothes are filthy from being on the ground. I put on a fresh black outfit and then wait for Lakhiwe; he spends too long in the bathroom. “Lakhiwe, come out so we can get going.” He walks in quietly, I stand up and hold his hand and lead us to the dining room. Everyone is sitting around in silence, we join and don’t speak.

Khenan opens a beer and slides one to Lakhiwe and shrugs after I give him the look. He opens one for me and himself. I take a sip and gag; I place the beer down and dish up for Lakhiwe and then Khenan and then myself.

After breakfast we collect our luggage and head to the carts and to the helicopter. Nobody speaks and we're in the air. I feel sick again and grab a packet and empty my breakfast in it again... last night messed me up... when we get home Lakhiwe heads straight for his room and I let him, while Khenan and I head to ours. The guys understand and they don't say anything as they go to find their wives. I strip in the bathroom as the water is getting warm and I step into the shower, the water hits my body and I let it all out. I feel my legs failing me but my fall is broken by Khenan's arms. He lowers me gently to the floor in his arms and rocks me till I can't cry

anymore. He transfers me to the toilet seat, he goes back to the shower and turns it off before going to the cabinet and comes back with two pregnancy tests. I'm sitting there in silence before I let out a sigh, the tears just drop from my eyes, "it will only take 5 minutes babe." I get up and lift the seat and pee on the sticks. I hand them to him and he places them on the sink while I wipe. He picks me up and places me on his lap while he sits on the toilet seat. We don't speak until he says its time. We both get up and look at the tests; and they both read 2-3 weeks. A smile creeps up on his face and I just cry, everything is happening in silence and he just hugs me for the longest time before leading me to the bedroom. I wear my pajamas, "I'll get you something to eat. Anything in particular?" I'm not really hungry, "toast and butter, maybe some jam." He smiles and kisses my lips, "thank you."

There's a knock at the door and Lakhiwe walks in, he doesn't say anything but gets into bed with me.

"Mommy?" he says after a while, his voice is shaky, "yes my love." He sighs and looks at me, "you think they would still allow me back at school in London?" my heart breaks and I give him a tight hug. I kiss his forehead, "of course, London it is."